THE NINE CAULDRONS

BOOK 05

I Eat Tomatoes

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Nine Cauldrons

(九鼎记)

by

I Eat Tomatoes

(Wo Chi Xi Hong Shi)

(我吃西红柿)

Synopsis

Emperor Zi Yu used 5 strikes of his axe to split mountains and unify everyone underneath the heavens. He partitioned the land into 9 areas, thus establishing the Nine Cauldrons which eventually became known as the 9 prefectures.

When Emperor Zi Yu died, disputes unceasingly arose

One thousand years later, a once in a generation genius, Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains was born. Able to split a one hundred meter river, equipped with his peerless martial prowess, he finally united the land under the heavens. However, when Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains died, chaos once again shrouded the land. Another one thousand years passed and no one was able to consolidate the nation.

From contemporary society, great Chinese Martial Artist Teng Qingshan, unexpectedly arrived into this world.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Iamgt @ Qidian International

Editing by Lucas @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Special mention to KidnigmeN for providing me the chapters so that i can create this epub!

Chapter 401: Stalemate

While the armies of the Yan Clan and the Xiahou Clan had no solution, suddenly—

“Enemy attack!”

“Enemy attack!”

An ear-piercing yell sounded from the west. The Yan Clan army's morale had reached a low due to their inability to seize control of the northern hill. When they heard the shouts of “enemy attack,” they were overwhelmed and each of them firmly gripped the weapons in their hands. They awaited order and prepared for a counterattack. At the same time, battle had already begun between the western troops and the enemy.

As of now, the Yan Clan could no longer bother with attacking the northern hill.Yan Baishou, Xiaohou An, and the Steel Sword Martial Saint all gazed westward as a soldier carrying a small flag hurried over.

“Who are the attackers?” Yah Baishou’s expression changed only slightly as he queried the soldier.

“Reporting to Patriarch: It is the army of Duan Clan.” The reporting soldier hastened to add, “The Second General currently has the right flank of the army defending against the Duan Clan’s attacks.”

Yan Baishou responded with a nod.

“Let’s go.” The Steel Sword Martial Saint said in a low voice, “Let’s check on the front ranks.”

Immediately, the Steel Sword Martial Saint, Yan Baishou, and Xiahou An speeded towards the right flank. As they approached the vanguard, they could hear the sounds of clashes coming from the front. After a short while, when Yan Baishou and the others arrived in the midst of the army’s right flank, they could only hear

mournful cries. “Run! Quick flee!”

Their banner had fallen and the troops were running about like headless chickens. Facing the attacks of the the Dian Clan’s elite troops had driven the army hysteric, causing their utter defeat.

Thousands of people had fought each other, but in fact it was a battle of morale.

Once the frontline broke, the body of the army collapsed. Even if the reserves were called in, their formations would be broken by the fleeing forward troops. It was like the proverb: “troops in defeat are like a landslide.” With the frontline in disarray, it would be extremely difficult to rectify the situation.

“Oh no.” Yan Baishou’s facial expression changed drastically.

“Why is the Duan Clan so powerful? How did their army defeat the right flank so quickly?” The Steel Sword Martial Saint was slightly surprised.

“Brother Xiahou, it all depends on you now,” Yan Baishou said and hastily shouted, “Wu Jian, lead your unit and obstruct them for fifteen minutes…while the others break the siege on the northern side!”

The defeated army was in shambles and now Yan Baishou was doing his best to minimize their losses.

……

An hour later.

With the Xiahou Clan’s aid, the Yan Clan army managed to defend against the Dian Clan’s offensive. The Yan Clan troops could finally take a breath after saving most of their troops. Still…bloodied remains could be seen throughout the forest. This one offensive had caused a loss of over ten thousand troops!

“Duan Shijin, if I don’t take vengeance for this, I avow to no longer live as a human being!” Yan Baishou, who appeared

begrimed, looked toward the west and gnashed his teeth angrily.

The Yan CLan had lost almost ten thousand members within an hour. Even Baishou's biological brother, Yan Bailie, had been trampled to death by the routed troop! The death of his brother and shellshock enraged Yan Baishou.

"Why is the army of Duan Clan so powerful?" Xiahou An's facial expression appeared ghastly as he said, "The Xiahou Clan was totally prepared. . We observed well and found a chance to reinforce, but we were still forced to retreat a distance one Li and suffered thousands of casualties."

"Armor!"

The Steel Sword Martial Saint said in a deep tone, "The elite troops of the Duan Clan were leading the army and all the soldiers of the elite troops wore top-notch armor. Each of these sets of armor was worth several thousand silver taels. Common swords and blades cannot even scratch such armor. WIth over a thousand elite soldiers equipped in such armor leading the attack, it wouldn't be odd to not be able to defend against such a force.

"How did the Duan Clan acquire such fine armor?" Xiahou An narrowed his eye and said, there are only a few sets of such armor on the continent. Even with funds, it wouldn'd be easy to buy over a thousand such."

Because there were over a hundred clans vying for hegemony over the continent, the Duanmu Continent's people valued the accoutrements of war greatly.

Not to mention such top-notch armor as this, even ordinary and inferior armor had to be strictly controlled. A full suit of such armor cost several thousand silver taels. It would require over one million silver taels to purchase that amount of armor... That at least was the normal price, but it was impossible for an ordinary clan to purchase such a huge quantity of armor.

“It is possible that the Duan Clan has kept its strength well hidden. Maybe it kept such armor in secret as well, Yan Baishou said coldly.

“Maybe not. There’s a more troubling possibility.” The Steel Sword Martial Saint spoke in a deep tone, drawing the attention of Yan Baishou and Xiahou An.

A more troubling possibility?

“The Rising Sun Trading Company might be secretly supporting Duan Clan!” The Steel Sword Martial Saint continued saying.

Yan Baishou and Xiahou An immediately gasped. “If so, then that’s troublesome.” Xiahou An’s facial expression changed.

The forces of the Rising Sun Trading Company were spread throughout the continent.. Twenty to thirty percent of the profit gained through the slave trade on the continent belonged to the Rising Sun Trading Company. The Rising Sun Trading Company had guards in each and every city of the continent! Although the forces of the Rising Sun Trading Company were scattered throughout the surface of the continent, if all the forces assembled, it would be a terrifying number.

“Don’t worry now.”

The Steel Sword Martial Saint said calmly, “Previously, we wanted to press on without letup and seize control of the northern hill. If that was our goal, we have achieved half. However, since we didn’t seize control of the northern hill, there’s no rush to attack again. As of now, the Tantai Clan, Dong Clan, and the Fu Clan have done nothing. With so many troops dispatched, it is impossible for them to just sit by and watch.”

Yan Baishou and Xiahou An nodded.

“Now, we shall watch the changes in silence.” The Steel Sword Martial Saint gazed at the northern hill. At this moment, the army of the Duan Clan occupied the bottom of the northern hill.

“Moreover, Mister Teng is currently at the peak of the northern hill, making it impossible for the army of the Duan Clan to take the northern hill.”

“Yes. It is impossible.”

As they thought of the skills that Teng Qingshan had displayed, Yan Baishou and Xiahou An felt even more at ease.

“Just let this Duan Clan experience the strength of that Teng Qingshan.” Yan Baishou thought with evil intentions.

On the summit of the northern hill:

Teng Qingshan was still silently sitting cross legged. The bloody battle waged at the foot of the hill bothered him not at all.

“The Duan Clan has some skills. It actually forced the Xiahou Clan and Yan Clan back,” Teng Qingshan noted as he looked down toward the army below.

The army below was in perfect order. It was a neat formation of over ten thousand soldiers and all the soldiers were looking up towards the peak of the hill. Being stared at by so many soldiers would normally cause one to feel great pressure, yet Teng Qingshan looked down with a grin, as though he was a god staring at numerous ordinary human beings.

“Mister Teng!” A voice rang loud and clear from the middle of the army. “I am Duan Shijin. I have heard of Mister’s name for a long time. I was fortunate enough to witness the duel between Mister and the Steel Sword Martial Saint. Mister is truly powerful, but the Duan Clan’s army numbers ten thousand. We do not wish to antagonize Mister, so Mister, please give us the northern hill…The Duan Clan will definitely repay you greatly later on.”

Teng Qingshan shook his head and smiled.

“Duan Shijin, please leave as soon as possible.” Teng Qingshan’s clear voice resounded throughout forest.

“Mister Teng…” Duan Shijin still wanted to try persuasion.

“Leave now.” Teng Qingshan said indifferently.

Because Duan Shijin had never seen Teng Qingshan’s capabilities, he did not think that Teng Qingshan alone could stop an army of over ten thousand from taking the hill. Therefore, he immediately commanded over a thousand soldiers to scatter rapidly toward the bottom of the hill, and most of them started climbing together at once. However, when the soldiers had struggled and climbed only half of the hill:

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Numerous fiery rocks pierced through the air and flew towards the climbing soldiers, causing the walls of the northern hill to crash and explode. A huge pile of broken rocks tumbled down and smashed into the climbing soldiers, causing them to fall from a high altitude. They crashed onto the rock below and they died on the spot as their brains burst from their skulls.. There were a few lucky ones who managed to survive however.

During the first wave attack, the Duan Clan lost several hundred men.

Painful cries and moans could be heard.

When the soldiers of Duan Clan saw this scene, their faces paled. They were all afraid…afraid of being ordered to climb the hill.

“This..this…” Duan Shijin was protected by many soldiers. He had always been a very elegant and refined middle-aged man. At this moment, his face appeared unpleasant.

“Brother Duan.” A deep-sounding voice rang from afar.

Wearing black armor and a helmet, a man was seen walking over. His face was covered by the helmet’s iron visor, thus his visage could barely be made out.

Duan Shijin looked back and hastily went over.

“Give up.” The armored man approached Duan Shijin and whispered many things. In the beginning, Duan Shijin wouldn’t agree, but after a while, he finally concurred.

……

“Eh?” Teng Qinghsan looked down and saw that the soldiers had begun to retreat. They began carrying the corpses of their fellow soldiers and began to rest. Smoke billowed into the sky as the soldiers began cooking.

“Giving up so quickly.” Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “It’s good to concede victory. I will under no circumstances allow any clan to seize complete control over this northern hill.. It would be great if the Tantai,Wu, and Dong Clans brought their armies closer to the canyon. Then all of them would impede each other…”

Everything was just as Teng Qingshan had planned. None of the clans dared to surround the canyon. If they did, they would be attacked by the other clans.

Each clan could only occupy a certain region around the canyon.

The Xiahou Clan, Yan Clan, Duan Clan, Dong Clan, Yantai Clan, Wu Clan, as well as the Fu Clan that arrived on the morning of the second day, were very close to the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon. The seven clans restricted each other.It was obvious, however, that the Yan and Xiahou Clans’ alliance possessed the most power. .

In a big tent on the Fu Clan’s military campground.

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, Teng Shou, Yang Dong, Blue Luan, and the Whole Gale Eagle were inside the tent.

“Mister.” Fu Dao said as he entered the tent.

“Mister had worked hard this time. If it weren’t for Mister, the Xiahou Clan and Yan Clan would have already occupied the northern hill. With the strength of two clans they would have the advantage of terrain and have sealed the canyon. If that were to happen…it would require a five to six times number advantage to

make a successful offensive," Fu Dao said with a smile.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and replied, "Fu Dao, Fu Clan has too little manpower. It would be extremely difficult to seize control of this deposit with your current forces."

Even though Teng Qingshan possessed exceptional abilities, he was alone.

"Yes." Fu Dao replied anxiously, "Now the seven clans have fallen into a stalemate. The Fu Clan was only able to match the other six clans due to Mister's help! WIth mister's ability is would be possible to take the northern hill. However, the Fu Clan..."""

Fu Dai himself knew well the weakness of his clan.

"Fu Dao, the other clans outside are probably about to start forming an alliance, right?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"Yes."

Fu Dao nodded and replied, "This time, the Wu Clan suffered greatly because they were attacked from both sides by the Yan Clan and Xiahou Clan. I reckon that Tantai Clan, Dong Clan, and the other clans know how things stand. An alliance must be formed. It would be extremely difficult for a single clan to seize the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit."

"Mister Teng." A shout sounded outside the pavilion.

"Come in." Teng Qingshan responded.

The one who entered was the Patriarch of Fu Clan, Fu Yunzhan. Fu Yunzhan appeared exhilarated as he looked towards Fu Dao and said, "Uncle, a messenger of Duan Clan is outside."

"Duan Clan?" Fu Dao couldn't help but show a sense of joy.

"However, they said they wish to meet Mister Teng." Fu Yunzhan stared at Teng Qingshan.

Chapter 402: The Allocation of the Profit

Led by Fu Yunzhan, Teng Qingshan and Fu Dao headed toward the big tent where the Duan Clan's messenger was.

"Lift the flap!" Fu Yunzhan shouted.

"Walla~" The guard immediately lifted the flap.

The reason why Fu Yunzhan had shouted was so the guests in the big tent could be notified that they had arrived.

Teng Qingshan, Fu Dao, and Fu Yunzhan entered the tent. The large tent was very spacious. The six people, who had originally been sitting cross-legged on the ground, were already standing up. The leader of the six was a slightly chubby young man. With a bright smile, he looked at Teng Qingshan and Fu Dao, then he bowed and said, "Greetings to Mister Teng and Mister Fu."

"Are you the Duan Clan's messenger?" Fu Dao asked as he frowned and scrutinized the young man. "Can you make decisions for the Duan Clan?" Fu Dao didn't recognize this young man at all. Thus, it was apparent that this status of this young man wasn't considered high in the Duan Clan.

"Of course, I can't," the slightly chubby young man answered, "However, the Patriarch can."

As the slightly chubby young man spoke, one of the five armored men behind the young man took off his helmet and revealed his appearance. He was a very elegant-looking middle-aged man with a naturally amiable smile.

"Duan Shijin." With a glance, Teng Qingshan recognized the man was Duan Shijin, the one who had commanded his subordinates to attack the Northern Short Hill yesterday.

"I didn't expect Brother Duan to have the audacity to only bring a few men to the Fu Clan's military campgrounds." Fu Dao smiled and cupped his hands as he said, "Brother Duan, aren't you afraid

that the Fu Clan will treat you with hostility and capture you to threaten the Duan Clan? You are the Patriarch of Duan Clan. Therefore, the Duan Clan will definitely spend a tremendous amount of wealth for your sake.

“I trust the Thunder Blade Martial Saint’s character,” Duan Shijin smiled as he replied. “Moreover, the one who accompanied me here is…”

Duan Shijin turned and looked at the armored soldier behind him.

“Oh. Who?” Fu Dao and Teng Qingshan both directed their gaze toward the armored soldier.

The armored soldier took off his helmet. It was a bald young man carrying a war blade on his back. As he took his helmet off, he burst out in laughter. The young man looked at Teng Qingshan and grinned, “Mister Teng, long time no see!”

“Mu Yunji?” Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised.

Back then, Mu Yunji had lost both of his arms. He had then cultivated assiduously and turned his blade art into leg art. After a dozen years of painstaking cultivation, Mu Yunji had attained the Innate Realm and become the best amongst the younger generations of the Mu Clan which administered the Rising Sun Trading Company. At the price of six stone inscriptions, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had requested Teng Qingshan to help search for the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit which had then allowed Mu Yunji’s arms to grow back.

“Mister, this is… Mu Yunji, the member of Mu Clan who has recently reached the Innate Realm?” Fu Dao asked in surprise.

The fact that Mu Yunji had reached the Innate Realm had caused an uproar in the Mu Clan. The Mu Clan had always been an extremely enormous clan. If the number of members in the main branches and the minor branches of the clan were added together,

the total would be over millions. As the Mu Clan was such a huge clan… something this big couldn't be kept a secret.

By now, almost all the other clans in the continent also knew about Mu Yunji.

"Greetings to Mister Fu," Mu Yunji cupped his hand and said with a smile.

"Haha, I have heard of you. You are truly admirable," Fu Dao said with a laugh. At this moment, Fu Dao was delighted and worried at the same time… This was because Fu Dao knew that meeting Mu Yunji here meant the Duan Clan was supported by the Rising Sun Trading Company! The benefit was that if both clans allied, the total strength of both clans would be exceedingly powerful. However, the disadvantage of having a powerful ally was that the Fu Clan would obtain a smaller amount of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore.

"All of you, leave first," Mu Yunji ordered.

Immediately, the slightly chubby young messenger and the other three guards left the tent. At this moment, Teng Qingshan, Mu Yunji, Duan Shijin, Fu Dao, and Fu Yunzhan were the only ones left inside.

"Since I'm here this time, I'm guessing Mister Fu and Mister Teng understand what's going on," Mu Yunji said with smile.

"An alliance?" Teng Qingshan stared at Mu Yunji as he replied.

"Yes."

Mu Yunji responded with a nod, "This time, the emergence of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit is a major event that has shocked the entire continent. Although the Mu Clan and the Tianfeng Clan had agreed to not participate openly in this strife for the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit…… it's evident that the Tianfeng Clan has sent someone here. They even dispatched one thousand members of the elite Wintry Vanguard."

“The Wintry Vanguard?” Fu Dao was astonished.

“I haven’t seen the Wintry Vanguard make any moves.” Fu Yunzhan said in admiration, “The Xiahou Clan and the Yan Clan have great endurance.”

Although Teng Qingshan didn’t know anything about the Wintry Vanguard, he immediately understood when he saw Fu Dao’s and Fu Yunzhan’s expressions. Teng Qingshan thought, “They must be elite troops similar to the Black Armored Army of the Gui Yuan Sect.”

“The Trading Company has eyes and ears everywhere in the continent. The Tianfeng Clan has dispatched so many people. How is it impossible to keep it secret from the Mu Clan?” Mu Yunji smiled and said, “The Xiahou Clan and the Yan Clan only combined forces because of the Tianfeng Clan. This time, I am here because…… I hope that our four clans can work together.”

“Four clans? What four clans?” Fu Yunzhan was startled.

Teng Qingshan stared at Mu Yunji as well.

“The Mu Clan, the Duan Clan, the Fu Clan, and…… Mister Teng,” Mu Yunji said as he looked at Teng Qingshan with a smile.

Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but burst out in laughter.

Mu Yunji actually counted him as one clan.

“Although Mister Teng is just one person, the strength you possess is exceedingly powerful.” Mu Yunji smiled and said, “If Mister Teng and the Fu Clan can be our allies, then there’s a ninety percent chance that we can seize control of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit. If Mister Teng is willing to exert full strength, there’s a 100% chance that we will seize the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit.”

“100% chance?” Even Duan Shijin was surprised.

“Full strength?” Teng Qingshan frowned slightly as he thought, “Perhaps Mu Yunji knows that I can fight persistently? Perhaps he

knows that I can fight against an army of one hundred thousand people? However, this secret shouldn't be known by any outsiders."

Mu Yunji flicked a glance outside and grinned.

"Mister Fu, Mister Teng, are you two willing to be our allies?" Mu Yunji stared at the two people and inquired.

Teng Qingshan could tell that Mu Yunji had the power to make decisions for the Mu Clan..... Currently, Mu Yunji was being trained to succeed the current Patriarch of the Mu Clan. With such talent and determination, there was a high chance that Mu Yunji could attain the Golden Dan of Innate Realm. He might even step into the Emptiness Realm and become a Martial Immortal.

"Forming an alliance is a good thing." Fu Dao smiled and said, "But we just don't know how the Fiery Gilt Ores will be distributed if we succeeded."

"Fu Dao is right. It is better to discuss this to avoid any future arguments," Teng Qingshan said with a nod.

Mu Yunji nodded and smiled as he responded, "Of course, we must reach an agreement beforehand about the distribution of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores..... Brother Duan, Mister Teng, and Mister Fu..... I will not beat around the bush and speak candidly and straightforwardly. The Mu Clan is determined to win the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores. How's this? The Mu Clan will take 60%t! The army of the Duan Clan has over eighty thousand people while the Fu Clan only has twenty thousand people. Therefore, the Duan Clan will take 20%, while the Fu Clan will take 10%. The remaining 10% will belong to Mister Teng. What do you all think?"

"I agree to this." Duan Shijin nodded.

"10%?" Fu Dao's and Fu Yunzhan's faces did not appear pleasant.

"Everyone, although the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit has not been excavated to the deepest point, someone has inspected it

beforehand and told us that the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit is a tremendously enormous deposit. Therefore, 10% will be enough for Fu Clan." Mu Yunji was still smiling, yet his tone expressed a slight dissatisfaction.

The Mu Clan of the Rising Sun Trading Company was an extremely powerful force which could compete with the Tianfeng Clan.

Before the Rising Sun Trading Company, even the Duan Clan would have to behave well. What about the Fu Clan? The Fu Clan was just a clan which occupied Yuyang City, one of 108 towns. Additionally, the military force the Fu Clan controlled was only 20% of what the Duan Clan controlled, yet the Fu Clan would be allocated half of what the Duan Clan would obtain.

Logically speaking, Mu Yunji had distributed the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores well.

"Brother Mu, this allocation..." Fu Dao frowned and stopped speaking. He turned and stared at Teng Qingshan, asking, "Mister, what do you think?"

"Mu Yunji." Teng Qingshan looked over to Mu Yunji.

"Mister Teng," Mu Yunji responded with a very humble attitude.

"I will be candid with you. I too am determined to win the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore. 10% is too little," Teng Qingshan said coldly. The Rising Sun Trading Company's forces were extremely great. However, the number of men the Rising Sun Trading Company had dispatched wasn't enough for the Rising Sun Trading Company to acquire 60% of the deposit.

Teng Qingshan acted courteously, but it didn't mean that he would be willing to suffer losses!

If the matter really came down to a deadlock, he would agree out of respect to the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal. However, he would secretly ask the Six Legged Bladelike Chi for help and

excavate the ores from the underground! However, it would be extremely hard to dig from underground, and he would encounter many other difficulties as well.

“I didn’t know that Mister also value the ore deposit so greatly,” Mu Yunji responded in surprise. He then smiled and said, “Previously, I thought that Mister came because of Fu Yuping and Mister Fu. I didn’t expect that you would also be determined to acquire the ores. How’s this…… The Mu Clan will give way to you. We will take 50% and Mister will take 20%, while the Duan Clan’s and the Fu Clan’s allocations will remain the same. What do you think?”

When Teng Qingshan opened his mouth to speak, Mu Yunji took a step back. It was evident that he really showed deference toward Teng Qingshan.

“20%?”

Teng Qingshan flicked a few glances at Mu Yunji and remained silent.

Actually, out of the people in this tent, Mu Yunji feared Teng Qingshan the most…… because the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had said Teng Qingshan possessed a flying demonic beast which was even more powerful than the Six Legged Bladelike Chi! Regardless of whether it was the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal or the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, neither of them knew how to fly. If Teng Qingshan was on Blue Luan’s back, he wouldn’t have to fear the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal or the Tianfeng Martial Immortal!

Moreover, Teng Qingshan had been very carefree in the Duanmu Continent. He had no family, just Li Jun and the others.

A man who had nothing feared nobody!

If Teng Qingshan were to be provoked, the result would be horrifying.

“Brother Mu.” Fu Dao frowned and said, “To be honest, 10% is too little.”

“Mister Fu, take what you are able to take,” Duan Shijin said with knitted brows. It was obvious that he wasn’t satisfied. The Duan Clan had dispatched eighty thousand soldiers, while the Fu Clan only dispatched twenty thousand soldiers. Yet the Fu Clan was able to obtain half of the Duan Clan’s allocation. Thus, the Fu Clan should be satisfied.

“Brother Duan, the Fu Clan has a big appetite.” Mu Yunji then smiled and glanced at Fu Dao. “Mister Fu, if the Fu Clan is willing to dispatch one thousand Divine Blade Guardians, the Fu Clan will get 15%. Otherwise, the Fu Clan can only get 10%. I gave Mister Teng 20% because of my respect toward him.”

Duan Shijin stared at Fu Dao in astonishment.

The addition of Divine Blade Guardians was enough to add five percent…? What kind of troop was this?

Even some of the large clans couldn’t nurture an elite troop like the Wintry Vanguard of the Tianfeng Clan, yet this small Fu Clan had a terrifying elite troop as well?

Fu Yunzhan and Fu Dao cast a meaningful glance toward Mu Yunji.

Mu Yunji was very courteous towards both the Duan Clan and the Fu Clan, but he still seemed to possess a natural superiority.

“Mister Teng.” Mu Yunji looked at Teng Qingshan with a smile and asked, “What do you think about this distribution?”

Chapter 403: The Strongest and Sharpest Blade

"Yunji." Teng Qingshan gazed at Mu Yunji, "You mean, the Duan Clan gets 20%, Fu Clan gets 15%, I get 20%, and your Mu Clan gets 45%?"

“Yes." Mu Yunji nodded with a slight smile.

In Mu Yunji’s opinion, Teng Qingshan should be satisfied with his cut. After all, his share was equivalent with the Duan Clan, who had dispatched 80 million troops.

"Yunji." Teng Qingshan stared at the latter, "I want 30%!"

"30%?"

Fu Dao, Fu Yunzhan, Duan Shijin and Mu Yunji all received a big scare.

The Duan and Fu Clans were only to receive 35% in total, while Teng Qingshan wanted 30% for himself?

“Mister, t-this won’t do...” Mu Yunji smiled bitterly. The Rising Sun Trading Company had already reached an agreement with the Duan Clan. The Rising Sun Trading Company would receive a 20% share, no less. As for the Fu Clan...he, Mu Yunji, had already agreed that they would receive 15% once they mobilized their Divine Blade Guardians.

If Teng Qingshan received 30%, that meant... the Rising Sun Trading Company would only get the remaining 35%!

“That is absolutely impossible.” Mu Yunji shook his head, “Mister Teng, please don’t place me in a difficult position... Our Mu Clan is only receiving 45%, and that is already our bottom line.

"Bottom line?"

Teng Qingshan shook his head, “Alright, I shall also take a step

back. Yunjo, I don't care about the other details, but if you want me to join your alliance, it is a simple choice! I get a 30 % share, though if the the 30% exceeds 100,000 Jin worth of of Fiery Gilt Steel Ores, then I will take only the Fiery Gilt Steel ores, and your Mu Clan can have the rest."

"That is my only requirement, if you do not agree, then let's drop the discussion," Teng Qingshan said.

"T-this..."

Mu Yunji began to hesitate.

If Teng Qingshan insisted on a 30% share, Mu Yunji really had no clue on how to proceed. However, Teng QIngshan's demands left a certain leeway.

If a 30% share of the ore deposit was less than 100,000 Jin, then Teng Qingshan would choose the former.

If the 30% share exceeded 100,000 Jin, he would only take the 100,000 Jin worth of Fire Gilt Steel Ores!

"Mister, you're really placing me in a difficult position." Mu Yunji smiled bitterly.

To the side, Fu Dao, Fu Yunzhan, and Duan Shijin said nothing because they knew that this was a contest solely between Teng Qingshan and the Mu Clan of the Rising Sun Trading Company. If Teng Qingshan received a higher portion of the spoils, the Mu Clan would obviously receive less. Furthermore, the Duan and Fu Clans' shares would be untouched.

"Would you guys mind leaving us alone for a moment?" Mu Yunji turned toward the three men.

"Haha, sure. You and Mister talk." Fu Dao laughed as he left with Fu Yunzhan, Duan Shijin following behind.

Only Teng Qingshan and Mu Yunji were left in the tent.

"Yunji, what's your decision." Teng Qingshan looked to Mu

Yunji.

Mu Yunji said helplessly, “In all honesty, Mister Teng...just sending me here was a gesture of respect toward you by the Mu clan. Our clan’s bottom line has to remain at 40%! That’s as low as we can go...and now Mister wants 30%? That would leave us with 35%, T-this...””

“Yunji, what if this ore deposit produces a large amount of Fiery Gilt Steel Ores? If the amount is really high, 10 or 20% would be worth 100,000 Jin. All I am requesting is 100,000 Jin of Fiery Gilt Steel Ores. Doesn’t this leave your Mu Clan with a large profit?” Teng Qingshan laughed.

"Mister Teng."

Mu Yunji heaved out a sighed deeply as he looked toward Teng Qingshan, “For just this affair, our Mu Clan has expended huge effort. We provided highest quality armor to the Duan Clan. We also dispatched 1,500 ‘Dreamy Cloud Guardians’ to turn the tide of battle at a crucial moment...As we were facing the combined might of several great clans,we put everything on the line, so even if we receive the entire mine our Dreamy Cloud Guardians would still suffer heavy casualties.

"Mister, don't you have a divine bird that possessed the ability to spew fire?” Mu Yunji inquired.

"Old Brother Mu Wang told you?" Teng Qingshan laughed.

Previously, the Blue Luan had taken action and repelled the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, saving both Teng Qingshan and the Great Elder Mu Wang. He would never forget this ‘Blue Luan,’ no matter how long he lived.

“Teacher told me about it” Mu Yunji nodded, “It was extremely hard to train these Dreamy Cloud Guardians... if Mister Teng were to repel the enemy troops at a critical juncture, allowing the Fiery Blaze Divine Bird to act...I believe you would have better results

than our 1,500 Dreamy Cloud Guardians.”

"If you can do all of this, then I will accept your conditions.." Mu Yunji looked at Teng Qingshan, ""I will take responsibility for this.”

"The Blue Luan?"

Teng Qingshan pondered for a moment.

Obtaining 30% of the shares from the Mu Clan was like extracting a tooth from a tiger's mouth. Even using the Blue Luan...perhaps it would not be harmful to show a bit of its prowess. If he did he might even be able to intimidate the major clans of Duanmu Continent.

“Alright.” Teng Qingshan nodded.

“Ha ha...” Mu Yunji began laughing, “We’ll do it that way then. My Mu Clan gets 35%, Duan Clan gets 20%, Fu Clan gets 15%, Mister gets 30%! Of course, if the 30% exceeds the 100,000 Jin, Mister will only receivet the 100,000 Jin of Fiery Glit Steel Ores while the rest goes to our Mu Clan.”

“Yes.” Teng Qingshan agreed.

“Brother Duan, Mister Fu, come on in.” Mu Yunji turned around and yelled.

Henceforth, the shares of the Duan Clan, Fu Clan, Rising Sun Trading Company, and Teng Qingshan were decided!

In fact, on the evening of the same day, within a pavilion of the Tantai Clan barracks:

“Ha ha... Brother Tantai, Elder Dong, now that our forces have joined hands, we’ll be able to sweep everything in our path.” Wu Clan’s Lord ‘Wu Baiwei’ chortled heartily, “At present, or combined forces numbered over 200,000. That equals nearly half of the might of the 7 Clans together. This fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit will surely be ours!”

The silver-gowned and -haired elderly gentleman was none other than the Dong Clan's Great Elder.

Since the capture of Dong Zhezi, the prestige of the newly appointed Dong Clan Lord was lacking. Major affairs such as these were left to this particular Great Elder to decide, all while the Patriarch of Dong Clan listened at the side.

"Everyone, you absolutely must not belittle another." The aquiline-nosed, thin, middle-aged man smiled, "According to my calculations, whether it be the Tianfeng Clan or the Rising Sun Trading Company, neither has resigned itself to leaving the ore deposit in our hands. They will definitely support the other clans in contention from the shadows.

"If the other clans have the support of the Tianfeng clan and the Rising Sun Trading Company, we can't afford to lower our guard, even if we have half the total troops present," the aquiline-nosed middle-aged man warned.

"Yes."

The silver-haired elder and Wu Baiwei both nodded in agreement.

"According to plan, tonight before day break we will fire signal arrows, then begin our assault." The aquiline-nosed middle-aged man said.

"Let's take advantage of this opportunity now that Teng Qingshan has left the northern hill. We must conquer the mountain in one fell swoop." Wu Baiwei nodded in agreement, "When he returns to find thousands of troops stationed on the mountain peak, even the 'Most Powerful Martial Saint' will be unable to do anything but stare when faced with several thousand troops, even if he is the most powerful martial saint!"

"Yes."

The commanders of the three Great Clans shared a desire to

occupy the northern slope. The firmly believed that, with their combined troop strength occupying the northern hill, they would finally own the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores Deposit!

……

Fu Clan barracks, Teng Qingshan’s tent:

Teng Qingshan sat cross legged, cultivating in silence with the Splitting Mountain Axe beside him. No one could tell that marvelous axe and fist techniques surfaced in his mind at that very moment. Move after move of the axe art had emerged in his mind, been dissected, purified, and understood, laying bare the true concepts behind the axe art.

Night had passed unknowingly.

"Kill!!!"

Abruptly, before the arrival of daybreak, an ear-piercing whistle resounded before a series of deafening yells rang out.

“What is going on, has a fight started?” Teng Qingshan was startled. The ground began to tremor faintly.

Woo!

Teng Qingshan lifted the tent flap and immediately strode out.

"Big Brother Teng."

"Mister."

Li Jun and Fu dao approached Teng Qingshan from different directions. The sky was pitch black at the moment, and one could see the moon and stars.

“They have begun battle on the northern hill.”” Fu Dao cast his gaze toward the distant northern hill, “It should be the Yan Clan, Xiahou Clan, and Tantai Clan fighting each other.”

At this moment, Fu Dao had no knowledge that the Tantai, Wu, and Dong Clans had formed an alliance, and become the largest

force.

“Let’s not be hasty.” Teng Qingshan looked toward the northeast area and said, “Wait for a moment, that Mu Yunji should be rushing over soon.”

As expected, in a moment's time, Mu Yunji rushed over.

"Mister Teng, Mister Fu." Mu Yunji face was full of smiles.

“It seems that Brother Mu is very confident. Looks like this Fiery Glit Steel Ore Deposit belongs to us.” Fu Dao could not help but laugh.

“I am filled with confidence because of Mister Teng’s support.” Mu Yunji looked at Teng Qingshan with a smile.

"Mu Yunji, you need Big Brother Teng to do something?" Li Jun inquired with shock.

“There’s no rush, it isn’t time yet.” Mu Yunji looked toward Fu Dao, “Mister Fu, your Fu Clan’s Divine Blade Guardians should be done with their preparations right?”

“Brother Mu, please do not send my kinsmen to their deaths.” Fu Dao said with a solemn expression. The Fu Clan was a clan with very limited forces, but its Divine Blade Guardians were actually strong enough to be valued by the Rising Sun Trading Company. Through this, one could see how much effort the Fu Clan had expended on the Divine Blade Guardians.

Mu Yunji smiled "Rest assured."

“I am ignorant of military affairs.. If you need me to do something, just let me know.” Teng Qingshan immediately returned to the tent with Li Jun.

……

Despite being in the tent, Teng Qingshan could hear the terrifying clashes from the northeast. The sounds seemed like they would shatter the skies a make the earth tremble.

One hour later.

"Kill!"

Screams ringing in their ears, the troops in the Fu Clan's bivouac began to mobilize.

"Mister Teng," a voice rang out from outside.

"Enter." Teng Qingshan calmly remained seated in a cross legged position, while Li Jun sat beside him.

When Mu Yunji came in and noticed Teng Qingshan's calm mien, he could not help but laugh, "Mister really seems to not be anxious about your own shares of the Fiery Glit Steel Deposit."

"You already said you had full confidence, so why should I worry." Teng Qingshan's lips curled up into a slight smile.

"Is Big Brother Teng going to take action?" Li Jun inquired from the side..

Mu Yunji smiled as he nodded, "Of course, even more than the Divine Blade Guardians or the Dreamy Cloud Guardians...Mister Teng is our sharpest blade. I can only rest easy if Mister Teng takes action. I have to leave right now to attend to something serious that may very well affect the entire situation. If Mister will excuse me."

"Speak, what's the issue?" Teng Qingshan got up.

"Alright." Teng Qingshan nodded.

Chapter 404: Changing the Battle Situation

Mu Yunji took out a folded map from his bosom. Then he unfolded it and placed it on the ground. “Mister Teng, please look at this!”

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun looked at the map carefully.

“The map of the Ox-Head Mountains?” With one glance, Teng Qingshan recognized the map.

“The Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon is here,” Mu Yunji said as he pointed at a location on the map. “The Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon faces eastward and westward. Two hills are located towards the north and south of the canyon. The northern hill has an altitude of 80 Zhang and a continuous ridgeline of 400 Zhang, while the southern hill has an altitude of around 30 Zhang and continuous ridgeline over 300 Zhang. This means the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley has two entrances in the east and the west.”

Teng Qingshan nodded and asked, “Yunji, what do you need me to do?”

“Mister, please look here!” Mu Yunji pointed at the eastern entrance of the canyon and said, “Now, the Taitan Clan, the Yan Clan, and the Xiahou Clan are all approaching this side. According to my calculations, there must be many armies advancing into the canyon from the east. They will climb up the northern hill from the interior of the canyon!”

If someone wanted to do so, they could climb up the northern hill from the interior or the exterior of the canyon.

However, in terms of difficulty, the mountain wall at the interior of the valley was extremely precipitous and exceedingly difficult to climb. The outer side of the northern hill had a certain degree of slope, which made it less difficult to climb. In the past, Teng Qingshan had guarded the northern hill, preventing the soldiers of

the Yan Clan and Xiahou Clan to climb up from the outer region.

“Mister Teng, I need you to push a great number of boulders off the top of the northern hill! It’s to block this area!” Mu Yunji pointed toward the eastern entrance and said, “Block the entire eastern entrance with a great number of boulders!!! Mister, can you do that?”

Normally, massive boulders weighed several hundred thousand Jin.

Lifting a gigantic boulder would require one to exert great strength. However, lifting one would be easy for Teng Qingshan. Moreover, there was no need for him to lift it. All he needed to do was push it off the mountain.

“No problem.” Teng Qingshan nodded.

“Alright, Mister. The entrance must be completely blocked. Therefore, a large number of rocks will be needed. We will be troubling Mister,” Mu Yunji said. This plan..... was impossible for ordinary people to achieve within a short period of time. Only Teng Qingshan, the extremely strong expert who feared no experts from other clans, could achieve that!

After all, the five great clans, the Yan Clan, the Xiahou Clan, the Taitan Clan, the Wu Clan, and the Dong Clan, all had Golden Dan Innate Experts! For example, the Steel Sword Martial Saint, the Martial Saintess, and the other Martial Saints who they had specially invited!

Ordinary Golden Dan Innate Experts wouldn’t have the audacity to display such arrogance and block the entrance.

“When should I do it?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“At that moment, I will shoot a red whistling arrow! Mister, you can make your move when you see red smoke emanating from a whistling arrow,” Mu Yunji answered. “There’s no time to lose. Mister, please wait at the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley.”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

He then looked at Li Jun and instructed while smiling, “Little Jun, you shall be with Ah Shou, Dong, and Blue Luan. I will join you guys when this matter is resolved.”

“Yes.” Li Jun nodded gently.

Carrying the sheathed Reincarnation Spear on his back and holding the Dark Blaze Rod in his hand, Teng Qingshan left the tent.

……

It was already dawn, but the stars and moon in the sky could be seen faintly. The clashing sounds grew increasingly louder. With the Dark Blaze Rod in hand, Teng Qingshan moved, leaving an azure-colored afterimage. Every step he took covered a distance of several Zhang. Teng Qingshan strolled casually amidst the millions of soldiers, as if he was walking in his own backyard.

Within a short period of time, Teng Qingshan had arrived near the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley.

At this moment, a vast crowd was gathered in the vicinity of the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon. The northern hill was dyed red by fresh blood and a large number of soldiers were climbing up the northern and southern walls of the northern hill.

“Kill!”

“Kill them all!”

During these moments of life or death, the soldiers had all gone frenzy. Whenever they saw someone dressed differently, they would slash at the person’s neck or head immediately or thrust toward them with spears. Blood splashed about like water, and bones, flesh, and limbs could be seen everywhere. The shouts of the mad soldiers calling out for death resounded throughout the area.

Yan Baishou, Xiahou An, and the Steel Sword Martial Saint assembled amidst their army.

They were the highest-ranked leaders of their army.

“This is madness.” Yan Baishou’s eyes reddened as he exclaimed, “I didn’t expect that Wu Baiwei and that old bastard from Dong Clan would team up. If it wasn’t because we were able to respond quickly, more people would have died.”

“The situation is very terrible.”

Xiahou An’s one eye flashed coldly as he said, “The Tantai Clan, the Wu Clan, and the Dong Clan must have planned this beforehand. They must have chosen to attack before dawn, during the time when the sky was still dark! And this time, they dispatched almost all their manpower and really tried to annihilate us in one move.”

The Steel Sword Martial Saint looked very serious.

There were seven large clans fighting for the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit. However, in actuality, the Fu Clan was the weakest of the seven. Although it was said to be seven large clans, in actuality and to be more precise, there were six large clans and one small clan.

The total manpower of the Tantai Clan, the Wu Clan, and the Dong Clan was over half of the total manpower of all seven clans!

Furthermore, the combined forces of the Tantai Clan, the Wu Clan, and the Dong Clan had attacked so suddenly and fiercely, with much consideration. The armies of the Steel Sword Martial Saint, the Yan Clan, and the Xiahou Clan were completely unprepared..... The battle continued for over one hour and the armies of the Yan Clan, the Xiahou Clan, and the Steel Sword Martial Saint were at an absolute disadvantage. They even lost some of the advantages they had obtained earlier.

“No matter what, we must take the northern hill!”

With a dark expression, the Steel Sword Martial Saint shouted,

“Conquer the northern hill at all cost!”

The Steel Sword Martial Saint’s army had organized itself and immediately began fighting madly, striving to take the northern hill.

……

At this time, the alliance of the Tantai Clan, the Wu Clan, and the Dong Clan were battling against the alliance of the Steel Sword Martial Saint, the Yan Clan, and the Xiahou Clan for the northern hill. Yet…… the Duan Clan remained inactive. Of course, the alliance formed between the Martial Saint, the Yan Clan, and the Xiahou Clan, along with the alliance formed between the Tantai Clan and the other two clans, were not worried at all…… since the Duan Clan was just a lone clan.

If they could conquer the northern hill, they would win the profit.

……

“Whoosh!”

A red whistling arrow exuding thick, red smoke rocketed into the sky. Teng Qingshan turned to look at the source of the sound and a smile graced his face as he said to himself, “It has begun.”

With the Dark Blaze Rod in hand, Teng Qingshan darted toward the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon near the northern hill.

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Like a grasshopper in the shape of a human, Teng Qingshan leaped up from the mountain wall twice and landed on the peak of the northern hill. He advanced along the mountain summit and headed in the eastern direction.

“Kill! Brothers, kill!”

“Die.”

“Go to hell.”

The frenzied soldiers fought the enemies with all their might. A few thousand people were gathered on the summit of the northern hill, and it was apparent that these people were divided into two parties..... Simultaneously, an endless number of soldiers climbed up from the mountain walls on both sides. Each of the two parties wanted to drive the other party away so that they could conquer the northern hill.

Teng Qinghsan shook his head as he advanced toward them in an eerie manner.

Many soldiers saw Teng Qingshan and foolishly tried to slash him to death, yet they couldn't even touch his clothes.

"Eh?" As Teng Qingshan advanced eastward on the summit of the mountain, he suddenly saw a conspicuous figure amidst the troops around a distance of two to three Li away. It was the Martial Saintess!

"It's her." Teng Qingshan smiled faintly.

Maybe it was because the Martial Saintess had an aura and appearance similar to that of Cat, his wife in his previous life, that Teng Qingshan's feelings toward the Martial Saintess were slightly special.

At this moment, the Martial Saintess was with her husband, Wu Baiwei.

.....

She was in the midst of the Wu Clan's army. Wearing a full suit of armor, the Martial Saintess was watching the fight playing out on the northern hill. At the side, Wu Baiwei guffawed and said, "Dear, look..... After the Wu Clan combined forces with the other two clans, we managed to force the opposing alliance back immediately. Now, on the northern hill, it's obvious that our army is in an advantageous position."

"Hmph, they might still be struggling now, but the northern hill

will be ours soon.” Wu Baiwei was obviously very excited.

“Dear…” Wu Baiwei looked puzzledly at the Martial Saintess, wondering why she wasn’t talking.

“We’re in trouble.” The Martial Saintess gazed at the northern hill and said, “Look over there!”

The Martial Saintess pointed toward the eastern summit of the northern hill.

Wu Baiwei looked in the direction that the Martial Saintess was pointing……

“Eh?” Wu Baiwei’s facial expression changed.

Seeing a tall figure dressed in an azure leather coat while holding a dark-red long rod, Wu Baiwei instantly recognized who it was.

……

On the easternmost summit of the northern hill:

“Haha……” Teng Qingshan laughed and kicked down the huge rocks in his vicinity.

With a terrifying, “Rumble,” a large number of boulders tumbled down the lofty summit. Immediately, all the soldiers below freaked out. Their faces turned pallid, and they began dodging and escaping with haste.

“Quick dodge!”

“Flee!”

“Out of the way!”

Loud screams of fear rang out. When the armies of the Tantai Clan and the other two clans saw the massive boulders, which weighed almost a few hundred thousand or even several hundred thousand Jin, tumble down, they dodged and fled in a panic.

“Rumble~~~”

The boulders fell successively like meteorites. The army which

originally had high morale collapsed instantly. At this moment, who would care about supporting their fellow soldiers climbing the northern hill. All they wanted to do was retreat And escape this nightmarish canyon as soon as possible!

“There are not many boulders here.” After Teng Qingshan kicked a large number of boulders down the same direction as if he were kicking balls, he realized that there were no more boulders around him.

Shouts immediately rang out from below.

“Quickly. Climb up the Northern Short Mountain quickly! There are no more boulders! There’s no need to fear anymore! Climb up quickly!”

“Everyone, move quicker.”

The officers of the three clans urged with all their might, commanding their soldiers to charge forward again. This was a crucial moment. If they were one step slower, then..... the northern hill would be taken by others. By that time, all their efforts would be wasted.

“Hmph!”

Teng Qingshan’s right leg was now one size thicker, expanding the leg of his pants to its limits to an extent in which his right leg looked like the leg of an elephant. Teng Qingshan then stomped down forcefully. As he possessed a perfect physique, his stomp was like the powerful wrath of a heavenly god!

“Rumble~~~”

The ground below Teng Qingshan’s feet cracked. Then as a boom, which sounded like the rumble of over a thousand thunderbolts, rang out, a great number of boulders and cracked rocks tumbled down from the top of the mountain like an avalanche! It caused the soldiers of the Tantai Clan and the other two clans to cry out in terror as every one of them began to flee.

The great number of boulders instantly blocked the entrance in the east.

The higher-ranked members of the Wu Clan, the Tantai Clan, and the Dong Clan immediately turned pale with fright.

“No… How can this be… No……” Wu Baiwei’s facial complexion worsened drastically.

Now that the eastward entrance was blocked, the soldiers on the northern hill wouldn’t be able to receive any reinforcement, and all the efforts the three clans had expended would go to waste.

“Teng Qingshan!”

The Martial Saintess gazed at the tall figure standing on the peak of the mountain.

To think that the strength of his one stomp was actually that horrifying…… The Martial Saintess finally realized the disparity between her and Teng Qingshan’s strength.

“Kill!!!” At this moment, a loud yell suddenly rang out in the western area of the northern hill!

Chapter 405: Successfully Conquered

Standing on top of the mountain, Teng Qingshan turned and looked to the west..

“It’s the army of Duan Clan.” At first glance, Teng Qingshan could tell that the unit charging in through the western entrance of the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon was reinforcement for the Suan and Fu Clans. The few thousand soldiers of the Tantai, Wu, and Dong Clans were cut off due to Teng QIngshan blocking the eastern entrance to the canyon. They became as water without a source.

“Quick flee!”

“Escape.”

The frenzied soldiers panicked as they fled. All of them tried to clamber over the many rocks that blocked their way. Some of the more nimble of them succeeded, but most had no chance of escape.

“Those who surrender will not be killed!” “Those who surrender will not be killed!” “Those who surrender will not be killed!” .....

The joint force of the Fu and Duan Clans let forth numerous ear-piercing shouts.Simultaneously, they brandished their sabers and long spears as they slashed their way forward. The soldiers who were unable to escape could only throw down their weapons and kneel on the ground. The soldiers of the Fu and Duan Clans naturally spared the lives of those who surrendered.

On Duanmu Continent, a hundred clans strive against each other for predominance. Accepting surrendered soldiers into an army was common practice.

In such a chaotic world, it was impossible for those soldiers to resist when it was obvious that they would die.

.....

At this moment, because Teng Qingshan had blocked the eastern

entrance, the forces of the Tantai Clan, Wu Clan, and Dong Clan that originally held an advantageous position lost their reinforcement, causing the soldiers of the three clans to panick and the army's morale plummeted. Now the joint army of the Steel Sword Martial Saint's alliance was gaining ground as the many soldiers of the Tantai, Wu, and Dong Clans began to surrender.

If this were to continue for another fifteen minutes the alliance headed by the Steel Sword Martial Saint would be able to occupy the northern hill.

Unfortunately, reality did not meet the Steel Sword Martial Saint and the other two clans' expectations.

"Go!"

"Quick climb!"

While the combined forces of the Duan Clan and Fu Clan charged into the canyon, many elite soldiers of the Duan and Fu Clans rapidly climbed up to the peak of the northern hill using the ropes and ladders previously left by the soldiers of the Tantai Clan, Wu Clan, and Dong Clan.

"Kill!"

"Die!" The elite soldiers of the Duan Clan and Fu Clan roared as they charged towards the enemy forces. Amidst the elite soldiers were some special soldiers—These soldiers held gigantic machetes and tied two small axes around their waist. They donned completely black, oddly shaped armor that covered their entire body!

This group of special soldiers remained silent. They only waved and brandished the machetes in their hands.

Puchi! Puchi! Puchi!

They either slashed people in two or sent the heads of the enemy flying into the air…

This group of silent soldiers holding their gigantic machetes instantly caused the Duan and Fu Clans to gain advantage they forced the opposing troops back.

“This unit is really powerful. Whose special force is this?” Teng Qingshan praised, “They are very disciplined.They all killed silently, with machine-like precision. Moreover, they could wield such massive machetes with ease... It’s obvious that they are Second Rated Warriors.”

The quality of the force before Teng Qingshan’s eyes was comparable to that of the Black Armored Army of Gui Yuan Sect!

“Is it the Fu Clan’s Divine Blade Guardians or the Dreamy Cloud Guardians of the Rising Sun Trading Company?” Teng Qingshan knew that his coalition had two special units. However, he had never seen either of the troops. “However, Mu Yunji said that he was not willing to commit the Dreamy cloud Guardians to battle. I suppose these must be the Divine Blade Guardians!”

“Fu Clan...A small clan that merely controls a town could actually nurture a troop like this!”

“The Fu Clan is not as simple as it appears.” Teng Qingshan said to himself.

Amidst the army of the alliance headed by the Steel Sword Martial Saint:

“Brother Helian, the northern hill will soon be taken by the Duan Clan. The Wintry Vanguard have just arrived. Why aren’t you ordering the Wintry Vanguard attack?” Xiahou An asked worriedly.

Yan Baihou looked at the Steel Sword Martial Saint anxiously as he said, “Only the Wintry Vanguard can stand against that giant machete-wielding special unit!”

“It’s useless.”

The Steel Sword Martial Saint looked at the peak of the

mountain and said, “Previously, the Tantai, Wu, and Dong Clans suddenly attacked. Fortunately, the Wintry Vanguard was there to lead the other soldiers defense against the attacks of the opposing three clans and we managed to gain an advantage and counterattack. However, at present, although the Wintry Vanguard managed to arrive from the battlefront to here in time, but Teng Qingshan is on top of the mountain.

“With Teng Qingshan and that unknown, machete-wielding troop, we would be sending the Wintry Vanguard to die,” The Steel Sword Martial Saint shook his head and said.

“Can we just admit defeat like this?” Yan Baishou asked nervously.

“Of course not!”

The Steel Sword Martial Saint’s eyes instantly turned cold as he said gravely, “The Tianfeng Clan absolutely won’t admit defeat. However, it is obvious that we are at a disadvantage now. It is not suitable for us to attack forcefully now! As expected, the Rising Sun Trading Company is powerful... They actually managed to find such a special troop and acquire the help of the Most Powerful Martial Saint Teng Qingshan!”

The fact that the Fu Clan had the Divine Blade Guardians was a big secret!

The Rising Sun Trading Company managed to find out its existence, but the Tianfeng Clan didn’t.

“Now, we can only retreat temporarily!”

“We are feeling bitter, but the same goes with the alliance of the Tantai Clan, Wu Clan, and Dong Clan!” The Steel Sword Martial Saint said. Rage could be seen in his eyes as he gazed towards the northern hill. “Teng Qingshan is powerful. However...if we allied with the Tantai Clan, Wu Clan, and Dong Clan, and attacked them with a great army of over three hundred thousand soldiers! At that

point I doubt that the Duan Clan and weak Fu Clan could defend themselves from us!”

……

The situation was just as the Steel Sword Martial Saint had imagined. During a battle for dominance, it is rare that one’s enemies remain the same.

Previously, the alliance of Tantai, Wu, and Dong Clans fought frenziedly with the alliance headed by the Steel Sword Martial Saint.

However, now… The Duan Clan and Fu Clan had already occupied the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon. This resulted in the alliance formed by the Tantai, Wu, and Dong Clans and the alliance headed by the Steel Sword Martial Saint to have a common goal and a common enemy—the alliance of the Duan Clan and Fu Clan!

In the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon:

“Haha, Mister Teng. It’s all thanks to Mister Tengeng this time,” Mu Yunji guffawed and said as he walked over. Beside him, Fu Dao, Fu Yunzhan, and Duan Shijin were also smiling brightly.

Fu Dao even laughed out loud and remarked, “That stomp of Mister really shook the earth and swayed the mountain!”

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan also laughed.

Everyone was happy…because they had occupied the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon.

“Now, the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon belongs to us.” Mu Yunji stared at the canyon that was dyed red by the fresh blood and laughed heartily. Mu Yunji knew that priceless Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit lay buried beneath the canyon floor.

“It’s still too early to be happy.” Duan Shijin said.

“Yes.” Fu Dao and Fu Yunji responded with a nod.

“We have conquered the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon. However, it is

impossible that the Yan, Xiahou, Tantai, Wu, and Dong Clans will leave peacefully." Mu Yunji said solemnly, "It's highly possible that those five clans will combine forces and besiege the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon. However, we...do not fear them!" Mu Yunji grinned.

"Haha, we managed to occupy the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon. Do they think we can't safeguard it?" Fu Dao laughed.

"Brother Duan."

Mu Yunji stared at Duan Shijin and said, "The northern and southern hills border either side of the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon. Dispatch 5,000 soldiers to the peak of the northern hill and 800 soldiers to the peak of the southern hill. Issue a clear order...Strike down any enemy that climbs up!"

"Don't worry. This is easy." Duan Shijin said confidently.

Once a force managed to secure the mountain peak, even if the enemy was endlessly reinforced, it would still be nearly impossible for a hostile force to take the area!

"Mister Fu." Mu Yunji stared at Fu Dao and said, "Mister Teng has blocked the east entrance, but...the rocks used to block the east entrance only formed a several Zhang high wall.. The enemy could still climb over. Therefore, the Fu Clan will handle the east entrance. Don't let the enemy cross the stone barricade and enter the canyon."

"No problem." Fu Dao said with a confident smile.

The east entrance only had a width of several Zhang and it had been blocked off by a wall of boulders.

If a few hundred Divine Blade Guardians were dispatched there, they could cut down everyone that tried to climb over.

"Now, the western entrance is the most danger area!" Mu Yunji pointed westward and expounded, "The western hills extend a length of 300Zhang while the northern hill extends a length of 400 Zhang. It's two different lengths... we have an army of about one

hundred thousand soldiers. Although the canyon isn't small, it still cannot hold our entire force. Many of our soldiers remain outside the vale."

It will be very difficult to defend against the enemy forces."

……

When Teng Qingshan arrived the western area, he finally knew why Mu Yunji was worried.

If the southern hill and the northern hill were a hundred Zhang longer, it would be able to accommodate everyone. If so, it would be easy to defend. However…now, the Duan Clan and Fu Clan could only build some simple defensive structure with rocks and trees and a great amount of soldiers arrayed behind the barricades.

On the afternoon of that day.

Outside the westward defensive structure, the massive opposing army assembled. It was evident that the five great clans had formed an alliance.

"Duan Shijin, Fu Dao!" Wu Baiwei, the Patriarch of Wu Clan, stood beside the Martial Saintess and shouted loudly, "It is impossible for your two clans to seize the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit! We should sit together and discuss the distribution of this deposit. Isn't that a better idea?"

Behind the defensive structure, Duan Shijin, Fu Dao, Mu Yunji, and Teng Qingshan stood together, while Li Jun, Teng Shou, and the others were at the side.

"Haha…Wu Baiwei, why didn't you think of negotiating with the Fu Clan on the distribution of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores earlier?" Fu Dao laughed and mocked, "Haha…Now that I have seized this deposit, you want me to share it with you? Do you think I am a fool? Or do you think of yourself as a fool? Haha…"

Fu Dao's guffaw caused the countenance of Wu Baiwei, who was amidst the opposing troop, to turn ghastly.

“Duan Shijin, Fu Dao, Why? Do you guys really want a river of blood to flow?” A deep-sounding voice rang out. It was the extremely furious Yan Baishou.

“Whether a river of blood will flow or not is up to you guys!” Duan Shijin answered loudly, “If you guys don’t attack, do you think we will attack you?”

The voices from both sides resonated above the Ox-Head Mountains.

“Duan Shijin, Fu Dao, you two should stop trying to fight a hopeless battle,” the Great Elder of Dong Clan said as he gazed over with fierce, cold-looking eyes.. However, at the sight of Teng Qingshan, his eyes flinched. WHen Teng Qingshan had captured Dong Zhez, the great elder had been booted into the sky.i

At this moment, it was apparent that both sides refused to yield.

Behind the barricade:

“Mister Teng.” Mu Yunji whispered.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan replied as he directed his eyes towards him.

“Mister Teng, I said earlier that we might have to ask the Fiery Blaze Divine Bird to attack! If we want to defend against the attack of so many soldiers, my plan will result in many casualties for the Dreamy Cloud Guardians. However, if the Fiery Blaze Divine Bird is willing to take action, we will achieve better results.” Mu Yunji whispered.

Teng Qingshan gazed into the distance. The overwhelming enemy force had limitless soldiers and the end of the army could not be seen.

If those soldiers were burned by the fire of the Blue Luan...What would happen?

……

Chapter 406: The Blaze of Blue Luan

“Mister Teng, is it alright for the Fiery Blaze Divine Bird to help when the time comes?” Mu Yunji needed a positive reply from Teng Qingshan before he could feel at ease.

“If we do encounter a crisis, I will ask it to help.” Teng Qingshan nodded.

Mu Yunji couldn’t help but feel a great sense of joy as he replied, “Now, I feel at ease.”

While Mu Yunji and Teng Qingshan were discussing, the conversation between the other two parties had devolved into a stalemate.

“Duan Shijin! Fu Dao! You two are so greedy. Since you two don’t even care about the lives of your subordinates, then..... don’t blame us.” Wu Baiwei’s cold and fierce voice resounded from amidst the opposing army outside the defensive structure.

Duan Shijin’s countenance darkened as he yelled back furiously, “Wu Baiwei, you are such a sinister and vile person. It’s not that we don’t care about the lives of our subordinates, but you have been pressuring and forcing us persistently. If you are truly merciful, you should leave rapidly with your army. If you do that, no one will die! Hmph. However, if you want a battle, we will give you a battle. Don’t be such a hypocrite. I really don’t know why the Martial Saintess fell for such a nasty person like you!”

“Hmph.” Wu Baiwei was furious.

It was evident that the Patriarchs of the two opposing clans, which were over a hundred Zhang away from each other, had already shed all pretense of cordiality.

“Hmph, the Duan Clan and the Fu Clan have a great number of good and courageous men!” Duan Shijin thundered. “We will not pursue and kill you. However, if you attack us, we will not be

cowards. Our soldiers will show you just how powerful we are!”

Fu Dao laughed and said, “Command both your weak and strong troops to attack us together. We will fight back!”

……

The brief conversations at the front line showed the position of both sides very clearly. It was evident that there was no way for the combined forces of the Fu Clan and the Duan Clan to give away the gains they had acquired. The decision of attacking or retreating was in the hands of the opposing five great clans!

Inside a big tent in the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon:

“Little Jun, where is Blue Luan?” Teng Qingshan asked.

At this moment, Li Jun, Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and the Whole Gale Eagle were all present, yet the Blue Luan wasn’t.

“The Blue Luan is at Ox-Head Mountain. As for where in the Ox-Head Mountains, I don’t know.” Li Jun smiled and said, “However, if you need it, just call it, and it will be here.”

“Call it for me,” Teng Qingshan said.

“Are you preparing to let Blue Luan attack?” Li Jun inquired. Previously, the discussion between Mu Yunji and Teng Qingshan had sounded very soft. Although Li Jun hadn’t been far away, she hadn’t been able to hear it clearly.

“Yes,” Teng Qingshan nodded and replied, “However, I must ask the Blue Luan first.”

Blue Luan was Teng Qingshan’s friend, not a servant. If the Blue Luan had no wish to help them, there was nothing Teng Qingshan could do.

Li Jun immediately lifted her head and emitted a high-pitched cry, “Screech~~~”

The screech seemed to tear the sky apart as it transmitted rapidly throughout the entire area.

Within a few moments—

A fiery figure dashed into the tent, leaving a blurred afterimage in mid-air. It descended beside Teng Qingshan and Li Jun. The noble crown-like feathers, colorful tail feathers, and prancing flames which enveloped its entire body made the Divine Bird, Blue Luan, appear magical.

“Little Blue.” Li Jun stroked the Blue Luan’s feathers gently.

The Blue Luan had withdrawn the flames which usually enveloped its body, and as Li Jun stroked the Blue Luan, the Divine Bird seemed to feel very comfortable.

At this moment—

“Kill!!!”

“Kill!!!”

The shouts, which sounded like the rumble of the turbulent waves, rang out in the western areas. Soon, high-pitched shouts also sounded in the Fu Clan’s and the Duan Clan’s camp. In an instant, deafening roars resonated throughout the entire Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon. Teng Qingshan faintly felt that the temperature in the surroundings had increased.

“The battle has begun,” Li Jun said in surprise.

“It's at the western front line.” Yang Dong took a deep breath. His eyes lit up, and he turned to look at Teng Qingshan as he said, “Teacher, I am going to take a look.”

Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Yang Dong and nodded as he replied, “Go, but be careful.”

“Yes.” Excitedly, Yang Dong immediately took his bamboo pole and left the tent.

“Ah Shou, go take care of your junior,” Teng Qingshan instructed.

“Yes, Teacher.”

Teng Shou had been standing there like a ferocious beast, but he immediately followed Yang Dong out of the tent.

“Kill! Kill!!!” The shouts sounded like rumbling tidal waves, as if the sound waves were going to blow the tent off the ground.

“Little Jun,” Teng Qingshan spoke, involuntarily increasing the volume of his voice. He was worried that Li Jun wouldn’t be able to hear him in such a noisy environment. “Ask Blue Luan if it is willing to help if our armies encounter danger later.”

Li Jun nodded and immediately enquired the Blue Luan.

“Screech~~Screech~~” The Blue Luan replied excitedly.

Li Jun turned to look at Teng Qingshan in stunned disbelief.

“What's wrong?” Teng Qingshan asked hastily.

“It is very happy. It even asked..... for the number of people it needs to kill.” Li Jun said helplessly, “Why does it love killing so much?”

Struck by a thought, Teng Qingshan recalled the Blue Luan’s description. The Blue Luan was well-known as the invincible Divine Bird, the best amongst those ranked below the Emptiness Realm. However, the reason why the Blue Luan was called this was because of its numerous accomplishments and horrifying slaughterings. The Blue Luan had always been a ferocious bird!

“It's good that it agrees.” Teng Qingshan nodded. “Ask it another question. How long can the flame it spews last?”

Li Jun asked the Blue Luan the new question.

The Blue Luan expounded excitedly and occasionally glanced at Teng Qingshan with its beautiful eyes. It appeared to be filled with expectation.

“Little Blue said that it can spew many types of flames.” Li Jun explained, “The different types of flames have different durations. Its most powerful flame is the dark purple flame, while the next

strongest is its black flame. Weaker than the black flame is the white flame, while the weakest one is the red flame!”

“The duration of the dark purple flame is the shortest, and the Blue Luan can only spew this type of flame for ten seconds. As for the black flame, it can last for a longer time, which is around—” Just as Li Jun was about to elucidate...

“There’s no need for such powerful flames. The ordinary red flame will suffice. How long can the ordinary red flame last for?” Teng Qingshan asked hastily.

Teng Qingshan knew well that the flames spewed out by the Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast were black, while the Hollow Dan Innate Demonic Beast spewed out white flames. Additionally, the heat of such white flames could split the rocks of the mountain.

The temperature of the Blue Luan’s weakest red flame shouldn’t be lower than the temperature of magma.

The Blue Luan said that..... the red flames are inexhaustible,” Li Jun answered.

“Inexhaustible?” Teng Qingshan was shocked. He couldn’t help but admire the inherent power of the Blue Luan.

The Blue Luan had been born as the Divine Bird amidst flames. In an ordinary situation, its body would naturally be surrounded by flames..... With that in mind, it made sense that the weakest red colored flames were inexhaustible.

“Tell Blue Luan to just use the red flames. As for when to take action, I will tell it when the time comes,” Teng Qingshan said.

“Okay.” Li Jun immediately conveyed the message to the Blue Luan.

Although a chaotic and catastrophic fights were occurring everywhere outside, Teng Qingshan remained very calm in the tent. He knew that if there was a need for him to take action, Mu

Yunji would definitely come for him.

“Mister Teng, Mister Teng,” a very nervous voice called out from afar.

“Come. Follow me outside.”

Teng Qingshan immediately led Li Jun, Blue Luan, and the Whole Gale Eagle out of the tent.

At this moment, Mu Yunji and Duan Shijin, the Patriarch of Duan Clan, had very dirty and wretched appearances. Mu Yunji said hastily in distress, “Mister Teng, the situation is very bad right now. Come with us quickly.”

“What happened?” Teng Qingshan asked briskly.

“In the beginning, we exerted full force on defending against the fierce attacks of the enemies at the western front line. However, I didn’t expect that the..... five great clans and the Tianfeng Clan would be so fierce! The chaotic attacks at the western front line were just a ruse. The actual location they had been attacking was the southern hill!”

“Southern hill?” Teng Qingshan was stunned.

On both sides of the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon, there were the northern and the southern hills. The southern hill only had an altitude of thirty Zhang.

“When the war began, fights were happening at the northern hill, southern hill, and the eastern entrance. We didn’t pay much attention either, since we were very confident..... However, we didn’t expect that the Wintry Vanguards of the Tianfeng Clan would lead the elite soldiers of the other five clans and mingle among the ordinary soldiers, and those soldiers suddenly attacked the southern hill with great force.

“The summit of the southern hill isn’t large. Therefore, we only dispatched 800 soldiers there. And now, those 800 soldiers are losing,” Mu Yunji said anxiously.

“Little Jun, jump up,” Teng Qingshan instructed.

Immediately, LI Jun jumped onto the Blue Luan’s back, while Teng Qingshan leaped onto the Whole Gale Eagle’s back.

“Screech~~”

“Screech~~”

As two high-pitched screeches rang out, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun mounted the Whole Gale Eagle and Blue Luan respectively, soaring up rapidly to high altitudes. As Teng Qingshan looked down from the sky, he saw the battle situation of the entire Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon…… Now, the battles occurring in the east, south, west, and north were all very intense.

The battle situation on the southern hill was especially intense as the group of special forces dressed in silver armor had almost slaughtered all the soldiers of the Fu and Duan Clans guarding the southern hill.

“Little Jun, ask Blue Luan to burn the summit of the southern hill!” Teng Qingshan said in a deep tone as he pointed toward the southern hill with his right hand.

……

The Steel Sword Martial Saint and Wu Baiwei were hiding amongst the army. As they gazed toward the southern hill, they couldn’t help but smile brightly.

“Haha, the reputation of the Wintry Vanguard is well-deserved. Once we take the southern hill, we will be able to dispatch a great army and enter the canyon through there!” Wu Baiwei guffawed.

“The Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit belongs to the Tianfeng Clan!” The Steel Sword Martial Saint’s eyes beamed as he exclaimed.

Just when this group of people began to feel excited—

“Screech~~~”

A high-pitched screech rang out, and a Divine Bird with godly

beauty descended. An alluring young lady was sitting on its back. The Divine Bird flapped its wings slightly, and a flood of flames inundated continuously from the wings of the Divine Bird. In an instant, the entire summit became a sea of flame.

“Ah!”

“Run!”

Against such turbulent flames, whatever armies there were all collapsed instantly. Even the soldiers donned in powerful armors were not safe from the flames, since they needed to breathe after all! Even though this flame was the weakest flame the Blue Luan could spew, the temperature of this flame was still exceedingly and terrifyingly hot!

Screams and cries of pain rang out continuously. Many jumped off the summit while many others died in the sea of flames.

At this moment, regardless of how strict their self-discipline was, it became useless in front of the ruthless flames.

Within the time of merely ten breaths, the entire summit had burned to ashes.

“That—” The Steel Sword Martial Saint, Wu Baiwei, the Great Elder of Dong Clan, Patriarch of Tantai Clan, Yan Baishou, and Xiahou An were all astounded.

All of them stared at the man and woman, who seemed like a celestial couple as they stood on the bird-type demonic beasts.

“Teng—Teng Qingshan!”

The Steel Sword Martial Saint, Martial Saintess, Yan Baishou, and the others glared at the two people flying at a high altitude.

The southern hill had been burnt to the ground.

The man standing on the enormous eagle pointed at the western front line, where the fiercest battle was currently occurring, and shouted, “Go there!”

The loud voice rang in every soldier’s ears. Immediately, the two bird-type demonic beasts flew toward the western front line.

Chapter 407: A Roar That Astounded the Heavens

The Wintry Vanguard was the cream of the Tianfeng Clan, but now they had fallen into terror.

“Quick, quick!”

Liu He, a centurion of the Wintry Vanguard, was lucky. He escaped death when the Blue Luan sent forth its sheets of flame, because he was stationed to the rear and had cover from the mountain. At present, he was leading a group of several dozen of the Wintry Vanguard toward the Steel Sword Martial Saint.

It was at this time--

“Wu, Dong, Tantai, Yan, Xiahou Clans, your five armies had better leave quickly. Otherwise, don’t blame me for being merciless.” A resonant, and firm voice reverberated amidst the mountain greenery. Liu He who was escaping raised his head, and when he noticed the man who was standing on the bird-typed demonic beast’s back, he could not help but felt his heart tremble.

Soon, Liu He had already lead his subordinates down to the core area amidst the army.

“Sir, sir.” Liu He rushed over.

Steel Sword Martial Saint, Dong Clan’s Great Elder, Wu Baiwei, Female Martial Saint, Yan Baishou, Xiahou An, Patriarch of Tantai Clan, all of whom had assembled, showed awful expressions as they gazed upon the man speaking from the back of the eagle.

“Liu He?” The Steel Sword Martial Saint still had knowledge of the upper echelons of the Wintry Vanguard’s military officials.

“How many casualties?” Steel Sword Martial Saint inquired. The importance of Wintry Vanguard to the Tianfeng Clan was great.

Liu He’s face revealed a tinge of pain, “Dead…too many have lost

their lives.The men who led the charge practically all died, the number of men who jumped from the summit also mostly died. There is a huge amount of heavily injured! Of our 900 brothers, less than 100 survived. Sir…it's too terrifying there is no way we can go on."

The Steel Sword Martial Saint's face seemed to have been covered in a layer of frost.

"Kill!"

"Kill!!!"

At the battle line in the western region, amongst the soldiers who were immersed in the massacre, only a few noticed the situation at the southern mountains. As for Teng Qingshan's words…the battlefield was cacophony, their ears were greatly shaken, and they could hear only faintly, and were to lazy to be bothered.

The seven highest ranking members of the five major clans were assembled.

"Ceasefire!" The Steel Sword Martial Saint said with a heavy tone.

The other six looked toward him.

"We're just giving up like this?" Yan Baishou tightened his fists, feeling somewhat unresigned. "There must be a limit to the demonic beast's fire power. It cannot possibly release it forever!"

"Brother Yan is right." Wu Baiwei felt eager as well, "Our troops have suffered so many casualties, how could we return empty handed? To watch as the Duan and Fu Clan gain such a large benefit? Hmph! I do not believe that a demonic beast would possess the ability to overturn the entire battle situation."

"Let's stop," a gloomy voice flowed out from the lips of the Female Martial Saint, "The Most Powerful Martial Saint, Teng Qingshan, would never do anything he's unsure of. Since he dared to pull this move, he definitely has support. Let us hear him out

first... we could also probe to find out the authenticity of that fiery Divine Bird's strength.

Since ancient times, it was absolutely impossible for Innate Martial Saints to contend against an entire army.

A similar occurrence happened in the past. The demonic beast, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was one which had fought against an entire army over a thousand years ago! As for the Fiery Divine Bird, none in the Duanmu Continent have seen it before.

.....

Teng Qingshan stood on the Whole Gale Eagle, overlooking the imposing and boundless enemy troops. A large army consisting of over 300,000 men, even if the Blue Luan had an endless supply of flames... it would still take an extremely long period of time. However, Teng Qingshan was clear that once he had instilled fear into the enemy troops, then they would definitely crumble of their own accord later!

"Big Brother Teng, they're still attacking." Li Jun turned to look at Teng Qingshan.

Evidently, the decision makers of the opposing party did not share the thought of halting the war.

"Hmph!" Teng Qingshan watched as countless soldiers lost their lives below. He took a deep breath, his chest expanding before a powerful stream of air burst forth from his mouth, "Everyone, stop right this instant!!!" This bellow was so powerful that it made the atmosphere before him distort and shudder.

"Stop right this instant!"

"Stop right this instant!"

"Stop right this instant!"

...

As sound like divine thunder reverberated ceaselessly through

both heaven and earth.

“Ah!”

“My ears!”

Most of the soldiers covered their ears, their faces turning white. Among the nearly limitless, densely crowded soldiers affected, many had fallen to the ground. A mere shout had caused both parties to halt their advance..

Teng Qingshan’s body was the strongest body in this human world. Ever since he reached the final stage of the Supreme Force, his internal and external organs had reached perfection. One could only imagine how powerful Teng Qingshan’s internal organs were! In cooperation with the protection of the Supreme Force which submerged in every areas of the body, his roar could shatter a gigantic rock into pieces!

This was akin to the attack of a sound wave!

Fortunately, Teng Qingshan had not targeted an individual . The roar, however dispersed, managed to to stupefy the soldiers.

At the location of the leaders of the five major clans.

The Steel Sword Martial Saint and the other six were startled by Teng Qingshan’s roar and exchanged glances with one another. Amidst them, the Dong Clan’s Great Elder said helplessly, “Teng Qingshan’s furious roar was enough to intimidate our soldiers and cause our army’s esprit de corps to reach rock bottom, not to mention the attacks of the fiery divine beast.

“This roar...” The Steel Sword Martial Saint raised his head to look at the skies, toward Teng Qingshan who stood on the eagle’s back. “Even the roars of those who have cultivated our Tianfeng Clan’s《Roaring Gale Secret Codex》are no match against this furious roar.”

The technique that consisted of hurting enemies by the means of soundwaves existed in both the Land of Nine Prefectures and the

Duanmu Continent!

However Teng Qingshan, who could reach the level where a 300,000 man army's faces was rendered ashen, was simply too incredible. This shout... is definitely louder than thunder.

"Even if you guys don't want to cease the war, the war had already stopped." The Steel Sword Martial Saint shook his head, "Teng Qingshan's roar had already disburdened our troops of their morale. Without morale, this war will not be able to go on."

The outcome of a war depends on the morale of the troops!

When the soldiers on one side had become fearful and nervous, how would they be able to fight a battle?

.....

When the 5 allied clans' troops morale had plummeted to its lowest point, the Duan, and Fu Clan's confidence had reached its summit. Expressions of joy were plastered on the soldiers' faces. They knew that the expert who was standing on the eagle's back seeming like an undefeatable Martial Immortal was on their side.

"Mister Teng." From the Five Allied Clans, a firm voice had been transmitted over, belonging to the Steel Sword Martial Saint.

"Helian, do you guys still want to continue the war?" said Teng Qingshan who stood on the eagle's back as he looked over the canyon floor, toward the Steel Sword Martial Saint that was in the middle of the army.

"Mister Teng, the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit is not something we will allow the Dian and Fu clans to possess." The voice of the Steel Sword Martial Saint had been transmitted over, "Even if the people on your side could excavate this Ore Deposit, the major clans of the Eastern Flower Region would not stand by and allow this treasure to be in your possession. If that were to happen, you would become the target of a multitude of arrows from every side!"

"As the saying goes, the good grown in the tree that stands above

the rest of the forest will be struck by the wind. In my opinion, it would be better for everyone to have a discussion." The Steel Sword Martial Saint said.

"Haha, Helian, you need not worry about these matters anymore."

Teng Qingshan who was on the eagle's back, swept his gaze across the individuals beside the Steel Sword Martial Saint, "I do not mind people desiring the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores. It would only be weird if someone disliked a treasure like that. However, I have some advice for you people. If one wishes to possess a treasure, one must have the strength to keep it. Otherwise..." Teng Qingshan looked toward Li Jun who was situated beside him.

Li Jun flashed a slight smile, and softly instructed the Blue Luan with the language of birds.

"Screech~~~"

The Blue Luan flapped its wings, and soon, a sky-full of fire rained downward. It covered the gap, the middle ground of both factions exactly. The terrifying, blazing-hot fire sent the soldiers who were at the front lines scuttling back with fear.

Tss~~ Tss~~

An empty space nearly 100 Zhang long by several Zhang wide was scorched clean. The soldiers who were in the midst of battle on the hill to the south had not seen the devastating situation, but now, they bore witness to this horrifying scene. When they pictured themselves being in the fire, they could not help but turn ashen-faced.

"Dead... We're going to die if we get burned by these flames."

"What kind of demonic beast is that?"

"I'll not fight anymore even if I die, I'm not fighting anymore!"

The soldiers at the frontlines were soaked through with cold

sweat and had what little was left of their fighting spirit extinguished thoroughly. The reason as to why they joined the army was to fill their bowl with food. The cream of the elites like the Wintry Vanguard or the Divine Blade Guardians would not be able to rush into the torrent-like sea of fire, not to mention these ordinary soldiers.

“I do not wish to take any lives today. But if you people raise your weapons once more, then I have no other choice.” Teng Qingshan’s lips curled up into a slight smile.

The Five Allied Clans noticed Teng Qingshan’s smile, which made their teeth itch with hatred.

Raising weapons?

Even if they commanded the troops to move forward, having seen this terrifying scene caused by the Blue Luan, the soldiers would definitely choose death over war.

“Brother Helian, we…” Xiahou An and the others cast their gazes toward the Steel Sword Martial Saint.

All they could do now was to pin their hopes on the Tianfeng Clan!

“There’s no other way, let’s retreat.” The Steel Sword Martial Saint said stonily with a cold expression.

……

As the troops belonging to the Five Allied Clans retreated, Teng Qingshan who was aloft in the sky grinned as though a heavy load had been lifted off him. In the entire Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Canyon, the soldiers of the Duan and Fu Clans cheered in joy.

“Invincible!”

“Invincible!”

“Invincible!”

The soldiers stared at the figure on the eagle’s back, blood boiling

in their veins, and cheered. At this moment... In the very depths of their hearts, the soldiers knew even when they reached their dotage, they would still recount tales of this day's battle to their descendants with pride, telling of the time they went to war under the banner of the Most Powerful Martial Saint!

.....

In the war of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit of Ox Head Mountain, having gone through a battle between several clans, while in the end under direct threat by Teng Qingshan, the Divine Fire Bird, and the Duan and Fu Clan's near 100,000 strong and unyielding defense, The other five clans had no choice but to retreat. They knew...

An army without any positive morale will lose, even if it outnumbers its foes 300,000 to 100,000!

Afterall, a war is not won by numbers alone..

The hills in the south:

Four men, Teng Qingshan, Mu Yunji, Fu Dao, and Duan Shijin, stood shoulder to shoulder, looking over the great canyon below.

"This Fiery Glit Steel Ore Deposit belongs to us now." The high-spirited Mu Yunji pointed downward, and chortled out loud, "When I recall the Five Allied Clans, and that Steel Sword Martial Saint's unresigned manner as they pulled their retreat, it sure feels great!"

Duan Shijin had a slight smile, "This time, it's all thanks to Mister Teng."

"At the western front the Yunji's Dreamy Cloud Guardians and the Duan clan would have been able to stand, even without me." Teng Qingshan laughed, "Alright, let's not talk about these matters, hurry up and get to mining, the earlier we all get the ores the better."

Chapter 408: The Total Amount of Fiery Gilt Steel

“Haha, right! Mining!” Mu Yunji laughed and said, “Mister, don’t worry about the ore excavation. The excavation of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit is not difficult. Moreover, the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore is akin to Darksteel and Millennium Coldsteel. It has no impurities, thus the amount of the Fiery Gilt Steel is measured according to the weight of the ore.”

Teng Qingshan nodded. In the past, he himself had retrieved two pieces of Millennium Coldsteel from the bottom of the Frost Jade Pool and both pieces had no impurities.

“When will the excavation start?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“It’s late now.” Mu Yunji glanced at the sky and answered, “We will make preparations tonight and start the excavation tomorrow morning! The greater the amount of ores in this deposit, the longer the excavation will take. I hope we will spend a long time excavating.”

“Agreed. The longer, the better.” Duan Shijin and Fu Dao laughed.

……

Teng Qingshan ordered his disciple ‘Teng Shou’ to carve a courtyard into a nameless hill only several Li away from the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley in the Ox-Head Mountain Range. When Teng Qingshan had resided by the Crescent Moon Lake, he had easily constructed a few stone houses with the Reincarnation Spear. This time, the tool that Teng Shou used was the Splitting Mountain Axe!

Teng Shou naturally had no intention to rebel against his teacher’s order. However, it was evident that he was not as fast as Teng Qingshan.

After spending half a day, Teng Shou finally completed the construction of a very plain and simple courtyard. Three houses were situated within.

“Ah Shou, your axe arts are improving.” As Teng Qingshan stared at the courtyard, a smile crept up his face.

Hearing this, Teng Shou blushed.

“Brother Shou just blushed! He just blushed!” Fu Yuping burst out giggling. At her side, Yang Dong covered his mouth and snickered. The actions of the two immediately caused Teng Shou to glare at them.

“Big Brother Teng, I think the axe is a more suitable weapon for Ah Shou.” Li Jun looked at Teng Qingshan and suggested.

Recently, Teng Qingshan had been thinking about what type of weapon the Great Disciple of his should use. After all the experiments, the result showed that the axe really was a more suitable weapon for Teng Shou. It made sense. Of the few fist arts Teng Qingshan taught him, he was most proficient with the《Earth Elemental Fist》. The cultivation of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》created by the Emperor Yu also began with the Earth Element...”

“Then I shall teach him the Splitting Mountain Axe Art!”

Indeed, Teng Qingshan specialized in the cultivation of spear arts!

However, during the process of the analyzing the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》, Teng Qingshan’s understanding of the axe art also reached an exceedingly profound level. His skills and understanding of the axe art were suffice for him to instruct even Golden Dan Innate Experts.

“Ah Shou, I will start teaching you axe arts tomorrow morning.” Teng Qingshan said, “As for the axe...You can use a stone axe temporarily.”

“Yes, Teacher.” Teng Shou said as he reluctantly handed the Splitting Mountain Axe back to Teng Qingshan.

……

The next day, Teng Qingshan began comprehending the Heavenly Dao at the courtyard. Now, He was inches away from stepping into Emptiness Realm. Every morning, he would spend fifteen minutes instructing his Great Disciple ‘Teng Shou.’

As for the axe art that Teng Qingshan taught, it was a simplified axe art produced after Teng Qingshan organized his understanding of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》and the axe art was named《Seventy-two Splitting Earth Forms》.

Teng Qingshan himself had only comprehended a paltry portion of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. Even so, the《Seventy-two Splitting Earth Forms》was very powerful. It was even more powerful than the Heavenly Ranking Secret Codices in the Land of the Nine Prefectures It made sense as it was a simplified version of the strongest technique created by Emperor Yu.

The《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms 》would be too confusing for Innate Experts to learn. However, innate experts could make progress when learning the《Seventy-two Splitting Earth Forms》! After all, the most suitable one was the best!

Teng Qingshan cultivated assiduously on the nameless hill. In the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon, the ongoing excavation was very active. Unknowingly, one month passed.

One evening, in the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

Metallic clashing sounds rang out. It was obviously the sound of pickaxes striking against the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores.

Many soldiers dressed in thin sweaty shirts struggled as they mined. The beginning of the excavation was easy as they were only

mining the surface layer. However, as the excavation progressed deeper, they reached the rock stratum. The Fiery Gilt Steel Ores were within this layer. They had to dig out the large sedimentary rocks and break them up into small pieces to retrieve the Fiery Gilt Steel.

“Tsk, tsk. Several soldiers started excavating the Fiery Gilt Steel at the sound of the command.” A slightly chubby teenager mused as he walked in the canyon with a bamboo pole in hand. As he stared at the countless people mining in the surrounding, his eyes shone involuntarily. “If I could possess such power and authority that over ten thousand soldiers would obey my commands, then…”

Because of his childhood experiences, Yang Dong excessively craved power and strong martial force!

Hence, he had joined a gang of bandits.

“No. The general of a troop is nothing. Teacher is the truly powerful one and I must be like him. Teacher alone was able to strike fear into the hearts of the ten thousand soldiers.” Yang Dong recalled what happened one month ago. A furious roar of Teng Qingshan intimidated ten thousand soldiers and that scene had intensified the lust for power in Yang Dong’s heart.

I must be more powerful!

“I wonder what father is….” As Yang Dong thought about his father, a complicated feeling arose in his heart.

He occasionally felt a strong hatred towards his father Yang Wang. He hated his father for ruthlessly abandoning him in a poor village. However, occasionally, Yang Dong also missed his father, as his father was the only family he had.

“Father, you must return safely! You must!”

Yang Dong said to himself.

“Dong.” A sound rang nearby. Yang Dong turned and saw three figures walking over amidst the crowd at the mining site.

Wherever the three walked past, the soldiers mining immediately displayed a very respectful attitude. These figures were Mu Yunji, Fu Dao, and Duan Shijin.

“Big Brother Mu, Mister Fu, Mister Duan.” Yang Dong hastily greeted them with a smile.

“Are you here to help your teacher survey the situation at the mining site?” Mu Yunji grinned and asked.

“I am just relieving my boredom.” Yang Dong shook his head and answered, “Teacher is cultivating with all his heart. He has no time to care about this. Plus, teacher trust you guys.”

At the side, Fu Dao rubbed Yang Dong’s head and said, “No matter how brave we are, we have no audacity to covet the portion that belongs to your teacher. Alright. Come with us to meet your teacher.”

“You guys?” Yang Dong froze briefly.

Mu Yunji, Fu Dao, and Duan Shijin had only visited Teng Qingshan on the first day of the mining.

Later on, Teng Qingshan himself said that he did not wish to be disturbed. Therefore, since the first day of the mining, Mu Yunji and the other two never paid a visit to Teng Qingshan’s residence.

“Yes, the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit is about to be fully excavated. We must talk to your teacher.” Mu Yunji answered with a smile.

“Oh.” Understanding the situation, Yang Dong said excitedly, “Let’s go quickly! Teacher will be very happy if he knows.”

……

It was already evening and dusk was upon them when Mu Yunji and the other three arrived at Teng Qingshan’s residence.

“Yang Dong, we are just waiting for you to eat dinner.” Fu Yuping opened the courtyard door and said while smiling, “Big

Brother Mu, Mister Fu, and Mister Duan, you guys are here too. What a coincidence! Uncle just came out of his close-door cultivation."

A simple-looking rectangular wooden table was placed in the center of the courtyard, surrounded by a few small wooden chairs.Three dishes of delicious food were placed on the table.

"Oh. You guys are here." Teng Qingshan and Li Jun each carried a dish as they walked out of the kitchen together.

"Mister knows how to cook too?" Fu Dao said in surprise.

"I can only help serve food. Little Jun was the one who cooked." Teng Qingshan grinned as he replied.

"If I recall my previous experience correctly...Lady Li Jun has exceptional culinary skills. Tsk, tsk. Lady Li Jun's culinary skills are comparable with the skills of the executive chefs in the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City. Mister Teng, you sure are lucky."

Hearing this, Li Jun couldn't help but blushed as she secretly flicked a glance towards Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan laughed awkwardly and sat down. He stared at the three before him and asked, "Yunji, tell me why you guys are here."

"Teacher, they said that the deposit is almost fully excavated." Yang Dong interrupted.

"Almost excavated?" Teng Qingshan's eyes brightened.

"Fiery Gilt Steel Ores are deeply related to the war equipment for the establishment of a powerful troop in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. To an authentic top quality troop, the significance of the war equipment is obvious.

"What's the amount?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"Mister, you have made a profit, but the Rising Sun Trading Company has suffered a deficit." Mu Yunji shook his head and said

helplessly, “I kept thinking that if the amount of ores in this deposit was great enough that thirty percent of the total amount would be equivalent to one hundred thousand Jin, then the Rising Sun Trading Company would make great gains as Mister would only take one hundred thousand Jin. Unfortunately…”

Teng Qingshan frowned. Through Mu Yunji’s words, he could tell that…

This time, the thirty percent of ores were less than one hundred thousand Jin.

“Based on our calculation, the ore deposit will be fully excavated by tomorrow or the day after. We estimate that the total amount of ores would be around three hundred thousand jin.” Mu Yunji explained, “Even if there’s a difference between actual amount and the estimation, the difference will not be great.”

“According to our agreement, fifteen percent belongs to Fu Clan, twenty percent belongs to Duan Clan, thirty percent belongs to Mister Teng, and the Rising Sun Trading Company acquire thirty-five percent, then…”

“The Fu Clan will get around forty-five thousand Jin of Fiery Gilt Steel.”

“The Duan Clan will get around sixty thousand Jin of Fiery Gilt Steel.”

“The Rising Sun Trading Company will get one hundred and five thousand Jin of Fiery Gilt Steel.”

“As for Mister Teng, you will get ninety thousand Jin of Fiery Gilt Steel.”

Mu Yunji stared at Teng Qingshan with a helpless expression as he said, “Even I myself suspected that Mister knew the total amount of ores in advance, which was why you said one hundred thousand.” It is true that the amount of one hundred thousand Jin is very close to ninety thousand Jin.

A bright smile surfaced Teng Qingshan's face. He was very satisfied with this number.

Since the Fiery Gilt Steel was a treasure that defied the heavens, being able to excavate a total amount of three hundred thousand Jin was already horrifying. Teng Qingshan himself would be able to receive an allocation of ninety thousand Jin.

If one battle armor could be forged with thirty Jin of Fiery Gilt Steel, then a total of three thousand Fiery Gilt Steel Armors could be forged! The Black Armored Army has only six thousand people. Therefore, an army with three thousand Innate Cavalrymen would be powerful enough.

"Nine is a good number."Teng Qingshan smiled.

Suddenly—

"Rumble~~~~"

The earth below Teng Qingshan's feet trembled as a terrifying sound rang out. Bam! Bang! The plates on the wooden table fell to the ground and and broke.

"Look there!" Yang Dong, stunned and astounded, stared into the northern direction.

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, Mu Yunji, and the others also stared northwards in astonishment.

A gush of fiery red magma rocketed into the sky. It was as if the God of war had pierced the horizon with his trenchant sword. The lava filled the sky with a red glow. Seeing this, Teng Qingshan and the others immediately understood what had happened—a volcanic eruption!

The mountains trembled intensely.

"Rumble~" Rumble~~" Rumble~~" ....

What caused Teng Qingshan to widen his eyes in shock was that when the mountain north of the Blazing Flame Territory erupted,

other mountains also erupted successively. The terrifying pillars of magma shot skywards. The northern skies had become completely red. A great amount of dust flew towards them and the acrid smell of sulfur filled the air.

Chapter 409: The Consequences of Volcanic Eruptions

The mountains erupted in succession, and gushes of lava spewed out. The power of the heavens and the earth was truly astounding. Teng Qingshan could even feel the burning air although he was several hundred Li away.

“This—this…” Fu Dao’s eyes widened.

“Rumble~~”

The Ox-Head Mountain Range was very near the Blazing Flame Territory, located only 800 Li south of it. Volcanic eruptions with such high intensity had not occurred for thousands of years. Due to the eruptions, the Ox-Head Mountains quivered. With the Blazing Flame Territory as the center, the areas within a thousand Li could feel the quiver of the earth.

“Explode!” Teng Qingshan could feel his own mind being ignited by these fierce and violent volcanic eruptions.

“Boom!”

After Teng Qingshan cultivated the《Fire Elemental Fist Art》to the sixth move, he could no longer make any improvements. An unknown restriction, like an extremely thin but opaque paper, had obstructed him. However, the simultaneous eruptions of the several volcanoes prompted Teng Qingshan to gain an indescribable awareness of the implication of the Fire Elemental Dao…

Fu Dao, Mu Yunji, Duan Shijin, Li Jun, Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and Fu Yuping were all marveled by the simultaneous eruptions.

It was a stunning scene!

After a long time, the eruptions of the numerous volcanoes located at the Blazing Flame Territory finally stopped. The lava

had flowed to every area of the Blazing Flame Territory. Evidently, the temperature of the Ox-Head Mountain had become exceedingly high at this point. Within a few moments, the temperature had increased drastically, as if summer had arrived suddenly.

“Throughout my whole life, I have seen many of the Blazing Flame Volcanoes erupt. However, I have never seen so many of them erupt at the same time!” Fu Dao said in astonishment.

“It is an extremely magnificent sight,” Mu Yunji said as his eyes lit up.

After seeing that scene, Teng Shou, Yang Dong, Fu Yuping, and Li Jun could still feel adrenaline surging through their veins.

“How many volcanoes erupted at the same time? Duan Shijin asked.

“Seems to be around seven to eight,” Yang Dong answered.

However, Teng Shou, who was beside Yang Dong, shook his head and said, “Including the small volcanoes, there should be around ten.”

“You are all wrong. Some big volcanoes have smaller craters, and during an eruption, two to three gushes of lava will burst out of these smaller craters simultaneously. This time, nine big Blazing Flame Volcanoes erupted!” Since young, Fu Dao had lived in the Eastern Flower Region, which wasn’t far from the Blazing Flame Territory. Therefore, his discernment should be accurate.

Mu Yunji narrowed his eyes and said softly, “The scene from earlier was breathtaking! Because of where we are standing, it’s not weird if the discernment is inaccurate. However..... one thing is for sure. At least seven volcanoes erupted at the same time.”

“Everyone should know what this occurrence means,” Mu Yunji said as he looked toward Fu Dao, Duan Shiji, and Teng Qingshan.

However, Teng Qingshan had his eyes closed.

“Brother Mu, are you talking about the..... Blazing Flame Red Lotus?!”

“Blazing Flame Red Lotus? What does this have to do with the Blazing Flame Red Lotus?” Li Jun, who was at the side, asked hastily.

Mu Yunji quickly explained, “Lady Li Jun, you should know that there are three great spiritual treasures in the Duanmu Continent, and they are the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit in the Dreamy Cloud Swampland, the Blazing Flame Red Lotus in the Blazing Flame Territory, and the Tianfeng Aqua Bead in the Tianfeng Canyon. All three are exceedingly magical but extremely rare to the point that people have searched vigorously for them. The number one of the three spiritual treasures is undoubtedly the Blazing Flame Red Lotus!”

“Blazing Flame Red Lotus? Is it the Blazing Flame Red Lotus that can help you reach the Innate Realm?” Li Jun held her breath as she asked.

In the several thousand years of history of the Duanmu Continent, it was recorded that nine red lotuses had been discovered.

Out of the nine red lotuses discovered, there were the Three Leaf Red Lotus, the Four Leaf Red lotus, the Five Leaf Red Lotus, and the Seven Leaf Red Lotus. Seven leaves was the highest number of leaves discovered. The seeds of the Blazing Flame Red Lotus were the most significant part, and the number of leaves a Blazing Flame Red Lotus had represented the number of seeds. The nine red lotuses, which had been discovered in the past, had a total of 42 seeds. Out of the forty-two experts who had consumed the lotus seeds, there had only been one who failed to reach the Innate Realm!

“One Blazing Flame Red Lotus was enough to aid several experts, at the peak of the Postliminary Realm, in achieving a breakthrough

and reach the Innate Realm!" Mu Yunji said excitedly. "Now, there are only ten Martial Saints in the entire continent. Thus, the difficulty of reaching the Innate Realm is obvious. The birth of the Blazing Flame Red Lotus will cause a great struggle amongst the people of this continent."

At the side, Fu Dao nodded and said, "Lady Jun, the births of the nine Blazing Flame Red Lotuses were all accompanied by the eruptions of volcanoes! Moreover, we discovered a pattern. Whenever more than seven volcanoes erupt simultaneously, it meant that the birth of a Blazing Flame Red Lotus was imminent!"

"When seven volcanoes erupt, the Blazing Flame Red Lotus will definitely emerge?"

Li Jun involuntarily cried out in surprise, "Then this means that the Blazing Flame Red Lotus will be in the Blazing Flame Territory?"

"Yes."

Fu Dao, Duan Shijin, and Mu Yunji all nodded.

"Moreover, based on the eruptions of volcanoes, we speculate that the Blazing Flame Red Lotus will have at least five leaves this time," Fu Dao said solemnly.

"Mister Teng!" Mu Yunji shouted as he at Teng Qingshan.

However…… Teng Qingshan's eyes were still closed.

"What happened to Uncle?" Fu Yuping was astonished. The marvellous eruptions of the volcanoes had stunned her, so she hadn't even noticed that Teng Qingshan, who was behind her, had his eyes closed.

"Don't disturb Big Brother Teng," Li Jun said hastily. Simultaneously, she smiled and explained, "Whenever Big Brother Teng gains enlightenment, he closes his eyes to absorb the knowledge and endeavor to understand it meticulously."

“Oh.”

Mu Yunji, Fu Dao, and Duan Shijin all sighed inwardly. They had all seen the eruptions of volcanoes. Teng Qingshan gained enlightenment, while they did not... Truth be told, Mu Yunji, Fu Dao, and Duan Shijin could not to be blamed for that. Teng Qingshan was only able to gain an enlightenment because he had reached a bottleneck in his cultivation of the Fire Elemental Dao.

Today was the day he achieved breakthrough.

……

During the volcanic eruptions, the audacity to fight against the heavens appeared in Teng Qingshan's mind, and the heavens and earth seemed to tremble. Simultaneously, the images of the four successive forms of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》, from the 17th to the 20th form, also appeared in Teng Qingshan’s mind.

The four forms contained the Earth Elemental Dao, Metal Elemental Dao, and the Fire Elemental Dao.

Now, out of the cultivations of the three Daos, Teng Qingshan’s cultivation of the Fire Elemental Dao had the least achievements. His cultivation of the《Earth Elemental Fist》had reached the eighth move, while the《Metal Elemental Fist》had reached the seventh move within one month.

……

In the courtyard on the summit of the hill, apart from Teng Qingshan, everyone was engaged in a discussion about the volcanic eruptions. None of them dared to disturb Teng Qingshan, who was at one side.

However, suddenly—

Teng Qingshan, who had his eyes closed while pondering, suddenly began practicing his fist art in the center of the courtyard.

“Whew! Whew!” Teng Qingshan’s fists instantly ignited. The moves of the powerful fist art were performed in unbroken succession, stupefying Mu Yunji, Fu Dao, and Duan Shijin.

“This fist art……” Mu Yunji said in astonishment.

“This is……”

Fu Dao and Duan Shijin were stunned.

Teng Qingshan, who was practicing fist art, actually showed many concepts through it. His fist art was like flames blazing the great earth… like sparkles of a fire igniting the great plains, and like a fire spreading from one area to another…… The concept of each successive move was different, and when Teng Qingshan performed the last move—

“Boom!”

The entire area suddenly exploded. It was like Fu Dao and the others were witnessing a volcano erupt violently, shooting a pillar of lava up towards the sky and endeavoring to tear the heavens and the earth apart.

“What is this fist art?” Mu Yunji and the other two were completely stunned.

“Screech~~Screech~~” At this moment, the Blue Luan, who had arrived without anyone knowing, was emitting excited cries. As the Blue Luan gawked at Teng Qingshan practicing the Fire Elemental Fist, a bright glow beamed out of its beautiful eyes.

Teng Qingshan opened his eyes, and a smile crept up his face.

“What a pity……” Teng Qingshan shook his head.

“Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun was rather excited.

“Congratulations, Mister,” Fu Dao said hastily. At the side, Mu Yunji and Duan Shijin also congratulated Teng Qingshan. All of them knew that Teng Qingshan had achieved a breakthrough.

Teng Qingshan was very happy indeed. He stared at the Blazing

Flame Territory in the north and thought to himself, “The volcanic eruption this time has indeed enlightened me. I instantly understood many things I did not understand. Through the achievements of the《Earth Elemental Fist》and the《Metal Elemental Fist》, the four successive forms, and the enlightenment which I gained upon the sight of volcanic eruption, I was able to create two moves at a stretch.”

However, Teng Qingshan felt slightly disappointed as well. When the volcanoes erupted, he’d thought the insight he gained was the strongest concept of the element Fire.

However, this concept he perceived only aided him to create up to the eighth move.

“Now, both my《Earth Elemental Fist》and the《Fire Elemental Fist》have reached the eighth move, while the《Metal Elemental Fist》has reached the seventh move, and my《Earth Elemental Fist》has only reached the sixth move.” Despite such thoughts, Teng Qingshan was still very pleased. The observation of the volcanic eruptions and the enlightenment he gained had aided him to progress greatly in this realm.

“Mister Teng, more than seven Blazing Flame Volcanoes erupted at the same time. The birth of the Blazing Flame Red Lotus is evident!” Mu Yunji stared at Teng Qingshan and asked, “Mister, do you want to search for it?”

“The Blazing Flame Red Lotus?”

The Blazing Flame Red Lotus was a spiritual treasure which could create Innate Experts. Although the Black Fire Spirit Fruit existed in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, its effects couldn’t be compared with that of the Blazing Flame Red Lotus. Teng Qingshan was ambitious; he wanted to make the branch of the Internal Martial Arts flourish in the nine prefectures. He also desired to aid the Gui Yuan Sect overpower Qing Hu Island.

Therefore, he desperately needed this Blazing Flame Red Lotus.

“Haha. So, the Blazing Flame Red Lotus has emerged. But it’s probably not easy to find.” Teng Qingshan stared at Mu Yunji as he remarked this.

“Yes, the Blazing Flame Red Lotus could grow in anywhere within 800 Li of the Blazing Flame Territory. It’s highly possible that it might be in the magma within the crater of a Blazing Flame Mountain. It could also be underground.” Mu Yunji said, “Every birth of the Blazing Flame Red Lotus attracted millions of people. However, the search for it had taken at least ten to fifteen days. The longest period of the search was one year.”

Teng Qinghan grinned.

Now, his cultivation of the《Earth Elemental Fist》and《Fire Elemental Fist》might reach the last step, and he might then attain the Emptiness Realm.

Search the 800 Li Blazing Flame Territory like a blind person? That would be a waste of time.

Maybe by the time the others found the Blazing Flame Red Lotus, Teng Qingshan would have already attained Emptiness Realm.

“The Blazing Flame Red Lotus is a precious item searched for by millions of people. Even if I endeavor to search for it, I may not find it, so I will not be going.” Teng Qingshan looked towards Mu Yunji, Fu Dao, and Duan Shijin and said with a smile, “Alright, I gained enlightenment earlier and I need to cultivate in seclusion right now. Therefore, I will not be accompanying you guys.”

“Haha, I just realized you guys couldn’t even eat a good meal at my place.” Teng Qingshan looked down at the wooden table. Due to the vibration caused by the volcano eruptions, the plates and bowls on the table had fallen to the ground and shattered completely.

“We will come next time.” Mu Yunji laughed and said, “Since Mister Teng is not going, we will send someone to search for the

Blazing Flame Red Lotus.”

Chapter 410: A Skyful of Red Clouds

When Mu Yunji, Fu Dao, and Duan Shijin left, Teng Qingshan returned to his room and continued cultivating alone. This was despite knowing the fact that thousands upon thousands of people would rush to the Blazing Flame Territory in search for the precious treasure Blazing Flame Red Lotus..

……

The eruptions of more than seven volcanoes that evening determined the birth of the Blazing Flame Red Lotus in the Blazing Flame Territory. On that night, a great number of Martial Cultivators hastened to the Blazing Flame Territory, and all of their hearts were filled with desire. Each and every one of them hoped they could obtain the Blazing Flame Red Lotus!

The acquisition of one Blazing Flame Red Lotus determined one's fate of becoming a Martial Saint. Moreover, the superfluous lotus seeds could allow one to befriend great forces like the Tianfeng Clan and the Rising Sun Trading Company!

Whoever obtained the Blazing Flame Red Lotus would be successful!

"Just wait til the day I obtain the Blazing Flame Red Lotus, then I too will be a Martial Saint! By that time, those people in my house will have no audacity to look down on me," a handsome young man mumbled. Simultaneously, he looked toward the Blazing Flame Territory which was glowing with a red light in the northeast.

Countless Martial Cultivators, akin to the handsome, young man, were rushing to the Blazing Flame Territory.

The Tianfeng Clan, the number one clan of the Duanmu Continent, dominated the entire Northern Frosty Region.

A completely dark brown, ancient spired castle had been

constructed on the summit of an icy mountain several Li away from the Tianfeng City. This was a place where only specially trained members of the Tianfeng Clan could enter. Usually, the population of the ancient city was just several hundred, which was very few when compared to the several ten thousand members of the Helian Clan residing in Tianfeng's Main City.

TLN: Helian Clan is Tianfeng Clan.

However, this ancient castle had an extremely high status in the hearts of the Tianfeng Clan's members. This was because the highest authoritative figure of the Tianfeng Clan, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, would mostly reside in the castle whenever he departed from Tianfeng Canyon. Tianfeng Canyon, where the Tianfeng Martial Immortal usually dwelled, was not very far from the ancient castle.

Therefore, this castle was also called..... the Martial Immortal's Palace.

Only the Martial Immortal of the Tianfeng Clan had the right to become the head of the Martial Immortal's Palace.

In the gloomy and cold hall:

Dressed in a long black cloak, a cold man with long silver-colored hair sat high up in the hall. Due to his presence, the atmosphere of the entire hall seemed freeze over.

"Teacher," the Steel Sword Martial Saint Helian Haoyan bowed and said.

Helian Haoyan's aura was already considered cold enough. However, this cold aura of Helian Haoyan was no match for that of his teacher. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal remained seated. As he drew closer to the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, the temperature seemed to get even colder.

"Haoyan, I'm sure you've also heard the news." The Tianfeng Martial Immortal looked down at the Steel Sword Martial Saint

with an air of superiority. His eyes, which were as trenchant as sword, seemed to pierce into the Steel Sword Martial Saint's heart. "This time, more than seven volcanoes erupted. Therefore, a Blazing Flame Red Lotus must definitely have emerged, and the Blazing Flame Red Lotus this time has at least five leaves."

"No matter what, I want you to take the Blazing Flame Red Lotus." The Tianfeng Martial Immortal said coldly, "You can decide for yourself what you need to do and the number of people you should dispatch.

"However, there is one thing...

"I hope you won't fail again." Due to the indifferent and cold voice of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, the Steel Sword Martial Saint didn't even dare to breathe.

The Steel Sword Martial Saint had failed during the struggle for the Fiery Gilt Steel ore Deposit. Therefore, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal was naturally dissatisfied.

.....

Under the order of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, the Steel Sword Martial Saint led one thousand experts of the Tianfeng Clan and rushed toward the Blazing Flame Territory.

In the faraway Dreamy Cloud Ancient City in the west, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had also instructed the Great Elder Mu Wang to head to the Blazing Flame territory. The forces of the Rising Sun Trading Company were spread throughout the entire continent. When the Great Elder Mu Wang arrived the Easter Flower Region, he could easily dispatch people over to search for the Blazing Flame Red Lotus.

In conclusion.....

The number of people gathered in the Blazing Flame Territory increased continually over time. By the third day, over ten thousand people had already assembled and begun searching.

There were even more leisure Martial Cultivators than the members of the Great Clans.

On the third day, in Teng Qingshan's residence:

"Mister Teng!" A shout rang out from the outside. Mu Yunji, Fu Dao, and Duan Shijin walked into the house together.

Hearing the shout, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun walked out of the house in succession.

Li Jun grinned and said, "Why are you here at this time? Lunch isn't ready yet."

Mu Yunji and the other two burst out in laughter. Then Mu Yunji said, "Mister Teng, the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposits were completely excavated last night. We have organized all the ores. There are a total of 310,000 Jin of Fiery Gilt Steel Ores. Mister gets a cut of 30%, which is 93,000 Jin!"

"You're already done with the distribution?" Teng Qingshan couldn't help but feel a great sense of joy.

At the side, Fu Dao nodded as he said with a smile, "We have allocated the portion that belongs to Mister, and we have loaded it into three super big wooden boxes."

"Three super big wooden boxes?" Teng Qingshan froze briefly as he pondered and thought to himself, "A Fiery Gilt Steel Ore is extremely light. It is only slightly heavier than water. Therefore, the density of the Fiery Gilt Steel and water should be similar. 46 cubic meters of water weighing 46 tons would be 92,000 Jin. According to my estimation, 93,000 Jin of Fiery Gilt Steel would be around 45 cubic meters.

"After dividing that number by three, the result shows that each super big wooden box is around 15 cubic meters!"

Teng Qingshan calculated and immediately knew the size of the three wooden boxes.

“Take me to see it,” Teng Qingshan said hastily.

“Mister, this way please.”

Mu Yunji and the other two immediately led Teng Qingshan to see his portion of the Fiery Gilt Steel.

“Yunji, why didn’t you guys go to the Blazing Flame Territory to search for the Blazing Flame Red Lotus?” Teng Qingshan asked while they were on the way to the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon.

“The Blazing Flame Red Lotus is very difficult to find. It is impossible to locate it alone. I have dispatched 3,000 soldiers to search.” Mu Yunji smiled and said, “Besides, Teacher arrived two days ago and is currently searching the Blazing Flame Territory with the men of our Mu Clan.”

“Brother Mu Wang?” Teng Qingshan was shocked. He then smiled and said, “If even Brother Mu Wang is here, then perhaps all the clans have sent people into the Blazing Flame Territory.”

……

At this moment, Teng Qingshan and the others arrived a huge tent. The spacious tent had a width and length of around ten Zhang, and there were many huge wooden boxes inside.

“Mister Teng, take a look at these three.” Mu Yunji pointed towards the three massive wooden boxes. “Mister’s portion of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores is in these three wooden boxes, with a total of 93,000 Jin. Each box contains 31,000 Jin. Not too much, and not too little.”

Teng Qingshan walked over and pull out the nails on the top with ease, then he opened the lid.

“Clang! Clang! Clang!”

The three box lids were placed to the side. At this moment, Fang Xingjian was looking at the ores of blood-red Fiery Gilt Steel in the wooden box. The small Fiery Gilt Steel Ores were as small as

fingernails, while the big ones were as big as water jars. All these Fiery Gilt Steel Ores filled the entire wooden box to the fullest, and the three wooden boxes were of the same size.

The length of the box was around 1.56 Zhang (3.8 Meters), while the height and width were around 8 Chi (2 meters).

“Haiya!”

Teng Qingshan tried to lift the three wooden boxes. With Teng Qingshan’s precise control of strength, he could sense that each of the three wooden boxes did weigh around 30,000 Jin. Taking away the weight of the box, there were indeed a great amount of Fiery Gilt Steel Ores in the box.

“Mister Teng, our army will leave the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon this afternoon and send these Fiery Gilt Steel away.” Mu Yunji said, “Mister, do you need us to escort your portion of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores? Or do you plan to deal with it yourself?”

Even though the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores had been all excavated, it was all the end.

Since the great clans of the continent coveted it, they could be waiting on the road to rob them and steal it.

“No worries. I can do it myself,” Teng Qingshan said. “Just find me a few iron ropes and tie these three wooden boxes together. I don’t want the three boxes to tumble and roll away when I am carrying them.”

“Alright. No problem.”

The three wooden boxes weighed a total of over 100,000 Jin. However, binding the three wooden boxes was a very easy task.

After a while, the group of soldiers carried the three boxes outside the tent. They then worked together to tie Teng Qinghsan’s three wooden boxes together with iron ropes as thick as an adult’s arm

“Yunji, Fu Dao, Duan Shijin, I will be leaving first.” Teng Qingshan grasped the thick iron ropes and exerted a slight force.

“Whew!”

Teng Qingshan lifted up the three gigantic wooden boxes. As he carried them on his back with ease, the three massive wooden boxes were like a tiny hill. An earthy yellow light emanated from Teng Qingshan’s feet, and each time there was a flash of the yellow light,, Teng Qingshan would appear over a dozen Zhang away. His every step caused the earth to tremble as a footprint one to two Cun deep was imprinted into it.

Within a short period of time, Teng Qinghsan had disappeared from the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon.

Watching Teng Qingshan leave with the three wooden boxes on his back, Mu Yunji and the two others were stunned.

“Why do I feel that..... the protection of 100,000 soldiers is not as safe as the protection of Mister Teng alone?” Duan Shijin commented. He didn’t know whether he should cry or laugh.

“Furthermore, our army won’t move as fast as Mister!” Fu Dao added helplessly.

While Fu Dao, Duan Shijin, and Mu Yunjin arranged for the army to have lunch and then prepared to depart...

“Look!” Fu Dao pointed towards the sky.

A tiny hill was seen piercing through the air rapidly. Duan Shijin and Mu Yunji were only able to see the afterimage before the tiny hill disappeared from their sights.

“Mister Fu, you are right,” Mu Yunji said with a helpless smile, “The shipment of our Fiery Gilt Steel Ores won’t be as fast as Mister Teng.”

.....

Amidst the clouds in the high altitude:

The Blue Luan was soaring with its wings spread open, while Teng Qingshan stood on its back. His right arm carried the three wooden boxes which were tied together with iron ropes. The three wooden boxes weighed 100,000 Jin, but to the Blue Luan, a demonic beast which was faster yet as strong as the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, the flight of 3,000 Li was effortless.

When the Blue Luan neared Nanshan City, it flew downward to the lowest layer of clouds.

“We have arrived.”

Seeing the lofty Godly Axe Mountain, Teng Qingshan thought to himself, “Now, the powerful experts of the continent are gathered in the Blazing Flame Territory. The Blazing Flame Territory is currently too chaotic. If I place my portion of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores there, I won’t be able to cultivate peacefully. It would be better to store it in the Godly Axe Mountain and have the Six Legged Bladelike Chi protect it for me.”

In the afternoon, Teng Qingshan rode the Blue Luan and flew back to the Ox-Head Mountain Range. Through this, one could tell how just fast the Blue Luan was. Amongst the bird-type demonic beasts, the Blue Luan was indeed number one in strength and speed.

……

On the seventh night after the volcanic eruptions:

“Brother Mu, it’s rare to see you here.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he drank with Mu Wang. The Ox-Head Mountain Range was near the Blazing Flame Territory. Since Mu Wang knew that Teng Qingshan was here, he took the time to drop by for a visit.

“Brother Teng, why aren’t you going to the Blazing Flame Territory to search for the Red Lotus?” Mu Wang said with a smile. “All the Martial Saints in the world have gone to find the Blazing Flame Red Lotus. The search is totally based on luck. Of course……

only we, the Martial Saints, can enter the depths of some lava lake. With Brother Teng's skills, you may be able to find it. Once you find it, you can create five or six innate experts with it."

Before Mu Wang's voice even faded away—

"Buzz~~"

A strange vibration of the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth spread across the land, causing Teng Qingshan and Mu Wang, who were both one step away from the Emptiness Realm, to look northward simultaneously.

Unexpectedly, there was a blazing red light condensed in the sky above the depths of the Blazing Flame Territory. During this dark night, the red blazing light was very conspicuous in the night sky.

"Whew!"

Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan and Mu Wang stood up in astonishment.

Chapter 411: Qingshanüs Hunt for Treasure

At the moment when the blazing red light appeared above a volcano in the Blazing Flame Territory, over one hundred thousand treasure hunters in the entire Blazing Flame Territory looked up. Regardless of whether the experts were actively searching for the Blazing Flame Red Lotus or sitting down and resting, all of them immediately dashed towards the volcano shrouded by the blazing sunlight in a frenzied manner.

……

In Teng Qingshan's residence on the Ox-Head Mountain:

Teng Qingshan and Mu Wang knew exactly what the bright fiery light signified.

"A sky filled with red clouds. This only happens when a Seven Leaf Red Lotus emerges," said Mu Wang as his eyes flashed with a brilliant glint. He turned and looked towards Teng Qingshan before asking with a smile, "Brother Teng, are you going this time?"

"Of course, I am. I have a day of free time, after all."

Teng Qingshan felt slightly excited.

When he was searching for the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit at the request of the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, he was given a book which explained the different types of spiritual treasures and demonic beasts. The book took great care to describe the Blazing Flame Red Lotus in detail... According to the book, a bright fiery light would appear in the sky during the birth of a Seven Leaf Red Lotus.

They also learned that the Seven Leaf Red Lotus would be located in the volcano below the fiery light.

This had only happened once. However, when Teng Qingshan and Mu Wang saw the marvellous scene, they both believed that

the Blazing Flame Red Lotus that emerged was a high-quality lotus and must be in the volcano under the light.

“Haha, aren’t you coming?” Mu Wang smiled and transformed into a streak of lightning, leaving at high speed.

“Little Jun, I am going out! I will probably come back tomorrow morning.” Teng Qingshan instructed. He grabbed the Dark Blaze Rod and began performing Qing Gong, which was created by combining《Crossing Worlds》and his earth elemental arts. As he pushed his Qing Gong to the limit, every step covered a distance of seventy to eighty Zhang. His speed was much faster than that of Mu Wang.

With two flashes, he vanished into the darkness of the night.

《Crossing Worlds》was a Qing Gong body art that Teng Qingshan had acquired in his previous life. It was divided into three levels, and the third level could only be performed by a Golden Dan innate expert.

Ever since Teng Qingshan reached the final stage of the Supreme Force, his ‘Spirit’ gained the power to control and eliminate air resistance like a Golden Dan innate expert. Moreover, the Internal Supreme Force at the final stage could act within the meridians and merge with muscles and bones. By combining《Crossing Worlds》and the《Earth Elemental Fist》, Teng Qingshan managed to create a new form of Qing Gong from the two.

Because of that Qing Gong body art, he was able to move at an extremely terrifying speed!

In the Blazing Flame Territory:

“Brother Teng, you are so fast.” Mu Wang, who had seemingly transformed into a streak of lightning, couldn’t help but laugh as he said, “I left before you, yet you managed to catch up to me.”

“Haha, if I were slower than you, and you ended up taking the Blazing Flame Red Lotus, then wouldn’t I have come for nothing?”

Teng Qingshan guffawed. He then appeared on a mountain rock far away. As he took another step forward, he appeared seventy to eighty Zhang away.

Whoosh!

One was a flashing streak of lightning, while the other seemed to have teleported.

The speed of these two extremely powerful experts has reached an incredible level.

……

Currently several thousand people had already gathered on the volcano below the flaming red light. Over one hundred thousand people in the Blazing Flame Territory were rushing toward this volcano, but because the Blazing Flame Territory had an area of eight hundred Li and the mountain road was difficult to traverse, it would take over twenty-four hours for ordinary martial cultivators to arrive by foot.

The cultivators that were originally near the volcano were lucky as they could arrive very quickly.

“Puchi! Puchi!”

Using a specially forged pickaxe, a muscular man was recklessly digging into the volcano. Some people were digging holes into the volcano, hoping to discover the Blazing Flame Red Lotus by chance. The specific location of the Blazing Flame Red Lotus was impossible to determine. One could only rely on luck.

Within the volcano:

“Gurgle~~” A bright red pool of magma with a tint of gold was boiling, bubbles popping occasionally. A large group of martial cultivators was on the mountain wall beside the lava, staring at the lava below. None of them dared to go down.

“Please don’t tell me the Blazing Flame Red Lotus is in this

Magma Lake. If you are right, then this trip was a waste of time."

"Of the nine Blazing Flame Red Lotus discovered in the past, four were found at the bottom of a Magma Lake. The Seven Leaf Red Lotus was found submerged in lava as well.

"If it's in here, then only Martial Saints can find it."

Those martial cultivators stared at the boiling lava. All of them felt unresigned but none dared to dive into the Magma Lake.

"Whoosh!"

A figure carrying a war saber suddenly appeared atop the mountain wall and began sprinting downwards. He occasionally borrowed momentum from his fall and as he dashed to the side of the Magma Lake, a silver-white glow surrounded his body. With a "plop", lava splashed up as he dove deep into the molten lava, disappearing from sight.

"This is the second Martial Saint that entered, right?" A bald man with a scar on his face asked.

"It is the second one." A chubby elder to the side nodded, "However, the third will come soon." Without stopping, a figure enveloped by a fiery glow leaped and darted into the Magma Lake.

"Plop!"

The figure vanished into the Magma Lake.

The temperature of the lava was extremely high. If someone that hasn't reached the Innate Realm entered the Magma Lake, he would be burned into dust. Only after becoming an innate expert could a ball of protective Innate True Origin be formed to dive into lava without fear.

As time passed, innate experts jumped into the lake one after the other. All of the Martial Saints believed that the high-quality Blazing Flame Red Lotus was most likely at the bottom of the Magma Lake. Thus, all of them were now searching the depths of

the Magma Lake.

“Plop!” “Plop!”

“That’s the tenth.” The bald man and chubby elder were counting beside the Magma Lake. How many Martial Saints are there in the entire Duanmu Continent? Even the Tianfeng Clan doesn’t have ten Martial Saints. Being able to see ten Martial Saints nearly at the same time was an extremely rare occurrence.

At the same moment in time…

Enshrouded by red battle armor, a figure holding a long rod flashed past. He instantly teleported in front of the Magma Lake and jumped into it. The speed was so fast that the bald man and the chubby elder at the side blinked their eyes and nearly missed him.

“My eyes weren’t blurry, were they? Did someone just go in?”

“Yeah, it seems like it.”

Shortly afterwards a misty streak of lightning flashed and entered the Magma Lake. The splashes of lava were the only proof that someone had entered the Magma Lake.

“Did someone just go in again?”

“I think so.”

Right now Teng Qingshan was covered from head to toe by fiery battle armor. With the Dark Blaze Rod in hand, he advanced within the lava. The temperature of the battle armor was even higher than the lava, thus the temperature of the lava couldn’t affect Teng Qingshan at all. As for the pressure? In this environment, Teng Qingshan, creator of the《Swimming Pisces Body Art》, was as agile and nimble as a loach.

“According to the records, it’s highly likely that the Blazing Flame Red Lotus is in the depths of the Magma Lake.”

“However, it’s impossible to see in the lava. How can I find it?”

Teng Qingshan felt his head aching as he thought to himself.

The lava wasn't water. Submerged in the Magma Lake, Teng Qingshan couldn't see anything but the burning hot molten magma.

"Whew!"

"Whew!"

Teng Qingshan advanced through the Magma Lake. He struck with his left palm, producing a violent wind that pushed the lava several Zhang before him away. The other gush of lava instantly filled the empty spaces, but Teng Qingshan could at least know whether the Blazing Flame Red Lotus was several Zhang in front. And so—

He struck with his palm, over and over again! By relying on the wind produced by his strikes, he checked whether the Blazing Flame Red Lotus was in front.

After a while.

Teng Qingshan struck away the lava before him again and coincidentally saw a figure in front of him. The figure had an appearance very similar to Cat, his wife in his previous life. It was the Martial Saintess. Immediately, another gush of lava filled into the empty space, blocking their view.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised.

"Mister Teng." The Martial Saintess' voice sounded.

The effect of the Sound Transmitting Technique within the Magma Lake was surprisingly good.

Jiang Yan." Teng Qingshan spoke as well. Simultaneously, the Martial Saintess approached. Because the lava obstructed their views, they couldn't see each other clearly. However, a faint outline of their figures could be seen.

"Is Mister Teng here to find the Blazing Flame Red Lotus?" The

Martial Saintess asked with a smile.

“Yes. However, I realized that it is not easy to find the Blazing Flame Red Lotus in the depths of this Magma Lake.” Teng Qingshan said helplessly.

“Mister must be joking. If this was a water lake rather than a Magma Lake, the great number of innate experts here would be able to find it within fifteen minutes.” The Martial Saintess laughed and said.

After accompanying the Martial Saintess for a while, Teng Qingshan went his own way.

If he searched with the Martial Saintess and they found it, who would be the possessor of the Blazing Flame Red Lotus?

……

Half a day later.

“Boom!” Teng Qingshan was leaning on a mountain wall, resting amidst the mountain rocks within the volcano.

As he was unable to see anything in the Magma Lake, the search for the Blazing Flame Red Lotus was extremely difficult. After searching for half a day, Teng Qingshan left the Magma Lake and dashed into the tough mountain beside the the Magma Lake. He darted a distance of several Zhang in one breath and sat down to rest.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan stared at the Dark Blaze Rod in astonishment.

“Why is the Dark Blaze Rod so hot?” Teng Qingshan was slightly shocked as he thought to himself, “The Dark Blaze Rod wasn’t this hot when I was in the Magma Lake. Now that I have left the Magma Lake, why has it become even hotter?”

The Dark Blaze Rod was forged by a material that doesn’t conduct heat well.

When Teng Qingshan was in the Magma Lake, the Dark Blaze Rod was mildly warm. However, it had suddenly become burning hot.

“In the past, the Dark Blaze Rod has never shown such changes. It only turned hot when I went into the volcano.” Struck by a thought, Teng Qingshan stood up and began advancing through the mountain. In front of Teng Qingshan, the mountain walls were like bean curd. As Teng Qingshan carved a tunnel with ease while moving forward, he realized in astonishment…

“It has become even hotter.” Teng Qingshan’s face revealed a sense of joy.

However, after moving five steps in the same direction…

“Eh, the temperature dropped.” Teng Qingshan hastily moved a few steps back and the Dark Blaze Rod became hot again. However, when he continued stepping backward, the temperature of the Dark Blaze Rod dropped.

After Teng Qingshan tried moving at various angles, he finally found the direction that raised the temperature of the Dark Blaze Rod…

“The Dark Blaze Rod was the godly weapon that the God of Heaven obtained when he defeated his enemy. I still don’t know the material of the Dark Blaze Rod. Furthermore, the toughness of the Dark Blaze Rod was even greater than that of Millennium Coldsteel. As expected…the Dark Blaze Rod is special.” With exhilaration, Teng Qingshan could distinguish the right direction with the help of the Dark Blaze Rod.

In short, as long as the direction he was moving in raised the temperature of the Dark Blaze Rod, he continued advancing.

After a while…

“It’s right in front!” Teng Qingshan struck out his fist and crushed the rocky mountain wall.

Walla~~~

A great amount of lava bursted out, nearly setting Teng Qingshan's clothes on fire.

"I am in the lava." Teng Qingshan's body was instantly enveloped by battle armor made of Supreme Force.

"Whew. I was fortunate. If I moved slightly slower, my clothes would've been burned and I would be naked." Teng Qingshan heaved a sigh of relief. Simultaneously, his body swayed and he moved several zhang forward.

Chi—

Teng Qingshan was astounded as he stared at the scene before his eyes.

Before him was a completely empty area. The lava seemed to have been forced outside the area by a shapeless power. In this spherical vacuum, a red lotus flower hovered in the center. Red flames kindled on the lotus flower as red sparks of fire came from all directions and flew into the floating lotus flower.

"One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine..." Teng Qingshan counted and mumbled in shock, "Nine leaves! A Nine Leaf Red Lotus!!!"

Chapter 412: The World Knew

“It’s actually the Nine Leaf Red Lotus. The Nine Leaf Red Lotus actually exists in this world!” Teng Qingshan was astounded, excited, and exhilarated at the same time.

The Blazing Flame Red Lotus was divided into a Three Leaf Red Lotus, a Four Leaf Red Lotus, and a Five Leaf Red Lotus. In the past, the discovered red lotus with the highest number of leaves had been the Seven Leaf Red Lotus. The number of leaves represented the number of seeds. Each seed could create one Innate Expert, which meant that the Nine Leaf Red Lotus could create nine Innate Experts!

Nine! The entire Gui Yuan Sect only had three or four Innate Experts.

Before Qing Hu Island, one of the eight Supreme Sects, suffered a great loss, it had 20 Innate Experts. However, after the incident at the Great Yan Mountain, Qing Hu Island only had nine Innate Experts left! As such, these nine made up the total number of Innate Experts Qing Hu Island had.

One Blazing Flame Red Lotus was equivalent to the total number of the remaining Innate Experts in Qing Hu Island.

In the Nine Prefectures, this Nine Leaf Red Lotus would arouse a great struggle between the supreme sects, let alone in Duanmu Continent where there were even fewer Innate Experts.

“I acquired this Dark Blaze Rod in the God of Heaven Mountain at the Great Prairie of the Nine Prefectures. I didn’t expect that it would be of great help today, aiding me to acquire the Blazing Flame Red Lotus.” A million thoughts flew past Teng Qingshan’s mind. Despite the fact that he was excited, he didn’t show any hesitation as he immediately stepped on the lava.

“Whew!”

He dashed speedily toward the Blazing Flame Red Lotus, and with a stretch of his hand, he grabbed it.

Flames were prancing on the surface of the Nine Leaf Red Lotus and a great amount of red luminescent spots gathered there. However, when Teng Qingshan grabbed the red lotus, the flames on the surface of the Nine Leaf Red Lotus instantly sunk into the flower, and the red luminescent spots disappeared. At a glance, Teng Qingshan saw nine pitch-black seeds, which looked like black pearls, on the pod of the red lotus.

“Nine seeds!” Teng Qingshan grinned.

“Eh?” Suddenly, Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed precipitously.

A figure enshrouded by a silver-colored frosty battle armor was about to emerge from the lava beside him. The figure stared at Teng Qingshan and simultaneously noticed the Blazing Flame Red Lotus in Teng Qingshan’s hand.

“Nine Leaf Red Lotus!” The person shouted out in shock.

“Hmph.” Teng Qingshan’s facial expression immediately changed, and instantly, he made a decision. He thought to himself, “This person must die!”

The Nine Leaf Red Lotus was a treasure which could make the people of the entire Duanmu Continent go crazy. Teng Qingshan wasn’t afraid of the sinister tricks and schemes of the ordinary people. However, he was afraid that once the people of the continent knew he possessed the Nine Leaf Red Lotus, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal and the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal would be tempted to take action!

It was true that he had a good relationship with the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal. However, the Blazing Flame Red Lotus was something which could create nine Innate Experts. The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal would definitely ask him for a few

seeds, while the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, who had no relation with him, would show no mercy.

“Whoosh!” Even before emerging completely, the figure enveloped by the frosty battle armor instantly dashed back into the boiling lava.

Just when Teng Qingshan was about to take action, the figure had already disappeared.

“Without even a trace of hesitation…” Teng Qingshan sighed as he praised the figure’s decisiveness.

As Teng Qingshan couldn’t see in the lava, he wouldn’t know which direction to go even if he wanted to pursue and kill the figure.

……

Enveloped by the frosty battle armor within the burning lava, the Steel Sword Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan, shuddered as he recalled the scene earlier. “Thank goodness I reacted fast enough and escaped immediately. Otherwise…… Teng Qingshan will definitely have killed me to prevent the outside world from knowing about the Nine Leaf Red Lotus.” While living in this chaotic world, Helian Haoyan had naturally seen many deaths.

Anyone who could become Martial Saint would have done the same thing at that moment.

“Teng Qingshan, I do admire your skill and ability, but…”

“That is the Nine Leaf Red Lotus!” Helian Haoyan’s eyes glowed as he said to himself, “The Tianfeng Clan must obtain it!”

Immediately, a cold glint flashed in Helian Haoyan’s eyes. Then while he was still in the boiling lava, he roared loudly, “The Most Powerful Martial Saint, Teng Qingshan, has obtained the Blazing Flame Red Lotus! The Blazing Flame Red Lotus is a Nine Leaf Red Lotus!”

This thunderous roar……

It rang out instantly throughout the entire volcano, and as it resounded continuously within the heart of the volcano, incessant echoes rang out.

“Teng Qingshan obtained!” “Teng Qingshan obtained!” “Teng Qingshan obtained!” ……

“It’s the Nine Leaf Red Lotus!” “It’s the Nine Leaf Red Lotus!” ……

The echoes in the volcano rang out continuously. Containing True Origin, the roar of the Northern Frosty Region’s number one Martial Saint was undoubtedly prodigious. Simultaneously, as the soundwaves resonated within the volcano, they rushed out of the volcanic throat and resounded throughout the heavens and the earth of the Blazing Flame Territory…… The thousands upon thousands of people near the volcano instantly heard the roar.

They all looked up at the throat of the volcano.

“It’s a Nine Leaf Red Lotus! It’s actually a Nine Leaf Red Lotus!” The people who had spent seven to eight days searching arduously were all flared up.

After placing the Blazing Flame Red Lotus into the inner pocket of his leather jacket, Teng Qingshan held the Dark Blaze Rod and darted upward rapidly.

However, just when he was about to leap up—

He heard the shout, “The Most Powerful Martial Saint, Teng Qingshan, has obtained the Blazing Flame Red Lotus! The Blazing Flame Red Lotus is a Nine Leaf Red Lotus!”

“Oh, no!” Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed drastically.

“How could Helian Haoyan be this ruthless?!”

When Teng Qingshan heard this shout, he knew that…… the situation had already reached the worst case scenario.

“Hmph. So what if the people in the continent know? I can just leave temporarily with Little Jun and the others, and search for a place with no signs of human habitation. With Blue Luan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi as my rides..... In a world this big, I can go anywhere!” Teng Qingshan instantly made up his mind. Without decelerating, he continued rocketing upward.

The burning lava couldn’t break through his fiery battle armor.

“Gurgle~~~”

A great number of Martial Cultivators around the Magma Lake were all currently staring at the lava, and all of them had heard Helian Haoyan’s roar.

“Boom!”

The lava splashed about, and a figure enshrouded by a fiery battle armor landed beside the lake.

“Is he?” The eyes of the Martial Cultivators in the vicinity widened. However, they had no audacity to identify the figure enveloped by the fiery battle armor.

“Whoosh!”

Teng Qingshan didn’t stop at all. Every one of his steps covered a distance of seven to eight Zhang, and it was as though he was teleporting. Within a few steps, he rushed out of the volcano entrance, leaving behind the many Martial Cultivators stupefied. However, at this very moment—

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Three successive bangs rang out.

Although the three figures arrived at different timings, the difference wasn’t great. One of the three transformed into a streak of lightning and dashed toward the volcanic throat, while another followed, leaving a silver-colored afterimage. The last person transformed into a flowing red light. The three of them were

exceedingly fast. As the great number of Martial Cultivators observing by the Magma Lake blinked twice, the three had already charged out of the volcanic throat.

“Bang! Boom!”

One after the other, the Martial Saints rushed out of the Magma Lake. Since Teng Qingshan had already obtained the Blazing Flame Red Lotus, the group of Martial Saints naturally wouldn’t remain foolishly in the Magma Lake.

“So many Martial Saints!”

“The one that transformed into a streak of lightning is the Rising Sun Martial Saint. I have seen him perform Qing Gong before!” Someone yelled.

“And the other figure with a streak of thunderbolt is the Thunder Blade Martial Saint, Fu Dao.”

The Martial Cultivators all discussed the names of the different Martial Saints.

“The Most Powerful Martial Saint, Teng Qingshan, was probably the first to rush out. He’s probably extremely fast fiery red figure.”

……

The instant Teng Qingshan leaped out of the volcanic throat, he scanned the surrounding and was greatly astonished. He saw thousands upon thousands of people gathered around the volcano, and they were all staring at the volcanic throat.

“Whoosh!”

Teng Qingshan stomped on the mountain rock and immediately darted down the mountain like an arrow set loose. The volcano had an altitude of several hundred Zhang, but Teng Qingshan was able to descend onto the bottom with just one extremely fast leap. None of the other Martial Saints pursuing him had the audacity to do that.

However, they were dashing at the utmost speed and could cover a distance of several hundred Zhang within a few seconds. Thus, Teng Qingshan naturally couldn't drastically increase the distance between him and the other Martial Saints.

"Teng Qingshan, the Nine Leaf Red Lotus is the treasure of this continent. Don't even think about possessing it by yourself," A deep voice resonated between the heavens and the earth.

Teng Qingshan couldn't even be bothered paying any attention to the voice.

Martial Saints?

He didn't even care about that group of people. He was only worried that the Nine Leaf Red Lotus would arouse the greed of the two Martial Immortals. The people pursuing Teng Qingshan also knew that..... even if they managed to catch up to him, they wouldn't be able to take the Nine Leaf Red Lotus. However..... it was only possible to grasp the chance to obtain the Nine Leaf Red Lotus if they followed Teng Qingshan. Otherwise, they would have no chance at all!

"Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!"

At the front, one person was fleeing, while at the rear, streaks of flowing light pursued him at flying speed.

"Oh, heavens."

"Qing Gong can actually reach such a fast speed."

The great number of Martial Cultivators on top of the volcano looked down and watched over a dozen flowing lights pursuing the earthy yellow figure. However, as the chase continued, the distance between the earthy yellow figure and the pursuing Martial Saints became increasingly greater.

The scene caused the Martial Cultivators to exclaim in astonishment, "The Most Powerful Martial Saint is indeed the most powerful one. Even his Qing Gong is the strongest!"

……

In the Magma Lake, it was best to use the Fire Elemental Supreme Force. As for the ground perambulation arts, the combination of the《Crossing Worlds》and the Earth Elemental Supreme Force would produce a better effect.

During the dark night on the mountain range, beside an official road of the Eastern Flower Region:

“Whoosh!”

A streak of thunderbolt darted all over the mountain range. With a flash, the streak of thunderbolt had arrived the easternmost area.

The streak of thunderbolt was the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, who was carrying the wolf-headed war saber on his back.

In terms of speed, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was much faster than Teng Qingshan, Mu Wang, and the others.

“I didn’t expect that the birth of the Blazing Flame Red Lotus could actually cause a vibration of the Spiritual Power of Fire. I could feel it even when I was in the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City. This only happened during birth of the Seven Leaf Red Lotus. This time, the vibration of the Spiritual Power was even stronger than the previous vibrations recorded in the books of my clan. It seems like the Blazing Flame Red Lotus this time has even more leaves than the Seven Leaf Red Lotus!”

When red clouds enshrouded the sky, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had been at the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City, which was too far away. Thus, he hadn’t been able to witness it.

However, he’d felt the vibration of the Spiritual Power.

Therefore, he rushed over!

……

In the night sky of the Eastern Flower Region:

“Whew!”

A completely white condor flapped its wings and flew southward, piercing through the air. A black-clothed, silver-haired man, with an indifferent and frigid expression, sat cross-legged on the condor’s back. Simultaneously, a flowing silver-gray light surrounded the vicinity of the man and the white condor. The flowing light which enveloped them aided the great condor, increasing its flying speed drastically.

“Blazing Flame Territory!” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal swept a glance downward as his ears pricked up.

“Eh? The Nine Leaf Red Lotus has been taken by Teng Qingshan? Moreover, it’s a Nine Leaf Red Lotus!”

“Yes, I must obtain this Nine Leaf Red Lotus. With nine Innate Experts, the possibility of a Martial Immortal emerging in Helian Clan will be much higher.”

“This Teng Qingshan is quite brave. He actually attempted to take the Nine Leaf Red Lotus. He is indeed courting death! Good! This time, I will kill him as well.”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal emitted a bizarre sound.

The great snowy white condor he mounted seemed to have understood as it didn’t descend and flew toward the Ox-head Mountains in the south instead.

“Whoosh!”

The strange flowing light enveloped the snowy white condor, and with a flash, the great condor disappeared into the night sky.

Chapter 413: A Century of Sleep

Previously, when Teng Qingshan had gone to the Blazing Flame Territory, it had already been night. Today, when he rushed back from the Blazing Flame Territory to Ox-Head Mountain Range, traces of dawn were gradually painting the sky. After all, this round trip covered several hundred Li. Additionally, Teng Qingshan had spent more than half a day searching at Magma Lake.

At that nameless hill on Ox-Head Mountain:

An earthy yellow figure only took two steps from the foot of a mountain and reached the top of the mountain.

“Little Jun, Ah Shou, Little Ping, Ah Dong, wake up quickly. We must get going at once.” The moment Teng Qingshan rushed into the courtyard, he yelled out their names in succession impatiently.

“Teacher.” Teng Shou was the first to rush out of his house, while Yang Dong was the second.

Li Jun and Fu Yuping ran out as well while buttoning up their clothes. This was early in the morning, and stars could still be seen in the sky. Why was Teng Qingshan shouting for them to wake up this early?

“Big brother Teng, what’s wrong?” Li Jun asked.

“Quickly pack your things, we’re leaving straight away,” Teng Qingshan said, while rushing into his own house simultaneously. The moment he entered it, Teng Qingshan first carried the Reincarnation Spear on his shoulder and then placed the Splitting Mountain Axe, stone inscriptions, and so on into a metal trunk. This metal trunk also contained the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit and other important materials.

“Hu!”

Carrying this large metal trunk on his shoulder, Teng Qingshan

turned around and walked out from the house into the courtyard.

“Quickly, hurry up,” Teng Qingshan urged.

Li Jun, who was carrying a bundle on her back, had a worried expression on her face. “Big brother Teng, just what is going on?”

“Little Jun,” Teng Qingshan said seriously, “I rushed over to Blazing Flame Territory last night and plucked the Nine Leaf Red Lotus. However..... this information is already known by many people. The implications of taking the Nine Leaf Red Lotus are too great. It’s better for us to leave here immediately..... Ride on Blue Luan and the Whole Gale Eagle to a place where there are no human beings, like the Dreamy Cloud Pool or some desolate and overgrown island.”

Teng Qingshan was very clear that when the Iron Blade Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan, let out that loud roar, the situation had worsened.

So, he had no other choice and could only search for another secret location.

“Nine Leaf Red Lotus?” Li Jun immediately understood the gravity of the situation.

“Big sister Little Jun.” Fu Yuping rushed in from outside the courtyard and said anxiously, “The Whole Gale Eagle is here, but I don’t know where Blue Luan has gone.”

“Blue Luan?” Li Jun was startled.

Normally, Teng Qingshan and the others had not actually restricted the Whole Gale Eagle and the Blue Luan much. As long as they did not go far from the surroundings, then it would be fine.

“Quickly. Hurry and call Blue Luan to come back. We need to get going without delay,” Teng Qingshan said.

“Okay.” Li Jun nodded and immediately raised her head, letting out a resounding cry, “Yowu~~~”

Teng Qingshan looked at Teng Shou and Yang Dong, who were at side, and instructed, “Ah Shou, you and Ah Dong, as well as Little Ping, all of you are to get onto the Whole Gale Eagle’s back. After a while, you need to take good care of Ah Dong and Little Ping. You must not let them fall down from the Whole Gale Eagle’s back.” The Whole Gale Eagle had an extremely fast flying speed in the face of an extremely strong wind.

A moment of carelessness would lead to being blown off. However, with Teng Shou, who had perfected his Supreme Force and was even stronger than the average Innate Hollow Dan Martial Saint, taking care of them, it was only natural that there would be no problems.

“Yes, Teacher.”

“Quickly, let’s go up.”

Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and Fu Yuping, the three people jumped up onto the back of the Whole Gale Eagle in succession. Although it was clearly crowded, it was possible for them to sit properly on the Eagle’s back as Fu Yuping’s body was petite.

Then right at this moment—

“Brother Teng,” a clear and sonorous voice rang out. A flash of lightning fell on the courtyard wall, and it was The Rising Sun Trading Company’s Great Elder, Mu Wang.

He looked at Teng Qingshan and said, “Brother Teng, this Nine Leaf Red Lotus, could it be..... that you want to keep everything for yourself?” At present, Mu Wang was feeling somewhat unhappy.

“Elder brother Mu, let’s have a talk later instead,” Teng Qingshan consoled.

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Two figures dropped onto the courtyard wall almost simultaneously. They were distinguishable as the Iron Blade

Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan, and the Martial Saintess, Jiang Yan.

“Martial Saintess.” Li Jun could not help but look at the Martial Saintess, Jiang Hu. Considering their striking resemblance toward each other, Li Jun naturally had to take notice of the Martial Saintess.

“Mister Teng,” the Iron Blade Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan, said with a smile, “This Nine Leaf Red Lotus, I think you should just take it out. Then we’ll divide it together.”

“How will we divide it?” Teng Qingshan asked in response.

“Take out the Nine Leaf Red Lotus, and we’ll discuss further as to how it should be divided,” Helian Haoyan said.

Right at this moment, the Blue Luan pierced through the air rapidly, leaving a fiery red afterimage.

“Little Jun, get onto Blue Luan’s back,” Teng Qingshan instructed her while he paying careful attention to the several people before his eyes. He feared the Iron Blade Martial Saint and the rest of the people with him would mount a sneak attack upon Li Jun, Teng Shou, and the others.

……

Currently, the Whole Gale Eagle had already been spiralling in midair for a while. Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and Fu Yuping, these three people were on the Whole Gale Eagle’s back. As for Li Jun, she had just jumped suddenly onto the Blue Luan’s back.

“Don’t blame me.” The thoughts of the Iron Blade Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan, began to stir. A thread of Innate True Origin entered the pocket at his chest, piercing easily into the jade bottle inside his pocket.

“Hu~~”

The liquid turned into a colourless and odourless gas, and started to pervade the air with great speed.

……

Teng Qingshan had put up a guard. However, when he realized Li Jun had already jumped onto Blue Luan's back, he finally felt at ease and hoisted up the large metal trunk, wanting to jump up onto Blue Luan's back. Then suddenly——

"Eh?"

Teng Qingshan felt like there was something wrong in his body. He also felt slightly dizzy and couldn't help turning pale with fright. "Oh, no! Little Jun and the others……" In a flash, Teng Qingshan controlled his blood flow and reversed it, forcing the poison, which he had breathed in, out of his body. Simultaneously, he shouted loudly, "There's poison, stop breathing!"

"There's poison?"

The responses of the Rising Sun's Martial Saint and the others were slightly slower than Teng Qingshan's, but they had also perceived it immediately.

"There's poison!"

"Someone poisoned the air."

The Rising Sun Martial Saint, Mu Wang, the Iron Blade Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan, and Martial Saintess, Jiang Yan, all yelled out sternly almost simultaneously. At this moment, among the four great martial saints, including Teng Qingshan, it was completely unknown as to who had let out the poison.

"Little Jun." Teng Qingshan raised his head to look at her.

As the Whole Gale Eagle was hovering at a high altitude, Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and Fu Yuping were all unaffected in the slightest. However, Li Jun had just jumped onto the Blue Luan's back. The Blue Luan was flying at a mere height of two or three Zhang…… Li Jun and Teng Qingshan had breathed in the poisoned air almost simultaneously, but she didn't have Teng Qingshan's ability to force out the poisonous air.

‘There’s poison. Stop breathing!’ When Teng Qingshan’s shout rang out, Li Jun was already feeling dizzy, and she thought, “There’s poison? I’ve been poisoned.”

On the Blue Luan’s back, Li Jun swayed back and forth like she was drunk. Although she hadn’t completely lost consciousness, she simply had no way of controlling her body. Her body then tilted to the side and fell from Blue Luan’s back.

Li Jun just felt dizzy……

“Poisoned? I… Am I going to die?”

Image after image appeared in her mind.

During her childhood at the Fu household, she had her parents’ love and had passed her days as a carefree young Miss of the Fu Family.

There was also the image of that nightmarish night. In just one night, her clan had been slaughtered, and she and her mother had fled in a flurry. At that time, all she’d been able to do had been to rely on her mother.

When a bandit shot her mother dead with an arrow, Li Jun had felt that everything was over and that the sky had collapsed. Right at her greatest moment of despair, Teng Qingshan had appeared, killing all the bandits with a lightning-like warblade. At that moment, she felt she had someone she could rely on.

Perhaps, it was because she was grateful, or maybe because of some other thought… but at that very moment, she had already desired to follow Teng Qingshan, even if it was as a maid……

After that, Li Jun had found a master. Furthermore, she had gone on to become a highly respected core disciple of the Heavenly God Palace and even learned the language of beasts. In a short period of time, Li Jun had transformed from a pitiful orphan into an important member of the Heavenly God Palace, with a position comparable to that of a Golden Dan Innate Expert. However, she

hadn’t been happy at all because she had always been worrying about Teng Qingshan.

Every piece of news about Teng Qingshan had made her nervous and worried.

Then at the Great Prairie, Li Jun had finally encountered Teng Qingshan! She had felt very happy, unprecedentedly so.

When Teng Qingshan had been about to leave and go out to sea, Li Jun had decided in the end that..... regardless of where he went, even if it was out to the desolate and uninhabited, boundless sea, she would still want to follow him. Even if it was through mountains of daggers and sea of flames, she would still follow him willingly... even if..... she could only wait upon him silently as a maid.

.....

Regardless of whether it was the Fu family’s young mistress’ birthday, or an immortal mountain goddess’ birthday, Li Jun had never served anyone before.

However, as she followed Teng Qingshan, she was willing to do so.

She washed Teng Qingshan’s clothes.....

Cooked tasty food for him.....

Observed him practice his fist art.....

And watched him wage war with other strong experts.....

While Teng Qingshan taught her the way of the whip art.....

“Li Jun!” An anxious voice reached Li Jun’s ears.

“Big Brother Teng is calling out for me. It’s big brother Teng.” Li Jun was already close to losing consciousness. She wanted to speak to him, but she had no way to speak at all. It was to the extent that she couldn’t even open her eyes.

“Little Jun, you'll be fine. You'll definitely be fine.”

As she heard the anxious voice and even felt waves of warmth, Li Jun‘s mood brightened. “Big brother Teng is worried for me..... and he is probably hugging me right now.”

“Plop!”

A tear droplet dripped onto Li Jun’s face.

“Is it raining? Or is it..... big brother Teng’s tears.....”

“Big brother Teng’s, you're..... you're crying for me?

“He’s crying.....”

Then Li Jun lost all consciousness.

.....

When Li Jun fell from Blue Luan’s back, Teng Qingshan had felt a pain stab his heart, and he’d rushed out unconsciously to catch the falling Li Jun.

This young woman who had been accompanying him through wind and rain.....

“Little Jun’s breathing is weakening! Her pulse as well!”

Teng Qingshan panicked.

He felt like his head was going to explode.

When they’d gone out to sea, Teng Qingshan had hardened his heart and said, “Alright, from this day onward, I am your big brother!”

Teng Qingshan had also always thought that.....

What he felt for Li Jun were the feelings an elder brother had toward his younger sister—concern and pity. As for the secret special feelings Teng Qingshan had toward Li Jun..... Sometimes, he would want to hug her. Other times, he would secretly want to kiss her..... Teng Qingshan had thought these were all because he had been thinking of Li Jun as his wife from his previous life, Cat.

Every single time he had that sort of feeling, Teng Qingshan had thought they were all because of Li Jun's and Cat's identical appearances!

However...

At this moment, Teng Qingshan was heartbroken, and the only person in his mind was this young lady who had been silently devoted to him. When he had wanted to go to Godly Axe Mountain, Li Jun had followed him. When he had wanted to cultivate arduously at Ox-Head Mountain, she, a girl in the prime of her youth, had also stayed inside the desolate Ox-Head Mountain.

Li Jun had knitted clothes for him..... and watched him dressed in the clothes she'd made.

She had also cooked delicious vegetable and meat dishes for him..... and watched happily as he ate.

Image after image of warm scenes flashed through his mind.

Family!

It was family. Being with Li Jun gave him the feeling of having a family!

"Why... why does my heart hurt like this?!"

"Isn't it because of Cat that I have special feelings toward her?"

Teng Qingshan's body shivered slightly. His gaze could not help sweeping over the Martial Saintess, Jiang Yan, before him, more specifically at that appearance which resembled that of his own wife.

"Jiang Yan and Cat look similar as well. Why... why is it that I've never had that kind of feeling of wanting to hug Jiang Yan tenderly? Why is it that I don't have that special feeling toward her?"

"No!"

Teng Qingshan’s body suddenly trembled, and his eyes opened wide and round.

In this moment, Teng Qingshan realised……

“I… I… I've fallen in love with Little Jun?”

Love… if it was not said clearly, it would stay unknown.

Li Jun, the girl who seemed very ruthless but was actually pure and simple. It was to the extent that she didn’t even have the scheming ability of a little girl like Fu Yuping. Li Jun didn’t know how to capture a man’s heart. She only knew how to devote herself and watch over him silently. Unconsciously, Teng Qingshan had already fallen for her. However…… time after time, he had persuaded himself that his love wasn’t for her but for Cat.

After persuading himself as such time after time, Teng Qingshan had believed it!

…That the one he loved wasn’t Li Jun but Cat!

It had even been to the extent that he’d said to Li Jun, “From today onwards, I’m your big brother!”

This had left Li Jun with no choice but to wait silently……

However, Teng Qingshan was now aware of this!

Chapter 414: A Hopeless Situation.

The silent sacrifices were like the rains of Spring that had unknowingly permeated through his heart. The cups of hot tea, the caring words, the warm clothes and all the trivial things that seemed ordinary but able to warm the hearts of men had unknowingly kindled a special feeling for Li Jun in Teng Qingshan's heart. Yet he was simply never aware of this feeling.

He did sense this particular affection, but...because he shared this mutual affection with the wife in his previous life, he assumed that this affection he sensed was towards the wife in his previous life.

At this moment, he finally realized the significance of this girl who was willing to leave her hometown and sail the seas for him.

"Little Jun, you will be fine. You will be fine." A teardrop rolled down his cheek and fell on Li Jun's face.

"I must save her! I must!" Teng Qingshan's mind was in a state of confusion. Suddenly, he shuddered and said, "The Dreamy White Fruit! The Dreamy White Fruit that can restore the flesh!"

The Dreamy Cloud White Fruit was one of the three greatest treasures in Duanmu Continent.

It could even save a dying man. Moreover, Teng Qingshan could still sense Li Jun's vitality.

However...

Teng Qingshan had prepared the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit for his father to eat and stand again. Since Teng Qingshan had seen how Mu Yunji's arms grew back, he knew that...the three remaining pieces of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit were only enough for the full growth of his father's legs. If he fed them to Li Jun...

His father's legs would never be able to grow back completely.

How could Teng Qingshan choose?

“Brother Teng, can I check and see what poison afflicted Lady Jun?” The Great Elder Mu Wang offered as he walked over.

Teng Qingshan cast a glance at him and nodded.

Mu Wang placed his finger on Li Jun’s wrist. He sensed and observed for a moment and suddenly turned to face towards the Steel Sword Martial Saint Helian Haoyan. Simultaneously, he roared, “This poison is ‘Century of Sleep.’ The special poison of the Tianfeng Clan ‘Century of Sleep!’”

“Century of Sleep?” Teng Qingshan stared at the Steel Sword Martial Saint Helian Haoyan.

“Antidote!”

Teng Qingshan demanded loudly as he immediately darted towards Helian Haoyan.

“If you don’t want Lady Jun to die, you better stop.” Helian Haoyan said strictly.

However, Teng Qingshan didn’t even bother with Helian Haoyan’s threat.

“Hmph!” Helian Haoyan’s huge steel sword transformed into a sharp beam of silver light, piercing towards Teng Qingshan. In a rage of fury, Teng Qingshan roared deeply and grabbed the flat side of the huge sword with his clawlike right hand. As he exerted force… Bam! The right hand that was even tougher than godly weapons broke Helian Haoyan’s weapon into two!

Whew!

With a flip of his hand, he clutched Helian Haoyan’s throat!

“He just lost like that.”

Even after seeing what had happened, the Martial Saintess and Mu Wang still felt stunned. In the same moment during which Teng Qingshan faced Helian Haoyan, he destroyed his opponent’s

weapon and captured his opponent.

Teng Qingshan's strength and speed had overpowered Helian Haoyan's. Thus, it wasn't difficult for Teng Qingshan to capture Helian Haoyan immediately.

"Where is the antidote?" Teng Qingshan clutched Helian Haoyan's throat and said in a deep tone.

Despite being choked, Helian Haoyan didn't show any nervousness. Instead, he smiled and said, "Teng Qingshan, Mu Wang was right. This poison is indeed the Century of Sleep, which was specially made by the Tianfeng Clan. No other clans in this continent know the formula of this poison...However, I do not have the antidote of 'Century of Sleep.'"

"You are wishing for death!" Teng Qingshan roared. His eyes turned cold and he glanced towards Mu Wang and asked, "Brother Mu, what is the effect of this Century of Sleep? How can it be cured?"

Mu Wang answered, "Century of Sleep is a colorless and odorless poison. If one inhaled too much, even if he were an Innate Expert, they would still lose consciousness.

"Lose consciousness? For how long?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"The name of this poison is 'Century of Sleep.' It is true that if the person who lost consciousness received great care, he or she would be able to stay unconscious for one hundred years.. However, the body will gradually age and the person will eventually die of old age while in a coma!" Mu Wang answered.

Teng Qingshan understood.

Someone afflicted with the Century of Sleep would be in a vegetative state.

"Helian Haoyan." Teng Qingshan clutched Helian Haoyan's throat and said in a deep tone, "I know the Tianfeng Clan wants the Blazing Flame Red Lotus. To fight against each other for the

Blazing Flame Red Lotus is one thing, but to use such a despicable method as poison, you will be mocked and ridiculed by everyone! You, Helian Haoyan, are the future leader of the Tianfeng Clan."

"I think your life is much more important than the antidote."

"Give me the antidote and I will let you go. Otherwise...you will never see the rising sun today." Teng Qingshan's voice was very low, and a suppressed rage could be sensed through his tone.

The Steel Sword Martial Saint stared at Teng Qingshan with a smile.

When the Steel Sword Martial Saint saw the few drops of tears that Teng Qingshan shed in front of Li Jun, he felt even more confident.

"Teng Qingshan, I already said that I possessed no antidote! The antidote is not with me right now...The antidote is hidden in the base of the Tianfeng Clan. If you really want to save Lady Li Jun, you just have to do something really easy. Just give me the Blazing Flame Red Lotus. I avow in the name of my clan that I will give you the antidote." The Steel Sword Martial Saint grinned and said, "As for my life? You can kill me. If I die, this Lady Li Jun will die as well and you will die as well, even those boys in mid-air will lose their lives!"

Teng Qingshan narrowed his eyes as he stared at the Steel Sword Martial Saint coldly.

The Steel Sword Martial Saint was still smiling.

"Sister Jun." Fu Yuping, who was on the Whole Gale Eagle's back in mid-air, cried out as she sobbed.

"Sister Jun." Tears welled up in Yang Dong's eyes as well. Teng Shou remained silent, but he stared at the Steel Sword Martial Saint with eyes that flashed with a vicious and beastly glint.

"Little Grat, go. Leave first." Teng Qingshan looked up and shouted. Simultaneously, he waved his hand and instructed, "Ah

Shou, take care of them.”

The Whole Gale was as intelligent as a human being.

“Screech~~”

As it cried out,, it carried Teng Shou, Yang Dong, Fu Yuping away from the Ox-Head Mountains, flying rapidly towards the Godly Axe Mountain.

Seeing that they had left, Teng Qingshan heaved a sigh of relief.

“The Blazing Flame Red Lotus for the antidote. If you want to save her, then give me the Blazing Flame Red Lotus.” The Steel Sword Martial Saint said with a smile.

“Helian Haotian, you have truly acted shamelessly for the Blazing Flame Red Lotus.” Mu Wang, who was at the side, laughed angrily and anxiously as he said, “The Nine Leaves Red Lotus...is extremely precious. You actually want to exchange the Nine Leaves Red Lotus with the antidote. The antidote in the Tianfeng Clan is not even as precious as a lotus seed. You have certainly thrown away your reputation.”

The Steel Sword Martial Saint cast a glance at Mu Wang and turned to look at Teng Qingshan. He then said, “Teng Qingshan, I didn’t force you. You can kill me now if you want.”

Teng Qingshan was livid..

He too knew that...threats are not very effective towards matter Golden Dan Innate Experts with resolution and determination. However, if he really did kill the Steel Sword Martial Saint Helian Haoyan, the situation would become even worse.

“Helian Haoyan.” Teng Qingshan roared furiously, “You are the number one Martial Saint of the Northern Frosty Region and probably the one in the Tianfeng Clan with the highest potential to attain Emptiness Realm and become the Martial Immortal. You might be the next Tianfeng Martial Saint in the future!”

A sense of hope flashed past the Steel Sword Martial Saint's eyes. The new Tianfeng Martial Immortal? Of course he wanted to achieve that. That was his dream!

He instantly repressed the emotions revealed just now.

Teng Qingshan naturally noticed as he continued speaking, "However, to obtain the Blazing Flame Red Lotus, you actually had no fear for death. Haha...Great! The Tianfeng Clan is going to pursue and kill me for the Blazing Flame Red Lotus. Even if I don't kill you, the Tianfeng Clan will kill me anyway. So why don't I kill you first? This way, even if die, at least I gained something!"

The Steel Sword Martial Saint's pupils contracted.

"One sentence—"

Teng Qingshan said, "The antidote or your life, choose please! You only have three seconds to think about this. If there's no result, I will definitely kill you.

"I really don't have the antidote." The Steel Sword Martial Saint said hastily, "It's in the base of the clan."

"One!" Teng Qingshan said indifferently.

It's only in the base of the clan? Teng Qingshan didn't believe his words. The Steel Sword Martial Saint wasn't someone that would force himself into a dead end.

"Teng Qingshan, I really don't have it! You are forcing us to die together." The Steel Sword Martial Saint said anxiously.

"Two!" Teng Qingshan sneered and replied, "Don't worry. The Tianfeng Clan doesn't have the power to kill me now...Your Tianfeng Martial Immortal has not reach the completion of the Emptiness Realm. Since he doesn't know how to fly, how can he catch me?"

"You..."

The Steel Sword Martial Saint shuddered. In reality, he was

really afraid that Teng Qingshan might kill him.

He still wanted to be the new Tianfeng Martial Immortal.

Dying because of an antidote was really not worth it.

“Three!” Teng Qingshan shouted coldly. Hearing this, the Steel Sword Martial Saint quivered.

“If you are truly a tough man, then die.” Teng Qingshan said indifferently. Simultaneously, his right hand began to clench down.

“Wait!”

The Steel Sword Martial Saint hastily yelled. He then flicked a glance at Teng Qingshan and said with a bitter smile, “You have won!”

Teng Qingshan heaved a sigh of relief. If he really killed the Steel Sword Martial Saint, then he would have bought ruin upon himself.

“Where is the antidote?” Teng Qingshan inquired.

The Steel Sword Martial Saint hesitated slightly.

“Quick take it out.” Teng Qingshan yelled as the grip of his right hand tightened.

“I will give it to you.” The Steel Sword Martial Saint sighed and took out a seemingly ordinary piece of silver. “This silver is fake. The surface is covered with a silver foil and the antidote is hidden within.”

Teng Qingshan then heaved a sigh of relief as he took the antidote.

“Brother Teng, how did you know that he has the antidote with him?” Mu Wang said in surprise.

Teng Qingshan answered indifferently, “Helian Haoyan will not let himself die because of an antidote. Therefore, he will definitely

bring the antidote to take precaution!”

Teng Qingshan turned and walked towards Li Jun. Simultaneously, he peeled the silver and notice a dark green pill within the cavity. He wasn’t worried about the authenticity of the antidote….Unless Helian Haoyan really wanted to die. Yet, Teng Qingshan didn’t notice that…the eerie smile that crept up Steel Sword Martial Saint Helian Haoyan’s face at this moment.

Whoosh!

Helian Haoyan retreated rapidly.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan turned and his facial expression changed as he shouted, “Helian Haoyan, you are courting death!”

At the same time, he went after Helian Haoyan. Because of Helian Haoyan’s escape, he suspected that the antidote was poisonous.

“Haha, the antidote is not poisonous. However….Lady Jun will not need it anymore.” Helian Haoyan guffawed and shouted, “I was stalling for time, yet you didn’t even notice. Haha…”

In the midst of the laughter, the countenance of Mu Wang and the Martial Saintess Jiang Yan changed drastically.

Teng Qingshan’s face paled as he looked up and saw—

An enormous pure white great condor enveloped by a strange silverish grey glow appeared above. On the back of the great condor was a cold-looking, silver-haired man dressed in black cloak. He looked down and his frigid eyes made Teng Qingshan, Mu Wang, and Jiang Yan feel as if they had fallen through ice.

Just one glance was enough to make Teng Qingshan feel a terrifying pressure.

“Tianfeng Martial Immortal!” Teng Qingshan knew that he had been tricked by the Steel Sword Martial Saint!

Chapter 415: The Tianfeng Martial Immortal

“We are simply not of the same calibre!

“Run!”

Teng Qingshan merely met the gaze of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal before he exploded forth with an astounding speed, rapidly appearing by Li Jun’s side. Using both his hands, he hugged Li Jun with one and grabbed hold of the large metal chest with the other. Then he leaped upwards onto the back of the Blue Luan.

“Planning to escape, are you?” An indifferent voice, which initially sounded distant, was now right beside Teng Qingshan’s ear.

“How fast!!” Teng Qingshan was still in midair. Before he even reached the Blue Luan, he sensed the presence of the man shooting toward him at a rapid pace. “This is bad. There isn't enough time..... I’m afraid his attack will reach me before I even reach Blue Luan’s back.”

“Blue Luan!” Teng Qingshan hollered. Simultaneously, he threw both Li Jun and the huge metal chest toward the Blue Luan.

The Blue Luan let out a screech. It then proceeded to lightly gouge out a few tiny holes on the surface of the metal chest with its talons, gripping it firmly while carrying Li Jun on its back cautiously.

“Kid, prepare to die.”

The black cloak donned by the Tianfeng Martial Immortal fluttered in the wind, and a ghastly glint flashed in the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s eyes as he swooped down toward Teng Qingshan.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal charged toward Teng Qingshan like an eagle swooping down to kill a chick.

Under this kind of frightening pressure, a normal Martial Saint would have already been so afraid that they'd long have lost all will to fight, not even daring to retaliate.

"Haha..... die!!"

In response to the Tianfeng Martial Immortals actions, Teng Qingshan's gaze sharpened like a blade. He then exerted a burst of strength at his waist and twisted his body in midair, allowing him a brief instant of being suspended in the air. Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan swiftly equipped the Reincarnation Spear. Then he brought out the strength of his whole body to its limits and let out his 'Vermillion Tiger Roar' which he had practiced countless times.

"Hei~~"

A strong burst of fire elemental Supreme Force burst forth in a fierce wave, enveloping the tip of the Reincarnation Spear and rotating in a condensed, congruent way. The entire shaft of the reincarnation spear was akin to that of a twisting and turning fiery dragon. A powerful force transmitted through the shaft to the tip of the spear and then finally merged and coagulated with the Supreme Force, which was swirling and condensing on the spearhead. In this instance, when Teng Qingshan, who had created the 8th move of the《Fire Element Fist》, performed this move, there was the feeling of a volcanic eruption!

"Rumbleee~~~"

The powerful fire elemental force instantly disappeared and condensed into a singularity on the tip of the spear, causing even the space to rumble and distort. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal's originally haughty and arrogant face revealed a trace of astonishment. "Emptiness Realm!"

He could clearly sense that Teng Qingshan's spear attack already had the strength of a Novice Emptiness Realm Expert.

"Haha……" The Tianfeng Martial immortal let out a roar of laughter.

With a wave, he transformed into a grey streak of light

"Clatter!"

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal was even faster than Teng Qingshan's spear attack. The Tianfeng Martial immortal's right hand smacked the tip of the Reincarnation spear, and the resulting impact was so strong that Teng Qingshan's hands became numb and painful, unable to hold on to the spear anymore.

"Whoosh!"

The Reincarnation spear was immediately swatted far away.

"How……" Teng Qingshan's expression changed drastically

The Vermillion Tiger Roar was Teng Qingshan's most powerful technique. After the creation of the eighth move of the《Fire Element Fist》, the prowess of the Vermillion Tiger Roar had become even more frightening. Before Teng Qingshan even reached the Emptiness Realm, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had already proclaimed Teng Qingshan had the strength of an Novice Emptiness Realm expert. So, Teng Qingshan had been confident that…… this spear attack would have the ability to threaten Novice Emptiness Realm Experts.

However…… the spear had been sent flying with just one smack?

Even though the progression of the battle seemed slow, in actuality, the exchange of blows between the Tianfeng Martial immortal and Teng Qingshan was lightning fast. When the Reincarnation Spear flew away, the Blue Luan had just begun carrying Li Jun.

"Screech~~" The Blue Luan started to fly further away quickly.

“Hey kid, have you attained the Emptiness Realm?” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal gazed at Teng Qingshan in astonishment.

“Boom!” Teng Qingshan landed heavily on the ground.

“However, why haven’t you reached the Harmonization of the Spirit with the Heavens and the Earth?” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal was puzzled. Following this, he started laughing. “Oh, yes. You were a Martial Saint only a short while ago. Heh, it seems that you have only just attained the Emptiness Realm and have not had time to achieve Harmonization of the Spirit with the Heaven and the Earth.”

If a person was capable of communicating with the heavens and the earth, and also possessed inexhaustible True Origin, they would be considered as an Emptiness Realm Expert.

However, there were actually Emptiness Realm Experts who believed an authentic Emptiness Realm Expert was someone who had achieved Harmonization of the Spirit with the Heavens and Earth, and also possessed inexhaustible True Origin.

It was actually quite simple to achieve “Harmonization of the Spirit with the Heavens andthe Earth.” Once a person was capable of communicating with the heavens and the earth, and possessed inexhaustible True Origin, he would be able to achieve “Harmonization of the Spirit with the Heavens and the Earth” after a certain period of time.

“Whoosh~”

Once he landed on the surface, Teng Qingshan immediately use his Qing Gong to flee at a high speed. “This Tianfeng Martial Immortal is just too powerful. He must have attained Emptiness Realm a very long time ago. He casually deflected even my strongest spear attack..... Fighting with him is basically suicidal.” Teng Qingshan retrieved his Reincarnation Spear and continued fleeing at an extreme speed.

Every step taken he took covered 70-80 Zhang. So, in two to three steps, he had already traversed one Li!

After a couple of flashes, his silhouette was nowhere to be seen.

“Thinking of escaping?”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal smiled. One moment, he was standing still at the same spot, and in the next, there was only a flickering blurry grey afterimage.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan suddenly stopped.

On a mountain top ahead of him, there stood a long-haired man, as his robes fluttered in the breeze.

“He’s too fast.” Teng Qingshan felt that the situation was turning for the worse.

“Psssh!”

The Reincarnation Spear did a 180-degree flip and drilled downwards. Like a dormouse, Teng Qingshan dug directly into the mountainous soil.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal smiled and stamped his foot on the ground suddenly.

“Boom~~~~” The surrounding boulders and even the mountainous ground split apart, and a hole with a radius of 10 Zhang appeared. Teng Qingshan paled at the sight of the strength of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s one foot. “This Tianfeng Immortal is really too powerful.” A hole with a diameter of 10 Zhang was not the most ridiculous part. The most ridiculous thing was that...

Even though Teng Qingshan was 3 Zhang underground, the tremors were still capable of harming him.

Stepping hastily on the shattered ground, a figure fled to over 10 Zhang away.

“What can I do? How can I escape... How can I escape?” Even

with all the strengths that Teng Qingshan had unleashed, they were all jokes before the Emptiness Realm expert, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal.

Although Teng Qingshan had dared to jump off from such a high height, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal had also jumped down from the back of the bird-type demonic beast but with a different degree of effortlessness… He'd done it incomparably effortlessly.

What about his escaping speed?

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal was probably more than twice as fast as Teng Qingshan. So, how was Teng Qingshan supposed to flee?

"Teng Qingshan, your natural aptitudes and your speed of training are the best amongst all I have ever seen. I can tell that your age probably does not exceed 60. For you to be at such a young age and to have already stepped into the Emptiness Realm, it really makes me admire you! Unfortunately, you are working too closely with that old man, Mu of the Rising Sun Trading Company. He probably intends to deal with me once you're even stronger."

The voice of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal rang out beside Teng Qingshan's ear, sounding as if he were right beside Teng Qingshan.

"What is this technique? Sound Transmission?"

Teng Qingshan felt that it was inconceivable.

For him to reach the Emptiness realm…

That was in another realm of existence altogether. Even though Teng Qingshan could be said to be comparable to Novice Emptiness Realm Experts with regard to his explosive force behind attacks… However, when it came down to the innate abilities and techniques of the Emptiness Realm, he was still far too lacking.

"Since this is the case, I will send you on your way today. Heh, heh. There is also a sense of accomplishment in killing a genius expert.."

As soon as the Tianfeng Martial Immortal stopped talking…

“Swoosh!”

All of sudden, a shadow appeared before Teng Qingshan at a speed so fast that he was unable to perceive.

“Boom!” At a lightning fast speed, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal kicked Teng Qingshan’s chest.

Teng Qingshan barely managed to get both his hands in front of him in time to block the attack.

“Boom~~”

To Teng Qingshan, that strike was like the impact from a meteorite. The protective Supreme Force on the surface of his body instantly dispersed from the shock, while his clothes immediately ruptured and burst open. The Nine Leaf Red Lotus, which had been hidden under his clothes, was also split open. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s cannoned Teng Qingshan away with such ferocity that he landed on a faraway mountain wall.

“Boom!” A human-shaped crater appeared on the mountain rampart.

“Genius…… Genius?

“Once you are dead, you are worthless.”

With his black hunting robes billowing in the air, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal gazed toward the human-shaped cavity in the mountain wall and smiled. The outline of his figure blurred, and he soon appeared beside the Nine Leaf Red Lotus. At this point in time, the leaves of the Nine Leaf Red Lotus had already disintegrated, only leaving behind the perfectly intact black pearl-like lotus seed.

“Teacher.” During this moment, the Steel Sword Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan, had finally caught up.

The Steel Sword Martial Saint was not the only one who had

arrived. The Rising Sun Martial Saint, Mu Wang, the Martial Saintess, Jian Yan, as well as Fu Dao, had all arrived and were silently spectating this scene.

“Sigh……” Mu wang sighed.

“I can’t believe that one of the strongest of this generation just died.” Jiang Yan’s eyes contained a hint of sadness.

Fu Dao, on the other hand, simply stood there silently.

Nobody believed that…… Teng Qingshan would be able to survive after receiving a strike full of killing intent from the Tianfeng Martial Immortal.

The Steel Sword Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan, stepped beside his teacher, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, who was retrieving the 9 lotus seeds with a smile. Then suddenly, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal creased his brows. “Eh, he’s still not dead? How is this possible?”

“Teacher? Teng Qingshan is still not dead?” Helian Haoyan was full of shock.

“En. However, it will be settled with just another attack.” the Tianfeng Martial Immortal smiled indifferently and declared, “If I want the person before me to live, he will live. But if I want him to die, he will definitely die.”

As he spoke, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal headed toward the hole.

Teng Qingshan had an astonishing hearing ability, and he’d already heard all the words which had been spoken outside. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s kick had been really powerful and had shattered Teng Qingshan’s protective force easily. Even if it were a Novice Emptiness Realm Expert who was kicked, he would definitely die once his defences were penetrated.

However, Teng Qingshan was different!

He had already pushed his physical body to the utmost limits of what humans were able to achieve. Moreover, he possessed tremendous power, with every single cell of his containing reserves of Supreme Force.

The typical Inner Martial Arts expert already had an extremely strong vitality. He would still be able to survive for awhile even after being shot in the heart, let alone Teng Qingshan who had already reached the apex! His vitality had already reached the extreme boundary of the human body..... and was even more astonishing than a cockroach's.

"Rumble~~" Teng Qingshan suddenly slammed toward the mountain, tunneling an escape route through and subsequently rushing out from the opposite side.

"You sure do know how to resist." With three flashes, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal had already crossed the mountain which obstructed his way.

Then right at this moment...

"Screeeech~" An intense cry of a bird suddenly resounded through the air.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal turned around...

...And saw the Blue Luan, without Li Jun on its back nor the metal chest in its claws, flying toward the great snow-white condor. The great condor let out an intense screech and swooped down at an extreme speed toward the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. However, even though they were both Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beasts, the speed of the Blue Luan, who was the king of all bird-type demonic beasts, was much faster than the speed of the Snow Feathered Condor.

"Whew~~"

The Blue Luan opened its mouth and spewed out a black and purple colored blaze.

“Screech~~” The Snow Feathered Condor screeched and fled toward the Tianfeng Martial Immortal like a bullied child looking for the protection of his parents.

The facial expression of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, who was usually indifferent, changed drastically as he chided loudly, “Sinister beast!!!”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal couldn’t even bother pursuing and killing Teng Qingshan. He immediately dashed over, wishing to protect the Snow Feathered Condor.

“Sizzle~~~” Enveloped by the black and purple blaze, the Snow Feathered Condor’s tough feathers burned. As the Golden Dan Innate bird-type demonic beast screeched pathetically, it was burned into ashes within a second!

The Blue Luan was indeed the king of the bird-type demonic beasts.

“Sinister beast!!!” When the Tianfeng Martial Immortal saw the Snow Feathered Condor die, his eyes widened.

Was it that easy to subdue a Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast?

“Screech~~~” The Blue Luan screeched once and glided beautifully in an arc, then it dashed unexpectedly toward the Steel Sword Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan.

Chapter 416: The Turning Point

Seeing this, the Steel Sword Martial Saint Helian Haoyan's facial expression changed drastically, and he immediately transformed into a streak of flowing light. With a flash, he darted into the forest afar. Fear and terror filled his heart as he thought to himself, "This weird fiery bird could even burn the Snow Feathered Condor, a Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast with feathers as tough as godly weapons, to death. The flames of the fiery bird are obviously different from that of the other ordinary Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast. If its fire touched me, I would definitely die!"

How powerful were the Blue Luan's flames?

Both Teng Qingshan and Mu Wang couldn't even defeat the Six Legged Bladelike Chi in the past, yet the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had to flee when it faced the flames of the Blue Luan, let alone the Snow Feathered Condor. If Helian Haoyan really did encounter the flames, he would certainly die.

"Sinister creature!" The Tianfeng Martial Immortal roared and drew out the black longsword he carried on his back.

Whew!

A streak of swordlight pierced through the air and shot towards the Blue Luan.

The Blue Luan flapped its wings and easily dodged the streak of swordlight like an expert with exceptionally powerful Qing Gong Body Art. When Blue Luan and Teng Qingshan competed with each other and during the time when they fought at close range, the Blue Luan would always dodge and avoid the strikes of Teng Qingshan's long spear with ease. Through this, one could imagine the Blue Luan's agility and evasive capability.

"Screech~~Screech~~" The Blue Luan speedily flew above Helian Haoyan.

Logically speaking, two legged beings are not as fast as four legged creatures, while four legged creatures are not as fast as flying creatures.

Which meant that normal human beings weren't as fast as beasts, while beasts were not as fast as birds. The Blue Luan was the king of the birds...One could say that even the flying speed of an expert that had reached Emptiness Realm Culmination was not as fast as the Blue Luan...Only bird typed demonic beasts that have reached the Emptiness Realm could overtake the Blue Luan.

Helian Haoyan raised his head and saw the Blue Luan above. His facial expression instantly changed as he hastily shouted, "Teacher!!!"

The Blue Luan screeched happily as it opened its mouth.

"Whew~~"

A purple black flames descended once again.

"Evil beast!!!" The Tianfeng Martial Immortal's facial expression changed drastically as he roared furiously. He had already rushed over at the fastest speed.

Helian Haoyan forcefully dodged.

Chichi~~

The flames spurted on the mountain rock and the mountain rock burned like paper, instantly turning into dust. Even though Helian Haoyan dodged extremely fast, a small amount of the flames still wounded him...A spark of fire touched Helian Haoyan's arm. The spark of fire pierced through the Innate True Origin battle armor that enveloped Helian Haoyan's arm, tearing it apart as it burned his muscles and bones.

With just one spark, his arm was ignited.

With a sizzling sound, the muscle and bone was burned into dust and the fire continued to spread rapidly.

“Ah~~~” Helian Haoyan shouted in pain and waved his left hand forcefully.

Puchi!

He had hacked his right arm off. Over half of the arm was gone. As the arm fell onto the ground, had already been turned to ash. The power of the Blue Luan’s flames...caused a change in Helian Haoyan’s countenance.

When the Tianfeng Martial Immortal saw this, his face turned livid and rage flashed in his eyes.

“Die!” In a flash, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal dashed over and leaped up, aiming to kill the Blue Luan.

At this moment, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal was in a rage of fury. He relied on the Snow Feathered Condor to fly, since he could only fly when he reach the Emptiness Realm Culmination. Although the two Martial Immortals of the Duanmu Continent had attained Emptiness Realm a very long time ago... both had not reached Emptiness Realm Culmination. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal could only rely on a bird type demonic beast to fly.

Bird type demonic beasts were extremely rare, while Golden Dan Innate bird typed demonic beasts are even more rare! Moreover, taming them was even more difficult!

As for the Steel Sword Martial Saint Helian Haoyan, he had been secretly selected as the next leader of the clan. Now that Helian Haoyan had lost his right hand, his weapon using hand, it would be considered if he could possess 30 percent of his skill, ability, and strength.

The death of the Snow Feathered Condor! The lost arm of his follower! These both enraged the Tianfeng Martial Immortal! He had never been so angry in hundreds of years.

“Screech~~” The Blue Luan ascended up the sky with ease.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal leaped to an extremely high

place and jumped downwards in a helpless manner. However, the Blue Luan just went past him and darted towards Helian Haoyan. This scene made the Tianfeng Martial Immortal even more angry. He wanted to pursue the Blue Luan in the sky, but it ended with him being tricked by the Blue Luan!

The glow that enveloped the Tianfeng Martial Immortal's body flowed all over the place as the Tianfeng Martial Immortal accelerated and descended at rapid speed towards Helian Haoyan.

"Whew~~" The Blue Luan spewed out a mouthful of black and purple flames again.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal couldn't care about anything else as he hastily rushed to protect Helian Haoyan...

The Blue Luan blinked and flapped its wings, streaking across the sky and flying towards Teng Qingshan.

"Blue Luan!" Seeing the Blue Luan flying over, Teng Qingshan was exhilarated. Simultaneously, he felt very grateful towards the Blue Luan.

Whew!

Teng Qingshan leaped onto the Blue Luan's back.

"Screech~~" The Blue Luan screeched happily. It immediately ascended into the high altitudes and rapidly flew southeast. Sitting on the Blue Luan's back, Teng Qingshan thought to himself as he grinned and glanced at Blue Luan, "The Blue Luan is really smart. It actually knew of the military tactic of saving a besieged ally by attacking the home base of the besiegers. It knew that forcefully saving me in front of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal was impossible. Therefore, it killed the Snow Feathered Condor first and then attacked Helian Haoyan. When Tianfeng Martial Immortal had to go save Helian Haoyan, it took the chance and save me."

Teng Qingshan cast a glance downward.

Amidst the mountain rocks below, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal and Helian Haoyan who had lost an arm were looking up. Both of them appeared very angry.

“Screech~~~”

With a cry that resounded throughout the heavens, the Blue Luan accelerated and pierced through the air, disappearing before the sight of the observers.

“That evil beast.” No matter how skilled the Martial Immortal was at keeping himself calm, he was filled with rage at this very moment. He had lived for almost four hundred years. However, he had never suffered such losses since the time he attained Emptiness Realm! He had suffered three times because of a bird-typed demonic beast.

The Snow Feathered Condor was killed! His follower’s arm was burned off! Teng Qingshan was saved!

In the beginning, he even said confidently, “If I want the one before me to live, he will live, but if I want him to die, then he will die!”

Now, his words seemed like a total joke.

……

Tianfeng Martial Immortal and Helian Haoyan were furious. However, Mu Wang, Jiang Yan, Fu Dao, and the other Martial Saints that were watching from afar were either praising or guffawing inwardly.

“The Tianfeng Martial Immortal had suffered a great loss this time.” Mu wang said as he chortled.

“I know, right. Helian Haoyan even lost one of his arms to fire.” Fu Dao said, “However, that fiery divine beast is really too powerful. Not only is it fast, but the fire that it spewed is also extremely powerful. Even the Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast Snow Feathered Condor turned into ash when it faced the fiery

divine bird.

The other Martial Saints nodded.

“It is also very smart.” Mu Wang added and praised, “Teng Qingshan is blessed to have the assistance of such a demonic beast.”

……

Amidst the misty clouds several thousand zhang high up in the air, the Blue Luan was flying at an extremely fast speed.

“Where did the Blue Luan hide Little Jun?” Teng Qingshan was very worried. He knew that…the Blue Luan must have carried Li Jun somewhere and hidden her and the iron box well before it returned to help him.

Whew!

Suddenly, the Blue Luan dove down toward a typical forest two to three hundred Li south of the Ox-Head Mountains. The Blue Luan carried Teng Qingshan and flew into a cave at a sheer mountain face within the forest.

“This cave is new.” Teng Qingshan could tell with one glance as he said, “This should be a cave made by the fire spewed by the Blue Luan.”

Teng Qingshan leaped down and saw the iron box and Li Jun, who was laid upon the ground in front.

“Little Jun.” Teng Qingshan immediately went over and checked Li Jun’s pulse.

“Her pulses are so weak that they can barely be sensed. The same goes with her breathing.” Teng Qingshan nodded to himself. An ordinary person probably couldn’t even sense this pulse. Li Jun was in a state totally indistinguishable from death.

“Where is it?” Teng Qingshan opened the iron box quickly and mumbled as he searched within the iron box. Finally, he found the

antidote!

When the Tianfeng Martial Immortal appeared, it was impossible for Teng Qingshan to carry the antidote. Therefore, he poked a hole on the iron box and placed the antidote into the iron box through the hole. He then threw the iron box to the Blue Luan and made the Blue Luan take it away.

“This isn’t right.”

Teng Qingshan was just about to let Li Jun take the antidote when he suddenly shook his head and said, “Based on the later actions of the Steel Sword Martial Saint Helian Haoyan in the end, what he did in the beginning was just to stall for time, which means that…this pill might not be real. He poisoned Li Jun in the beginning and deliberately confused me. When Mu Wang recognized that the poison was the ‘Century of Sleep,’ he then told the truth. That was the first time he was stalling for time.”

“The cunning arguments with me later were also an act to stall for time.”

“The pill that I compelled him to give me…might be fake as well. If Little Jun doesn’t recover after eating it, Helian Haoyan could totally continue stalling for time.

Teng Qingshan wasn’t stupid.

Although Helian Haoyan was somewhat cunning, Teng Qingshan normally wouldn’t be tricked that easily.

However…

The fact that Li Jun was in a dangerous situation affected him greatly, especially when he suddenly noticed that…he had unknowingly fallen in love with Li Jun. This confused Teng Qingshan’s mind and caused his heart to race. At that very moment, he just wanted the antidote. In a state of confusion, he didn’t even notice the tricks Helian Haoyan had been playing.

He was stalling for time, waiting for the Tianfeng Martial

Immortal.

“Indeed, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal is incredibly powerful.. Unless I attain the Emptiness Realm, I won’t be able to contend with the Tianfeng Martial Immortal! It’s not weird. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal reached the Emptiness Realm a very long time ago.” Teng Qingshan felt that the difference between Innate Experts and Emptiness Realm Experts was really huge.

“If I attain the Emptiness Realm and my ability improved another level higher, I might be able to compete with him.” Teng Qingshan really desired to attain the Emptiness Realm as he thought to himself, “If I had attained the Emptiness Realm, Li Jun would never end up like this.”

As Teng Qingshan lowered his head and looked towards Li Jun, he felt extremely guilty.

Li Jun had followed him loyally, yet it was because of him she had fallen into such a state.

“It’s hard to tell whether this pill is authentic or not.” Teng Qingshan hesitated. He did not have the nerve to let Li Jun take it without any confirmation. “Little Jun is only unconscious. Her life is not in danger. However, if this pill is poisonous, then it will be troublesome.”

Suddenly—

“Haha, Helian!” A sound rang very far away. When the sound reached Teng Qingshan, it had already become so soft that it could barely be heard.

However, due to Teng Qingshan’s acute sense of hearing, he still managed to hear the voice.

“Eh? It’s the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal!” Teng Qingshan immediately recognized the voice.

“The voice of the Emptiness Realm Expert is so loud that I still managed to hear it when he was two or three hundred Li away.”

Teng Qingshan exclaimed in admiration. Actually, Teng QIngshan's roar, which had shaken an army of 100 thousand could also be heard by ordinary folks 200 to 300 Li away.

"The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal has arrived. Yes."

Teng Qingshan pondered and immediately made a decision.

Holding Li Jun in one arm and the huge iron box in the other, he leaped upon the Blue Luan's back.

"Blue Luan, go north!" Teng Qingshan couldn't communicate directly with the Blue Luan. He could only point it in the correct direction.

Chapter 417: The Descendants of the Godly Axe Mountain

Carrying Teng Qingshan on his back, the Blue Luan flew towards the Ox-Head Mountains in the north. The Blue Luan was obviously not afraid to face Tianfeng Martial immortal, it was rather excited.

Within the Ox-Head Mountains:

“Whiz! Whiz! Whiz!”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal morphed into a phantom, flying through the trees in Ox-Head Mountains. Running on his toes, he flew from one treetop to another. He then jumped and landed on the back of a large, gray eagle while screeching.

Although the gray eagle is considered a ferocious beast, it is not a demonic beast, thus its intelligence is low.

As the Tianfeng Martial Immortal had immense power and understood the language of beasts, this gray eagle became his temporary ride without conflict.

“Whoosh!”

Streaks of shimmering silver light surrounded the eagle, increasing its speed to ten times above the limits of the eagle. It became nearly as fast as some Golden Dan innate avian demonic beasts.

“How slow!” complained the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. “Even with my assistance, you are this slow! If only Snow Feathered Condor was still alive... I would use the power of the earth and sky to assist it. With the Snow Feathered Condor’s speed, I could definitely catch up with that Fiery Blaze Weird Bird.”

“Helian, it seems you’re always riding on top of a bird when we meet.” A clear and bright laughter echoed.

Carrying an enormous wolf-headed war saber on his back, the

Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal looked up at Tianfeng Martial Immortal with a fiery gaze.

“Hmph.” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal looked at him and scoffed. “What? Would you also like to ride on a bird and feel what it’s like to fly through the air? Unfortunately for you, beast language can only be taught to the members of my clan. If not, considering our friendship of over hundreds of years, I would teach you.”

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal grinned. “I don’t care about your bullshit beast language. But, as for the Nine Leaf Red Lotus, I think it would be best if you didn’t try to hog it.”

Although the two were far apart from each other, they could hear each other loud and clear.

However, the Martial Saints far away were unable to hear them.

“Haha, first come first serve!” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal sneered. “Why? Do you want it? Just let me use the Divine Thunder Blade of the Duanmu Clan for a few years and I will share a few of my nine lotus seeds with you.

“What an arrogant tone you have.”

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed. “You are unfit to look at the Divine Thunder Blade of my ancestors. As far as I know, you were unable to defeat Teng Qingshan earlier. How unfortunate that you could not kill him this time. In the future, while I am around, you won’t have another chance.”

“What do you mean?” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal asked, his expression frozen.

“Teng Qingshan is a good friend of mine. Considering how fast he is improving, it wouldn’t be surprising if he were to become a catastrophe for your clan in the near future.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said, clicking his tongue.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s expression was as hard as

stone.

“I am not greedy; out of the nine lotus seeds, I only want four. In exchange, when the time comes, I will ask Teng Qingshan to be merciful and only find you for revenge.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed. However, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was exaggerating.

After being in contact with Teng Qingshan, he realized that Teng Qingshan isn’t a person with wild ambitions. Moreover, if he were to seek revenge, he would not go so far as to destroy the ordinary people of the Tianfeng Clan.

He merely exaggerated for his own convenience. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal knows nothing about Teng Qingshan’s personality anyway.

“Haha…. Have mercy?”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal laughed angrily. “Dream on! Tianfeng Clan has stood upon Duanmu Continent for over a thousand years. Who would dare to threaten my clan? Hmph, with our ability to ride birds, the warriors of Tianfeng Clan can fly through the clouds with ease. Anyone who dares provoke my clan only invites destruction onto themselves.”

“Old man, you want the Blazing Flame Seeds? Come get them yourself!” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal snorted. He then began to leave.

“Tianfeng Martial Immortal, hold it right there!”

A loud roar rang through the air.

From the south, the Blue Luan flew towards the two martial immortals. Teng Qingshan held Li Jun carefully in his arms as they sat on the Blue Luan. On his shoulders, he carried a metal box.

“How dare you come!” growled the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, his gaze frozen on Teng Qingshan.

“Haha, Qingshan, you’ve managed to come!” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed.

On the ground, the eyes of Mu Wang, Fu Dao, and the other martial saints shone.

“Why wouldn’t I dare to come?” Teng Qingshan glanced at the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s ride. He couldn’t help smiling. “As expected of the powerful Tianfeng Martial Immortal; you found a new ride so quickly.” Hearing this, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s face changed. After all, he is riding on an ordinary beast.

If this news were to spread, it would be quite embarrassing.

“Qingshan, come over here next to me. He can’t hurt you.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal stared at them coldly without a word.

Speaking of strength…

He is indeed a bit weaker than the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal. However, with his flying beast, he can easily avoid the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal’s attacks.

“Senior!” Teng Qingshan descended the Blue Luan.

“Senior! Li Jun has been poisoned by Tianfeng Clan’s Century of Sleep poison. Does Senior know of an antidote for this poison?” Teng Qingshan set aside the metal case on his shoulders and carried Li Jun on his back.

“Antidote? I know of it.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled, nodding his head. “After living this long, I’ve seen pretty much everything.”

“Senior, please take a look for me. Would this be the antidote?” Teng Qingshan said, taking out a dark green pill.

Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal took the pill and sniffed it. He smiled and shook his head. “This is not it. The real antidote should

have a faint, but pungent smell."

"So it's fake." Teng Qingshan looked around helplessly. Yet Helian Haoyan, the Steel Sword Martial Saint who lost his arm, had already left.

"Tianfeng Martial Immortal!" Teng Qingshan raised his head, looking at the silver haired man in a black robe on the back of a gray eagle. He screamed enraged, "If the Tianfeng Clan used force to take away the Blazing Flame Red Lotus, I would have nothing to say. However, your disciple, Helian Haoyan, used poison and then threatened me to hand over the Blazing Flame Red Lotus. Now, you already have the Blazing Flame Red Lotus. As for the antidote for the poison...." Teng Qingshan's sentence trailed off.

"Haha...." The Tianfeng Martial Immortal laughed mockingly in midair.

"Kid!"

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal stared down coldly at Teng Qingshan. "Who do you think you are, talking to me in this way! Hmph! The old man next to you is strong, but what about you? You couldn't even stand against a single attack from me! Earlier, you kept me from leaving, and now you are asking for the antidote? Haha! How utterly ridiculous!"

As he finished speaking, he started to leave.

"Tianfeng Martial Immortal, what are you so proud of? How can you still be so proud when you are riding on a mere gray eagle?" Teng Qingshan said angrily.

Hearing this, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, who had already flown quite far, stopped immediately. He turned and looked down at Teng Qingshan below him, scowling.

"Hmph, Tianfeng Martial Immortal, listen up!" Teng Qingshan said coldly. "Send an antidote for the poison to the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal in ten days. Or else..."

“Or else what?” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal asked with a mocking grin on his face.

“Hmph!”

Teng Qingshan gently stroked Blue Luan’s feathers. “Or else, I, Teng Qingshan hereby vow to burn Helian Clan’s inner city. Unless your Helian Clan’s warriors are by your side everyday, I will kill each and everyone of them that comes out.”

Tianfeng Martial Immortal raised his eyebrow. A look of dread appeared on his face. “How outrageous!”

“See if I dare!” Teng Qingshan stared back coldly at Tianfeng Martial Immortal.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal remained in midair, his eyebrows raised in anger. What kind of status does he possess? When did he fall down to such a state? If the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal threatened him, he could threaten the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal. However, Teng Qingshan has no known clan and only a few people were on good terms with him.

Furthermore...

Teng Qingshan poses a threat.

The Blue Luan’s speed is much faster than ordinary flying beasts. If the Snow Feathered Condor were alive, it would be possible to match the Blue Luan’s speed. But now it’s impossible. After all, such avian demonic beasts are rare in Duanmu Continent. To find and tame a golden dan innate avian demonic beast is nearly impossible.

After all, if the Tianfeng Martial Immortal is unable to capture a Golden Dan Innate avian demonic beast, naturally he is also unable to tame one.

“Hmph!” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal snorted as he turned to leave.

Teng Qingshan's expression changed.

But at this moment...

"Kid, you are truly vicious. In ten days, I will send the antidote to the Dreamy Cloud ancient city." A voice suddenly sounded next to Teng Qingshan's ears. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal was using the Sound Transmitting Art, wary that others might hear it and he might lose his reputation.

A smile appeared on Teng Qingshan's face.

"Haha, Qingshan, looks like even a guy like Helian has given in to you." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed.

"Give in? I am just a man with nothing to lose." Teng Qingshan shook his head and smiled bitterly.

After battling Tianfeng Martial Immortal, Teng Qingshan realized the large gap in strength between the two of them.

At this moment, seeing the Tianfeng Martial Immortal leave, the Rising Sun Martial Saint Mu Wang and Fu Dao walked over. Fu Dao practiced the Thunder Blade Art, which was related to the Mu Clan.

"Master." Mu Wang greeted the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

"Senior." Fu Dao also greeted.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal nodded his head, and then turned to Teng Qingshan. Laughing, he said, "Qingshan, how do you feel after battling Tianfeng Martial Immortal this time."

"There is a huge gap."

"Yes, I remember you were looking for the Thirty-six stone inscriptions of the Splitting Mountain Forms. Did that help with your training?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal asked. Teng Qingshan nodded without hesitation, "That is, afterall, an axe art left by left by the Godly Axe Deity. It really helped a lot in my

understanding of the Dao of Heavens."

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal looked at Fu Dao and said, "Fu Dao, Qingshan lent the Fu clan a big hand this time. With the power of the small soldiers from the Fu clan, the fact that you were able to get 10% of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores is already considered good. You should now return the favor."

Startled and hesitant, Fu Dao looked at Teng Qingshan, carefully thinking.

"Return the favor?" Teng Qingshan was confused.

Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed. "Last time, when we obtained Fiery Gilt Steel Ores, you did most of the work. Yunji only wanted to invite you at that time...As for the Fu Clan, they were only able to join the alliance because of you. The twenty thousand soldiers of the newly risen Fu Clan wouldn't be of much use during the struggle. However, the Divine Blade Guardians of Fu Clan were not bad.

Teng Qingshan nodded.

"Sir, other than the one we lent to you, we still have five more stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》." Fu Dao laughed, "How about I lend them all to you?"

"Five?" Teng Qingshan said, shocked.

Even the Mu Clan only has six, a small family like the Fu clan also has six?

"Don't be too surprised," Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed. "The Thirty-Six stone inscriptions originally belonged to the Fu clan. Six is not that much if you take that into consideration.

"Originally belonged to the Fu clan?"

Teng Qingshan looked at Fu Dao in shock. "The Fu Clan is...."

Chapter 418: Will you marry me?

Since the situation had already come this far, Fu Dao was no longer hesitant to answer Teng Qingshan. He nodded and smiled, “Yes, the Fu Clan used to be the Yu Clan that lived upon the Godly Axe Mountain.”

Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but recall the task that had been entrusted to him by the Emperor Yu at the Heavenly Flood Palace of the Great Yan Mountain.

“Emperor Yu told me to take care of his descendants if they were to decline. And now on Duanmu Continent, I have coincidentally run into Little Ping, who turned out to be a descendant of Emperor Yu.” At this moment, Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but lament the fickleness of life and how fate teased people.

“Now, Fu clan has obtained around 40,000 Jin of Fiery Gilt Steel. With that amount, it’s completely enough to forge accoutrements for around 1000 Innate Calvarymen! An army like that is enough to help the Fu Clan establish a name and place on Duanmu Continent.”

Obtaining 15 % of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores and a good relationship with the Rising Sun Trading Company surely benefit the Fu Clan’s progress in the future.

“Fu Dao, why did you guys change your surname to Fu?” Teng Qingshan asked.

In the Land of Nine Prefectures, the surname Yu still existed. Teng Qingshan did not find it weird that the Yu family of Godly Ax Mountain had changed their surname, he only wondered why they had changed it to Fu.

“There was nothing we could do about it.” Fu Dao shook his head. “During Yu clan’s glory days, the surname Yu brought us glory and pride. We were eyed covetously by all the other clans;

and after we fell, the Yu clan naturally became the target for ridicule. After the capture of Godly Axe Mountain, we could no longer use the Yu name, because it would cause fear among the other clans, who would jointly attack us.”"

Teng Qingshan nodded his head.

“The Yu Clan originated from Godly Axe Mountain and our ancestor, the Godly Axe Deity, used an axe... However, there is no surname known as “Axe,” so, we used the surname Fu instead.”

TLN: In Chinese, the word for axe is also pronounced “fu” but in a different character.

Teng Qingshan suddenly understood.

Beside them, Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal sighed. “On Duanmu Continent, there are two surnames dreaded by others. One is Yu, the other is Duanmu. The the surname of Mu Clan was Duanmu. We are descendants of the Thunder Blade Deity. However, the surname Duanmu made it difficult for our clan to survive, so we changed our surname. We used the pronunciation of ‘mu’ from Duanmu as our family name.”

Teng Qingshan was amazed.

The Mu family was the descendant of Duanmu Deity?

The Fu family was the descendant of Godly Axe Deity?

“Haha, Qingshan. Not many know of Fu Clan’s secret. However, although the Mu Clan being the Duanmu Clan is a secret, almost all the great clans knows about it.” Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed. “After all, the Mu clan has been flourishing for more than 3000 years. With a big family and lots of properties, it’s hard to hide secrets.”

Beside him, Mu Wang smiled.

He beamed with pride. In the Duanmu Continent, the Mu Clan was the only clan that flourished for over three thousand years.

“Duanmu and Yu…” Teng Qingshan sighed gloomily.

Different customs yielded different results.

In the Land of Nine Prefectures, one’s bloodline is not seen as important. In the eight Supreme Sects of the Nine Prefectures, the sect leader was selected by skill, and bloodline has nothing to do with it. Therefore, Emperor Yu’s Hall, the descendants of the Emperor Yu, only had the surname “Yu” which they can be proud of, other than that, they were nothing special.

However, Duanmu Continent was different.

Duanmu continent is controlled by clans; things in the clans were passed down according to the bloodline. Duanmu Clan’s wealth and power would naturally be passed down to descendants of the Duanmu bloodline. Similarly, Yu Clan’s wealth and power would also be passed down in such a manner. In Duanmu continent, the Yu and Duanmu Clans possessed a lot of influence among the ordinary people below them.

Because of this, the other clans saw the Duanmu and Yu Clans as enemies, giving the two clans no choice but to change their surname.

Now in Duanmu continent, there was no clan with the last name Duanmu or Yu.

After this, Teng Qingshan carried Li Jun and the big metal case and left on the Blue Luan to catch up with the Whole Gale Eagle. The Whole Gale Eagle was significantly slower than the Blue Luan, and they caught up with the eagle easily.

Soon after, they traveled towards Dreamy Cloud Ancient City in the West Tang Region.

As for the other five stone inscriptions of the Fu family, the Rising Sun trading company was quickly bringing them toward Dreamy Cloud Ancient City.

……

Within the the Rising Sun Inner City in Dreamy Cloud Ancient City:

Teng Qingshan and his followers settled down in Rising Sun Inner City's 'East Flower Garden'. The East Flower Garden had beautiful scenery. A roundish lake took up 80 percent of East Flower region. East Flower Region's buildings were built right on top of the lake.

During the day, one could row a boat on the lake, and at night one could watch the scenery downstairs.

"Brother Teng."

Mu Wang smiled, pointing at a metal case in front of him and said, "In here lies Fu Clan's five stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. Now that I have delivered the stone inscriptions, I have finished my task."

"Thank you, Brother Mu." Teng Qingshan said as he opened the case.

Clang!

In the metal case neatly placed on top of each other were art pieces that seemed to be made out of a massive jadeite. Seeing this, Teng Qingshan could not help but feel happy. To his surprise, the stone inscription placed on the very top was the tenth form from the Thirty-six forms. Teng Qingshan had seen the ninth form in the past, but now he had the eleventh and twelfth forms.

The pieces could be completely connected. They would be much easier to understand once they were put together in order.

The other four..." Teng Qingshan held down his excitement and took the stone inscriptions out one by one.

"Haha, Brother Teng, you practiced so much that you have become obsessed." Mu Wang laughed. "I will not bother you anymore."

“Sorry to have troubled you, Brother Mu.” Teng Qingshan cleared his mind of the stone inscriptions and smiled as he walked Mu Wang out the door.

Then, Teng Qingshan immediately sent the five stone inscriptions to his secret practice room. In the room, there were already seven other stone inscriptions. They were the sixth, eleventh, twelfth, and seventeenth through twentieth stone inscriptions. And the five stone inscriptions of the Fu Clan were—

Number ten, eleven, thirteen, and fourteen. Twenty one and twenty two.

“My luck is quite good.”

“In addition there is the ninth form I saw when capturing Dong Zhezi. Many of them are sequential and connected.”

From the ninth form to the fourteenth form, the connection was complete.

From the seventeenth form to the twenty-second form, the connection was complete as well.

……

Whether it was the Fu clan or Duanmu clan, everyone knew that the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》only became deeper and deeper. So the ones that they had left were all the beginning forms, and as they racked up, there were many connected forms.

“The heavens are on my side.” Teng Qingshan smirked.

In communion with the Splitting Mountain Axe, he immediately began comprehending those forms.

Time went by quickly. It’s already been nine days since they left Ox-Head Mountains and arrived in Dreamy Cloud Ancient City.

In the East Flower Garden, inside Li Jun’s room.

In the bed, Li Jun reclined peacefully. Teng Qingshan held a small bowl, and fed Li Jun one spoon at a time. Li Jun was

unconscious and she could only take in the thin porridge by instinct.

“Li Jun, these three years, you have taken care of me. And now, it is my turn to take care of you.” Teng Qingshan said gently, and smiled at Li Jun.

After he opened up his heart and clearly examined himself, Teng Qingshan no longer avoided Li Jun’s feelings.

“Brother Teng, brother Teng!” Voices yelled from outside.

Teng Qingshan put down the bowl and spoon. He wiped Li Jun’s mouth with a towel and walked out.

In the living room.

Elder Mu Wang looked at Teng Qingshan and smiled. “Qingshan, do you know why I am here?” Teng Qingshan looked at Mu Wang’s hands. “Brother Mu, Tianfeng Martial Immortal told me the other day that the antidote would be here in ten days. Today is already the ninth day, it should be here. So please hand it over.”

Although he said it this way, Teng Qingshan still felt nervous.

“Haha...” Mu Wang laughed and took out a small embroidered case. He opened it, an inside was the same, dark green colored, antidote. “Qingshan, this is the antidote that Tianfeng clan sent.”

Teng Qingshan took it and sniffed it. He couldn’t help but become happy.

Sure enough... there was a faint but pungent smell.

“Elder, please drink some tea.” Fu Yuping carried a tray of tea and walked into the room. When she saw the antidote in Teng Qingshan’s hand, shock and joy appeared on her face. She said, “Uncle, this... is this the antidote that can cure sister Li Jun?” Those days, when Teng Qingshan was not taking care of Li Jun, Little Ping was the one taking care of her.

Afterall, Teng Qingshan needed to spend the majority of the time

analyzing the Splitting Mountain Axe Art and comprehending the Dao of Heaven.

After a short period of time, Mu Wang left.

“Let’s go.” Teng Qingshan took the antidote. Fu Yuping, Teng Shou, and Yangdong followed closely behind him. They had also just received news that Teng Qingshan had obtained the antidote. Nervously, they all waited and hoped for Li Jun to wake up.

……

Inside Li Jun’s room.

A faint fragrance filled the air. Li Jun reclined there peacefully, as if she was asleep.

“You must wake up.” Teng Qingshan took a deep breath and stepped closer. Gently, he fed Li Jun the antidote. The antidote slid into Li Jun’s mouth and turned into a dark green liquid.

Standing next to Li Jun, Teng Qingshan waited and hoped.

“Li Jun, wake up, quick, wake up.”

“I was wrong before. I can see myself so clearly now.” Teng Qingshan waited, hoping.

As Teng Qingshan, Teng Shou, Fu Yuping and Yang Dong waited… suddenly--

Li Jun’s eyes fluttered.

Teng Qingshan’s eyes brightened up.

Slowly, Li Jun opened her bright,beautiful eyes. But there was also a hint of confusion in her eyes. She turned to look at the people by her bed, and when she saw Teng Qingshan slowly happiness appeared on her face.

“Brother Teng… I… I’m not dead?” Li Jun couldn’t hide the happiness in her eyes.

“Yes, you’re fine now. You’re fine.” Teng Qingshan held Li Jun’s

hands, excited.

It’s been nine days…

Throughout these nine days, Teng Qingshan had waited quietly. He was prepared to give Li Jun a surprise today.

“Teng…” She froze when Teng Qingshan held her hands.

She had dreamt of Teng Qingshan holding her hands like this before. But he had never done so in the past.

“Li Jun, can I ask you something?” Teng Qingshan took a deep breath.

Li Jun had just woken up. She saw the serious look on Teng Qingshan’s face which caused her heartbeat to speed up. The look in Teng Qingshan’s eyes…made Li Jun blush for no reason.

“Will you…”

“Marry me?” Teng Qingshan asked, his gaze frozen upon Li Jun.

Chapter 419: Title Hidden [Marriage of Teng Qingshan]

Holding hands with Teng Qingshan, and hearing this, a shock went through Li Jun. Her eyes reddened and tears flooded off her cheeks.

“Don’t cry.” Seeing this, Teng Qingshan hated himself even more. For almost three years, every day they spent together he was cruel to her, continuously emphasizing that their relationship was one of a brother and sister, cruelly setting a line between them. And Li Jun could only wait quietly.

“I’m happy.” Li Jun shook her head. Her eyes red, tears streamed down her excited face.

“Brother Teng, can you... can you say that one more time?” Li Jun trembled, her face red.

“Little Jun, will you marry me, Teng Qingshan? Will you be my wife?” Teng Qingshan asked solemnly.

Li Jun wept and laughed.

For so long...

She has waited for so long....

Since Teng Qingshan kept insisting that they were just like siblings, Li Jun did not dare to reveal her feelings. She only kept them to herself. She could only think about them during the night, when it was quiet. She had spent many nights thinking, if one day... Teng Qingshan asked her to marry him, she would be willing to give up her life to be his bride.

She waited and waited without complaining or regretting. Now, her dream had become reality.

“Am I dreaming?” Li Jun asked nervously.

“You’re not dreaming.” Teng Qingshan smiled. He looked lovingly at Li Jun. “You haven’t said whether you’d marry me or not.”

Like a kid, Li Jun nodded her head vigorously. Her teary eyes brimmed with an unprecedented happiness and excitement.

“I do, I do, I do!” Li Jun answered three times, as if afraid Teng Qingshan wouldn’t hear her reply.

“Congratulations, Teacher and sister little Jun... Oh, I mean, Madam Teng!” Behind them, Yang Dong bowed to the couple and giggled.

“Congratulations, Uncle.” Fu Yuping was extremely happy and even winked at Li Jun. The smile on Li Jun’s face was very bright like a blooming flower.

“Teacher, madam,” Teng Shou bowed and said awkwardly.

Hearing this, Li Jun couldn’t stop herself from smiling.

“Why don’t the three of you give us a minute alone?” Teng Qingshan waved his hand and smiled.

“Yes, Teacher (Uncle).”

After Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and Fu Yuping left the room, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were alone. Li Jun’s face was flushed from blushing. In any case, she’d already agreed to Teng Qingshan’s proposal, which meant she would soon be his wife.

Their relationship would no longer be the same.

“Little Jun, I’m sorry,” Teng Qingshan held Li Jun’s hand and said softly.

Hearing this, Li Jun suddenly thought of something. Her eyes reddened; she looked at Teng Qingshan. “Brother Te—Qingshan, can you tell me why it is that after so long—and after you told me in the Nine Prefectures that we were just siblings—that you have decided to do this? Can you tell me why?”

Although she was worried, she still wanted to ask.

She wasn't afraid of loving or hating. If she didn't make things clear, this would be a thorn in her heart.

"Little Jun." Teng Qingshan held Little Jun's hand. "Feelings are a complicated thing. It's hard to explain. For the past three years, I don't even know what I've felt for you. But, when you were poisoned by Tianfeng Clan's poison, I didn't know what poison it was and I thought you were going to die. It was at that moment that I came to understand my true feelings for you."

Teng Qingshan laughed, mocking himself, "People are weird. They only cherish things after they've lost them.

"And when she's right in front of you, you don't even realize how great she is."

Teng Qingshan pulled Li Jun into his arms. "That's me. I am the kind of person who only knows how to cherish something after I've lost it. But thankfully, Little Jun, you came back."

Being held by Teng Qingshan made Li Jun a little cautious. Her heart was racing. But... she was happy too.

"Then in that case, shouldn't I be thanking Tianfeng Clan for poisoning me?" Li Jun asked.

Teng Qingshan smiled in spite of himself.

"Oh right, Little Jun." Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun. "Say, when do you think the wedding should be?"

"The wedding?" Li Jun's eyes lit up. To a girl, a wedding is a divine event. One could say that it was even the most important and special day of a girl's life. Li Jun blushed, and softly answered, "Qingshan, you decide. I'll follow you."

The way Li Jun said 'Qingshan' was very soft, like a child. At this moment, she looked like an obedient wife.

"Usually, it's best when our parents are here for the wedding."

Teng Qingshan looked southward. “But I need to reach the Emptiness Realm before I can return to the Nine Prefectures. Plus, I have unfinished business with Tianfeng Martial Immortal that I need to attend to. And I don’t know how Old Wang is doing. I still don’t have any news of him.

“If it’s quick, it might take one to two days to attain Emptiness Realm. However, if it’s slow, then I don’t know how long the attainment of Emptiness Realm will take. It’s hard to say.” Teng Qingshan lowered his head and gazed at Li Jun. “I don’t want to make you wait too long. How about we just choose a good date during the next ten to fifteen days?”

Lying in Teng Qingshan’s arms, and being studied by him... Li Jun felt her whole body go weak.

“Okay,” Li Jun agreed softly.

Li Jun had just woken up. Her face was still slightly pale; she appeared weak and delicate. Li Jun’s weak appearance, in addition to the subtle tension between them, and the way they could feel each other breathing—Teng Qingshan couldn’t help feeling hot.

It was lust!

“You alluring elf.” Teng Qingshan lowered his head and kissed Li Jun’s lips.

Startled, Li Jun felt like she had been struck by lighting.

“Little Jun, rest well and heal up. On our wedding day, you should look beautiful.” Teng Qingshan gently put Li Jun back under the covers and tucked her in.

……

It was unclear when Teng Qingshan had left the room.

Li Jun opened the window next to her. A cool breeze blew in and made her a bit more alert.

“I... am I dreaming?” Li Jun touched her lips. Ever since she

woke, she had been feeling dizzy. Everything seemed like a dream.

“I-I’m going to be married to Qingshan?”

Li Jun sat there blankly. She hugged her blanket and giggled.

The day had been selected. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun will hold their wedding on the 6th of May.

A wedding was a big event. Even Yunmeng Martial Immortal was concerned. But on Duanmu Continent, Teng Qingshan had few friends. However, since the couple wanted a small wedding, there was no need for an elaborate affair. They just wanted to invite a few friends and have a simple wedding.

May 6.

The whole East Flower Garden was beautifully decorated. How much influence and power did the Mu clan have? With one command, the whole garden was decorated with a simple yet elegant style.

“Bow first to the Heavens and the Earth!”

Cheering echoed from the crowd in the hall. Today, Li Jun was dressed in red, wearing a phoenix coronet and ceremonial robes. She could not see well with the veil over her head; but it didn’t matter. All she cared about was bowing to the Heavens and the Earth with Teng Qingshan.

Today, since parents from both sides were not here, they skipped the bow to the parents.

“Husband and wife now bow to each other.”

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun bowed to each other.

“I’m finally married!” Teng Qingshan was very happy. There were certain customs in a wedding, passed down from generation to generation. Duanmu’s customs were very similar to the Land of Nine Prefectures’ customs.

Beside them, Fu Yuping, Teng Shou, Mu Yunji, and the others all

smiled and giggled.

“To the bridal room!”

……

After sending the bride into the bridal room, Teng Qingshan came out to continue drinking along with the guests. In the past, Teng Qingshan usually stayed cold to outsiders, but tonight he beamed with happiness.

Deep into the night.

Although Teng Qingshan walked into the bridal room smelling of alcohol, his mind was sober.

The candles’ light illuminated the red bridal room. The bride sat on the bed. The atmosphere was completely different.

“I’m married, I’m married!”

Teng Qingshan was a little absent-minded. Memories of his past floated into his mind. When he married his wife in his first life, they did not hold a wedding, they simply saw each other as husband and wife.

“Time to let go of the past and move forward,” Teng Qingshan said with misty eyes.

“Qingshan.” Li Jun felt that Teng Qingshan had done nothing after entering the room. She felt she had to say something.

“Don’t worry, I’m coming.” Teng Qingshan smiled. He used the weight beside him to life Li Jun’s veil, revealing her blushing cheeks. Li Jun gazed brightly at Teng Qingshan. She felt happy and a little scared. She knew what was going to happen tonight.

TLN: A chinese marriage tradition, in which the groom uses a weight to lift the veil.

Teng Qingshan smiled. “You have quite a few layers on. Don’t you feel hot?” As he spoke, he started unbuttoning her red dress.

Just like a child, Li Jun kept her head down and stayed still, allowing Teng Qingshan to do whatever he wanted. Her face flushed and the tip of her ears reddened. As her outer garment was taken off, Li Jun's tender, jadelike skin could be faintly seen through the loose undergarments and the fragrance of a young woman emanated.

Whoosh!

Teng Qingshan picked Li Jun up. "Ahh." Li Jun couldn't help but let out a quiet moan. Embarrassed, she closed her eyes.

"Pfft!" Teng Qingshan laughed and parted the canopy.

The canopy then covered the bed, and only shadows could be seen moving inside.

Whoosh!

One by one, the clothes fell to the side of the bed.

"Qingshan..." a tiny voice whispered.

"Hm?" Qingshan

"Where is the white cloth?"

"What white cloth?"

"To test... test that," Li Jun answered in a shameful manner.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan was completely naked. He suddenly remembered that... the wedding had many procedures. They had already made the wedding as simple as possible. The virginity test was an extremely important procedure. However, Teng Qingshan thought in the way of the previous life. Moreover, he had no experience of the entire process of the wedding.

"Who needs the white cloth?" Teng Qingshan shook his head.

"It's necessary," Li Jun insisted.

Teng Qingshan pulled the blanket over their heads, covering them both completely. "The white cloth doesn't matter

anymore....”

Li Jun could no longer say any more.

She could only agree shyly.

For a moment, the bed sheets rippled like waves.

Chapter 420: Hidden Title

Miles outside Tianfeng City, in the Northern Frosty Region, was the location of one of the three treacherous zones: Tianfeng Canyon.

“Whoosh~ Whoosh~”

The cold wind howled endlessly, and a single living creature couldn’t be seen anywhere in the cold, frozen Tianfeng Canyon. Even an Inner Strength expert venturing into this canyon would be instantly frozen from a blow of the cold winds. This cold and desolate canyon was where the Tianfeng Martial Immortal practiced and where his palace was located.

A solitary palace stood deep within the canyon. Inside the palace, there was only a single sculpture made of ice. The floor was covered with an animal skin rug. Aside from the rug and the sculpture, there was nothing else in the palace. The black-clothed Tianfeng Martial Immortal and the silver-robed Steel Sword Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan, sat down cross-legged across from each other.

“Hao Yan, your arm is still the same as before it was broken, right?” Tianfeng Martial Immortal asked with little concern.

“Yep, it’s very good.” Helian Haoyan nodded his head and waved his right arm around. “It’s like it was never broken. Unfortunately, the rest of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit is almost used up. Hmph, it’s all because of Teng Qingshan’s Weird Fiery Blaze Bird!” A fierce glint flashed in Helian Haoyan’s eyes.

In the whole Duanmu Continent, only the Tianfeng clan understood beast language. So, it was easiest for the Tianfeng Clan to look for the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. The Rising Sun Trading Company had requested Teng Qingshan to search for it, but the Tianfeng clan had half of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit left from years ago, and they used it to help Helian Haoyan grow back his

arm.

“Weird Fiery Blaze Bird....” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s eyes narrowed. “Never have I seen a creature like that in Duanmu continent. Who knows where or how Teng Qingshan got his hands on it.”

Tianfeng Martial Immortal really desired to possess the Blue Luan.

“Haoyan, is there any news of Teng Qingshan?” Tianfeng Martial Immortal asked.

“Teng Qingshan is a coward; he has been hiding inside Dreamy Cloud Ancient City this entire time,” Helian Haoyan said with hatred in his voice. “Two days ago, he and that girl, Li Jun, got married, but only a few people were invited. After the wedding, he continued to stay in the East Flowery Garden to practice and spend time with his wife. He rarely ever comes out.”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s eyebrows knitted together. “Haoyan, from today onwards, send someone else to take care of the clan’s problems. Stay here with me and practice instead.”

“Teacher?” Helian Haoyan was shocked.

“Haoyan, you must attain the Emptiness Realm!” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal bellowed. “Teng Qingshan has great potential. When I fought with him at Ox-Head Mountain, I realized that he had just reached the Emptiness Realm! To attain Emptiness Realm at such a young age means that he has great potential ahead of him. And the worst thing is that he’s tight with the Mu Clan and feels animosity toward the Tianfeng Clan. While he is hiding in Dreamy Cloud Ancient City, I can’t kill him at all.”

“Then... what if his power increases drastically?” Helian Haoyan said fearfully.

“Don’t worry.”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal said confidently, “He is only a

Novice Emptiness Realm Expert. He has not yet achieved Harmonization of the Spirit and the Heavens and the Earth. As for me, I have been in the Emptiness Realm for 200 years. How can he ever compare to me? Even if he is a fast learner, to catch up with me, he will need at least 50 years. Haoyan, you must attain the Emptiness Realm. This way, I will have confidence to go against old man Mu."

"Got it." Helian Haoyan nodded.

"Also, pass this down. Once Teng Qingshan leaves Dreamy Cloud Ancient City, report to me at once," Tianfeng Martial Immortal ordered.

"Yes, Teacher," Helian Haoyan said obediently as he also wanted to kill Teng Qingshan.

"Teacher, how are we going to split the nine lotus seeds" Helian Haoyan asked.

"The lotus seeds have magical effects. Eating just one will improve one's Spirit, which is enough to achieve breakthrough and attain the Innate Realm. When the True Dan Innate Experts Martial Saints eat them, they can instantly become Golden Dan Innate Experts Martial Saints!" The Tianfeng Martial Immortal bellowed. "The lotus seeds cannot be wasted. We must be careful in selecting the people who will eat them. Whoever wants to eat a seed must have my approval..... There is no need to rush into using the nine lotus seeds. Who knows, maybe a talented one will appear in the Tianfeng clan."

Some talented ones were smart and had strong willpower, but their 'Spirit' was naturally weak. For example, in the Land of Nine Prefectures, the experts with Earthly rankings were not necessarily weaker than the Innate Experts when it came to intellect and willpower. However, their 'Spirit' was no match for the Innate Experts.

Once they were given a lotus seed, their lives would change

completely.

“Go home and set up arrangements, and then return here.” Tianfeng Martial Immortal waved his hand. “Alright, get going.”

Teng Qingshan naturally knew that the Tianfeng Clan would spy on him. At the Ox-Head Mountain, when Teng Qingshan forced Tianfeng Martial Immortal to hand over the antidote, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal had swallowed his pride and resentment, and done it for the sake of his clan. However, as he swallowed his pride and resentment, he also had thoughts about killing Teng Qingshan.

However……

Teng Qingshan did not care!

……

Inside Dreamy Cloud Ancient City, at the East Flowery Garden within the Rising Sun Inner City:

Morning came, and the sky was still gloomy when Teng Qingshan and Li Jun woke up together.

“Wash your face.” Li Jun put a bowl of warm water on the table.

Teng Qingshan looked at her and smiled, as they gazed at each other warmly.

“Alright, I’m going to go practice my martial arts. I’ll be back for breakfast later.” Teng Qingshan washed his face, still smiling.

Li Jun nodded her head and smiled happily.

He walked down the stairs and into the hallway, facing the mirror-like lake before him. The whole East Flowery Garden was built on the lake, so every morning when Teng Qingshan practiced his martial arts, he practiced on the lake.

“Teacher.”

“Teacher.” Teng Shou and Yang Dong practiced boxing on top of

a floating plank beside Teng Qingshan.

Although Teng Shou used an axe and Yang Dong used a sword, their daily morning practice was a necessity. Teng Qingshan's fist arts were his main cultivation, while the the sword art and axe art were the techniques he used to kill the enemies.

"Mm." Teng Qingshan leapt up and floated down like a leaf on the lake.

Stepping on the surface of the water without sinking, small whirlpools formed under Teng Qingshan's feet.

"Since the time I comprehended the Axe Art and created fist arts, the《Earth Element Fist》and the《Fire Element Fist》have both reached the eighth move, while the《Metal Element Fist》has reached the seventh move. However, I can feel that I am now only one step away and just unable to breakthrough." Teng Qingshan felt very impatient and anxious, but it was impossible to rush the cultivation of the Dao of Heaven.

Teng Qingshan calmed his mind. Immediately, using his knife-hand as a replacement of the axe, he started practicing the art of the axe! These arts of the axe were understood by Teng Qingshan after he studied the《Thirty-six Sky Splitting Forms》. Almost everyday, the axe art which Teng Qingshan comprehended was slightly different.

After practicing the art of the axe, Teng Qingshan's mind calmed down.

Soon after, he started practicing his fist art.

He practiced the《Earth Element Fist》for a long time before switching to the《Fire Element Fist》.

"Chi-"

Although he did not summon his full strength, Teng Qingshan's every fist made the grounds tremble around him. As he practiced the《Fire Element Fist》, its concept progressed continually until it

reached the concept of the eighth move, which struck with a power that was as strong as an volcano eruption tearing apart the heavens and the earth.

“Unfortunately, only eight moves were created.”

At this time, Teng Qingshan felt the sunlight on his body. He couldn’t help lifting his head to look at it, only to find himself staring at the horizon far toward the east. The red sun had just risen above the horizon, and this morning sun was not harsh but warm and comfortable.

“Morning sun… It’s still the sun. It’s always hot, but we just can’t feel it right now.

“Far from the sun, we look at it, and we can only feel its warmth.

“But if we go near, it will disintegrate everything around it.”

Teng Qingshan squinted his eyes and looked at the red sun.

“Crack!”

Suddenly, it seemed as if bolt of lightning flashed inside Teng Qingshan’s mind. Although Teng Qingshan had originally felt that he’d been unable to achieve a breakthrough, he had now caught the crucial point. It was like finding the key to the lock. Slowly, a childlike smile appeared on Teng Qingshan’s face.

In the meantime, he just stood on the surface of the water, looking at the morning sun quietly.

At this moment—

As Li Jun finished making breakfast, she looked at the porridge and smiled. Although there are maids to prepare the meals, Li Jun still enjoyed cooking for Teng Qingshan personally.

Suddenly, voices yelled for her from the outside, “Madam, madam!”

“Huh?” Li Jun walked out, confused.

“Madam, look over there,” Yang Dong said, pointing toward Teng Qingshan. Teng Shou also pointed in that direction.

Teng Qingshan rarely had times when he went blank while practicing.

“Qingshan is……” Li Jun also looked at the silhouette standing on the lake.

Then suddenly—

Teng Qingshan, who was far away, started moving again. He started practicing his martial arts. This time, it was《Fire Element Fist》. However, Li Jun and the others felt that this time, Teng Qingshan’s《Fire Element Fist》was totally different.

However, they couldn’t really tell the difference.

Teng Qingshan struck fist after fist, and when the eighth move was performed, he turned and stepped forward. Then he threw out a horizontal punch… a very easy and simple horizontal punch.

“Boom~~~”

The whole space before him shook forcefully, and the grass and trees flourishing by the lake quivered before disintegrating into nothing.

“Teacher’s fists don’t contain Supreme Force, so why……” Yang Dong said in shock.

“Qingshan has never destroyed the plants around him when he practices martial arts,” Li Jun also said in shock.

On top of the lake, Teng Qingshan smiled. The air around him appeared faintly warped. Li Jun and the others looked at Teng Qingshan’s surroundings, and they were all twisted.

A faint stream of fiery red light enveloped Teng Qingshan’s body, making him look like a supernatural entity.

“Buzz~~~”

The water below Teng Qingshan parted into a circle around him, rippling out into strong waves.

……

In the Rising Sun Inner City, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was sitting cross-legged in front of a table and stroking his enormous wolf-head war saber while meditating. Then suddenly, he opened his eyes.

Mu Wang, who was sitting beside him, looked at the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal in surprise. “Teacher, what’s wrong?”

Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal looked toward the east. “Mu Wang, did you feel that?”

“Feel what?”

Mu Wang looked toward the east, unsure. “There seems to be a faint Spiritual Power of Fire vibrating. It’s faint. What’s so special about it?”

“No, this is not a normal motion of the Spiritual Power.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal looked toward the east and said, “From today onwards, the continent has one more Martial Immortal.”

“The Emptiness Realm?” Mu Wang’s eyes widened.

It was the untouchable Emptiness Realm…… the Emptiness Realm he had been dreaming about!

“Teng Qingshan has attained the Emptiness Realm.”

Chapter 421: The Harmonization of the Spirit with the Heavens and Earth

As he stood on the lake, tens of thousands of red, streaming lights whirled through his surroundings, twisting the empty space.

Teng Qingshan looked far towards the east. The morning sun had already completely risen; the sunlight was dazzling.

“Finally, I have arrived at the Emptiness Realm.”

Teng Qingshan felt as if the sun had also risen in his heart. He had faced the powerful and invincible Qing Hu island in the Great Yan Mountain and was forced to flee in embarrassment. The Qing Hu Island announced the pursuit to the world and he was like a rat cursed and beaten by everyone. Eventually, he escaped to the other side of the North Sea—Duanmu Continent.

The winter when he was seventeen, he left his hometown, the Jiangning County of Yangzhou!

At age eighteen, he spent his days in Wu City, being hunted down by Golden Dan Innate Experts, and had to dig into the ground to escape.

At age nineteen, he spent his time in the Forbidden Area of Bright Moon Island, analyzing the Celestial Jade Annulus that Poetic Sword God Li Taibai had left behind.

……

Now, he was already 21.

“It’s been more than three years,” lamented Teng Qingshan, but his eyes remained bright. “And I have finally arrived at the Emptiness Realm. Emptiness Realm Experts are powerful experts that stand at the pinnacle of the nine prefectures…If a sect has an Emptiness Realm Expert, it would exist for a few hundred years even under the suppression of the eight Supreme Sects!”

“And now, I am also an Emptiness Realm Expert!”

“If teacher and my parents knew that I had reached the Emptiness Realm, they probably wouldn’t be able to believe it.” A smiled appeared on Teng Qingshan’s face.

He was 21 years old and had reached the Emptiness Realm!

This must have been the most incredible thing since the beginning of the world. When Teng Qingshan arrived at the Innate Realm at age 17, it was already stunning. Four years later, he has arrived at the Emptiness Realm. If the Grand Elder Supreme of Qing Hu Island—the Emptiness Realm Expert, Blind Swordmaster—found out, he would risk everything to try to kill off Teng Qingshan!

This speed of improvement was frightening!

In truth, there were many reasons as to why Teng Qingshan could reach the Emptiness Realm at the age of 21.

During the 29 years of his previous life, Teng Qingshan has already reached the Grandmaster Realm. Thus, in this life, when Teng Qingshan was just a baby, he had already achieved the Grandmaster Realm of the Internal Martial Arts! He then comprehended the Five Element Fists and during the creation of the Xing Yi Five Elements Spear Arts, he refined himself and progressed again.

Adding up the total cultivation time of his two lives, Teng Qingshan had actually already cultivated for over 40 years.

Furthermore...

Teng Qingshan cultivated the Inner Martial Arts, a path that no one in the Land of Nine Prefectures had followed before. Over 40 years of practicing the Inner Martial Arts, with the help of the Celestial Jade Annulus’ and the stone inscriptions of the Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms, and by overcoming the setbacks he had experienced when cultivating, he finally stepped into the

Emptiness Realm.

Stepping into the Emptiness Realm was akin to stepping into the sky.

From now on, his status would be very different from before. He would be like a fish leaping over the gates of the dragon and soaring above ninth heaven.

Furthermore, Teng Qingshan was the first Emptiness Realm Expert that once cultivated the Internal Martial Arts!

“Finally, I did it! My cultivation methods of the Internal Martial Arts has the potential to reach the Emptiness Realm.” Teng Qingshan smiled. “The future generations who practice my《Fire Element Fist》and the other four fist arts will also have the chance to achieve the Dao of Heaven.” Thinking of how the future cultivators of the Internal Martial Arts could follow in his footsteps and enter Emptiness Realm, he felt excited.

“Nine Prefectures…”

“Wait for my return.” Teng Qingshan’s eyes were bright.

“Emptiness Realm Expert… there was a huge difference.”

Teng Qingshan felt the difference within himself after attaining the Emptiness Realm. If the Innate experts were the ants of the earth, then the Emptiness Realm Experts was the ruler of a certain region in this world. The more one understood, the more power and control one had.

“So this is the Emptiness Realm!” Teng Qingshan closed his eyes.

At this moment, his ‘Spirit’ and the surrounding Fire Elemental Power combined into one. He could clearly feel every energy of the Rising Sun City; each energy represented a person or animal or a living creature. Within 34 Li, as long as it was within the scope of Fire Elemental Power, Teng Qingshan could clearly feel it.

Every breath in Dreamy Cloud ancient city appeared as numerous

as the stars in the milky way, and inconspicuous as drops of water in the ocean.

“Yes……what power!”

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan felt that among these numerous energies, there was one that was particularly strong. It was like a ‘sun’ formed by a great amount of thunderbolts and black beams of light, and among the millions of other ‘energies’, this sun of thunderbolts and black beams of light was unprecedentedly conspicuous.

“This is… Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal?” Teng Qingshan clearly felt that the energy was from Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

As Teng Qingshan felt the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal also felt Teng Qingshan’s existence.

Teng Qingshan was a gigantic ball formed by limitless amount of flames.

In Dreamy Cloud ancient city, this strong energy was like a sun outshining the million of stars. When the sun emerged, the other stars all lose their colors.

“Huh?”

He suddenly felt a rush of kindness and happiness in the undulating aura of the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

And this strong energy was approaching fast.

…..

At the Easter Flower Tower, Li Jun, Teng Shou, Yang Dong, Fu Yuping, and the two maids looked at Teng Qingshan who was standing on the water.

Zoom!

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan pushed off with his toes and flew

several dozen Zhang like a leaf and landed on top of a board.

“Qingshan,” Li Jun said happily, “You’ve reached the Emptiness Realm?”

“Yes.” Qingshan smiled and nodded. “Get ready, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and Mu Wang are coming.”

“The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal is coming?” Li Jun, Fu Yuping, and the others looked confused. If Teng Qingshan said he heard people coming close, they wouldn’t doubt him. But how could anyone know who was coming just by listening? On top of that, it was extremely difficult to find Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and Mu Wang to begin with while they were traveling.

Teng Qingshan smiled, “Little Ping, take the two maids and go get ready.”

“Eh… okay.” Fu Yuping nodded.

The two maids looked at Teng Qingshan with admiration and respect. In their eyes… this man who was known as the strongest expert of all, held an incredibly great power.

“Haha, Qingshan, congratulations.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal’s laugh could be heard from far away.

As his laughter still echoed in the garden, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and Mu Wang appeared in front of the garden’s entrance.

“You’re really here?” Fu Yuping said, shocked, as she brought the maids to prepare some tea.

“Brother Teng, you are now one step ahead of me. Congratulations.” Mu Wang couldn’t hide his admiration for Teng Qingshan. He also dreamt of attaining the Emptiness Realm. In the entire Duanmu Continent, there were only two Martial Immortals. Thus, it was obvious that reaching the Emptiness Realm was incredibly difficult.

And today, Teng Qingshan had reached the Emptiness Realm and appeared in front of him.

“I coincidentally gained enlightenment, went past the threshold and stepped into the Emptiness Realm.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“Taking this step is like stepping into the sky.” Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed heartily. The three men entered the room. Fu Yuping and the maids had already prepared tea for them.

The three of them sat down.

“Qingshan.” Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal’s eyes lit up. He smiled and said, “I’m here today to firstly, congratulate you for making it to the Emptiness Realm. Secondly, I would also like to discuss your situation with Tianfeng Martial Immortal. Haha... I almost forgot to mention, until now, you still do not know my name. My name is Mu Tao. Now that you have stepped into the Emptiness Realm, you are also considered an Emptiness Realm expert, there is no need for formalities. You can call me Older Brother Mu and I will refer to you as my Younger Brother Qingshan. How does that sound?”

Teng Qingshan cupped his hands together and smiled, “Older Brother Mu.”

Once an individual steps into Emptiness Realm, their lifespan increases by 500 years! At this point, use of such formalities was meaningless indeed.

“Brother Mu Wang,” Teng Qingshan smiled and looked at the elder Mu Wang, “Now it’s only you who has yet to attain Emptiness Realm.”

“This last step is difficult to take.” Mu Wang smiled helplessly.

He has been stuck at the last step for too long now.

“Yes.” Teng Qingshan nodded. After he created the eighth move of the《Earth Element Fist》, he tried everything to achieve a breakthrough. He even collected the stone inscriptions of the

《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》, and yet, he still could not achieve a breakthrough. Who knew that it would be《Fire Element Fist》 that would help him breakthrough.

Once understood, it was simple.

If you couldn't comprehend, you would be stuck there and achieve nothing.

"Qingshan, that day, you and Tianfeng Martial Immortal..." Said Mu Tao.

"Naturally, the both of us cannot co-exist." Teng Qingshan said.

"Qingshan, don't get in contact with him yet. Although now you have no need to fear him, you are still no match for him," said the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

"I understand."

Once he stepped into the Emptiness Realm, he suddenly understood many things. The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's ability to control the Power of the Heavens and Earth was obviously eve stronger than his own ability. That power was obviously much stronger than what he has. For now, he could only control Fire Elemental Power

"But he is not able to kill you either." Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed. "For an Emptiness Realm Expert wanting to kill another Emptiness Realm Expert... as long as the weak opponent wants to escape, the stronger one wouldn't be able to kill the other anyway. You've probably already realized just now that an Emptiness Realm expert can easily feel another Emptiness Realm expert coming close."

Teng Qingshan nodded.

After Harmonization of the Spirit and the Heavens and Earth is combined with the Fire Elemental Power, he could easily feel everything that is 34 Li around him. And the aura of the Emptiness Realm Expert was extremely dazzling!

“But Qingshan, since you have only just arrived at Emptiness Realm, you have not yet achieve the true Harmonization of the Spirit and the Heavens and Earth,” explained the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

“Achieve the true Harmonization of the Spirit and the Heavens and Earth?” Teng Qingshan asked, confused.

“Yes, right now you are able to communicate with the Heavens and Earth and possess an inexhaustible True Origin. If you deliberately try to use your ‘Spirit’ to control Fire Elemental Power, you will be able to feel everything within 34 Li around you. But if you don’t use your ‘Spirit,’ you won’t be able to feel it, isn’t that right?” Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal asked.

Although Teng Qingshan was surprised that Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal so accurately described the scope of his vision, he nodded in agreement. If he didn’t deliberately use ‘Spirit,’ he wouldn’t feel anything.

“Haha… An Emptiness Realm Expert does not need to use his ‘Spirit’ to sense everything within his own domain. It’s a natural thing.” Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed. “What you need to do now is let your ‘Spirit’ and Fire Elemental Power completely blend together. Let your Niwan Palace and ‘Spirit’ contain the characteristics of the element fire.”

“If this happens, then it would be like how your eyes are unconsciously able to see what is in front. You would be able to naturally feel what is around you within 34 Li.”

“To let the ‘Spirit’ completely contain the characteristics of the element fire, you would probably need around ten to fifteen days” explained the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

Chapter 422: Flames of Fury

Teng Qingshan smiled. “No wonder when the Tianfeng Martial Immortal wanted to kill me on the Ox-Head Mountain, he was wondering why I had not attained the Harmonization of the Spirit with the Heavens and Earth yet.”

“Even if I didn’t tell you, you would have realized it by yourself. After all, you merely need to extend your senses into your surroundings and your ‘Spirit’ will naturally merge with the Fire Elemental Spiritual Power, which contains the characteristic of fire.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled. “After the Harmonization of the Spirit with the Heavens and Earth, you will always be aware of everything within your domain. There will be no need to be scared of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal anymore.”

Teng Qingshan knotted his eyebrows, “Brother Mu, exactly how strong is the Tianfeng Martial Immortal?”

“Haha, don’t be overambitious.”

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled, “It’s been over 200 years since I’ve reached the Emptiness Realm. Although the Tianfeng Martial Immortal broke through after me, he’s also been an Emptiness Realm expert for over 200 years. He’s able to control more Power of the Heavens and Earth than you can. You can feel how much Power of the Heavens and Earth is around you, right?

Teng Qingshan nodded.

In the world of humans, the Power of the Heavens and Earth can exist in many different forms. By treating the Power of the Heavens and Earth in different ways, different results can be obtained.

For example, some people may have comprehended the Dao of Cold Ice, while others may have comprehended the Dao of Bright Moon. Daos have different tiers, some are greater than others.

The Dao of Heaven is the most supreme Dao and contains all other Daos.

Essentially, the Dao of Heaven is the only Dao in the world!

However, you could also say that there are two types of Dao: Yin and Yang. This is because the Dao of Heaven is divided according to Yin and Yang.

If it was divided according to life and death, there would only be two types of Dao in this world: the Dao of Life and the Dao of Death.

If it was split according to the five elements, there would be five types of Dao: the Metal Elemental Dao, Wood Elemental Dao, Water Elemental Dao, Fire Elemental Dao, and the Earth Elemental Dao.

TLN: Metal Elemental Dao, Wood Elemental Dao, Water Elemental Dao, Fire Elemental Dao, and Earth Elemental Dao are also called Dao of Metal, Dao of Wood, Dao of Water, Dao of Fire, and Dao of Earth.

However, categorizing the different types of Dao in this manner does not signify that their individual parts are incompatible. . For example, the Fire Elemental Dao contains portions of both Yin and Yang.

Each individual Dao is comprised of multiple parts. For example, the Dao of Water contains the Dao of cold ice along with the Dao of gentle water.

“Qingshan, the more types of Dao you comprehend, the greater the Power of the Heavens and Earth you can control!” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal grinned and said, “When you can control the entire Power of the Heavens and Earth in your vicinity, then—you will have reached the Emptiness Realm Culmination!”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

The Fire Elemental Power occupied twenty percent of the entire

Power of the Heavens and Earth! Currently Teng Qingshan can only control twenty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

“Your Dao of Fire is already considered rather supreme.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said with a smile, “This type of Dao should occupy at least twenty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth. In the past, I attained the Emptiness Realm through the Dao of Lightning...At that time, I could only control ten percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

“Lightning?”

Teng Qingshan nodded to himself. Amongst the Dao of Heaven, the five elements are considered rather supreme. The Dao of Lightning is of a lower degree than the Fire Elemental Dao, which was why the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal could only control ten percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

“In the past, the ancestor of the Duanmu Clan began the cultivation of Dao through the Dao of the Murderous Thunder Blade. When he attained the Emptiness Realm, he could control fifty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth.” Admiration could be seen in the eyes of the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal as he spoke.

“Fifty percent?” Teng QIngshan gasped and asked, “Are you talking about the Thunder Blade Deity?”

“Yes.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal beamed with pride, and beside him the great elder who had been silent throughout the whole conversation also beamed with pride.

The Thunder Blade Deity Duanmu Yu was the greatest pride of the descendants of Mu Clan.

“He could control fifty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth when he had just attained Emptiness Realm?” Teng Qingshan couldn’t believe it as he asked, “What is this Dao of the

Murderous Thunder Blade?”

“Actually, it’s just the Dao of slaughtering and destruction!” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal explained.

“Destruction?” Teng Qingshan nodded.

For the Dao of Destruction to occupy half of the Dao of Heaven is normal.

“The amount of Power of the Heavens and Earth one could control depends on the type of Dao one comprehended.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said with a smile, “Brother Qingshan, you are already considered good.”

If one comprehended a much greater Dao, then he will be extremely powerful the moment he attain Emptiness Realm! The Thunder Blade Deity is an example!

If one was to comprehend a Dao of a lesser degree, he will display a weaker strength when he attains the Emptiness Realm. However, he can still make great achievements in the future. Emperor Yu is an example. The《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》showed that Emperor Yu also began the cultivation of Dao through the five elements like Teng Qingshan. This was also why Teng Qingshan was able to receive great benefit from the teachings of Emperor Yu.

“Some Emptiness Realm Expert comprehended even more inferior Dao, like the Dao of Cold Ice and the Dao of Lightning.

“As long as one attains the Emptiness Realm, he will be able to achieve Harmonization of the Spirit with the Heavens and Earth and perceive any motion within an area of 34 Li. He will be able to notice any Emptiness Realm within the area of 34 Li.” At this moment, Teng Qingshan was sitting cross-legged in the secret room at the East Flower Garden, continually sensing the motions within an area of 34 Li. His ‘Spirit’ was being used up and restored slowly at the same time.

……

The sixth day of Teng Qingshan experimenting with the Harmonization of the Spirit and the Heavens and Earth.

In the secret room.

Only Teng Qingshan was there, sitting quietly. Suddenly, a voice shouted from below, “Mister Teng, Mister Teng!”

“Qingshan! Qingshan!”

The two voices cried out.

“Oh? Mu Yunji is here?” Teng Qingshan opened his eyes, wondering why Mu Yunji had come. He had felt Mu Yunji’s presence from the moment he had entered Teng Qingshan’s domain. He immediately got up and exited the secret room. He then walked down the stairs to the living room.

In the living room, Mu Yunji stood there, waiting respectfully.

“Mister Teng.” Mu Yunji greeted welcomingly.

“Yunji, what’s wrong?” Teng Qingshan said, puzzled. Judging by Yunji’s expression, it appeared something bad had happened. Mu Yunji smiled bitterly and answered, “Mister Teng, didn’t you ask the Rising Sun Trading Company to investigate a man named Yang Wang several months ago?”

“Old Wang?” Teng Qingshan knotted his eyebrows, “What happened?”

“What happened to Old Wang?” Standing to the side, Li Jun and Fu Yuping both appeared anxious.

“He is dead!” Mu Yunji sighed and shook his head.

“Dead?” Li Jun and Fu Yuping were both shocked; Fu Yuping’s face was especially pale. During the early days of following Teng Qingshan, Old Wang was extremely loyal and took very good care of Little Ping. Little Ping had regarded Old Wang as a close relative.

“How did he die?” Fu Yuping asked impatiently.

Teng Qingshan had a distressed look on his face. “Little Ping, go. Bring Ah Dong here.”

“Qingshan, is it a good time to tell Ah Dong about this?” Li Jun asked, concerned. Yang Dong was only recently reunited with his father; will he be able to handle the news of his father’s death?

“We should tell him. Even if we can hide it now, we can’t hide it forever.” Teng Qingshan said. Fu Yuping bit her lips. With her eyes red, she nodded and ran out to call Yang Dong.

Teng Qingshan stared towards the far north… Old Wang is dead?

“Teacher.” Yang Dong came running over, smiling. “Why did you have me rushing over? I asked Little Ping, but she wouldn’t tell me why.”

“Listen to Yunji; he’ll tell you.” Teng Qingshan instructed.

“Yes.” Although Yang Dong still had a smile on his face, he felt that the atmosphere was a little bit strange.

Mu Yunji reported respectfully, “Mister Teng, you asked our Rising Sun Trading Company to look for information about Yang Wang, but we could not find anything. As it turns out, he did not live in Tianfeng city. He lived in a simple village on the outskirts of Tianfeng City.” Hearing this, Yang Dong’s face changed.

Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Yang Dong, and said, “Continue.”

“Yang Wang was obsessed with killing his enemy, Helian Haotong. To achieve his goal he must have prepared very carefully. Apparently, Helian Haotong is not in a high position in the Helian Clan. He lived in the Western Wild Zone in the inner city. The Western Wild Zone is close to the Meal Center and it houses Helian clan’s direct descendants and other people with ordinary status.

“Yang Wang spent some silver and bought a large number of vegetable fields. He then partnered with a restaurant called “Spring-rain,” and provided large amounts of vegetables to this

restaurant. And this restaurant, coincidentally, was one of the vegetable and meat providers for Helian clan's Meal Center.

"The restaurant would often send produce over to Helian Clan's Meal Center. Yesterday morning, Yang Wang and a few restaurant employees delivered food to Helian Clan. After entering the Meal Center, Yang Wang used this chance and snuck into the Western Wild Zone close by."

At this point, Mu Yunji's story had Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and the others holding their breath. Yang Dong was particularly nervous; he bit his lips and his body trembled.

"Unfortunately, the Western Wild Zone was too big. After all, it housed thousands of members from the Helian clan. The Western Wild Zone is so huge that even a Helian Clan member could get lost if they are not careful." Mu Yunji sighed, and continued. "I reckon that Yang Wang didn't even figure out where Helian Haotong lived. Since everyone in the Helian Clan is a cultivator, there were too many experts and Yang Wang was discovered."

"Yang Dong was a skilled swordsman though."

"After being discovered, Yang Dong was killing off one enemy after another and created a huge scene in Western Wild Zone. Many soldiers ran at him with weapons, and many women were watching. At that time, Helian Haotong and Wu Shuang were also in the crowd."

"Yang Wang saw Helian Haotong!"

"If he had escaped at that time, perhaps he could have survived." Mu Yunji sighed, "But upon noticing the two, Yang Wang became emotional and charged towards Helian Haotong and his ex-wife Wu Shuang."

"Every time he swung his sword, he killed an enemy. The guards and children from the Helian clan were no match for his skills as a swordsman. At this point, Yang Wang was covered in blood."

“Helian Haotong and Wu Shuang were so frightened that they ran away.”

“More and more experts from Helian Clan arrived. Yang Wang was enraged; he feared nothing. Wu Shuang did not possess any inner strength, she ran too slowly and was stabbed in the heart by Yang Wang. She died immediately. Helian Haotong knew inner strength though, he was able to run very quickly. There were too many enemies attacking Yang Wang and slowing him down, he could not catch up to Helian Haotong. Seeing Helian Haotong escaping, Yang Wang threw his sword at him. It pierced through the stomach of Helian Haotong, leaving Yang Wang without a weapon. He was laughing like a maniac as the swords of the Helian Clan’s soldiers fell upon him, slashing him to death.

The living room was quiet. Only Mu Yunji was talking.

Teng Qingshan shivered inside. He knew that that Old Wang had prepared to die for his revenge.

“Well murdered, well murdered. Good job!” Yang Dong cried. Squatting on the ground, Yang dong was trembling. His eyes were red.

His father had killed his mother. How could anyone imagine the pain Yang Dong was going through?

“This battle cost the lives of 167 men from the Helian Clan, and left three more injured.” Mu Yunji bellowed. “And out of the 167 dead, 103 of them were the direct descendants of the Helian Clan! This was the biggest attack on the Helian Clan in hundred of years. Although the descendants are not high in rank, they are still descendants after all. Many of their fathers and grandfathers have high ranks in the Helian clan. On that very night, the Helian Clan shaved the flesh off Yang Wang’s body as a punishment!”

“Then they hung his shredded body parts on the Western Punisher Gate. Rumor has it they are going to hang it for a month!”

Mu Yunji had just finished his sentence.

On the side, Yang Dong's eyes widened. His eyes bloodshot, he started growling angrily and let out an enraged roar.

"Helian Clan!" Yang Dong was infuriated. He rushed outside as if possessed..

But suddenly—

He was held back by Teng Qingshan, unable to move.

Yang Dong turned around and looked at Teng Qingshan. His reddened eyes glared at Teng Qingshan, and cried, "Teacher, I... I will kill them, I will kill them!" Yang Dong was like a rabid dog, barely able to speak in his fury.

"Follow me, we'll go to the Helian Residence." Teng Qingshan said in a cold voice.

Chapter 423: Hand him over!

With terrifyingly red eyes, Yang Dong suddenly cried respectfully, “Yes, teacher!”

“Mister Teng!” Mu Yunji said. “The Helian clan is watched over by the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. We should not be so reckless.”

He had also heard Teng Qingshan had entered the Emptiness Realm. However, even Mu Yunji, who only had a slight knowledge of what the Emptiness Realm was, could tell that Teng Qingshan had only just entered Emptiness Realm.

As for the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, he had attained the Emptiness Realm for 200 years. It was needless to say who was more powerful.

“Qingshan……” Li Jun looked at Teng Qingshan with concern.

“Don’t worry,” Teng Qingshan said as he looked at his wife. “Little Jun, I told you before, it’s extremely hard for one Emptiness Realm expert to kill another Emptiness Realm Expert.”

“Okay.” Li Jun became slightly less worried.

“Let’s go!” Teng Qingshan glanced at Yang Dong.

“Yes, Teacher!” With a murderous look, Yang Dong followed Teng Qingshan out of the building. Beside the lake, the beautiful divine bird, the Blue Luan, paced back and forth leisurely, like a beautiful princess. Teng Qingshan’s ‘Spirit’ naturally connected with the Power of the Heavens and the Earth.

He urged his ideas to Blue Luan.

“Eh?” The Blue Luan turned and looked at Teng Qingshan, then it opened its wings and flew above him.

“Let’s go!” Teng Qingshan grabbed Yang Dong and leapt on top of the Blue luan.

Under Teng Qingshan’s guidance, Blue Luan let out a excited

screech, “Yoooooo~~~” and its voice echoed throughout the east garden.

With a streak of hazy flames in the sky, they disappeared from the lines of sight of Li Jun, Fu Yuping, and Mu Yunji.

……

At ten thousand feet high above in the air above the clouds, Blue Luan was like a fiery red shooting star as it flew with an astonishing speed.

“Blue Luan is so fast. But now, since I have entered Emptiness Realm, I should be able to make it go faster.” Teng Qingshan had seen how the Tianfeng Martial Immortal had used the Power of the Heavens and the Earth to make a normal eagle go almost as fast as Golden Dan level beasts.

Struck by this thought, Teng Qingshan summoned a great amount of Fire Elemental Power around the Blue Luan.

The Fire Elemental Power was one of the Powers of the Heavens and the Earth.

Under Teng Qingshan’s control, a portion of the Fire Elemental Power eliminated the air resistance, allowing the Blue Luan to fly more easily. Simultaneously, it also circled around the Blue Luan’s surroundings, increasing the speed of the Divine Bird .

“Zoom!”

The Blue Luan’s speed increased six or seven times.

How much faster was six or seven times more? The Blue Luan’s speed was generally a lot faster than that of the normal Golden Dan flying beasts. Now that it had increased six or seven times more, it was probably almost as fast as the beasts which had entered the Emptiness Realm.

“The result is this good?” Teng Qingshan was slightly shocked.

“Oh, that’s right. Blue Luan is a fire elemental divine beast, so

the results are the best when it is assisted by the Fire Elemental Power," Teng Qingshan thought and nodded to himself.

"Whoosh~~" The Blue Luan felt its speed increase and could not help shrieking out in excitement.

Its screech resonated throughout the sky.

However, Yang Dong, who was beside Teng Qingshan, appeared to be in distress. He stared toward the north. Even though he was mature and clever, in the face of something like this, Yang Dong was on the verge of a mental collapse. He only had one thought in mind—to seek revenge!

He would avenge his father!

Yang Dong would finish what his father hadn't been able to... He would kill Helian Haotong!

Tianfeng City was huge with a population of over a hundred million, and Helian Inner City was the city inside it.

The whole Helian Inner City was also known as the Helian Residence!

Several ten thousand clan members resided there. If the elite army were to be included, then the city actually held over a hundred thousand men. The Helian Inner City had four gates, one each in the east, west, south, and north. One of the four gates, Western Punisher Gate, was where the Tianfeng Clan (Helian Clan) beheaded prisoners and used that to intimidate evildoers.

The midday decapitation of the prisoners was an event which happened often.

"Third brother, you are bound for good fortune after averting this great disaster."

"Thank you for the blessing. F*ck. That one-eyed blind man actually dared to charge into the base of the Tianfeng Clan." Helian Haotong and a middle-aged man, who looked similar to

him, stood shoulder to shoulder on the third floor of a pavilion, staring at the black corpse hanging high up on the Western Punisher Gate.

“Fortunately, the sword did not thrust the vital parts of my body. That one-eyed blind man… seriously……” Helian Haotong rubbed his chest softly as he recalled what had happened yesterday morning, still feeling slightly afraid.

Helian Haotong’s appearance wasn’t bad. In fact, he was rather handsome. However, his eyes just looked lewd and evil.

“Third Brother, I think you should refrain from flirting around. It is extremely terrifying to provoke a swordsman like this. Fortunately, he died,” the middle-aged man remarked and sighed.

“His sword art was indeed powerful.” Helian Haotong cursed, “If I knew that he would be so f*cking strong, I would have killed him back in the day at all costs. However, it’s good now…… He helped me killed that bitch, Wu Shuang. I have wanted to kick away that bitch, Wu Shuang, but she was too devious to the point that she managed to control me!”

Helian Haotong laughed as he stared at the corpse hanging on the Western Punisher Gate. “I have to thank this Yang Wang for helping me deal with that bitch.”

“Hey, Fifth.” Helian Haotong looked at the middle-aged man beside him and said, “Did you really not manage to find Yang Wang’s Secret Sword Technique?”

“I really couldn’t find it,” the middle-aged man answered.

Helian Haotong was slightly disappointed as he said, “If I had known about it in the past, I wouldn’t have killed Yang Wang’s parents…… Now, it’s impossible to even trace the source of Yang Wang’s sword art.” Yang Wang had been able to kill over 107 people while being surrounded by a great number of experts. His sword art had long since attracted the attention of the Tianfeng

Clan.

Yang Wang's sword art was definitely a top-notch sword art! None of the saber arts and sword arts of the Tianfeng Clan could be compared with it.

"Third Brother, let's go. There's no point in continuing to look at that here," the middle-aged man at the side said.

"You can leave first."

Helian Haotong carried a chair over and sat down with satisfaction. He lifted his legs and rested them against the building's railing and gazed into the distance at the corpse hanging on the Western Punisher Gate.

Smiling sinisterly, he said, "That one-eyed blind man... Although I'm already this old, I have never experienced such great suffering. It sure feels good to see his corpse exposed under the blazing sun."

Seeing this, the middle-aged man could only shake his head as he left, leaving Helian Haotong behind.

However, it must be said that yesterday, Helian Haotong had been really scared. He had been so afraid that he had even dreamt of Yang Wang chasing after him and killing him at night.

Now, he mumbled continuously to himself as he stared unwaveringly at Yang Wang's body hanging on the gate.

"Eh? What is that?" Helian Haotong saw a blazing stream of light shooting toward him from the south.

.....

"Look, what is that?!"

"That's the Divine Bird, the Blazing Flame Divine Bird! There's even someone is sitting on the bird!"

"Moreover, there are two people!"

In Tianfeng City, the great number of people entering and

leaving the Western Punisher Gate could see the scene in the sky.

The Blue Luan spread its wings as it hovered above the Western Punisher Gate of Tianfeng City. Standing on the Blue Luan was a cold-looking azure-cloaked young man, and beside him was a teenager whose eyes were red with fury.

“Western Punisher Gate!”

Teng Qingshan lowered his head and stared at the western gate of the Helian Inner City. The corpse hanging on the western gate had already turned black. It was extremely scrawny like a skeleton. Almost all the flesh of the four limbs had been shaved off, and the white bones could be seen underneath. The only body part which remained intact was the head, thus, the face of the corpse could still be seen.

‘Reporting to Boss, my name is Wang Yang. Boss can just call me Old Wang.’ The scene of Teng Qingshan recruiting Old Wang as his coachman seemed like it was just yesterday.

However, Old Wang’s corpse was now hanging on the western gate.

“Father!!!” A hysterical shout rang out.

Teng Qingshan looked down and saw Yang Dong, whose eyes were filled with tears.

A great number of soldiers stood on the walls of the Helian Inner City.

One of the leaders appeared slightly afraid, but he still shouted toward the sky, “Whoever you are up there, this is the residence of the Tianfeng Clan. Please leave now.”

Teng Qingshan looked down at the leader of the soldiers.

“Hmph!” A deep-sounding scoff rang out in the leader’s ears.

The leader then immediately shrieked in pain, “Ah!” He covered his ears and collapsed on to the ground, curling up in pain.

“Whoosh!”

In a flash, Teng Qingshan moved, leaving an afterimage as he arrived above the city walls. He hovered in the sky and held Old Wang’s black corpse, which had been slashed a million times, and descended down to the ground gently.

“Old Wang…….” Teng Qingshan looked at Old Wang’s face.

“You suppressed this hatred within your heart for such a long time, yet you didn’t want to tell me because the enemy is from the Helian Clan?” Teng Qingshan said with a sigh.

When they dwelled on the Godly Axe Mountain, Old Wang had seemed the most conspicuous, but he had actually been the most diligent and sincere person. Old Wang had been the one who fed all the War Hous and Hunchbacked Beasts.

It had also been Old Wang who drove the carriage when Li Jun and Little Ping went to buy groceries.

He had never complained!

“Whew!” Carrying Old Wang’s body, Teng Qingshan leaped several Zhang and descended on the Blue Luan’s body, causing the spectators in the entire street to cry out in shock.

“Father, father.” Yang Dong held Yang Wang’s body tightly.

“Helian Haotong, Helian Haotong!” Yang Dong suddenly raised his head. “Teacher, where is Helian Haotong?”

Teng Qingshan nodded his head and looked at the Helian Clan before them.

……

“Patriarch, it’s over there. Look, right there.”

“He has already taken the body on the Western Punisher Gate.”

“Patriarch, is this person…… The Most Powerful Martial Saint, Teng Qingshan?’”

A crowd surrounded the clan's patriarch, Helian Haofan. When Helian Haofan raised his head and saw the person in question, his expression changed drastically. "Yes, it's him. It's Teng Qingshan."

……

Looking down from high above, Teng Qingshan's gaze swept across the tens of thousands of Helian Clan members who were gazing up at him. Teng Qingshan took a deep breath and then yelled in a voice as loud as roaring thunder, "Helian Clan, listen up. Hurry up and hand over Helian Haotong, or else I will burn the entire Helian Clan into the ground!"

"Into the ground!" "Into the ground!" "Into the ground!"…….

Like the rumbling of thunder, Teng Qingshan's words reverberated continuously throughout Tianfeng City.

There was someone who dared to threaten the Tianfeng Clan? The citizens of Tianfeng City all crowded toward the Helian Residence excitedly.

"Mister Teng!" A voice rang out from far away, "This Yang Wang killed over a hundred of the Helian Clan's men….."

"I'm telling you to hand him over!"

Teng Qingshan's voice was so loud that it scared everyone who heard it. "Hand over Helian Haotong in ten seconds. You people…… have no right to negotiate with me!"

……

The approximately hundred thousand people inside the Helian Inner City were in an uproar, including the Patriarch of the Helian Clan. He had found out from the Tianfeng Martial Immortal that Teng Qingshan was already a Martial Immortal level expert. Without the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, who would dare to touch Teng Qingshan? Moreover, they had also seen the Weird Blazing Flame Bird's terrifying power at Ox-Head Mountain.

In a pavilion, Helian Haotong was curled up in the corner of a room.

“Hurry, hurry! Find Helian Haotong. He is in this building!”

“Hurry!”

Amidst the chaos, Helian Haotong covered himself with a woven mat. He was trembling all over.

“How could this happen? How could this happen? How could that one-eyed bastard be with the Most Powerful Martial Saint……?” Extremely afraid, Helian Haotong’s face turned pale from fear.

TLN: Just incase anyone misunderstood, Teng Qingshan is now an Emptiness Realm Expert, a Martial Immortal.

He could hear the sounds of urgent footsteps approaching.

“Pucchi!” The woven mat was suddenly ripped off, and Helian Haotong, who had been cowering behind it, was discovered.

“Found him, found him!” A loud voice cried out.

“Mister Teng, we’ll hand him over!”

Chapter 424: The Enraged Tianfeng Martial Immortal

There were only three great Martial Immortals in the entire Duanmu Continent. Even for the prideful Tianfeng Clan, they would have to lower their heads when facing Teng Qingshan without the Tianfeng Martial Immortal around! At this moment, it was not the time to put on airs and be unyielding. If they resisted, it would be too late to regret it once Teng Qingshan burned down the Helian Residence.

“Helian Haotong, you trash. You are, after all, one of the members of our Helian Clan. Even if you die, you must die standing. Look at your current state, everyone in the clan now looks at you with contempt!” A robust bearded man shouted.

Helian Haotong was embracing a broken woven mat. His face was pale, and his body was trembling. After he was forcefully lifted to his feet by several soldiers, he raised his head and glimpsed at the robust, bearded man. Shivering, Helian Haotong held onto the bearded man’s thigh, and with tears pouring down, he shrieked, “Third Uncle, I beg of you, please. I do not wish to die. I don’t want to die!”

“Look at you.”

“It is you who created this mess.”

“Look at him crying! He has really marred the reputation of our Helian Clan. It would’ve been better if he had been killed by that Yang Wang right there and then.”

The Helian Clan members standing around Helian Haotong harbored no goodwill toward him... as someone had invaded their home yesterday because of him. Over 170 members had lost their lives. Today, he had even managed to provoke a Martial Immortal Expert! Yang Wang from yesterday did not matter to Tianfeng

Clan in the slightest.

However, a Martial Immortal was an existence which mattered to all the clans of Duanmu Continent.

“Mister Teng, over here!” The robust, bearded man looked upward and shouted.

“Swoosh!”

The Blue Luan flapped its wings and flew over, descending unhurriedly. Teng Qingshan walked down with Yang Dong who was carrying the corpse.

“Him, it’s him.” Yang Dong’s gaze was extremely terrifying, like he wanted to devour someone alive.

“Helian Haotong.” Teng Qingshan walked over with none of the Helian Clan members daring to obstruct his path.

As Teng Qingshan stepped before Helian Haotong, the latter, who had a tattered woven mat in his embrace, shivered as he raised his head to look at Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan’s glaring gaze chilled Helian Haotong to the bone, and cold sweat inevitably oozed from his forehead as he continued to tremble.

“H-Have mercy on me. Have mercy on me. I-It’s none of my business.

“Yang Wang… It wasn’t me who killed him. It wasn’t me.”

Confronted with an imminent death, Helian Haotong collapsed completely. What about his clan? His reputation? All of it amounted to dog shit. Now that he was knocking on death’s door, why would he care about these trivial affairs?

“Yesterday, I had no part in cutting the flesh off his corpse.” Helian Haotong was on the brink of tears.

“I never thought that in this lifetime, Old Wang would end up being destroyed by the hands of someone like this.”

Teng Qingshan sighed inwardly. This Helian Haotong was totally

a hedonistic son of rich parents. He did not have even the slightest bit of integrity. To think that Old Wang had died because of these people... It was truly not worth it. Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan's right hand turned into a mirage. Then in an instant, he lashed out five strikes toward Helian Haotong's body, dislocating all four of his limbs as well as breaking his Dantian.

"Ah~!" Helian Haotong's face turned paper-white, and his four limbs drooped down powerlessly. As that woven mat fell to the ground, Helian Haotong's eyes filled with fear.

"The Tianfeng Martial Immortal is so slow," Teng Qingshan sneered coldly.

Before he entered Tianfeng City, Teng Qingshan had consciously integrated his 'Spirit' with the Fire Elemental Power and controlled an area of 30 to 40 Li. This area of 30 to 40 Li included the areas eastward, westward, southward, and northward, as well as the areas in the sky and the underground.

With an Emptiness Realm Expert at its core, anything within the perimeter of 30 to 40 Li, be it the surface, the underground, or the skies, everything would be in his perception.

According to the Dreamy Cloud Martial Saint's words, this range was referred to as 'domain'!

Evidently... the Tianfeng Martial Saint had yet to appear within Teng Qingshan's domain.

"Let's go." Teng Qingshan grabbed Helian Haotong's clothes and lifted him up as he leapt onto the Blue Luan along with Yang Dong.

The Blue Luan spread its wings, and with a shake, it soared rapidly into the skies like a streak of flame, vanishing into the southern horizon.

"Too powerful." Within a particular restaurant within Tianfeng City, a waiter looked up with admiration in his eyes at the streak of flame as the Blue Luan vanished. "You people do not have the

qualifications to negotiate with me... It was just like what the shopkeeper had said to me. Yet this person actually dared to speak of the Tianfeng Clan in this way. Moreover, the Tianfeng Clan didn't dare to resist and handed the target over obediently...?"

"If in my lifetime, there is a chance for me to be so well-regarded... even if it's just for a day... I can die without regrets."

The server's eyes shone fervently.

"Hurry up and take the dishes upstairs. What are you doing standing there foolishly?" The shopkeeper's voice called out to the server again.

"Oh, I'm coming." The server pouted dejectedly and went back to work.

.....

Teng Qingshan had ridden the Blue Luan here, and the scene of him forcefully coercing the Tianfeng Clan had been witnessed by thousands. More than half of the population within Tianfeng City had heard Teng Qingshan's voice. The Tianfeng Clan was the number one clan under the heavens and yet they had suffered such an insult... Many people were shocked.

They gasped at the strength of the person who rode the divine bird and all asked around about the identity of this person referred to as 'Mister Teng.'

Although the Strongest Martial Saint, Teng Qingshan, had a great reputation, there were too few among the common folk who knew him. However, this time around, Teng Qingshan's name had become a household name within the Tianfeng City. Additionally, news of this matter would spread rapidly from Tianfeng City throughout the entirety of Duanmu Continent.

In the skies above Tianfeng City, an enormous condor was soaring, and two individuals were standing on the back of this enormous condor. One of them was donned in a silver robe while

carrying a black steel sword. He was the Steel Sword Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan. The other person was a grave and stern, black-robed and silver-haired man; he was the Tianfeng Martial Immortal who possessed terrifying strength.

“Teacher, the Fiery Blaze Divine Bird isn’t down below,” the Steel Sword Martial Saint said as he looked down attentively.

“They have already left.” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s expression darkened.

He could not feel Teng Qingshan’s aura within the city.

“Go down with me.”

The enormous condor swooped downward and entered the forbidden premises of the Helian Clan—the Tianfeng Palace Hall. This was the residence every successive Tianfeng Martial Immortal would use when they returned home. During normal occasions, only the Clan Lord and the Great Elder had the right to enter it.

Inside the Tianfeng Palace Hall, the Clan Lord, Helian Haofan, was waiting alone in silence. He knew that the Tianfeng Martial Immortal would definitely return.

When Helian Haofan laid eyes on the person who had just arrived, he immediately greeted, “Martial Immortal!”

As the Tianfeng Martial Immortal and the Steel Sword Martial Saint walked in together, the former said in a deep and low voice, “Haofan, what did Teng Qingshan do?”

Almost immediately, Helian Haofan explained, “Earlier, that Teng Qingshan rode that weird fiery bird here…” He recounted the entire matter in detail.

“He threatened to burn down the Helian Residence?” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s expression grew heavy. “He even forced you to hand over someone?”

“En, I honestly had no choice.” Helian Haofan lowered his head.

Beside him, the Steel Sword Martial Saint was bursting with anger and said furiously, “Master, this Teng Qingshan has gone too far. He coerced our Helian Clan with such great fanfare... I’m afraid that the matter has already been made known to the entire Tianfeng City. At this moment, thousands or even tens of thousands of civilians must be talking about our Helian Clan!”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s ears twitched, and soon, both the voices and conversations within a distance of several Li from him flowed into his ears.

As he listened, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s expression became even uglier.

As the one who wielded the most power within the Tianfeng Clan, when the Tianfeng Clan got disgraced, it was akin to him losing face! Teng Qingshan’s actions were no different to giving him a merciless slap.

“Teng Qingshan!” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal suddenly smacked the chair next to him. “You’ve gone too far!!!”

“Teacher.” The Steel Sword Martial Saint looked at him and said, “What should we do now? He must’ve left for the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City already.”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s eyes flashed with a cold chill, “What should we do? We’re not going to let this matter rest, of course. Hmph! This Teng Qingshan, along with that old man, Mu, are on the same side. After this incident, there will be no easing of this matter between both clans.” He pondered and soon came up with a decision. “You two stay here. I’ll head to the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City.”

“Teacher...”

“Martial Immortal...”

Helian Haofan as well as the Steel Sword Martial Saint were taken aback.

However, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal's figure vanished in an instant.

In the skies of the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City, the black-robed, silver-haired Tianfeng Martial Immortal looked over the city from above. Sucking in a deep breath of air, he yelled, "Teng Qingshan!"

"Teng Qingshan!

"Teng Qingshan!

"Teng Qingshan!"

His voice reverberated amidst the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City.

……

Inside the Eastern Flower Garden of the Rising Sun's inner castle in the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City, Teng Qingshan's crew were in a bad mood due to Old Wang's death. Suddenly, a roar, which seemed like heavenly thunder, lashed down from the outside. Teng Qingshan quickly left the hall with the others in tow, and once they were outside the house, they looked up at the skies.

"It's the Tianfeng Martial Immortal." Teng Qingshan looked into the distance. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal appeared extremely tiny in the high skies.

"Teng Qingshan, you're a Martial Immortal as well? That's simply dishonoring the words 'Martial Immortal'."

The deep, resounding voice carried down incessantly from the high heavens and resonated throughout the entire Dreamy Cloud Ancient City. The words of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal astonished the millions of residents in the city, and an endless chatter broke out amongst them.

"Never would I've thought that you'd be so shameless as to take advantage of when I was cultivating at Tianfeng Canyon to cause havoc in my clan. Haha... Why, is it that fun pushing ordinary people around? Does it exhibit your, Teng Qingshan's, awe-

inspiring might? Why don't you come have a battle with me instead? I'll be waiting right here!"

Teng Qingshan watched the Tianfeng Martial Immortal silently.

"Hu!" In the Eastern Flower Garden, even the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had emerged.

"Qingshan, you must not go." The Dreamy Cloudy Martial Immortal was most afraid that Teng Qingshan would be unable to bear the provocation.

"It's alright." Teng Qingshan raised his head as he continued to watch the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. "I want to see just what else he wants to say."

In the sky, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal's voice continued to spread down below, "Previously at the Ox-Head Mountain, you had fled early like a cowardly mouse. This time around, you went to flaunt your might in my Helian Clan, and when I arrived, you ran again, retreating to the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City. Haha... Now that I'm here, you can't even take a breather... Haha, if you have the ability to do it, continue hiding in your shell."

"Helian, don't act so impudently in my territory." From within the city, an infuriated shout was transmitted toward the heavens; it belonged to the Dreamy Cloud Martial Saint.

"Old Mu,are the grievances between me and Teng Qingshan any of your business?" Tianfeng Martial Immortal's voice was like surging thunder as he continued saying, "Teng Qingshan, it looks like you can only hide behind Old Mu. Haha... You're as cowardly as a mouse. All you know how to do is push ordinary people around. You are a Martial Immortal, yet you use the title, 'Most Powerful Martial Saint.' A single move was all it took for you to defeat my disciple, the Steel Sword Martial Saint. Was that gratifying?

"If a Martial Immortal isn't able to defeat a Martial Saint in a

single blow... Now, that would be weird. All you did was bully a Martial Saint. Is it that impressive? Haha, how ludicrous!

“Since your courage only amounts to this much, forget about it. Just treat it as I’ve made a wasted trip.”

“However, from now on, don’t even think about showing off in my clan because from today onward, I will be living at the Helian Residence. If you have the ability, by all means come. I’ll take on your challenge at any time.

“But... for a coward like you, I’m afraid that you don’t have the courage to challenge me at all. Haha...”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s laughter resounded throughout the sky as he rode that enormous, black-colored condor and flew toward the north. Meanwhile, his brazen laughter continued to echo within the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City.

Chapter 425: Recognizing Oneself

Amidst the high altitudes, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal sat on the gigantic great condor.

“Teng Qingshan actually managed to restrain himself?” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal immediately sneered indifferently as he thought to himself, “If you can’t restrain yourself and you challenge me, I’ll be able to take this chance and kill you. If you can restrain… Hmph, then just keep acting like an ostrich!” With the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s status, it was impossible for him to do this unless he had been driven up the wall.

Teng Qingshan’s potential and the mutual hatred they had for each other, as well the fact that Teng Qingshan had captured a member of the Helian Clan by force, all caused the Tianfeng Martial Immortal vow to kill Teng Qingshan.

……

The East Flower Garden was in complete silence.

“Qingshan…” Li Jun was about to speak, but she then hesitated and looked at Teng Qingshan worriedly. Regardless of whether it was in the Nine Prefectures or the Duanmu Continent, reputation was very important. Many people were willing to sacrifice their lives for fame and reputation! So, Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s words were equivalent to spitting on Teng Qingshan’s face.

“Qingshan, you must not be tricked by that reverse psychology,” the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said solemnly.

Teng Qingshan’s expression looked extremely cold, like a layer of ice was covering it.

“Kill!” A desire to kill arose in Teng Qingshan’s heart as he thought to himself, “Tianfeng Martial Immortal, do you think this method of yours can make me to throw away my life? Hmph, I am not that impulsive. You want me to challenge you… Don’t worry,

that will happen soon!" The experiences he'd had in this life made Teng Qingshan feel more heroic.

However, because of the hitman experience from his previous life, Teng Qingshan was not someone who would not be instigated by a few words.

"Older Brother Mu." Teng Qingshan looked toward the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

"Qingshan." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled and said, "It seems like you have adjusted your mental state well. Actually, you don't have to care about the things he said. Emptiness Realm Experts often threaten each other. However, he won't dare to provoke me because of the Tianfeng Clan. He's afraid that I may slaughter the members of his clan. It's the same for me. Taking my Mu Clan into consideration, I refuse to provoke him as well.

"However, Qingshan, you are different. You are not part of any clan." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said with a smile, "Therefore, he fears you greatly. If you go against him, he will suffer because he needs to protect over ten thousand clan members! Moreover, you are on my side. Therefore, he wishes to kill you as soon as possible."

"I understand that. A man who has nothing fears nothing." Teng Qingshan smiled.

The eight Supreme Sects of the Nine Prefectures had been able to flourish until now because they were all protected by Emptiness Realm Experts. No one wished to offend an unrestrained Emptiness Realm Expert with no ties and no worries. The enemy of such an Emptiness Realm Expert would have to remain in the base of his own sect constantly to keep his own sect safe.

If there was a disparity between the strength of the two Emptiness Realm Experts, like how the Tianfeng Martial Immortal was much stronger than Teng Qingshan, then the unrestrained but

weaker one would be able to intimidate the stronger one in this way.

If the strength of the two Emptiness Realm Experts were similar, the one restrained by his own sect would truly suffer.

“Older Brother Mu, do you know how strong the Tianfeng Martial Immortal is?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“Haha, I have fought him before. He is slightly weaker than me.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal couldn’t help but laugh.

“Older Brother Mu, please spar with me and tell me how different I am from the Tianfeng Martial Immortal in terms of strength.” As Teng Qingshan said this, he waved his hand and the Reincarnation Spear which had been leaning on the wall flew into his hand.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled and nodded. “Good. I also wanted to know how strong you’ve gotten since attaining Emptiness Realm!”

Li Jun, Teng Shou, Mu Yunji, and Great Elder Mu Wang were watching from the lakeside of the Eastern Flower Garden.

On the surface of the lake, Teng Qingshan faced the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

“Sizzle~~

The light in their vicinity seemed to twist. Streaks of flowing flames twirled around Teng Qinghsan’s body, while black streaks of light surrounded the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal. The black streaks of light were like lightning as well as dark night.

“Qingshan, strike first,” the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said and drew out the gigantic wolf-head saber on his back.

Teng Qingshan held his breath. The aura of the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal seemed to be formed with numerous streaks of thunderbolt, much like the gloomy clouds that covered the

horizon.

Meanwhile, Teng Qingshan's aura was like a blazing sun. Although it was not hot, the clouds could not cover its presence.

"When I hadn't reached the Emptiness Realm, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal hadn't even used his weapon when he sparred with me.

"Let's see what the attack of my most powerful technique is like!"

At this moment, Teng Qingshan seemed to have immersed in the realm of the 'Fire Elemental Dao' as he shouted, "Older Brother Mu, check out this move, Vermillion Tiger Roar!" The sound boomed and caused the entire lake surface to tremble. The Reincarnation Spear in Teng Qingshan's hands instantly transformed into a roaring and fiery dragon!

"Boom~~~"

The Fire Elemental Power in his vicinity surged crazily into the Reincarnation Spear, drastically increasing the force of the spear. The light of the fiery dragon twirled and swirled along the spearhead, condensing to a point on the speartip!

"Break!" With eyes as sharp as knives, Teng Qingshan's voice thundered!

"Roar~~" It sounded like the howl of a heavenly wolf. The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's wolf-head saber instantly transformed into a streak of black thunderbolts as it smashed against the shiniest point at the tip of the Reincarnation Spear.

"Bazuboom!" The sound of an explosion rang out.

A streak of thunderbolts spread out from the wolf-head saber and moved along the Reincarnation Spear, blasting into Teng Qingshan. As his body shook, Teng Qingshan was unexpectedly unable to control his body. Then with a quiver, he fell into the water. The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal took seven steps backward before he managed to steady himself on the surface of

the lake. At this moment, he couldn't help but stare at Teng Qingshan with a shocked expression.

“Qingshan.” Li Jun, who was watching at the side, just felt worried.

“Plop~~” A figure burst out of the water and once again stood on the lake surface. He flicked a glance at Li Jun and said with a grin, “I am alright.”

“Brother Qingshan, I have underestimated you.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal looked at Teng Qingshan in shock as he remarked, “I almost lost just now.”

“Older Brother Mu, how different am I from the Tianfeng Martial Immortal in terms of strength?” Teng Qingshan asked quickly.

“Now, it seems like the difference isn't great.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said in admiration and astonishment, “I originally thought that you would control 20% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth after attaining the Emptiness Realm, but... the attack just now shows that you have control of about 40% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth.”

“40%?” Teng Qingshan was shocked.

“Qingshan, let me explain it to you this way,” the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said with a smile. “The explosive strength of a Golden Dan Innate Expert is around eight hundred thousand Jin. If one is able to control 10% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, one’s explosive strength will increase by eight hundred thousand Jin. Of course, this is just an estimate. In a real battle, many factors influence the result.

Teng Qingshan nodded.

The explosive strength of an Emptiness Realm Expert should be the explosive strength of the True Origin with the addition of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth!

“The first time I competed with the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, I exerted an explosive strength of one million and six hundred thousand Jin. It’s no wonder he thought that I had attained Emptiness Realm at that time,” Teng Qingshan muttered to himself, finally understanding the situation. “As for the Vermillion Tiger Roar, this technique is the combination of the physical strength, Supreme Force, and 20% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth. My physical strength in combination with my Supreme Force would already display an explosive force of two million and four hundred thousand Jin.

“Therefore, the statement about me being able to control 40% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth... isn’t true.” Teng Qingshan understood it completely.

His advantage was that the additional physical strength—800,000 Jin—was equivalent to 10% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth.

Furthermore, the Vermillion Tiger Roar would add another 800,000 Jin to the strength of the performer, which was equivalent to 10% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth.

In addition to the 20% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, the total would be exactly 40%!

“Amazing. As a Novice Emptiness Realm Expert, you are actually able to possess such an attacking power,” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal praised.

“How is it compared to the attacking power of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal?” Teng Qingshan asked expectantly.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled and said, “Qingshan, in a fight between two Emptiness Realm Experts, the amount of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth controlled is the basis! For example, an expert who has attained Emptiness Realm Culmination can control 100% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth. Even if they don’t have any special skills or techniques, they

can still kill us with just the 100% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth."

Teng Qingshan nodded.

"Some well-suited finishing blows may display some special effects." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal explained, "Some special techniques can allow people who can only control 20% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth to display a force that's equivalent to 30%.

Teng Qingshan smiled as the 'Vermillion Tiger Roar' was his own unique technique.

However, the special thing about the Vermillion Tiger Roar was that it relied on Teng Qingshan's Supreme Force. The Supreme Force could be performed externally, like the True Origin, and immersed into the muscles and bones, causing the body to exert an explosive strength of one million six hundred thousand Jin. However, the Innate True Origin couldn't submerge in every area of the muscles and cells.

"Create some special finishing blows according to your own specialty." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal praised, "Qingshan, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal can perform 60% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth."

"60%?" Teng Qingshan was shocked.

The accumulation of his own advantages only resulted in 40%.

"Haha, don't be discontent. How long have you cultivated and how long has Helian cultivated?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled.

"That's true." Teng Qingshan smiled and nodded.

"However, Qingshan, an Emptiness Realm Expert values the understanding of Dao the most. The finishing blow is secondary. Simultaneously, weapons are also important! One needs weapons which allow one to display their utmost strength. I noticed that

your weapon seems slightly strange," The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal commented.

"Yes, the shaft of the Reincarnation Spear can't take such power explosive strength."

Teng Qingshan smiled bitterly.

In the past, when Teng Qingshan exerted an explosive strength of 240 Jin, he had needed to maintain his spear shaft cautiously. Now, with the addition of the 20% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth... the internal of the shaft had already taken some damage.

"How can you not have a good weapon?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed and said, "Don't worry. Just let me handle this."

"Older Brother Mu." Teng Qingshan said hastily, "How's this? There is no need to change the head of Reincarnation Spear. Please deal with this spear shaft." The Reincarnation Spear had been forged by his father and grandfather. It had taken the longest time to forge the spearhead, but the spear shaft had been forged easily.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal cast a glance over the spear and said, "The head of your long spear is indeed made of high quality material. It is even tougher than Fiery Gilt Steel. There is no need to change it."

The Millennium Coldsteel... was the toughest material in the nine prefectures. So, naturally, there was no need to change it.

Then in the blink of an eye, a month went by.

The appearance of the Reincarnation Spear had changed. The spearhead was still made of the Millennium Coldsteel, but the spear shaft had become silver in color. If one looked at the spear shaft from a certain angle, a faint red glow could be seen. At the same time, the weight of the Reincarnation Spear had increased drastically, reaching a weight of 168 Jin.

According to the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, the material which had been used for the spear shaft was Violet Essence Jade Iron' from the Dreamy Cloud Swampland. It was extremely tough and could be said to be the most suitable material in the entire Duanmu Continent for forging spear shafts.

Teng Qingshan had also tested the spear, and the Reincarnation Spear could now withstand his full strength easily.

……

Inside a secret room, Teng Qingshan was sitting cross-legged. As his ears twitched, he could hear the discussions being held outside in the streets, several Li away.

"What's there to be afraid of?! In this continent, there are three Martial Immortals. The Dreamy Cloud Ancient City has the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and the Blazing Flame Martial Immortal. Thus, why should we be afraid of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal?"

This caught Teng Qingshan's attention.

"The Three Martial Immortals are the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, and the Blazing Flame Martial Immortal?" Teng Qingshan was stunned, "The Blazing Flame Martial Immortal is… me?"

Chapter 426: A Breakthrough Once Again

Sound transmissions and being able to hear sounds from several Li away were just some simple skills of the Emptiness Realm Experts. Sound was created by vibrations. Through the use of the Power of the Heavens and Earth, Emptiness Realm Experts were able to distinctly detect the sound waves within their domain. By duplicating the vibration in one's ears, an Emptiness Realm Expert would be able to hear sounds that were up to thirty Li away.

By the same principle.

Sound transmissions happened when the Emptiness Realm Expert duplicated the vibration of his own voice and transmitted it into the other party's ears through the use of the Power of the Heavens and Earth!

"I didn't expect that I would become the Blazing Flame Martial Immortal." Teng Qingshan grinned as he continued to listen.

"The Blazing Flame Martial Immortal? Haha, when the Tianfeng Martial Immortal chided him furiously above the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City, he didn't even have the audacity to respond. He only holed up within the city. If you really want to compare, then you should compare the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal with the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. As for the Blazing Flame Martial Immortal...he's still not up to par with Tianfeng Martial Immortal." A hoarse voice sneered.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and continued listening.

"What are you talking about? The Tianfeng Martial Immortal came to our Dreamy Cloud Ancient City and cursed and chided loudly. Not long ago, the Blazing Flame Martial Immortal was still a Martial Saint. He had just become a Martial Immortal recently. One is someone that had just become an Emptiness Realm Expert while the other had become a Martial Immortal for over a hundred years. It's not weird for the Tianfeng Martial Immortal to be more

powerful. If I were the Blazing Flame Martial Immortal and I acknowledged the fact that I am not as strong as you, do you think I will just throw away my life just because you cursed me a few times? If I did, then I am stupid!" The coarse voice said loudly. "In my opinion, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal is the embarrassing one. He is powerful, but still used such method, spurring someone on with negative remarks."

"I think you are wrong. The Blazing Flame Martial Immortal created a mess in his territory. Should the Tianfeng Martial Immortal swallow his anger?" The hoarse voice argued.

"Hmph, the Blazing Flame Martial Immortal had already gave the Tianfeng Martial Immortal face. If the Blazing Flame Martia Immortal really wanted to mess with the Helian Clan, he could just raze the Helian Residence with fire and burn the several ten thousand clan members of the Helian Clan." The coarse and loud voice sounded, "The Tianfeng Martial Immortal wasn't even grateful that the Blazing Flame Martial Immortal was lenient. Instead, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal came and mocked the Blazing Flame Martial Immortal. Doing something like that truly undue."

The two chatted casually while drinking.

Since the Tianfeng Martial Immortal appeared above the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City, such discussions could be heard everywhere in the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City.

……

Teng Qingshan grinned and said to himself, "Although the people of this world possess ordinary skills, they are not fools. Everyone in the world could tell what the Tianfeng Martial Immortal was scheming."

"Yes."

Teng Qingshan looked in front at the twelve stone inscriptions of

the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain forms》arranged in two rows, each row with a total of six pieces. “Now, both my《Earth Element Fist》and《Metal Element Fist》have reached the eighth move, while the《Water Element Fist》have only reached sixth move. If I achieved another breakthrough and comprehend a type of Dao again, my control of the Power of the Heavens and Earth will increase by twenty percent. By that time, I will be able to compete with the Tianfeng Martial Immortal.”

Time went by very quickly, and three months had passed since Teng Qingshan married.

One morning, in the East Flower Garden

“Screech~~Screech~~~” The Blue Luan was spiralling back and forth and staring at Teng Qingshan, who was practicing fist arts on the lake surface. Since Teng Qingshan comprehended the Fire Elemental Dao, he was asked by the Blue Luan to practice fifteen minutes of the《Fire Element Fist》every morning. After all, the Blue Luan’s path of cultivation was the Fire Elemental Dao.

Watching the《Fire Element Fist》was indeed of great benefit to her.

“Blue Luan, I have practiced thirty times.” Teng Qingshan looked towards Blue LUan with a smile and the Blue Luan descended to the ground.

“Qingshan.” Li Jun stood by the lake, carrying some breakfast and tea.

Teng Qingshan smiled and with a touch on the surface of the lake, he flew to the lakeside.

“Yes. This smells good.” Teng Qingshan took a meat bun and gobbled it up. Seeing this, Li Jun couldn’t help but smile. She then cast a glance at Blue Luan, who was at the side, and said, “Qingshan, the Blue Luan also said that...entering Dao through the element Fire is the one that will benefit her the most if she were to

become a Phoenix. This cultivation displayed the most power as well. The other types of Dao wouldn't be able to allow it to completely evolve to the utmost state of perfection, reaching the pinnacle."

Teng Qingshan nodded.

Humans could choose any type of Dao to step into the Emptiness Realm, but demonic beasts were different!

Even if humans attained Emptiness Realm, their body would show no changes. Whether it was Teng Qingshan, or any other Emptiness Realm Experts, their bodies would still be of the human form. Their explosive physical strength would still be the same.

TLN: This is referring to purely physical strength. Like muscles.. Doesn't include any other forces of True Origin or Supreme Force.

However, demonic beasts were different!

The strength of the demonic beast after the attainment of the Emptiness Realm depended on their evolved form. Their entire body would go through a complete transformation!

For example, the Dragon Turtle would evolve from the gigantic dragon turtle to the gold-colored dragon turtle after the attainment of the Emptiness Realm.

Another example was the python. After its ability improved, its body would also go through a slow transformation until it finally morphed into a true flood dragon! For instance, before the Flood Dragon Violet Rain, the demonic beast that instantly killed over ten thousand soldiers, attained Emptiness Realm, it was a Purple Radiant Flood Dragon, just like its descendant.

The same goes for the Blue Luan!

After the attainment of the Emptiness Realm, it would transform into the Undying Phoenix. However, it could only morph into the pinnacle state of the Undying Phoenix if it entered Dao through the Fire Element. It could only spew the most powerful flame if it

entered Dao through the Fire Element! However, after it entered Dao through the Fire Element, the Undying Phoenix could continue comprehending other types of 'Dao' until it achieved Emptiness Realm Culmination.

Emptiness Realm Culmination was the limit of demonic beasts!

"I know. That's why the Blue Luan always wanted to watch me practice the Fire Element Fist." Teng Qingshan smiled and slurped the entire bowl of congee.

"Qingshan, when are we going back to the Nine Prefectures?" Li Jun suddenly asked.

"Back to the nine prefectures?" Teng Qingshan froze briefly and stared southward as he answered, "I have a feeling that another breakthrough is coming soon. We will go back after I have comprehended another type of Dao and dealt with the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. With a more powerful ability, I will have more confidence in the Nine Prefectures. After all, there are many more Emptiness Realm experts in the Nine Prefectures."

In terms of the number of the Emptiness Realm Experts, there are already two in Yangzhou, one of the nine prefectures. Including Teng Qingshan himself, the number of Emptiness Realm Experts in Yangzhou would be three!

If Yangzhou can have three Emptiness Realm Experts, what about other prefectures? For example, it is unlikely that the location of the Emperor Yu's Hall and the Qinling Family would have even less powerful experts than Yangzhou.

"After we return to the Nine Prefectures, the obliteration of the Qing Hu Island, establishing a sect that cultivates the Martial Internal Arts and making this sect as powerful as the Buddhist Sects and the Daoist Sects would be extremely difficult," Teng Qingshan thought to himself. The situation of the Nine Prefectures was not as simple as that of the Duanmu Continent. After all, the Duanmu Continent only had three Emptiness Realm Experts.

Moreover, not one of the three of the Emptiness Realm Experts had reached the Emptiness Realm Culmination.

“Qingshan, what are you thinking about?” Li Jun held Teng Qingshan’s hands as she asked.

“Nothing.” Teng Qingshan, smiling, as he held his wife’s hand as well.

“No matter what, I will conquer my own world in the Land of the Nine Prefectures for Little Jun, my parents, and the others. I will kill whoever that stops me.” Teng Qingshan had restrained himself for too long. He had endured for a very long time and this indignation would soon burst out and raise a great storm in the Nine Prefectures.

He would never forget what happened in the Great Yan Mountain.

He was unable to defend against the Supreme Sects. Qing Qing died and he had to flee from the entire world.

“I will take revenge for what happened in the past. The first target is Qing Hu Island.” At this moment, Teng Qingshan felt that he would advance courageously and kill any beings, even gods, that blocked the path.

“Alright. Little Jun, I am going to continue practicing fist arts.”

Once again, Teng Qingshan began practicing fist arts on the lake surface. He first started with the practice of the《Earth Element Fist》, followed by the practice of the《Metal Element Fist》. Because the 17th-22nh forms of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》were an amalgam of the Earth Elemental Dao, the Metal Elemental Dao, and the Fire Elemental Dao, Teng Qingshan was able to achieve a breakthrough in his cultivation of the《Metal Element Fist》. He was able to create the eighth move of the《Metal Element Fist》.

Now, both the《Earth Element Fist》and the《Metal Element Fist》

had reached the eighth move.

Pew! Pew! Pew!

Unaware of the reason, at this moment. Teng Qingshan practiced the《Metal Element Fist》very smoothly. Each of the moves seemed to be about to tear the heavens and earth apart.

……

“Eh?”

Almost everyone in the East Flower Garden, including maids, Blue Luan, and the Whole Gale Eagle, were watching Teng Qingshan practice the《Metal Element Fist》. At this moment, Teng Qingshan’s eyes flashed like lightning. His entire being was like a gigantic axe. Each move swung back and forth and the power displayed was fierce and astounding.

Moreover, the moves were accelerating. Teng Qingshan repeatedly struck the eight successive moves of the《Metal Element Fist》, the imposing nature of the fists increasing each time.

“What happened to teacher?” Yang Dong looked in shock.

“Teacher seemed to be different.” Teng Shou also appeared astonished.

While the spectators were shocked:

“Breakthrough!” Teng Qingshan thundered. He lifted his right hand up high, and like the godly axe that had split the heavens and earth apart, hacked it frontward with an endlessly great force. It was as though all the obstructions and restraints were crushed, creating a path as big as the heavens.

Boom!

Not a bit of the Supreme Force was used, but the entire space was twisted.

“Rumble~~~” Sharp streaks of gold-colored flowing light swirled around Teng Qingshan like beams of swordlight.

Soon, someone appeared at the door of the East Flower Garden—The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal!

“How is this possible?” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal stared at Teng Qingshan, astounded as he said, “It has only been a few months. How-how is this possible?”

“Teacher achieved a breakthrough again?” Teng Shou and Yang Dong were stunned.

Standing on the lake surface, Teng Qingshan’s eyes flashed like lightning. His imposing manner was akin to the Sky-splitting Godly Axe. He stood there like the God of War. After attaining the Emptiness Realm for only several months, he managed to achieve breakthrough again. Actually, this was within Teng Qingshan’s expectations, since he originally wanted to attain the Emptiness Realm through the Earth Elemental Dao. It was just that the Fire Elemental Dao achieved a breakthrough first.

“I really didn’t expect…”

“It’s fine that I attained Emptiness Realm through the Fire Elemental Dao. I didn’t expect that the second Dao that I comprehended fully would actually be the ‘Metal Elemental Dao.’” Teng QIngshan was unsure whether to laugh or cry. The ‘Earth Elemental Dao’ that he had placed the most hope on actually didn’t achieve a breakthrough while the other two did.

“Metal Elemental Dao…”

Teng Qingshan was very determined.

The mental state of advancing courageously and and killing any beings, even gods, that blocked the path allowed Teng Qingshan to synchronise with the concept of the《Metal Elemental Fist》, which was why the practice of the fist art became increasingly smooth and the imposing manner became increasingly strong. Eventually, Teng Qingshan managed to strike with a move that seemed to be able to split the heavens and earth apart, crushing all obstructions

and restraints!

“Qingshan, I can only say that I admire you.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal grinned and praised as he paced on the surface of the lake, watching Teng Qingshan.

“I originally cultivated a few types of Dao simultaneously. Previously, I achieved a breakthrough in my cultivation of the Fire Elemental Dao, and now I have achieved breakthrough in my cultivation of the Metal Elemental Dao.” Teng Qingshan smiled. Of the five elements, the《Metal Element Fist》had reached the eighth move, while the《Water Element Fist》had only reached the sixth move. As for the《Wood Element Fist》, He had not even created one move. He couldn’t even find the way to start the Wood Elemental Dao.

At this moment, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal just felt so amazed and envious!

Such speed of progress was remarkable indeed.

“Older Brother Mu, the Duanmu Deity was able to control fifty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth when he attained the Emptiness Realm. Now, my Metal Elemental Dao has reached culmination, which means I can now control forty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal guffawed and said, “Qingshan, your previous attack had already displayed a power near forty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth. Now that you have achieved breakthrough again…there’s no way I can predict who the victor would be if you and the Tianfeng Martial Immortal fought. I am afraid we can only know after the fight.”

“Yes…” Teng Qingshan nodded and smiled. “I am ready. I will fight the Tianfeng Martial Immortal in three days.”

According to Teng Qingshan’s plan, he would return to the Nine Prefectures after the fight with the Tianfeng Martial Immortal!

……

Chapter 427: Vermillion Metal Tiger Roar

“Three Days! It’s so soon?” The Dreamy Cloud Martial was astonished.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had no idea that Teng Qingshan had always been worried about his hometown, the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Neither did he know that Teng Qingshan could return to the nine prefectures once this dispute with the Tianfeng Martial immortal was solved.

“Older Brother Mu, does the Tianfeng Martial Immortal use any finishing blows?” Teng Qingshan asked, following the saying, ‘Knowing yourself and knowing your foes well will allow you to come out unscathed through a hundred battles.’

“Finishing blows… Oh, right. Qingshan, let me remind you.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said solemnly, “If you control different types of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, it will be slightly troublesome to use them.”

“Troublesome?” Teng Qingshan frowned.

“Yes.”

With a serious expression, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said, “Yes, very troublesome! Different types of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth will be in conflict with each other! The move that you performed last time is named, ‘Vermillion Tiger Roar,’ right? This move evidently contains the Fire Elemental Dao. Since it contains the Fire Elemental Power, it is naturally quick and swift. However, if you were to use both the Fire Elemental Power and the Metal Elemental Power, the two types of Power of the Heavens and the Earth would collide with each other, diminishing the power greatly.

“Half of the 40% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth would be neutralized.”

Teng Qingshan couldn't help but feel shocked when he heard this.

He was just a Novice Emptiness Realm Expert. Thus, it was true that he had no experience in the controlling the two types of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth.

"You should try it out yourself." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled and said, "When you think you are confident enough to fight the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, then go. Actually... with your ability now, it is already impossible for the Tianfeng Martial Immortal to kill you. Therefore, do not worry."

Teng Qingshan grinned and responded, "It's the same principle. It's also impossible for me to kill him."

When two Emptiness Realm Experts fought, the one who had attained the Emptiness Realm Culmination could naturally defeat and kill the Novice Emptiness Realm Expert with ease.

However, if the Novice Emptiness Realm Expert wanted to escape, the expert who had attained the Emptiness Realm Culmination might not be able to stop him.

"Previously, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal jeered from the skies above the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City and called me a scaredy cat. He said that he will be overseeing Tianfeng City and that he'll be waiting for me. He also said that I won't have the courage to go!" Teng Qingshan grinned and said, "Even if I didn't manage to kill the Tianfeng Martial Immortal this time, I will make him the laughingstock of this world."

The last time, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal was too arrogant. If Teng Qingshan managed to defeat him honorably within several months, then the Tianfeng Martial Immortal would surely be embarrassed.

"However, I must ponder on how I should perform the both the Metal Elemental Power and the Fire Elemental Power at the same

time.”

Although he had achieved breakthrough again and again, finally being able to comprehend the Metal Elemental Dao was a happy thing. However, Teng Qingshan didn’t cause a commotion and only had a lunch banquet with the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, the Great Elder Mu Wang, and the others. After the lunch banquet, Teng Qingshan began pondering upon his own spear arts.

A strong gust of wind blew past, rippling the surface of the lake.

Holding the Reincarnation Spear in his hand, Teng Qingshan stepped onto the surface of the lake like a celestial being.

“I’ll just give it a try.” Immediately, he pulled with his right hand and grasped the spear with his left, turning the spear shaft. Under Teng Qingshan’s control, both the Fire Elemental Power and the Metal Elemental Power revolved along with the shaft of the Reincarnation Spear, drilling through the heavens and the earth like an electric drill. Immediately, the Reincarnation Spear transformed into a gigantic vermillion and golden electric drill.

“Break!”

Teng Qingshan exerted a burst of his physical strength, and the Power of the Heavens and the Earth as well as the Supreme Force whirled up from the shaft to the speartip, condensing the power as it continued to turn. As Teng QIngshan exerted an explosive strength, the tip of the spear burst forward!

“Pew!” At the tip of the spear, the air twisted, causing the space in the vicinity to shake.

“Rumble~~~” A series of explosions rang out as the several-dozen-Zhang wide lake exploded, splashing up an endless amount of snowy white sprays.

“As expected.”

Teng Qingshan frowned and said to himself, “Older Brother Mu

was right. When the Fire Elemental Power and the Metal Elemental Power combine, they will resist each other. I did control it all, but a great amount of energy was exhausted in the process of the conflict. Although I am able to control 40% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, I am only able to display 35% of it... In addition to my physical strength and attacking power which was increased through the technique, Vermillion Tiger Roar... I am only able to display 55% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth."

.....

This difficult problem stumped Teng Qingshan.

How could he make the two types of power into one without causing any conflict and unnecessary exhaustion? How could he make this technique execute the greatest power?! Day after day, Teng Qingshan pondered this arduously.

"How should I use this technique?" Teng Qingshan wondered.

"Qingshan, eat. Why are you just staring into space?" At the table, Li Jun couldn't help laughing. Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and Fu Yuping all snickered. Ever since Teng Qingshan comprehended the Metal Elemental Dao, he had been very absent-minded, and no one knew what he was thinking.

"Oh." Teng Qingshan regained his senses and grinned. He immediately stop thinking and focused on eating his lunch.

"Ah Dong, how is your practice of the Twelve Forms of Xing Yi?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"Senior Brother said that I am not doing well," Yang Dong answered in a helpless tone.

Teng Qingshan looked over at Teng Shou, who answered quickly, "Teacher, I told him that the tiger form is the most important of the twelve forms. Without it, he won't be able to practice the Godly Tiger Form Technique. However, Ah Dong has only learned

to imitate the tiger form. His moves don't show the true concept of the technique. On the contrary, he loves to practice sword art."

Yang Dong didn't dare to respond.

"It requires talent to cultivate the Internal Martial Arts." Teng Qingshan smiled as he flicked a glance at Yang Dong. "Practice for one more year. If there's still no progress in regards to your cultivation of the Internal Martial arts, I will let you practice the Inner Strength."

"Yes, Teacher." Yang Dong immediately felt very happy.

Teng Qingshan grinned and explained, "The Internal Martial Arts has high requirements in regards to talent and aptitude. Amongst several people, it's likely that only one can succeed in cultivating their inner strength. However, in the cultivation of the Internal Martial Arts, it's likely only one out of a hundred people can succeed." During the era of abundant Spiritual Qi, people possessed more aptitude than the people in Teng Qingshan's previous world.

"It's not weird if you aren't able to succeed in the cultivation of the Internal Martial Arts. Everyone has their own path to walk. I can't force you two to walk the same path," as Teng Qingshan said this, he himself was stunned by his own words.

"Everyone has his own path to walk? You can't force them to walk the same path?"

Teng Qingshan's eyes dimmed, but they soon brightened again.

"Haha..." Teng Qingshan burst out in laughter.

"Qingshan?" Li Jun was surprised.

"Teacher?" "Uncle?" Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and Fu Yuping were all very astonished.

"Go ahead and eat first."

Teng Qingshan couldn't bother with anything else. He took the

Reincarnation Spear in his hands and leaped to the lake's surface. The surface of the vast lake was very suitable for Teng Qingshan to practice fist art. He didn't need to worry about destroying buildings and constructions.

"I am a fool. I have been thinking in the wrong direction from the start!"

On the surface of the lake, Teng Qingshan was extremely excited as he exclaimed, "The Fire Elemental Power and the Metal Elemental Power are originally two different types of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth. How is it possible to merge them while preventing them from resisting one another? Different people have different paths. I can't force them to walk the same path. It's the same principle!

"These two types of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth cannot be forced together."

A million thoughts flashed through Teng Qingshan's mind as he said, "I think I should use their mutual resisting characteristic and utilize the two types of power in a clever way."

……

At this level, the moment he found the correct train of thought, it was very easy to find a solution!

"Isn't this much easier?"

Teng Qingshan was exhilarated.

Teng Qingshan shook the spear shaft again and performed the Vermillion Tiger Roar once more. However, this time, the Metal Elemental Power and the Fire Elemental Power formed a spiral structure. The two types of power were like two dragons playing with a bead as they spun around the shaft and twisted around each other simultaneously, all the while not touching one another.

TLN: something like this https://www.patreon.com/posts/tnc-drawing-12762780

The powers continued to spiral and condense.

As they spiralled to the tip, the Metal Elemental Power and the Fire Elemental Power finally met for the first time. These two types of Power of the Heavens and the Earth had originally resisted each other. However, they had just moved along the the helix structure and condensed at the highest point of the tip. Moreover, the two different types of Power of the Heavens and the Earth were now merged. Like dynamite, the two types of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth exploded!

This was the instillation of two especially powerful and integrated forces.

“Pew!”

The incredible piercing strength burst forth, raising up endless ripples and sprays.

“Haha, it worked.” Teng Qingshan laughed. “This move is slightly tricky, but the helix structure can allow the two types of power to spiral and twist upward without touching one another.”

Teng Qingshan smiled.

With the addition of the two types of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, Teng Qingshan made an improvement to the Vermillion Tiger Roar and created a new move—Vermillion Metal Tiger Roar! The two types of Power of the Heavens and the Earth weren’t consumed but instead became even more powerful during the last moment of the thrust!

“Tianfeng Martial Immortal... Didn’t you ask me to challenge you?” Teng Qingshan was anticipating the fight even more.

It was 12th of August, but late autumn had already arrived. In Tianfeng City, the coldest city of Duanmu Continent, the temperature was, as expected, extremely cold. There was even a heavy snowfall. The endless snowflakes fell continuously from high altitudes, and the snow piled up to one’s thighs!

“Whew~~~ Whew~~”

The cold wind blew, and the snowflakes continued to fall.

The Rising Sun Restaurant in Tianfeng City did not sit any guests on the second floor or the third floor. The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, dressed in a black leather coat while carrying a gigantic wolf-head war saber, as well as the Great Elder, Li Jun, Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and Mu Yunji were all gathered on the third floor.

“The heavens probably know that there will be an apex battle today, which is why they sent down such a heavy snowfall” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal remarked with a laugh.

“Yes. A combat between Martial Immortals hasn’t happen for an extremely long time in Duanmu Continent,” Mu Wang said in surprise.

At this moment, Li Jun couldn’t help but ask, “Why hasn’t Qingshan appeared?”

“We just departed yesterday. Qingshan has Blue Luan. He can come here at anytime.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal grinned. Today was the day when Teng Qingshan would challenge the Tianfeng Martial Immortal... So, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal brought Li Jun and the others along. The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was confident he would be able to keep the ones beside him safe from the Tianfeng Martial Immortal.

.....

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal and the Steel Sword Martial Saint were the only two on the second floor of the Tianfeng Palace at the Helian Residence.

“Eh, Old Man Mu, why have you come to Tianfeng City?” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal sat cross-legged quietly as he stared southeast, puzzled. He was looking in the direction of the Rising Sun Restaurant.

If an Emptiness Realm Expert appeared within an area of 34 Li,

both Emptiness Realm Experts would be able to detect the each other's presence.

"Eh?" The Tianfeng Martial Immortal looked up in the sky.

"What's wrong, Teacher?" The Steel Sword Martial Saint asked in confusion.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal's eyes flashed as he said, "He is here."

"He?" The Steel Sword Martial Saint froze briefly.

At this moment, a loud and energetic voice resonated down from the sky and into the entire Tianfeng City, "Helian, didn't you ask me, Teng Qingshan, to come to the Tianfeng City to challenge you? I am here... Do you have the courage to accept the challenge?"

"Do you have the courage to accept the challenge?" "Do you have the courage to accept the challenge?" "Do you have the courage to accept the challenge?" ....

Teng Qingshan's voice resonated incessantly throughout Tianfeng City.

Chapter 428: The Greatest Battle

The instant Teng Qingshan's words resonated throughout Tianfeng City, the entire Tianfeng City seemed explode as numerous Martial Cultivators and citizens stormed to the streets and to the balconies from within their houses. Although it was snowing heavily, everyone wanted to see the legendary Blazing Flame Martial Immortal—Teng Qingshan!

"The Blazing Flame Martial Immortal is going to challenge the Tianfeng Martial Immortal?"

"Where is he? I can't see him."

As the snowfall was too heavy, only some people near the Helian Residence could see him.

"Teng Qingshan, I didn't expect you to have the guts to challenge me. Since you wish to embarrass yourself, I will fulfill this wish of yours!" Throughout the entire Tianfeng City, an indifferent voice rang out. The moment the people heard this voice, they trembled. The over a million people in Tianfeng City knew this voice belonged to the Tianfeng Martial Immortal!

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal was about to fight with the Blazing Flame Martial Immortal?

"Quickly! Let's go to Helian Residence!"

"Go to Helian Residence quickly!"

The people in the entire Tianfeng City dashed wildly toward the Helian Residence. A great battle between two great Martial Immortals had never happened for several hundred years in the Duanmu Continent! The Martial Immortals might have fought secretly, however, a public fight between Martial Immortals which allowed even the ordinary people to see had never happened before!

If a person could see the great battle between Martial Immortals,

then they could die with no regrets!

It was a frenzy! The people of the entire Tianfeng City had gone crazy!

The several ten thousand members of the Helian Clan and the elite soldiers gathered in the Helian Residence. A great number of people gathered in the four streets around the Helian Residence, And all of them looked up toward the sky at the Fiery Blaze Divine Bird. It was enveloped by flames and looked very conspicuous in the snowy white surroundings.

TLN: Just in case anyone misunderstood, Helian Residence is the inner city of the Tianfeng City. It's called Helian Residence because only members of the Helian Clan stayed in the inner city.

A handsome man holding a long spear in his hand stood on the back of the Blazing Flame Divine Bird.

On top of the Tianfeng Palace in the Helian Residence, there stood a silver-haired man dressed in black cloak while carrying a black divine sword. One Emptiness Realm Expert was in the sky, and the other was on top of the palace. Their gazes clashed in the sky, and both had the intention to kill each other!

"The Martial Immortal will definitely win."

"The ancestor will definitely win."

The several ten thousand members of the Helian Clan watched on silently. Everyone⤵—the white-haired elderly, young children, and even the babies who were held by their parents—were watching this fight, the great battle between Martial Immortals!

"It's about to start!" At the Rising Sun Restaurant, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortals and the others smiled as they looked through the window at the sky above the Helian Residence.

……

Under the watch of over a million gazes, Teng Qingshan and the

Tianfeng Martial Immortal stood in their own respective domains. Both of them could distinctly sense each other's auras.

"It's no wonder you dared to challenge me. You actually comprehended one more type of Dao." In his own domain, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal could distinctly sense Teng Qingshan as a giant ball of fire formed with a ball of golden flames at the center. The hot fire and the dazzling golden glow shocked the Tianfeng Martial Immortal.

"What Dao did the Tianfeng Martial Immortal comprehend?" Teng Qingshan perceived the Tianfeng Martial Immortal as a gloomy ball formed by intense silver and grey lights.

The two scrutinized each other, and soon after...

"Clang!" The Tianfeng Martial Immortal drew out the black divine sword which he carried on his back, and a beam of light flickered in his eyes.

"Haha... Helian, take this!" Teng Qingshan suddenly leaped down from the Blue Luan and descended toward the Tianfeng Palace from a high altitude of several hundred Zhang. Simultaneously, a golden glow and fire pranced all over his entire body, making him look like a meteor falling toward the ground. Teng Qingshan even used the Power of the Heavens and the Earth to accelerate the descent!

"Rumble~~~"

The speed of the fall was so fast that even the heavens and the earth trembled.

"Roar~~"

A roar which sounded like the cry of a tiger rang out. Entwined by the golden flames, the long spear pierced through the heavens and the earth like a gigantic electric drill. Along with the force of the fall, the unparalleled force pierced toward the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. The power of this spear immediately caused the

several ten thousand clan members to turn pale in fright.

“Eek!” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal appeared horrifyingly sinister as he emitted a weird, high-pitched cry.

HIs sword was enveloped by the grey and gloomy yet dazzling glow. With a force that seemed to be able to tear the heavens and earth apart, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal forcefully blocked the strike of the long sword which descended from the sky.

“Boom~~~” The earth rumbled.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal, who had originally been standing on top of the Tianfeng Palace, was blasted downward, smashing through three layers of the Tianfeng Palace and into the ground. Due to this crash, a horrifyingly huge hole appeared in the building. The terrifying attacks of the two Emptiness Realm Experts produced a fallout which crushed the entire Tianfeng Palace instantly. The Steel Sword Martial Saint, who had reached the peak of Innate Realm, escaped rapidly in embarrassment.

Everything within the several Zhang wide area was transformed into ruins. Before the aftermath of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, the walls of the courtyard crumbled like bean curd. It completely collapsed, and the ground sank one Zhang down. Dust and smoke filled the air, while the accumulated snow was blasted away.

The clashing sounds of Teng Qingshan’s and the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s weapons made many clan members cover their ears in pain.

Additionally, their eyes widened and their mouths agape.

Be it the one hundred thousand people within the Helian Residence or the millions of people gathered outside the Helian Residence, all of them were astounded.

This was what a fight between Martial Immortals was like?

Compared to this fight between Martial Immortals, the past

scene of the travelling cultivator killing their opponent and causing blood to splash over a distance of five steps just seemed like a joke; something that wasn't worth mentioning.

……

Teng Qingshan was also blasted back by the terrifying impact of the rebound, causing him to fly upward several Zhang.

"As expected, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal is very strong. This 'Vermillion Metal Tiger Roar' borrowed the force of the fall, yet he managed to defend against it." Teng Qingshan descended onto the ground with his heart filled with surprise and admiration. Actually, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal could have just dodged the strike, but because he was proud and looked down on Teng Qingshan, he didn't dodge.

As such, a direct clash between the strongest strengths occurred.

"Whoosh!" Enveloped by a cold glow, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal burst out from beneath the earth and stood on the ground.

"Teng Qingshan, I didn't expect you to possess control of 60%," the Tianfeng Martial Immortal said in a cold voice.

However, Teng Qingshan immediately noticed the bloodstains on the cloak beneath the glow which enveloped the Tianfeng Martial Immortal.

"Helian, I borrowed the force of the fall and performed this strike, yet you dared to block against it forcefully. Now, you are probably heavily injured." Teng Qingshan's imposing manner grew even more intense. The strength of both their strongest attacks was similar. Now, one was attacking after a fall from an altitude of several hundred Zhang, while the other was defending forcefully from the same spot. It was obvious who had a disadvantage.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal scanned the surroundings and

said to himself, “I didn’t expect Teng Qingshan to be this powerful. Even if I defeat him today, the Helian Residence would turn into ruins and almost half of my several ten thousand clan members would die.”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal had originally thought he would definitely win, therefore, he had taken up the challenge in Tianfeng City.

However, the current situation showed that if the fight continued here, the entire Helian Residence would probably soon turn into ruins.

“Haha, Teng Qingshan. We can’t fight freely here. Let’s go out and fight,” the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s voice resounded. He moved swiftly in a weird manner, instantly leaving a gloomy and glowing afterimage. The members of the Helian Clan only blinked once before they lost sight of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal.

“Helian, you are afraid, aren’t you? You sure fled quickly,” Teng Qingshan guffawed. Enveloped by golden flames, Teng Qingshan moved, and each of his step covered a distance of one Li.

Teng Qingshan’s speed was even faster than ‘Close yet Worlds Apart,’ the highest level of the《Crossing World》.

One of the two great and powerful experts was fleeing, while the other pursued him.

“Did you say I was escaping?” The Martial Immortal had already left the Helian Residence and entered the east region of the Tianfeng City. He suddenly turned around, and in a weird motion, he instantly approached and encircled Teng Qingshan.

“So fast.” Teng Qingshan was shocked. He immediately turned and defended against the intense strike of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s sword.

“Whew!”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal had actually changed his

direction through an impossible angle. He moved in an arc, and the instant he arrived behind Teng Qingshan, he borrowed the force of his motion. The power of the black godly sword in his hand was immediately increased drastically to the limit.

“Oh, no.” Teng Qingshan had no time to perform the Vermillion Metal Tiger Roar. He could only defend with the move, ‘Transmutation Unity Qi.

His《Earth Element Fist》had only reached the eighth move, while both his《Metal Element Fist》and his《Fire Element Fist》had already reached their final moves. However, in terms of defense, although his《Earth Element Fist》had only reached the eighth move, the defense of Transmutation Unity Qi was still stronger than that of the other two types of Dao.

“Clang!”

Teng Qingshan was caught off-guard. Like a meteorite, he crashed into the wall of a rich man’s mansion. He then smashed into the rock garden and a few rooms. Over half of the mansion was instantly destroyed. Teng Qingshan immediately flipped over and stood up from amidst the ruins.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan isn’t hurt?” The Tianfeng Martial immortal was extremely shocked and said to himself, “Previously, in Tianfeng City, he clashed with me directly. The impact of the rebound was so forceful that even with the protection of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, I still coughed up blood. This time, he wasn’t prepared. Therefore, he should be more heavily injured than me.

The body of an Emptiness Realm Expert was very weak. Although the body had been nurtured by the Power of the Heavens and Earth, it was already considered good if the physical strength could reach up to several thousand Jin.

However, Teng Qingshan’s body could be compared with the godly swords and the trenchant weapons.

It would be hard to shake Teng Qingshan with a force which could make him cough blood?

“Helian, your dodging and weaving body art is really not bad.” Teng Qingshan walked out from the ruins. His face appeared slightly red as he said, “However, it is useless against me.

“The speed of your dodging and weaving is obviously slower than mine. You were able to dodge my sword once. Let’s see how many more you can dodge.”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s body instantly transformed into seven to eight streaks of flowing light, entwining around Teng Qingshan. Although it appeared to be seven or eight streaks, there was only one streak of light. It looked like this because the Tianfeng Martial immortal was dodging in an unpredictable manner within a small area at an extremely fast speed. Teng Qingshan’s《Water Element Fist》had only reached the sixth move, therefore, his Swimming Pisces Body Art couldn’t compete with Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s body art.

“It’s useless!” Teng Qingshan guffawed.

He grasped the Reincarnation Spear and thrusted it out at lightning speed. The weird thing was that Teng Qingshan’s arms were like noodles, capable of attacking from different unfathomable angles instantly.

Furthermore, Teng Qingshan’s waist could allow his body to turn 360 degrees, reaching its limit. The flexibility of Teng Qingshan’s body was even stronger than the Ancient Yoga Grandmaster. His body and limbs could attack from unimaginable angles, which complemented Teng Qingshan’s weakness, which was having a slow evasion speed.

Teng Qingshan was capable of not only blocking against every strike but of threatening his opponent as well!

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal transformed into a gust of black

wind as he surrounded Teng Qingshan and attacked repeatedly. Everywhere that the two passed while fighting turned into ruins! The Emptiness Realm Experts possessed endless amounts of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth and inexhaustible Innate True Origin. So, they could fight without any of those worries. At this moment, the houses of the wealthy people, the restaurants, and stores had all become ruins.

The two Martial Immortals were like two gods fighting.

“Oh, no. If this continues, how many people will die?” Teng Qingshan roared.

With a twirl, he performed a strike of the move, Toxic Dragon Drill, forcing the Tianfeng Martial Immortal backwards. Teng Qingshan then hastily performed his Qing Gong, then with a flash, he appeared one Li away.

“Helian, let’s fight outside the city.”

“You must be afraid! You want to escape, don’t you?!”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal pursued Teng Qingshan hastily.

The two Martial Immortals dashed and fought simultaneously.

“Rumble~~” The east wall of the Tianfeng City trembled and rumbled. A hole several Zhang wide appeared on the tall, thick, and great wall, and numerous crushed stones flew in all directions. When the numerous people watching from the east side of Tianfeng City saw the several dozen Zhang wide hole, they were shocked.

“Rumble~~”

Clashes which sounded like the heavens were falling and the earth was rending resonated outside the city.

“Outside the city!”

“Quick go outside the city.”

The crazy Martial Cultivators dashed outside, hoping to see the

greatest battle they could imagine. Recklessly, all of them performed Qing Gong and rushed out the city.

Chapter 429: The Undying Phoenix

“Quick! Let’s go outside the city.”

“Mrs. Teng, you can head there on this bird.”

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and the Great Elder, Mu Wang, leaped out of the window on the third floor. They dashed outside Tianfeng City, leaving two streaks of afterimages.

Li Jun was extremely worried. She carried the huge wooden box and instructed hastily, “Little Ping, Ah Dong, let’s go first. Ah Shou… hurry out the city by yourself.”

With this, Li Jun, Fu Yuping, and Yang Dong hopped onto the Whole Gale Eagle’s back at the same time.

Although the Whole Gale Eagle’s body was huge, it could barely carry three people. However, this was only because Li Jun and Fu Yuping were slender, while Yang Dong was still a teenager. Whereas, if it were Teng Qingshan and Teng Shou, the two extremely tall and massive fellas, the eagle’s back would have been fully occupied.

“Whew~~Whew~~”

The Whole Gale Eagle flapped its wings and flew rapidly eastward into the violent snowstorm. Teng Shou, who had reached the beginning phase of the Supreme Force, dashed out of the restaurant. Then like a monkey, he leaped and ran nimbly on the rooftops of the buildings in the city at an extremely fast speed.

As Teng Shou looked toward the east, he said to himself, “The Blue Luan flew so fast. It only cares about seeing teacher and the Tianfeng Martial Immortal fight.”

Teng Shou had originally wanted to ride the Blue Luan, but unfortunately, the Blue Luan had already flew outside the city.

The east city gate, which was wide enough for several dozen

people walk through shoulder to shoulder, seemed too small now. Instead, many cultivators, travellers, and citizens in Tianfeng City rushed out through the gigantic hole which Teng Qingshan and the Tianfeng Martial Immortal had created in the several-dozen-Zhang-long city wall while fighting.

“Where is Qingshan?” Li Jun sat on the Whole Gale Eagle’s back as she endeavored to look down at the ground outside the city. However, a great amount of snow filled the sky, and Li Jun’s eyesight wasn’t as good as that of Teng Qingshan. So, she couldn’t find the location of the fight straight away.

“Blue Luan.” In the sky, Li Jun spotted the Blue Luan, which looked like a ball of fire, and thought to herself, “If Blue Luan is there, Qingshan and the Tianfeng Martial Immortal must be battling in the region below it.”

Li Jun immediately ordered the Whole Gale Eagle to fly over. On the back of the eagle, Li Jun, Fu Yuping, and Yang Dong all saw the horrifying scene happening below.

……

Teng Qingshan was like a mud fish. Not only did he dodge like a mudfish, his body also slithered like a slippery mud fish. With a twirl, incredibly powerful waves of strength burst forth through his two python-like arms, sending the Reincarnation Spear toward the Tianfeng Martial Immortal at an unimaginable angle.

“Sizzle~~”

The tip of the spear swirled, producing enough force to pierce through a hill!

“Clang~~” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal blocked it easily. He even borrowed the momentum and made himself even faster.

“Hmph!” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal moved like a ghost, leaving behind several dozen afterimages as he looped around Teng Qingshan.

“As expected, a fight with an Emptiness Realm Expert can allow one to find their own weakness more accurately.” Teng Qingshan secretly felt a sense of joy as he said to himself, “I have perceived my advantage and avoided my weakness. This way, I can exhibit a greater strength!” The brief fight already caused Teng Qingshan to discover many things.

The advantages the Tianfeng Martial Immortal held were that he moved quickly and weirdly, and possessed a stronger body art. Additionally, his sword art could instantly send out bursts of extremely powerful force.

Although Teng Qingshan himself wasn’t as fast and didn’t possess a body art as strong as that of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, he was able to fight against the Tianfeng Martial Immortal when he performed the Vermillion Metal Tiger Roar using his Reincarnation Spear. However, a long preparation time was necessary to performance it. Unlike the ‘Pursuing Shadows’ and the ‘Toxic Dragon Drill,’ the Vermillion Metal Tiger Roar couldn’t be performed instantly.

However, Teng Qingshan had advantages as well.

His body was extremely strong! Additionally, his body had the ultimate flexibility. Moreover, the Fire Elemental Dao and the Metal Elemental Dao reached the culmination stage, while his Water Elemental Dao and the Earth Elemental Dao had also attained some achievements.

Since Teng Qingshan’s body was strong, he wasn’t afraid of clashing against the Tianfeng Martial Immortal directly. The rebound of each clash produced an impact which could wound the Tianfeng Martial Immortal somewhat.

Teng Qingshan’s flexibility made up for the deficiency of his body art.

“Haha, Helian. You attained the Emptiness Realm over two hundred years ago, yet you are only this strong?” While fighting at

close combat, Teng Qingshan attacked the Tianfeng Martial Immortals with words as well. Moreover, it must be said that Teng Qingshan's words really struck a nerve with the Tianfeng Martial Immortal.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal's face turned cold. His heart filled with anger and bitterness as he thought to himself, "How did this Teng Qingshan improve at such a fast speed? It has only been several months! Back then on Ox-Head Mountain, I was able mess with him without even using my sword. However, just within these few months...!"

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal had thought that Teng Qingshan would need several years to be capable of threatening him.

"Moreover, his body is extremely strange. Occasionally, his body seems to have no bones, allowing him to dodge and attack in a strange manner!" The Tianfeng Martial Immortal's head was aching. He had never met an expert with such a strange body. "I originally planned to seize this chance and kill him today, but I didn't expect that even defeating him would be hard!"

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal was resentful!

He was also bitter!

"If this were to continue, Teng Qingshan will definitely grow stronger. He is set against the Tianfeng Clan. Therefore, in the future, the Tianfeng Clan..." The more the Tianfeng Clan thought, the more anxious he became.

"Clang!"

The two clashed again.

"Haha, Helian, take this attack again." Teng Qingshan was like a prehistoric monster. He leaped up and simultaneously lifted the Reincarnation Spear in his hands high up. It was as though he was Pangu, the mythical figure which had split the heaven and the earth apart, lifting up the Splitting Mountain Axe. The strength of

Teng Qingshan's entire body and the Power of the Heavens and the Earth instantly surged and enveloped him, making him look like a golden blaze war god!

Then the strike landed.

"Hmph!" The Tianfeng Martial Immortal smiled gloomily and coldly as he said, "It's a long spear, but you are hitting with the shaft? Such a fool. I will break your spear shaft!" The tip of the long spear naturally had the strongest piercing force.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal slashed rapidly with his divine sword which was enveloped by a twirling glow.

"Pewpewpewpew~~~~~"

Due to the incredible toughness of the shaft, when the shaft of the Reincarnation Spear and the divine sword clashed, it stimulated a powerful and quick vibration. This then instantly transmitted a weird but gentle force through the divine sword to the right arm of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. All of a sudden, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal was unable to control his right arm. His facial expression changed drastically, and with the tips of his feet on the ground, he immediately backed away quickly. The ghastly silver and grey glow, which enveloped the Tianfeng Martial Immortal's body, began vibrating extremely rapidly, continuously endeavoring to eliminate this force!

It was the Metal Elemental Spear Art of the Five Elemental Spear Arts of Xing Yi—Mountain Slasher !

Out of the five Elemental Spear Arts, the Mountain Slasher was the only move which utilized something similar to a gentle and reserved force which could strike an ox that was blocked by a mountain. This move could pierce through the opponent's external defense instantly and attack their vital organs. This was what Teng Qingshan had done when he fought against the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Now that his Metal Elemental Dao had reached the culmination stage, Teng Qingshan once again gained a

greater understanding about the move, Mountain Slasher.

“Whoosh!”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal had already retreated a hundred Zhang away and was standing amidst the snow with a pallid countenance.

“Blargh!” He inadvertently spouted a mouthful of bright red blood.

“Haha, what do you think about my move?” Teng Qingshan said with a hearty laugh. Simultaneously, he dashed toward the Tianfeng Martial Immortal like a streak of lightning and once again swung the Reincarnation Spear in his hand.

“Teng Qingshan, I want you to die!!!” The Tianfeng Martial immortal thundered furiously.

The inexhaustible snowflakes in the sky suddenly gathered crazily toward the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. When the skyful of snowflakes gathered together, it caused the area around the Tianfeng Martial Immortal up to 100 Zhang away to become completely dark. With bloody red eyes, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal gripped his sword with both of his hands. At this moment, the ghastly grey glow and the silver light flashed alternately.

“Die!”

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal darted out.

This caused Teng Qingshan’s expression to change. His speed was no match against that of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal.

“You want me to die? Dream on!” Right now, the thing Teng Qingshan was the least afraid of was a forceful clash!

After taking a deep breath, Teng Qingshan felt the strength in his body vibrate. He was like a volcano preparing, storing up energy, and aiming to cause a great explosion in an instant!

During such a moment of life or death, Teng Qingshan gained a new understanding of how to utilize the move, Vermillion Tiger Roar.

“Die!” With a fierce expression, Teng Qingshan roared angrily.

The energy within his body burst out instantly like a volcanic eruption! The Reincarnation Spear in his hands twisted forcefully, seeming to have turned into a gigantic python struggling between life and death. The flowing gold and red light immediately encircled the spear shaft, and the faint roar of a tiger was heard. At this moment, Teng Qingshan’s clothes expanded, and the veins on his forehead popped out. With a force which could tear the heavens and the earth apart, the Reincarnation Spear pierced forward!

……

While Teng Qingshan was performing the ‘Vermillion Metal Tiger Roar’ with all his might, the Blue Luan, who was examining the fight in mid-air, quivered slightly. Recently, it had started watching Teng Qingshan practice the Fire Elemental Fist everyday. Additionally, the Blue Luan naturally had a great aptitude for understanding the Fire Elemental Dao.

It had been watching everyday and had gained some understanding. Unknowingly, it had already reached the final threshold of the dao.

“Sizzle~~”

The Blue Luan’s entire body suddenly began to burn. The flames on the surface of its body was actually a horrifying purple. The flames outside the purple flames were black and purple, while the flames outside the black and purple flames were black again. The flames which enveloped the Blue Luan’s body intensified and became increasingly bigger. The great amount of snow evaporated before it even drew close to the Blue Luan.

Not many people noticed the changes that the Blue Luan was going through. Additionally, at this moment, there weren't many people watching the fight between Teng Qingshan and the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. There were only a few hundred as most people are still on their way here. Li Jun had already descended to the ground. She was with the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and the others among the group of people watching the fight.

"Oh, no!" Seeing that the Tianfeng Martial Immortal had gone crazy, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's countenance changed.

"What's wrong?" Li Jun was worried.

"The Tianfeng Martial Immortal is going all out." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal stared into the distance and expounded, "Based on what I just saw, it's obvious that he's about to use some special technique. I reckon that the technique will cause damage to his body and 'Spirit.' However, his 'Spirit' has actually swirled up all the snowflakes within a distance of several Li and gathered it within an area of one hundred Zhang. This is bad!"

Before his words finished...

"Boom~~~"

A region faraway in the distance, covered in fiery, golden, grey, and silver glows as well as many swirling lights suddenly exploded. A figure was tossed a distance of two to three Li away, flying extremely rapidly like a shooting star, while the other figure was blasted several dozen Zhang away.

"Qingshan!" Li Jun was astonished.

The one who was tossed a distance of two to three Li away was Teng Qingshan. Presently, Teng Qingshan's face appeared pale white and blood trickled from the corner of his mouth.

"Haha... Helian, this move is powerful, but can you do it again?"

Teng Qingshan's body was covered with blood, yet he still howled with laughter as he flew toward the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. Teng Qingshan's body was incredibly strong to the extent that even if he was hurt, his body would recover at a very fast speed.

"You still won't die!" After performing the technique, the pale Tianfeng Martial Immortal coughed up a mouthful of blood. He was extremely furious.

Right at this moment...

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan looked up at the sky, astounded.

"This isn't right." The Tianfeng Martial Immortal also felt that the snow in his vicinity had stopped completely.

The temperature was increasing and the accumulated snow on the ground began to melt. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal then looked up at the sky. However, the two Martial Immortals were not the only ones looking up toward the sky. Almost a thousand people gathered outside the city and the several ten thousand people who were still running out the city all looked up toward the sky!

A huge sphere of fire covering a distance of one Li hovered in midair, causing the snowflakes in its vicinity to completely vanish.

The closer the flames were to the center of the sphere, the hotter they were. The huge divine bird was at the center of the sphere of fire, enveloped by the purple flames, black-purple flames, black flames, and white flames...

Chapter 430: The Power of the Phoenix

“The Blue Luan...” Teng Qingshan looked up and his face showed unconcealable astonishment.

He could distinctly feel an inexhaustible Fire Elemental Power surging crazily into the one Li radius fireball and merging with the divine bird in the center of the fireball. High in the sky, the divine bird began spreading its wings within the fireball. At the same time, its body was going through a continuous transformation.

The divine bird was enlarging at a visible speed!

“What’s that?”

“What demonic beast is that?” Countless Martial Cultivators, as well as the citizens of Tianfeng City, were stupefied. The huge fireball could be distinctly seen even in Tianfeng City! Regardless of whether it was people who knew of the Blue Luan or not, all of them were astounded. Everyone could sense how daunting the divine beast was through the gigantic fireball!

Suddenly—

“Screech~~”

A loud, high-pitched, and exciting screech sounded in the heavens and earth. The Undying Phoenix flapped its wings amidst the flames and looked down like a superior queen looking down at her people.

“The Blue Luan is the strongest of the avian demonic beasts.” Teng Qingshan gazed into the sky at the elegant and graceful Undying Phoenix, whose feathers had become completely fiery red. “The Undying Phoenix that the Blue Luan would evolve into is even powerful than an ordinary Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast! According to the recording, the Undying Phoenix is one of the most terrifying divine beasts. I wonder how powerful is it now!”

Demonic Beasts were different from humans.

When human Emptiness Realm experts fight, the degree in the control of the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and Earth is valued greatly! However, the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts were different. The Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts can control the Power of the Heavens and Earth. However...the Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beasts' bodies would go through a transformation during the process of becoming Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts. This transformation would drastically raise their strength and abilities!

For instance, the demonic dragon 'Violet Rain' had no need to control the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and Earth. It just needed to spew a breathful of freezing air to kill over ten thousand soldiers. The group of innate experts immediately turned into ice and flew away! However, no matter how powerful the Emptiness Realm experts were, it's impossible for them to kill over ten thousand soldiers with one move.

Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts were called Divine Beasts for a reason. It was because they would essentially evolve into a higher level life form during their transformation.

Before Teng Qingshan reached the Emptiness Realm, he could physically fight with a Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast. However, if Teng Qingshan and the Demonic Beast reached the Emptiness Realm at the same time, Teng Qingshan's body wouldn't make any improvements, but the body of the demonic beast would go through a complete transformation! This wa the difference between humans and demonic beasts!

God was fair!

He bestowed the demonic beasts with a biological transformation and gifted them a long lifespan. These gifts also resulted in them being unable to become an Omnipotent Expert! Yet, humans could become Omnipotent Experts!

"Screech~~" A high-pitched cry sounded, seeming to be announcing its rebirth. In the sky, the thgigantic fireball was

furling rapidly and immersing into the body of the Undying Phoenix. At this moment, the Undying Phoenix finally showed itself before the people below.

Its feathers were all fiery red, without even a hint of other colors!

Its eyes flashed a red glow, as well as the colors of the rainbow. If one looked at its eyes, one would feel as if one was in a dreamland. The newly grown fiery red feathers on the head seemed like a crown. Whoever the Undying Phoenix stared at felt an immense pressure! This was a mental pressure from a different level of existence!

“What demonic beast is this?” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal could sense that something was wrong.

For a moment, he didn’t think about the Blue Luan, since the Blue Luan was completely different in both the amount of feathers and the size.

“Little Blue,” Teng Qingshan smiled.

Whoosh!

The Undying Phoenix moved in mid-air, leaving a streak of blurred fiery light. It then appeared right beside Teng Qingshan. Sizzle~~ The accumulated snow beneath Teng Qingshan’s feet immediately melted.

“So fast.” Teng Qingshan was shocked as he remarked, “Little Blue’s speed is twofold or threefold my fastest speed! That’s really too fast!” After reaching the Emptiness Realm, Teng Qingshan’s speed was already exaggeratingly fast. The speed of the Undying Phoenix was said to be one of the very fastest among the avian demonic beasts.

As a result, it was normal for the Undying Phoenix to be two-to-three times faster than Teng Qingshan.

“Screech~Screech~~~” The Undying Phoenix screeched gratefully towards Teng Qingshan. It then looked towards the Tianfeng

Martial Immortal nearby, and a murderous glint flashed in its eyes.

Whoosh!

Leaving a fiery red afterimage, the Undying Phoenix flew several dozen Zhang above the Tianfeng Martial Immortal and, as it opened its mouth, it spewed purple flames. The instant these purple flames spouted, the air in the surrounding area twisted. Yet, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal laughed in rage and shouted, “Sinister beast! You are courting death!!!”

Editor Note: Thought about xianxia/xuanhuan as a whole: If everyone was courting death, would there be anyone left alive in these universes?

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal actually leaped up into the sky. With sword in hand, he aimed to kill the Undying Phoenix.

However, as soon as the purple flames touched the protective Spiritual Power of the Heavens and Earth that enveloped the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s body.... “Sizzle~~ It was as though wood had encountered a blazing flame. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s protective Spiritual Power of the Heavens and Earth began collapsing. Startled, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s facial expression changed drastically, and he hastily controlled the Power of the Heavens and Earth to protect himself. Simultaneously, he descended towards the ground at an extremely rapid speed.

However, because the Tianfeng Martial Immortal initially jumped, he became slightly slower when he was dodging the purple flames.

“Ahhh!” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal screamed in pain.

Simultaneously, a streak of ghastly swordlight flashed, and half of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s arm was hacked off. That half arm, which the Tianfeng Martial Immortal hacked off himself, had

already turned to dust the moment it began falling towards the ground.

“What kind of monster is this?” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal jumped rapidly, seeming to have transformed into a demon-like phantom. “I can control fifty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth. However, the fifty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth could only defend against the flames for an instant. What flame is this?!” Indeed, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal controlled only fifty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth!

However, he had been in the Emptiness Realm for two hundred years and had created his own special technique, which allowed him to display an extra ten percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth!

It was similar to how Teng Qingshan’s ‘Vermillion Metal Tiger Roar’ allowed him to control an extra ten percent of the Power.

“No, it’s this fast?” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal had just escaped when he realized that the Undying Phoenix had appeared right above him. “It is much faster than me!” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal had always been proud of his own speed. Now, his countenance changed drastically. He couldn’t care about anything else as his body pierced into the ground like a pointed drill.

Sizzle~~~

A hole was visible on the ground. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal had already escaped underground.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, and the others were all watching the fight between the Undying Phoenix and the Tianfeng Martial immortal. Although it was called a “fight,” in reality, it was the Undying Phoenix pursuing and killing the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. The flames of the Undying Phoenix were clearly very powerful. The fifty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth could only defend against

the flames for an instant.

“Qingshan.” Li Jun ran to Teng Qingshan’s side.

“Little Jun, Little Blue is so powerful. As expected of the Undying Phoenix! It is able to be this powerful, despite the fact that it has just reached the Emptiness Realm.” Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but praise it. Simultaneously, he sighed emotionally... Compared to humans, demonic beasts do have advantages in certain areas!

Did the Tianfeng Martial Immortal escape?” Li Jun asked.

“Don’t worry.” Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “Little Qing is now the Undying Phoenix; it is an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast. It has its own domain as well. As long as the Tianfeng Martial Immortal is within an area of thirty-four Li, it will be able to detect his location easily. Do you think...Helian can escape thirty-four Li away from Little Blue?”

The moment Teng Qingshan saw the Undying Phoenix, he even thought that the powerful Emptiness Realm Experts, even the ones that had reached Emptiness Culmination, would probably lose to the Undying Phoenix in terms of speed.

“Sizzle~~”

A four to five Zhang long black flame suddenly began prancing around the Undying Phoenix’s body, and the Undying Phoenix dived downward into the hole at an extremely rapid speed. As soon as the black flames touched the sand, rocks, and dirt, they turned into dust. The Undying Phoenix was flying rapidly underground at an incredibly fast speed. Nothing could stop her.

“There are three reasons why it was hard for an Emptiness Realm Expert to kill another Emptiness Realm Expert. One was because the Emptiness Realm Expert was able to detect the presence of another Emptiness Realm Expert within a distance of thirty-four Li.

“The second reason was that the Emptiness Realm Expert could

disrupt the Power of the Heavens and Earth in his vicinity, causing the enemy to be unable to detect situations beyond a range of one Li.

“Thirdly, both Emptiness Realm Experts that achieved the Harmonization of the Body with the Heavens and Earth have similarly fast speed.

Teng Qingshan knew about these.

The Emptiness Realm Experts relied on the Power of the Heavens and Earth to discover the opponent! For instance, Teng Qingshan could totally gather the Fire Elemental Power within an area of one Li and stop other types of Power of the Heavens and Earth from entering the area of one Li! Since the area of one Li would no longer have other types of the Power of the Heavens and Earth, the opponent wouldn’t be able to detect Teng Qingshan’s presence in that one Li area.

Of course, if the opponent also understood the Fire Elemental Dao and the Metal Elemental Dao, then Teng Qingshan wouldn’t be able to confuse the opponent’s detection.

As for the Harmonization of the Body with the Heavens and Earth, it was the method to achieve the fastest speed in Qing Gong!

When humans perform body arts to escape, the fastest speed wasn’t achieved by relying on the Power of the Heavens and Earth! However, the body has to be immersed within the Power of the Heavens and Earth and transform into a portion of the Power of the Heavens and Earth in order to achieve the fastest speed. Normally, the fastest speed that different Emptiness Realm Experts possessed was very similar. If the fastest speed of an Emptiness Realm Expert was slightly faster than that of the other Emptiness Realm Experts, then that Emptiness Realm Expert must have some unique abilities.

……

“Boom!” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal burst out from underground.

“Teng Qingshan, if I were to die, you will die with me!!!” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal rushed towards Teng Qingshan crazily. His facial expression appeared twisted. While the Tianfeng Martial immortal was escaping, he realized that the Undying Phoenix was even faster underground.

He was slower than the Undying Phoenix underground, as well as slower than the Undying Phoenix on the ground itself.

In the sky? The result was obvious. After all, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal couldn’t fly!

Therefore, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, who had already gone crazy, decided that even if he were to die, he would drag Teng Qingshan into death along with himself. He had already lived for almost four hundred years, which was totally enough. “The Tianfeng Clan... has a strong foundation. If I die, my clan might deteriorate and fall, but it will rise again when another Emptiness Realm Expert appears!”

The frenzied Tianfeng Martial Immortal was extremely fast!

“Helian, you want to kill me?” Teng Qingshan laughed.

“Die!” The Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s facial expression changed. He could sense that the Undying Phoenix had appeared above him.

Whew~~

The purple flames, which filled the sky, instantly covered the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. The Undying Phoenix had flown right above the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s head and spewed flames at close range. The Tianfeng Martial Immortal immediately escaped underground. However, the ground had already been burned and the Tianfeng Martial Immortal had nowhere to escape to.

“AH~~” Amidst the purple flames, the Tianfeng Martial

Immortal howled in pain and his screams resonated throughout the heavens and earth.

With bitterness, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal transformed into dust, even the black godly sword melted in the purple flames.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal died!

“Too fast! Too fast!” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had a very solemn expression. He stared at the Undying Phoenix in the distance and remarked, “It can fly and go underground and it is so fast! If one is not as strong as it is, and has been targeted by it, one will definitely die! If one wanted to defend against its flames, it might be easier if one cultivated the Dao of Fire. I reckon that...only the ones that can control 70-80% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth can defend against the flames of this divine beast.”

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal also felt the threat of death!

“Fortunately, it is on Qingshan’s side.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal thought to himself.

“Mu Wang,” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal suddenly said.

“Teacher?” The Great Elder Mu Wang had just recovered from the the astonishment of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s death.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal glanced into the distance. With a shocking expression, he looked at the Tianfeng Clan’s members and whispered, “Mu Wang, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s death was witnessed by so many people. The Tianfeng Clan is in trouble. They will definitely move their treasures and endeavor to lay low. Now, we must find the treasures that the Tianfeng Clan has stored for over one thousand years.”

“Yes, Teacher.” Mu Wang’s eyes lit up as he replied.

Chapter 431: Tianfeng Clanüs Treasure

“Treasures that they have kept for thousand years!” No matter how steady and calm he was, his heart still palpitated involuntarily.

In the Duanmu Continent, the chaos of war was endless. Hundreds of clans contended with one another. It was once said, upon reaching the pinnacle of power, one will fall. No clan is able to remain prosperous forever. Therefore, all of the great clans would conserve resources in preparation to rise again if they fell. For example, the Godly Axe Mountain’s descendants and the Fu Clan were able to exist for six thousand years due to the fact that they had made all sorts of preparations that had allowed their clan to flourish again within several hundred years!

Presently, the Tianfeng Clan was the number one clan of the Duanmu Continent! It was a clan that had remained strong for over thousand years!

They also would have to conserve resources for themselves.

If a clan hoped to rise again, precious treasures, secret techniques, and great wealth were necessary!

“The Tianfeng Clan dominated the Northern Frosty Region and was called the number one clan of the world. How great are the precious treasures that they have kept for over thousand years? As Mu Wang thought, he couldn’t help but feel his blood boiling in excitement.

“The Tianfeng Martial Immortal had died! Although the Tianfeng Clan had a great number of men and mounts, without a Martial Immortal...the Tianfeng Clan would have no right to dominate the entire Northern Frosty Region.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal expounded deeply, “The Tianfeng Clan absolutely did not expect that their Martial Immortal would die. The treasures are most likely in the Helian Residence. Let’s head to

the Helian Residence at once."

Immediately, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and the Great Elder Mu Wang flicker as they disappeared amidst the crowd.

After the Undying Phoenix burned the Tianfeng Martial Immortal to death, it hovered in mid-air and raised its head as it emitted an exciting and happy cry.

"Screech~~"

The loud and high-pitch sound was stunning. The several tens of thousands spectators all yielded to the Undying Phoenix. Many were even stupefied. The members of the Helian Clan widened their eyes in disbelief. None of them could believe that their Martial Immortal just died!

"Haha..." Teng Qingshan guffawed and walked towards the Undying Phoenix. Li Jun, Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and Fu Yuping followed by his side.

"Little Blue!" Teng Qingshan walked over and shouted with a grin.

The Undying Phoenix turned and a pleasantly surprised expression flashed in its eyes. It immediately appeared beside Teng Qingshan and the others as though it had teleported.

"Little Blue, you are so powerful." Li Jun couldn't help but to caress the Undying Phoenix's feathers. At this moment, the fire that had enveloped the Undying Phoenix completely vanished. Simultaneously, it emitted several cries and screeches towards Li Jun.

"Qingshan, Little Blue said that it is extremely grateful to you for helping her reach Emptiness Realm and evolve into the Undying Phoenix," said Li Jun with a smile. Teng Qingshan sighed emotionally and said, "Thank me? If it weren't for her, killing the Tianfeng Martial immortal would be impossible. Hence, we must thank Little Blue."

Li Jun also emitted several screeches towards Little Blue.

The Undying Phoenix lowered its head and nudged Teng Qingshan softly to show its gratitude. Almost all the Emptiness Realm Experts in the world had comprehended Dao, yet none of them could describe this Dao. However, Teng Qingshan was able to express his understanding of Dao through his fist art. Originally, the Internal Martial Art was cultivated through the practice of fists.

Thus, Teng Qingshan naturally transformed his understanding of Dao into fist arts.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan frowned and turned to look behind. “What is Older Brother Mu doing?” He could distinctly sense the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal’s aura leaving rapidly his domain.

……

With reddened eyes, the Steel Sword Martial Saint Helian Haoyan rushed towards the Tianfeng City at an incredibly fast speed.

“How could this happen?”

“How could teacher die? It’s impossible!!!” The Steel Sword Martial Saint could distinctly hear the discussions of millions of spectators. The more he heard, he more pain he felt. “No way! Teacher is a Martial Immortal. He shouldn’t die! He shouldn’t die!” The Steel Sword Martial Saint could distinctly remember his teacher’s words—

“Haoyan, if you reach the Emptiness Realm, achieve the Harmonization of the Spirit with the Heavens and Earth, then achieve the Harmonization of the Body with the Heavens and Earth. By that time, even if you are weaker than the other Martial Immortals, it’d be impossible the other Martial Immortals to kill you.”

After the attainment of the ‘Harmonization of the Body with the

Heavens and Earth, the speed of the Emptiness Realm Experts would be almost the same. Even if an Emptiness Realm Expert gained an advantage and was slightly quicker, the slightly slower experts could change directions erratically as they escaped and because typical Emptiness Realm Experts could move one-to-two Li within a flash, the pursuer would be caught unprepared by the abrupt changes. As long as the difference in speed wasn't too great, it would be impossible for the enemy to kill the Emptiness Realm Expert!

Unfortunately…

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal encountered the Undying Phoenix this time! The best of the avian demonic beasts and were much more faster than the typical avian demonic beasts. The Undying Phoenix's speed was twice the speed of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal! The difference was too great. Moreover, the flames of the Undying Phoenix weren't simple techniques. Instead, it was a skyful of flames that would surge directly towards the target, leaving the target nowhere to escape.

"I must survive."

"I must escape thirty-four Li away from the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and the Blazing Flame Martial Immortal and hide cautiously until the day I reach the Emptiness Realm. Only then, would there be hope for the Tianfeng Clan to rise again." The Steel Sword Martial Saint's heart was filled with pain, but he was still thinking rationally. Without the protection of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, the Tianfeng Clan would definitely be torn apart by the great clans of the continent!

The clan that will strike the fiercest would undoubtedly be the Mu Clan!

"Helian Haoyan." An elderly voice rang out.

Whew!

A blurred image flickered before the Steel Sword Martial Saint and soon actualized. It was the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal carrying a huge wolf-headed war saber on his back.

“The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal!” Seeing the person before him, the Steel Sword Martial Saint’s face turned pale. He forced a smile as he asked, “Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, w-what are you doing?”

“Helian Haoyan, you should know what I am about to do,” the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled and said, “Tell me. Where are the hidden treasures of your Helian Clan?”

When the Steel Sword Martial Saint heard this, he understood that he has no other choice. He immediately guffawed furiously as he said, “Old Man Mu, you covet the hidden treasures of the Helian Clan as well. Haha….dream on! I wouldn’t tell you even if you kill me. The Helian Clan will rise to prosperity once again in the future!” Before his voice even faded, a ‘Psh’ sound rang out as a streak of saberlight slashed past the Steel Sword Martial Saint’s throat.

The bloody head flew into the air; madness could still be seen in the eyes of the head.

“Courting death indeed,” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal shook his head as he smiled. In Helian Clan, the Steel Sword Martial Saint was the person with the most potential to reach Emptiness Realm. Thus, it was naturally impossible to allow the Steel Sword Martial Saint to live.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was just about to leave when suddenly—

Puff!

The Power of the Heavens and Earth vibrated as a figure appeared beside the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal. It was Teng Qingshan.

“Qingshan!” the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled and shouted.

“Old Brother Mu, where are you going?” Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at the dead Steel Sword Martial Saint. In this chaotic world, even the Tianfeng Martial Immortal could be killed. Therefore, the death of a mere Martial Saint wasn’t surprising at all. Teng Qingshan completely understood the reasons... After all, the two most powerful clans of the Duanmu Continent, the Mu Clan and the Helian Clan, secretly contended with each other.

Thus, the Mu Clan would naturally grasp the chance to strike when the Helian Clan had fallen!

“Qingshan, Helian died and the Steel Sword Martial Saint has also died! The Tianfeng Clan is no longer protected by a powerful expert. How is it possible for the Tianfeng Clan to dominate the entire Northern Frosty Region?” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled as he spoke, “Moreover, the death of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal was witnessed by over millions of people. The Tianfeng Clan cannot keep this secret at all. Therefore, the Tianfeng Clan will definitely move the hidden treasures of the clan somewhere else.”

“Hidden treasures?” Teng Qingshan immediately understood.

When he first arrived at the Duanmu Continent, he was able to find the treasures of the Liu Clan of Dark Steel River who were slaughtered on the island. The Liu Clan of Dark Steel River was considered as a small clan in the Duanmu Continent, yet it was still able to possess such a great amount of gold. Even the Fu Clan that had laid low for a few thousand years had managed to train one thousand Divine Blade Guardians! The Tianfeng Clan was the number one clan of the continent and it had been in control for over a thousand years. How astonishing would the hidden treasures of the Tianfeng Clan be?

“Qingshan, how about we search for the treasures together?” The

Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled and said, “If you don’t search today, it will be very difficult to find it in the future.”

“Alright,” Teng Qingshan smiled and nodded.

“Let’s just see who can find it first.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled and said, “Whoever finds it first, takes it.”

If this was before the birth of the Undying Phoenix, it would be impossible for the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal to say such words. However, after he witnessed the terrifying strength of the Undying Phoenix, Teng Qingshan’s status rose extremely high in the eyes of the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal!

“Haha, alright. Let’s see who finds it first.”

Teng Qingshan and the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal vanished simultaneously and had already entered the Tianfeng City.

The Helian Residence was the base of the Tianfeng Clan and had remained peaceful for over a thousand years!

Presently, the hearts of men are filled with fear!

When the arrogant members of the Helian Clan received news of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal’s death and that the person they depended on most had collapsed, they experienced a mental breakdown. When the bodies of the few important figures, the Steel Sword Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan, and Patriarch Helian Haofan, were discovered, the clan fell into an unprecedented pandemonium.

……

The great snow had stopped. On the rooftop of a random palace in the Helian Residence, Teng Qingshan and the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal stood shoulder to shoulder, while Mu Wang stood at the side.

“Where did they hide the treasure?” The Dreamy Cloud Martial

Immortal said with a frown.

“Older Brother Mu, didn’t we find one location?” Teng Qingshan smiled faintly as he asked.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal frowned and shook his head as he said, “No, only an extremely small number of people know the location of the most important treasure of a clan. It’s possible that the Tianfeng martial Immortal may had been the only one that knew. It was also possible that the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, the Steel Sword Martial Saint, and the Patriarch were the only three people that knew. Helian Haoyan and Helian Haoyan, who were killed, would rather die than tell us anything. Of all the other elders, only one begged for mercy…However, I reckon that the location which he revealed only had ordinary treasures. It was impossible for an elder to know the location of the true treasures.”

As the saying went, a crafty rabbit has three burrows. The Tianfeng Clan definitely hid the treasures in many different locations!

The Tianfeng Clan never expected that their collapse, therefore, they must have hid most of the treasures somewhere in the Helian Residence,” the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said in a deep tone, “But…we just can’t find it.”

The Emptiness Realm Experts have their own domains.

However, the domains could only detect some life forms. It was impossible to detect some dead organisms such as wood and axes with their domain.

“The location of the hidden treasures is extremely hard to find,” Teng Qingshan smiled and continued, “Since there are many precious items in there, such as the nine lotus seeds that they took from me.”

“Older Brother Mu, I will be leaving first,” Teng Qingshan’s eyes

lit up. As his body blurred, he had arrived far away. He then called out, “Little Blue!”

“Teacher, what is Qingshan going to do?” Mu Wang was slightly surprised.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal gazed at Teng Qingshan’s back quizzically as he remained quiet.

……

Teng Qingshan looked up at the Undying Phoenix diving down from high altitudes. Immediately, he leaped a height of fifty-to-sixty Zhang and descended onto the Undying Phoenix’s back.

“Qingshan, did you find the treasure?” Li Jun asked.

“No,” Teng Qingshan smiled and looked at Li Jun as he said, “Little Jun, give me the wooden box.”

The huge wooden box that Li Jun carried on her back was opened and the Splitting Mountain Axe, the Dark Blaze Rod, and many small jade boxes could be seen inside. One of the jade boxes were used to store the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. The items in the box were items that Teng Qingshan valued the most. If he placed these precious items in the Eastern Flower Garden of the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City, he wouldn’t feel at ease. Therefore, he asked Li Jun to bring the huge wooden box along.

“Qingshan, what are you doing?” Li Jun asked in bewilderment.

“Treasure hunting,” Teng Qingshan grinned as he took the Dark Blaze Rod.

When Teng Qingshan previously mentioned the nine lotus seeds, he recalled, “The nine lotus seeds are the core of the Blazing Flame Red Lotus. I relied on the Dark Blaze Rod to find the Blazing Flame Red Lotus! Which means that it is possible to search for the nine lotus seeds with the Dark Blaze Rod. The nine lotus seeds are extremely precious and are definitely hidden with the most significant treasures of the Tianfeng Clan. Therefore, if I find the

location of the nine lotus seeds, I will have found the location of the most significant treasures!”

“It all depends on you now, Dark Blaze Rod.” Holding the Dark Blaze Rod, Teng Qingshan leaped off the Undying Phoenix and descended towards the chaotic Helian Residence.

Chapter 432: Depart to Nine Prefectures!

Seeing Teng Qingshan descend from a high altitude, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and Mu Wang were rather confused.

“What is this Teng Qingshan doing?” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal thought as he observed. At the moment, Teng Qingshan was holding the Dark Blaze Rod and flashing around incessantly in the Helian Residence like a ghost. Within only two seconds, Teng Qingshan seemed to have pinpoint a location. He stopped and dived into the ground.

Mu Wang and the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal were shocked.

“Teacher, perhaps Brother Teng found the treasure?” Mu Wang couldn’t believe it. Teng Qingshan was just moving around at random. How was it possible?

“But it seems like he did find it.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was uncertain as well and said, “Let’s go take a look.”

Immediately, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and Mu Wang rushed towards the location of the treasure.

“Just as I expected.” Teng Qingshan held the Dark Blaze Rod and incessantly drilled into the ground. “The nine lotus seeds are the essence of the Blazing Flame Red Lotus. It could indeed cause changes to the Dark Blaze Rod.”

Sensing the Dark Blaze Rod in his hand becoming hotter and hotter, Teng Qingshan easily confirmed the direction.

Suddenly—

A completely grey and black rocky wall appeared before Teng Qingshan.He hit the wall softly, and the tough rocky wall quivered and turned into dust, flowing away. A hole as tall as an adult was revealed and Teng Qingshan stepped through the big hole into the underground secret room.

The dimmed light of the altar lamp illuminated the entire secret room.

“This is where the Tianfeng Clan stored the treasures that they have kept for over a thousand years?” Teng Qingshan took a deep breath. At the end of the secret room were bricks of gold. The huge amount of gold was such that it could be seen anywhere as though it were sand and stone. Besides the great amount of gold, many kinds of precious items could be seen everywhere on the ground.

Apart from the precious items, there were at first glance what seemed like several hundred full sets of armor and weapons arranged in an orderly fashion.

“These are all high-quality armors.” Standing beside the iron box, Teng Qingshan lifted a jade box. The hot temperature of the Dark Blaze Rod told him that the nine lotus seeds were within this jade box.

Creak!

As the jade box was opened, nine lotus seeds that were as black as jade were orderly arranged inside. With a smile, Teng Qingshan closed the jade box and carried it in his arms. “Tianfeng Martial Immortal, Tianfeng Martial Immortal. You took the Blazing Flame Red Lotus from me in the past. Today, I relied on these nine lotus seeds and found the greatest treasure of your Tianfeng Clan. I wonder if I should thank you or hate you for taking the nine lotus seeds away from me in the past.”

Teng Qingshan too felt the fickleness of fate.

Without the nine lotus seeds, Teng Qingshan and the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal wouldn’t be able to find the treasures that were hidden so deeply.

“Gold and the other items are useless to me.” As Teng Qingshan glanced at the suits of armor, he proceeded to touch one of the suits, sensing the extreme coldness. “These are all Coldsteel Heavy

Armors. Each suit of armor weighed several hundred Jin. However, I now have the ‘Fiery Gilt Steel. Therefore, there will be no need of those armors.” Teng Qingshan looked past the great number of weapons, armors, and money, and focused his eyes on the iron box.

“Qingshan, Haha. You are so powerful. I didn’t expect you to find it.” A laugh rang out.

“Older Brother Mu.” Teng Qingshan turned and smiled.

As the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and Mu Wang entered the secret room together, and their faces revealed their sense of joy and surprise when they saw the horrifyingly great amount of wealth within this huge secret room.

“This is Tianfeng Coldsteel, a precious item that can only be found in the Tianfeng Canyon.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal touched the the suits of armor and and said in shock, “There are actually almost six hundred heavy armors forged with Tianfeng Coldsteel... If the Fiery Gilt Steel didn’t exist, then cavalrymen equipped with Tianfeng Coldsteel Heavy Armor would definitely be the best troop of cavalrymen.

In terms of toughness, the Tianfeng Coldsteel was slightly inferior to Fiery Gilt Steel. However, Tianfeng Coldsteel was extremely heavy.

“All this gold probably weighs over a million Jin.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal stared at the gold that completely filled the end of the secret room. There was no way to determine how great the amount of gold was!

“Qingshan, these are the treasures that the Tianfeng Clan had kept for thousand of years. Haha, according to our agreement, whoever finds it, keeps it all. All of this belong to you!” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed as he said.

The Great Elder Mu Wang couldn’t help but cast a glance at his

teacher.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was shocked. “The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was able to resist the temptation despite witnessing such great amount of treasure.” If the shipping of all these treasures was convenient, Teng Qingshan would definitely wish to send all these precious treasures to the Nine Prefectures. Unfortunately, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had only a body so big. After carrying the Fiery Gilt Steel, there was no space for anything else.

As for the Undying Phoenix ‘Little Blue,’ Little Blue’s body was about four Zhang long, but its back was slightly smaller, and therefore, it could carry even fewer items.

“Qingshan, with these precious items, I think…a Teng Clan will exist in Duanmu Continent in the future.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said with a smile. In actuality, he was sighing inwardly. It was not that he had no greed. Rather the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had made an agreement with Teng Qingshan, and because of the strength that both the Undying Phoenix and Teng Qingshan could display, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal didn’t dare to act too domineering.

“Teng Clan?”

Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, “Older Brother Teng, I have no ambition for this Duanmu Continent. I don’t want any of the gold, armors, and weapons. All of them belongs to the Mu Clan. I just need some Spiritual Treasures that can change aptitude, increase Inner Strength, and improve the ‘Spirit,’ as well as some secret techniques. These are the things I will take.”

“This…” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and Mu wang were astonished.

Spiritual Treasures of the Heavens and Earth?

The Mu Clan already had quite a lot of Spiritual Herbs and

Spiritual Fruits, excluding the three greatest Spiritual Treasures. These Spiritual Herbs and Spiritual Fruits had no benefit to the progress of Mu Clan. As for about secret techniques? The Mu Clan were the descendants of the Omnipotent Expert 'Thunder Blade Deity' Duanmu Yu, and therefore, didn't care about the secret techniques that the Tianfeng Clan possessed.

"Qingshan, I can't take those." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal hastily said. "Compared to these armors, weapons, gold, and other precious items, those Spiritual Treasures are nothing. The only precious Spiritual Treasures are the nine lotus seed, the Tianfeng Aqua Bead, and the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit."

"Older Brother Mu."

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "I will be honest with you. I am not from this Duanmu Continent."

"What?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and Mu Wang were shocked.

"Older Brother Mu, I come from a continent called 'Nine Prefectures.' That is my home! Moreover, the Godly Axe Deity 'Great the Yu' is also from that continent." Teng Qingshan didn't keep anything a secret. There was no need to keep any secrets, since the Nine Prefectures and the Duanmu Continent were too far apart.

It was even dangerous for a Golden Dan Innate Expert to cross the North Sea and only the Emptiness Realm Experts could cross the sea safely.

"Nine Prefectures?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and Mu Wang were astounded.

"In the Nine Prefectures, there are over one billion people. The population is tenfold the population here. The number of experts are as great as the clouds... There are also more Emptiness Realm Experts." Teng Qingshan shook his head and sighed as he said, "I

reckoned that there are over twenty Emptiness Realm Experts in the Nine Prefectures!”

If he estimated that there be three Emptiness Realm Experts in each prefecture, then the Nine Prefectures will have a total of twenty-seven Emptiness Realm Experts!

If two Emptiness Realm Experts exist in each prefecture, then there will be a total of eighteen Emptiness Realm Experts.

In Teng Qingshan’s opinion, the ancient Emperor Yu’s Hall, Qin Ling Family, and the Mani Temple would definitely have even more Emptiness Realm Experts than that of Yangzhou. If the Emptiness Realm Experts in the islands situated in the East Sea, the kingdoms in the western regions, and the tribes in the Great Prairie were counted, what would the total number of Emptiness Realm Experts be?

What about the mysterious Heavenly God Palace? The mysterious Heavenly God Palace was a super powerful hidden sect!

You can conclude it this way—

The situation of the Duanmu Continent was very clear, but the Land of the Nine Prefectures had surging undercurrents. The waters of the Nine Prefectures were very deep!

“Twenty-seven Emptiness Realm Experts?” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal gulped while Mu Wang was dumbfounded.

If Duanmu Continent competed with the Nine Prefectures, Duanmu Continent would only be considered as a prefecture of the Nine Prefectures.

“That’s just my lowest estimation.” Teng Qingshan’s eyes dimmed as he said, “I know too little about the Nine Prefectures. I can only find out how many Emptiness Realm Experts there are when I return to the Nine Prefectures.”

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and Mu Wang were totally stunned by this news.

While they had believed themselves to be the number one clan of the world, in actuality, they were considered something small in the grand scheme of things.

“However, don’t worry. The Land of the Nine Prefectures is several hundred thousand Li away. It’s so far that even Emptiness Realm Experts would rarely cross the several hundred thousand Li of seawaters.” Teng Qingshan grinned and said, “Older Brother Mu, if you want to go to the Nine Prefectures, just keep heading south for several hundred thousand Li and you will soon arrive the Nine Prefectures.”

“Several hundred thousand Li?”

Both the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and Mu Wang first lament the great distance and then heaved a sigh of relief after knowing that the forces of the Nine Prefectures wouldn’t be able to attack Duanmu Continent.

After searching the secret room for a while, Teng Qingshan collected the two big iron boxes and left. One of the iron boxes held the various treasures of the heavens and earth, while the other contained the five stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Axe》. To Teng Qingshan, the happiest thing was that not only did he find the nine lotus seeds, he also discovered three drops of the Tianfeng Aqua Bead.

One drop of the Tianfeng Aqua Bead could open the meridians of the consumer’s entire body and increase physical strength to one hundred thousand Jin.

When Teng Qingshan’s Eldest Disciple Teng Shou attained the Grandmaster Realm, his strength was only one hundred thousand Jin.

……

Almost all the high-positioned members of the Tianfeng Clan had died. The struggle for the position of Patriarch already caused a

great commotion within the Tianfeng Clan. The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and the powerful forces of the Rising Sun Trading Company easily moved the treasures of the Helian Clan. The only items that required some effort to move was the gold.

August 13th, the second day of the Tianfeng Martial Immortal's death.

In the East Flower Garden of the Rising Sun City within the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City:

"Older Brother Mu, there's no need to send us off." Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal sighed constantly. Teng Qingshan had not stayed in Duanmu Continent for a very long time, but he left many legendary stories in Duanmu Continent. The title of the Most Powerful Martial Saint, the flames that burnt a great army on Ox-Head Mountain, and the fight with the Tianfeng Martial Immortal would make Duanmu Continent remember this powerful expert forever.

"Brother Qingshan, I too would like to visit the Land of the Nine Prefectures." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said emotionally, "I have been lonely. I cannot find a worthy opponent in Duanmu Continent."

Powerful experts are always lonely.

"However, I am worried about the Mu Clan. When Mu Wang attains the Emptiness Realm, I will go to the Nine Prefectures." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled as he looked at Teng Qingshan. "Qingshan, if I go to the Nine Prefectures, you must bring me around the Nine Prefectures. It would be best if I too accomplish great things in the Nine Prefectures."

Conquering a world of your own in the Land of the Nine Prefectures was ten to a hundred times more difficult compared to in Duanmu Continent.

“Haha, okay. However, if you come, you must help me conquer my world.” Teng Qingshan joked.

“No worries. I am an old man of over four hundred years of age. It’s worth it if i can fight some Emptiness Realm Experts.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal guffawed as he responded. Mu Wang, who was beside, made an envious expression…Compared to the vast Land of the Nine Prefectures, Duanmu Continent was indeed too small.

“Older Brother Mu, then I will be leaving first.”

Soon, Teng Qingshan and the others mounted the Undying Phoenix and the Whole Gale Eagle and flew eastward.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal gazed at the shrinking figures of Teng Qingshan and the others on the horizon.

“Nine Prefectures…” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal mumbled. He really yearned to go to the Land of the Nine Prefectures. “That is the place that Emptiness Realm Experts should stay!”

Riding on the Undying Phoenix, Teng Qingshan and the others first arrived the base of Fu Clan to return the stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. Because Fu Yuping really couldn’t bear to leave her home and go to the faraway Land of the Nine Prefectures, she took the《Seventy-two Earth Splitting Forms》which Teng Qingshan gifted and stayed with the Fu Clan.

The《Seventy-two Earth Splitting Forms》could be considered the best axe art as it had been perfected by Teng Qingshan.

To the Fu Clan, the《Seventy-two Earth Splitting Forms》was even better than the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》, which were beyond their comprehension. When Fu Dao saw the《Seventy-two Earth Splitting Forms》, he was both excited and extremely grateful.

“Senior Emperor Yu, this should be considered as a

compensation and help for your descendants.” Teng Qingshan said to himself.

……

Beyond the layer of clouds above the Godly Axe Mountain, the gigantic Six Legged Bladelike Chi was flying. Three wooden boxes were tied onto the gigantic body of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and the Whole Gale Eagle rested temporarily on its back. Beside the Six Legged Bladelike Chi…was the Undying Phoenix. Teng Qingshan and the others were all on the Undying Phoenix’s back.

“Roar~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi roared incessantly.

“Qingshan, it is very unhappy. It also said that it will never sleep again.” Li Jun grinned and said.

“Who told it to be lazy..” Teng Qingshan laughed and said, “The Blue Luan has attained the Emptiness Realm and become a divine beast. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi sleeps every day and refuse to observe my fist arts practice, it not being able to attain Emptiness Realm has nothing to do with me.” When Teng Qingshan and the others stepped on to the Godly Axe Mountain, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi noticed the Undying Phoenix and was astonished.

When the Six Legged Bladelike Chi knew through Li Jun that the Blue Luan had transformed into the Undying Phoenix, it was angry as it also dreamt of attaining Emptiness Realm!

It too wished to attain Emptiness Realm!

Therefore, it decided to never sleep again. It would watch Teng Qingshan practice fist arts every day.

“Ah Shou, Ah Dong, if we go to the Nine Prefectures this time, it will be extremely difficult to return to Duanmu Continent ever again. There’s still time to turn back, but once we fly away, it will be too late for any regrets.” Teng Qingshan stared at the disciples behind him. In regards to the going or staying of Teng Shou and Yang Dong, Teng Qingshan hoped that they could come to the

Nine Prefectures with him, but if anyone of them wanted to stay, Teng Qingshan would not mind at all.

It would be good if Teng Shou taught the internal Martial Arts to the people of Duanmu Continent.

“I will follow teacher.” Teng Shou said deeply.

“Duanmu Continent? I don’t want to stay here.” Yang Dong was even more straightforward.

The two disciples felt no emotional attachment to Duanmu Continent.

“Qingshan, we are going to return to the Nine Prefectures. It has been long time.” Li Jun said with misty eyes. Suddenly, a pinkish blush flashed on her face. “Qingshan, if your parents saw me...” Even an ugly daughter-in-law would have to meet her parents-in-law eventually. As Li Jun thought about it, she just felt nervous.

“Haha, mother and father will definitely be happy.” Teng Qingshan held his wife’s hand as he gazed into the south.

With this, Teng Qingshan brought his wife, his two disciples, the Whole Gale Eagle, the Emptiness Realm Divine Beast ‘Undying Phoenix, ‘ and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi that was only one step away from attaining Emptiness Realm. Of course, there were also the ninety thousand Jin of Fiery Gilt Steel, the nine Blazing Flame Lotus Seeds, three drops of Tianfeng Aqua Beads, a great number of secret techniques, and numerous Spiritual Treasures.

“The Nine Prefectures, I am coming!”

“Father, Mother, I, your son, will come back to see you soon.”

Looking into the south, Teng Qingshan’s heart had already flown back to the Nine Prefectures, back to Jiangning County, and back to the place that he had constantly dreamt of, the place that his relatives, friends, and sects dwelled...”

Chapter 433: The Phoenix Island

Above the blue sea waters and amidst the misty clouds, the enormous demonic beast, 'Six Legged Bladelike Chi', and the Divine Beast, 'Undying Phoenix', were flying southward.

Whew~~Whew~~

The chilling wind amidst the clouds was blocked by the prancing flames on the Undying Phoenix's head. Due to this, Teng Qingshan and the others barely felt the fierce wind.

"When we travelled to the Duanmu Continent, I had to pull the iron rope to drag the Tungsten Wood Vessel across the Chaotic Sea Region. I had expended a huge amount of effort." Teng Qingshan sat on the Undying Phoenix and gazed to the north and grinned as he spoke, "Presently, the trip back to the nine prefectures is extremely fast. We flew almost ten thousand Li and went past the Chaotic Sea Region in less than a day with ease."

The trip to the Duanmu Continent was difficult, however, the trip back to the nine prefectures was relaxing and fast.

"Teacher dragged the vessel through that sea region?" Yang Dong, who sat at the back with Teng Shou, asked in shock.

"That was nothing. The Nine Treacherous Rhythm Current of Bright Moon Island was even harder to cross than the Chaotic Sea Region." Li Jun said with a smile. She then suddenly gazed towards Teng Qingshan and asked, "Qingshan…You didn't forget about Phoenix Island, did you?"

"Of course I didn't. I still need to retrieve the Grass of Immortality. How could I forget?" Teng Qingshan's heart was filled with expectation.

During this journey home, they must also head to Phoenix Island.

The Undying Phoenix, the mother of Little Blue, had promised that…if Teng Qingshan was able to help Little Blue reach

Emptiness Realm and become an Undying Phoenix after a hundred years, she would give him one Grass of Immortality. If the time taken was shorter than a hundred years, but more than ten years, then she would give give him three Grass of Immortality.

However, if Teng Qingshan was able to help Little Blue become an Undying Phoenix within ten years, then the Undying Phoenix would give Teng Qingshan all nine Grass of Immortality!

“Within the short span of three years, Little Blue achieved breakthrough and became the Undying Phoenix. Her mother will have to give me all nine Grass of Immortality.” Teng Qingshan said. When he thought about the effects of the Grass of Immortality, an even greater expectation filled his heart.

“Teacher, what is the Grass of Immortality? If you eat it, will you become immortal?” Teng Shou inquired in a puzzled manner.

Teng Qingshan sat on the Phoenix’s back and said with a smile, “Ah Shou, the Grass of Immortality is one of the greatest Spiritual Herbs in this world. It could even be compared with the three Greatest Treasures of the Duanmu Continent! Each matured Grass of Immortality has seven leaves and glows with a seven-colored radiance. It is able to heal even the worst of injuries.”

“Eh? Isn’t this the same as the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit?” Yang Dong asked in astonishment.

Li Jun hastily replied, “It’s different! The Dreamy Cloud White Fruit is able to regrow legs and arms whereas the Grass of Immortality can’t! However, the Grass of Immortality has one more effect. It adds an additional two hundred years to the consumer’s lifespan!”

“Two hundred years?”

Yang Dong and Teng Shou were shocked. Aside from the magical healing effect, just the increase in the life span by two hundred years was able to make everyone crazy. Those in power would be

the ones with the greatest desire for a longer life span. The Grass of Immortality was also extremely important to the eight Supreme Sects of the nine prefectures.

For instance, a Golden Dan Innate Expert was nearing two hundred years old and might have already been touching the edge of Dao as well as being close to attaining Emptiness Realm!

However, the age of two hundred was the end of an innate expert's lifespan.

If the expert could gain two hundred more years to cultivate arduously, then there'd be an exceedingly high chance that the Golden Dan Innate Expert would attain Emptiness Realm!

"Dao has no end, but the lifespan of humans does." Teng Qingshan sighed and remarked, "The top ten of the《Heavenly Ranking》in the nine prefectures could all attain Emptiness Realm, but because most of them were already at the end of their lifespan, they could only die. If they could live two hundred more years...If they could live one hundred more years, they could attain Emptiness Realm, not to mention two hundred years!"

This is the selling point of the Grass of Immortality!

Being able to let the consumer live two hundred years more than the end of his lifespan. This was enough to make the Grass of Immortality the number one spiritual treasure in the world! This made it even better than the three Greatest Spiritual Treasures of the Duanmu Continent.

"Little Blue's mother said that an expert that understood the language of beasts once flew using the air to reach Phoenix Island in order to ask for a Grass of Immortality." Teng Qingshan remarked emotionally, "As the expert was able to use the air to ride the winds and fly, it was obvious that he had reached Emptiness Realm Culmination. He might have even been an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert because normal human beings probably didn't even know the existence of the Phoenix Island!"

“An Emptiness Realm Expert took the effort to find the location of the Phoenix, flew almost one hundred thousand Li, and found the island amidst the vast sea just to beg for a Grass of Immortality! Ah Dong, Ah Shou, do you see the importance of the Grass of Immortality?”

Teng Qingshan gazed southwards and said, “In the nine prefectures, the Grass of Immortality was just a rumor. No one has seen the Grass of Immortality for an extremely long time.”

The more Teng Qingshan knew of how precious the Grass of Immortality was, the more excited he became whenever he thought about the fact that the nine Grasses of Immortality would soon belong to him. The Grass of Immortality could only be nurtured by the Undying Phoenix.’ Even after Little Blue’s mother spent several thousand years, it only nurtured sixteen Grass of Immortality. But now, only nine Grass of Immortality remained.

On the sixth day of the flight, on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and Little Blue.

“Screech~~” The Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, emitted loud screeches. Its screech gave off the impression that it was very excited.

Teng Qingshan, who sat cross-legged on the Phoenix’s back while cultivating, opened his eyes in surprise. Beside him, Li Jun quickly said excitingly, “Qingshan, Little Blue said that...her hometown, Phoenix Island, is ahead.”

“We have finally arrived.” Teng Qingshan was exhilarated.

Although Teng Qingshan had been to the Phoenix Island before, if he had to find the Phoenix Island in this vast sea, it will be extremely difficult! In the past, Teng Qingshan luckily found Phoenix Island when he was constantly sailing north. However, Little Blue had lived in Phoenix Island since young, thus, it could easily locate Phoenix Island.

“Teacher, have we arrived?” Teng Shou stood up in excitement.

“We have arrived at the nine prefectures?” Yang Dong interrupted.

“It will still take a few days to get to the nine prefectures. Phoenix Island is located in front.” Teng Qingshan grinned and answered.

Whew~~Whew~~~

The two enormous demonic beasts, ‘Six Legged Bladelike Chi’ and the ‘Undying Phoenix’ swooped down from amidst the clouds. Soon, an island encircled by seawater appeared before their eyes.

“It’s the Phoenix Island!” Teng Qingshan and Li Jun both stood up.

Whoosh!

The Undying Phoenix instantly descended several hundred Zhang and decelerated as it slowly descended onto the island. Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, Teng Shou, and Yang Dong carried the iron box and bundles as they leaped down from the back of the Undying Phoenix. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi also descended on the island.

“This is the Phoenix Island? But where are the phoenixes?” Yang Dong’s eyes lit up as he asked.

“Screech~~~”

The Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, emitted a loud screech that resounded throughout the heavens as it soared towards the sky.

“Screech~~” An even louder cry echoed from the center of the island. The screech sounded excited and happy. It was like the voice of a mother calling out to the children that had returned. A fiery red gigantic figure tore through the sky and flew over at an astonishing speed. It then hovered above the sky in front of Teng Qingshan and the others as it cried towards the Little Blue.

The body of Little Blue was four Zhang in length. Its feathers were purely fiery red.

Its mother looked almost the same as the Little Blue. The only difference was that the its mother had an even larger body. The body of the Little Blue's mother was about five Zhang long.

As they gazed up towards the sky at the two Undying Phoenixes, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun both smiled.

"The reunion of a mother and her child." This scene was indeed touching.

"Such powerful aura!" Teng Qingshan remarked. He could distinctly feel the two powerful auras. If Little Blue was a hot ball of fire, then its mother would be the sun during the morning, emitting no heat. Its power was completely restrained.

However, even if there wasn't an explosive power, the aura still terrified Teng Qingshan.

He believed that Little Blue's mother definitely has the power to raze the entire earth.

"Little Blue's understanding of Dao started from the fire element and became the Undying Phoenix, while her mother followed the Poetic Sword God, Li Taibai, and had already reached Emptiness Realm Culmination! If the Divine beast 'Undying Phoenix' reached Emptiness Realm Culmination, how powerful would it become?" As Teng Qingshan pondered, he felt a great sense of fear. "When Little Blue first achieved a breakthrough, it could kill the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. If Little Blue continued comprehending the Metal Elemental Dao, the Earth Elemental Dao, and the other Daos...."

The conclusion that Teng Qingshan made was—

Little Blue's mother should be even more powerful than a human being that had attained the Emptiness Realm Culmination!

Whew! Whew!

Two fiery images flashed and the two Undying Phoenix appeared right before Teng Qingshan and the others.

“Screech~ Screech~~” Little Blue emitted several cries.

“Screech~~” Little Blue’s mother also screeched happily and stared at Teng Qingshan with eyes filled with kindness.

When Li Jun heard, she hastily explained, “Qingshan, Little Blue’s mother said that…she is very grateful that you could aid her child to attain the Emptiness Realm within three years and even taught her the Fire Elemental Dao. She also congratulated you for attaining Emptiness Realm within a short span of several years!”

“Little Blue’s mother is very courteous.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

At the side, Little Blue’s mother was still talking.

“Qingshan, she also said that she will fulfill her promise. You did very well, even better than what she had expected. She will give you all nine Grasses of Immortality.” Li Jun appeared very happy as she said, “Qingshan, quick get on Little Blue’s back and she will take us into the valley.”

“Okay.” Teng Qingshan and Li Jun immediately leaped up onto the Undying Phoenix’s back.

“Ah Shou and Ah Dong, stay here with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. We will return later,” Teng Qingshan instructed. Little Blue screeched as it ascended to the sky with her mother, flying towards the Phoenix Valley.

……

Within the valley.

Whew~~The Undying Phoenix descended, blowing up a strong gush of wind that quivered the lake surface.

“Whoosh!” Little Blue’s mother landed on the branches of the biggest Blazing Firmiana Simplex. A huge phoenix nest was situated on the thick branches of the Blazing Firmiana Simplex.

LIttle Blue's mother flew into the nest and picked up a tiny grass, illuminating a seven-colored glow, with its sharp beak. It then flew to Teng Qingshan and Li Jun, leaving a fiery red afterimage behind.

As Little Blue's mother lowered its head and opened its mouth, nine Grass of Immortality dropped to the ground.

"Grass of Immortality! Matured Grass of Immortality!" Teng Qingshan stared at the nine Grass of Immortality on the ground and couldn't help but hold his breath.

"Screech~~" Little Blue's mother emitted several cries, while Little Blue also cried happily.

Li Jun appeared very joyous as she said, "Qingshan, Little Blue's mother said that these nine Grass of Immortality belong to you from now on. She asks that you keep it well."

To express thanks, Teng Qingshan bowed slightly towards Little Blue's mother. He then picked up the nine Grass of Immortality and took out an empty jade box out from the bundle that he carried on his back. This jade box was what Teng Qingshan had prepared to store the Grass of Immortality. In a cautious manner, he placed the nine Grass of Immortality into the jade box and closed the lid.

"The nine Grass of Immortality are mine now!" Teng Qingshan exclaimed as he placed the jade box into the bundle.

Chapter 434: Caught Unprepared

“Screech~ Screech~~” Seeing that Teng Qingshan had taken the Grass of Immortality, Little Blue’s mother emitted several cries and began talking to Little Blue who was at the side.

Li Jun revealed a shocked expression.

“What happened?” Teng Qingshan quickly asked.

“Qingshan, Little Blue’s mother said that since we have finished aiding Little Blue, we can leave.” Li Jun explained in an anxious manner, “She wants Little Blue to build a nest with her.”

“What?” Teng Qingshan was shocked and immediately asked, “Little Blue’s mother wants us to leave and have Little Blue to stay here?”

“Yes. That was what she said.” Li Jun appeared slightly anxious.

Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed drastically. When the Blue Luan morphed into a Undying Phoenix, it possessed incredibly great strength. Teng Qingshan naturally wanted to return to the Nine Prefectures in an extraordinary manner. According to his plan…the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, would be an essential helper. If Little Blue did not return to the Nine Prefectures with him, he would suffer a great loss.

“Qingshan, what should we do?” Both Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were caught unprepared.

“It can’t be help.”

Teng Qingshan calmed himself and shook his head as he answered, “Although Little Blue had said that she would go to the Nine Prefectures with us, if she obeyed her mother’s order and stayed on this island, there’s nothing we can do.” Teng Qingshan couldn’t force the Little Blue to do anything.

“Screech~ Screech~~” The Undying Phoenix gazed towards her

mother in a disatisfied manner as she replied.

“Qingshan, Little Blue said that she would follow us.” Li Jun was surprised.

Immediately, Little Blue’s words displeased her mother.

The Undying Phoenix ‘Little Blue’ and her mother began screeching and crying towards each other. However, the cries and screeches sounded very melodious.

“What are they saying? Little Jun.” Teng Qingshan couldn’t understand at all.

Little Blue told her mother that she is willing to go to the Nine Prefectures with us. She also said that she has never ventured the Nine Prefectures before and life on this island wasn’t interesting,” Li Jun translated as she listened, “Little Blue said that you’re extremely proficient in fist art and even understood the Metal Elemental Dao. The comprehension of the Metal Elemental Dao would be easier if she followed you!”

Teng Qingshan became nervous.

Whether the Little Blue would leave with him or not would only be decided by Little Blue and her mother. Outsiders cannot interfere.

Suddenly, Little Blue’s mother stopped and turned to Li Jun, softly calling towards her.

“Eh?” Li Jun was slightly surprised and began replying in screeches and bird cries.

After a while—

Disappointment could be seen on Li Jun’s face as Little Blue and her mother stopped quarreling.

“What happened?” Seeing this, Teng Qingshan sensed that the result was something bad.

“Qingshan,” Li Jun said with a helpless smile, “There’s a good

news and a bad news. Which one would you like me to say first?”

“Tell me the bad news first.” Teng Qingshan could feel his heart rise to his throat.

“The negotiation between Little Blue and her mother has ended..Little Blue has agreed to her mother’s words. She will not be going to the Nine Prefectures with us.” As Li Jun spoke, Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed slightly.

Little Blue really isn’t going to the Nine Prefectures with him.

“Let it be. I must respect Little Blue’s decision,” Teng Qingshan thought to himself and sighed.

Li Jun then said, “The good news is...Little Blue’s mother wanted to Little Blue to stay because she wanted to teach Little Blue special techniques that only Undying Phoenixes could perform. Since Little Blue is now an Undying Phoenix, she wants Little Blue to be able to perform these supreme skills. The same strength but with different powers of the Heavens and Earth, different degree of flames, and a different way of performing that would result in a display of a different power.”

“Phoenix Supreme skills?” Teng Qingshan understood.

It was just like how the Toxic Dragon Drill and the Vermillion Tiger Roar displayed a power greater just a simple thrust of the spear.

Little Blue’s mother had lived several thousand years and had even followed the Omnipotent Expert, Poetic Sword God Li Taibai. Because she had received instructions from an Omnipotent Expert and comprehended Dao for several thousand years, she naturally possessed some special techniques!

“Little Blue’s mother said that the Land of the Nine Prefectures was too dangerous! She absolutely will not allow her child who had just become an Undying Phoenix go to the Nine Prefectures! After Little Blue argued with her, she took a step back and agreed to let

Little Blue go find us in the Nine Prefectures when Little Blue mastered the the Phoenix Supreme Skills and possessed the strength to protect herself!" Li Jun smiled.

Teng Qingshan heaved a sigh of relief.

Little Blue will go to the Nine Prefectures when she mastered the Phoenix Supreme Technique.

"The Land of the Nine Prefectures is very dangerous?" Teng Qingshan suddenly realized something. What kind of speed does the Undying Phoenix possess? Yet, the Land of the Nine Prefectures was still dangerous to the Undying Phoenix?

"Little Jun, help me ask Little Blue's mother a question. Why is the Nine Prefectures dangerous?" Teng Qingshan hastily requested.

Li Jun nodded and immediately inquired Little Blue's mother.

Little Blue's mother flicked a glance towards Teng Qingshan and emitted a melodious reply, answering Li Jun's question. Hearing the answer, Li Jun's facial expression changed drastically.

"What happened?" Teng Qingshan asked hastily.

"Qingshan," Li Jun said solemnly, "Little Blue's mother said that the Land of the Nine Prefectures was the core of the heavens and earth. A great number of powerful Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts inhabited the Nine Prefectures. Although the Phoenix was called the king of the bird-typed demonic beasts, there are still a great number of terrifyingly powerful Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts that had lived several thousand of years, Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast that had lived since Emperor Yu's tribal era. Many demonic beasts that had reached Emptiness Realm Culmination could move even faster than the Little Blue. There are also many Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts that are much more powerful than Little Blue!"

Teng Qingshan understood this. There were already two

Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts in Great Yan Mountain.

How many Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts were there in the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures? No one knew for sure. Some Emptiness Realm hid somewhere in the Nine Prefectures, while some would only emerge when disturbed. The Demonic Dragon Violet Rain was an example. Emperor Yu's Hall and Mani Temple didn't even know that the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain was residing within Great Yan Mountain.

"The dominator of the Nine Prefectures was not the demonic beasts, but humans! Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts rarely provoked the human sects, because of the fact that some exceedingly powerful experts still exist in the eight Supreme Sects," Li Jun expounded sternly.

"Little Blue's mother also admitted that...the human expert that had came to ask for the Grass of Immortality was one of the most powerful experts in the Nine Prefectures and it was difficult even for her to win against that expert." Li Jun's words stunned Teng Qingshan.

Little Blue's mother was a bird-typed godly beast that had reached Emptiness Realm Culmination!

There were actually humans that could make her admit defeat!

"The mother of Little Blue had also said that in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there were many Emptiness Realm Experts that loved to tame Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts! It was very dangerous for Little Qing to go to the Nine Prefectures with her current strength. Therefore, she must first master the special technique in order to have the means to protect herself before she goes," Li Jun said in a serious manner, "Qingshan, Little Blue's mother also warned you to not look down on the sects of the Nine Prefectures. The more ancient a sect, the greater and more immeasurable the strength.

"For example...the Wan Xiang Sect!" Li Jun whispered.

“What?”

Teng Qingshan was astounded.

Wan Xiang Sect? The Wan Xiang Sect that published records of the powerful experts in this world also possessed immeasurably powerful strength? In the Nine Prefectures, the status of the Wan Xiang Sect was not as powerful as the eight supreme sects. The Wan Xiang Sect was just a sect that was good at doing business.

“I am such a fool,” Gaining a sudden realization, Teng Qingshan said, “The Wan Xiang Sect doesn’t contend for hegemony and doesn’t provoke the eight supreme sects, but the business of Wan Xiang Sect spread throughout the entire land. The Wan Xiang Sect possessed limitless wealth. Even if the eight supreme sects did not covet the wealth of the Wan Xiang Sect, the other small sects would! However, the Wan Xiang Sect still remained after several thousand years, hence, it’s definitely not as simple as it appears.”

“Even the Gui Yuan Sect has an Emptiness Realm Expert. How can the world be as simple as the book described.”

Cold drops of perspiration covered Teng Qingshan’s forehead.

The waters of the Nine Prefectures were..indeed very deep.

“I have to thank Little Blue’s mother.” Teng Qingshan reoriented his position in the Land of the Nine Prefectures and thought to himself, “The Heavenly God Palace possessed such great strength, yet before I came into contact with it, I didn’t even know it existed! How many great and powerful forces hid within the Land of the Nine Prefectures? However—I shouldn’t look down on myself because of this. I have reached the Emptiness Realm and I am as strong as the Tianfeng Martial Immortal now. Even if I were not able to raise a storm in the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures, it is enough if I can raise one in Yangzhou.”

Teng Qingshan then inquired Li Jun, “Little Jun, can you ask Little Blue’s mother how long it will take for Little Blue to learn

this Phoenix Supreme Technique?

Li Jun immediately turned and asked.

“Qingshan, Little Blue’s mother said that it will take at least half a year or at most, one year,” Li Jun answered.

Teng Qingshan nodded and replied, “Good. One year will be enough for me to familiarize with the true form of the Nine Prefectures! With my current strength, I can only take action secretly. Now is not the time to stir up great movement. I must wait for the time when my Earth Elemental Dao achieves a breakthrough...when Little Blue masters the Phoenix Supreme Technique, when the Six Legged Bladelike Chi achieves another breakthrough, or when my teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong, achieve breakthrough and reaches Emptiness Realm.

After pondering for some time, Teng Qingshan felt extremely confident.

“It’s only interested if it’s challenging!” Teng Qingshan’s eyes glimmered as he said to himself, “I have restrained myself for so many years. Presently, I am returned with a great number of treasures and have a great advantage; I am in the shadow, while it isn’t. I might as well die if I lose against the Qing Hu Island again!”

“Screech~~~” The Undying Phoenix Little Blue emitted a few cries towards Teng Qingshan and Li Jun.

“Qingshan, Little Qing asked us how will she be able to find us when she goes to the Nine Prefectures?” Li Jun glanced towards Teng Qingshan and asked, “She is not familiar with the Nine Prefectures. Even if we told her, she won’t know.”

“Screech~~Screech~~” Little Blue’s mother screeched.

Happiness revealed on Li Jun’s face as she said, “Qingshan, Little Blue’s mother said that she will send Little Blue over when it’s time. She is very familiar with the Nine Prefectures. She said that she will release fire on the Heavenly Cloud Mountain of Qingzhou

and burn half of the Heavenly Cloud Mountain off! They will wait there for you for ten to fifteen days."

"The Heavenly Cloud Mountain? Alright." Teng Qingshan nodded and replied, "When a great fire burns the Heavenly Cloud Mountain, I will rush over immediately.

……

After making this agreement, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun bid the Little Blue farewell. Teng Qingshan and the others then rode the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and flew towards the Nine Prefectures. As for Little Blue, she was taught by her mother. She began learning the Phoenix Supreme Techniques which her mother had created after pondering upon Dao and receiving instructions from the Poetic Sword God for several thousand years.

If Teng Qingshan and the others wanted to see Little Blue, they would have to wait for over a year when fire burned the Heavenly Cloud Mountain!

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi possessed incredibly powerful strength. It flew for two days straight and only rested for half a day. It flew past many islands in addition to Bright Moon Island.

Eight days had passed since they left the Phoenix Island.

On the ninth day.

"Qingshan, look!" Li Jun appeared very joyous.

"It's so big!" Yang Dong and Teng Shou both stared southward in astonishment.

At the end of the sea, an unbordered long coastline appeared in the south. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was still some distance away from the Nine Prefectures, but because of its exceedingly rapid speed, it flew from the sea region to the sky above the Great Prairie within a short while.

"Whew~~" After flying for fifteen days, they had finally arrived.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi dived down excitedly and glided low on the grassland.

Teng Qingshan sniffed the fragrance of the earth and the smell of the grass. His facial expression appeared complicated as tears welled up in his eyes.

“This is the Great Prairie of the Nine Prefectures!”

“I am finally back!”

Chapter 435: Li Residence

“The Great Prairie!’ For a moment, Li Jun also felt a complicated feeling surged into the surface of her heart.

“Bladelike Chi, let’s go.” Teng Qingshan patted the Six Legged Bladelike Chi as he spoke.

“Roar~~”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi immediately roared excitedly and ascended rapidly, soaring towards the sky.

On the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, Teng Qingshan gazed down at the many yurts of a tribe. In the past, he had perambulated the Great Prairie. He created the Earth Element Fist and begged many tribes for food and water. The life like that of an ascetic monk flashed through his mind.

“Teacher, is this your hometown?” Yang Dong looked down and exclaimed in admiration, “This Great Prairie is such a huge place, yet there are actually so little people. If it’s a population of several billion, how big will the grassland have to be? The Nine Prefectures is enormous!”

“Yes,” Teng Shou nodded.

“Ah Dong, Ah Shou.” Teng Qingshan looked southward and said with a smile, “This Great Prairie is just somewhere north of the nine prefectures. My hometown is the most flourishing place at the center of the nine prefectures—Yangzhou! It is roughly twenty thousand Li away from this Great Prairie. However, with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s speed, we will be able to reach Yangzhou by tomorrow.”

Teng Qingshan turned and looked towards Li Jun as he said, “Little Jun…”

“Yes?” Li Jun looked towards Teng Qingshan, puzzled.

“Should we go to Yangzhou or the God of Heaven Mountain?” Teng Qingshan asked. Teng Qingshan really didn’t want to reveal his whereabouts. However, the Heavenly God Palace was his wife’s sect. If his wife, Li Jun, wanted to go take a look at her sect, Teng Qingshan would not stop her.

Although he wasn’t willing to expose his whereabouts, the Heavenly God Palace was a great sect in concealment and definitely wouldn’t leak his whereabouts.

“No, let’s go to Yangzhou.” Li Jun smiled and shook her head. She knew clearly of Teng Qingshan’s thoughts.

“Aren’t you going to visit your teacher?” Teng Qingshan asked with a smile.

“I’m not in a hurry,” Li Jun smiled and said, “The base of the Heavenly God Palace is in the nine prefectures, not the Great Prairie. The God of Heaven Mountain is just a branch of the Heavenly God Palace. The God of Heaven at the mountain is my senior, but he is not my teacher. My teacher lives in Qingzhou.”

Teng Qingshan understood and nodded his head. In the Heavenly God Palace, the ones closest to Li Jun were the teacher which had taught her the cultivation method and the one who taught her the language of beasts, the King of Beasts Wu Hou.

Whew~~

At high altitudes, above the cloud layer, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was flying southward at an incredibly fast speed.

On August 12th, Teng Qingshan fought the Tianfeng Martial Immortal.

August 13th, Teng Qingshan and his cohorts rode the Undying Phoenix and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and departed the Duanmu Continent.

August 28th, after flying on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi for half a month and crossing around a sea region of a hundred thousand

Li, Teng Qingshan and his cohorts finally arrived the northern coastline of the Great Prairie in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

After a one-day flight across the ten thousand Li Great Prairie, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi rested for two hours before it continued flying past Yanzhou and Yuzhou within one breath. The afternoon of the next day, they finally arrived above Yangzhou.

“There are so many people. So many.”

“The Yu City that we had just seen was really huge. It’s even bigger than our Nanshan City,” Teng Shou and Yang Dong remarked as they gazed downward from amidst the clouds.

Yet, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were discussing.

“Qingshan, we have arrived Yangzhou. What should we do now?” Li Jun asked.

Teng Qingshan gazed down and his eyes became misty as he replied, “Actually, the only thing I want to do right now is to see my parents, my teacher, my sister Little Yu, and the Teng Clan members!” Teng Qingshan longed to return home. He had left for almost four years and now, he finally returned!

“However, I know that I can’t go meet them openly.”

Teng Qingshan’s eyes darkened as he said deeply, “Because I deliberately caused damage, Qing Hu Island lost half of their Innate Experts at Great Yan Mountain. Twelve died and nine remained! Qing Hu Island had suffered such great losses, therefore, it definitely wishes to kill me in order to gain satisfaction! The fact that they pursued me endlessly all over the Land of the Nine Prefectures was proof!”

Maybe it has been long enough and they have stopped pursuing me. However, they will definitely keep watch of the Gui Yuan Sect and the Teng Clan. They will definitely search the entire land for me!” Teng Qingshan clearly understood this fact.

Li Jun nodded and said, “Yes, Qing Hu Island has indeed been

searching for you. Qing Hu Island was still searching even when you fled to the Great Prairie."

"I don't care about anyone in Qing Hu Island but one—the legendary Blind Swordmaster that had reached Emptiness Culmination!" Teng Qingshan's eyes turned sharp as he spoke solemnly, "Currently, I am still no match against the Blind Swordmaster, therefore, I cannot openly return to the Gui Yuan Sect!"

"When I was in Wu City, Yuzhou, Zhao Danchen and the three Golden Dan Innate Experts of Emperor Yu's Hall pursued me at the same time, but I escaped. I even fought Zhao Danchen that time!"

"He must have thought that I reached the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm!"

"An eighteen year old Golden Dan Innate Expert! I am sure the Island Lord of the Qing Hu Island and the Blind Swordmaster will never forget my existence," Teng Qingshan said coldly. This was undoubted fact. For example, if there was an eighteen years old Golden Dan Innate Expert in Qing Hu Island, Teng Qingshan himself would not feel relieved!

If such talented genius was not killed, how could he feel relief?

"Moreover, I have reached the Emptiness Realm!"

Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, "If that Blind Swordmaster of Qing Hu Island knew that I reached the Emptiness Realm! A twenty-one year old Emptiness Realm Expert? Haha...Such a thing has never happened before in the history of the nine prefectures. I am afraid that Blind Swordmaster will be so scared that he won't be able to sleep. He will definitely destroy at all cost!"

"If the other sects knew that there was a twenty-one years old Emptiness Realm Expert... even if they don't attack me, they will not help me!"

The phenoms were praised by everyone.

However, if it was someone that had surpassed the geniuses, then that someone would be seen as a monster!

“I understand.” Li Jun took a deep breath.

“Therefore, I must keep my identity a secret first. I can only make arrangements secretly, meet my parents secretly, and contact teacher secretly.” Teng Qingshan sighed and immediately smiled as he said, “Now that I have reached the Emptiness Realm and my Spirit has harmonized with the Metal Element and Fire Element, my aura has changed drastically. Even the God of Heaven will not be able to confirm my identity. The Blind Swordmaster and the others have never seen me before, not to mention recognize me.”

Teng Qingshan was very confident.

After three to four years, especially after attaining Emptiness Realm and his Spirit harmonized with the Metal Element and the Fire Element, Teng Qingshan’s aura changed drastically. As for his appearance? During these recent four years, Teng Qingshan’s appearance had only changed slightly. However, with the use of a few tricky methods, no one would recognize him.

“What should we do now?” Li Jun asked.

“The first thing we should do is get money!” Teng Qingshan gazed down towards the great Yangzhou and said, “Everything will be convenient if we have money!’

Teng Qingshan then casually strolled in the city of the Xuyang County at Yangzhou alone. The stationary point of Qing Hu Island at Xuyang County City was a residence of the Xuyang County Official. With Teng Qingshan’s ability, he managed to plunder the entire residence of Xuyang County Official within less than one hour and left quietly with a big bundle.

On the morning of August 30th:

At the Nanxin County City of Yangzhou:

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were like a couple from a rich family as they donned luxurious clothes. Their appearance appeared slightly different. They stood before a grand mansion, while seven people stood beside them. A slightly chubby yellow cloaked elder said with a smile, “Master Li, the furnishings of this house are all new. I had just renovated this house the year before last year. If it weren’t because I urgently needed money for my business, I wouldn’t sell this house.”

“Master Li, this house of Master Wang is already considered the top quality in Nanxin County City.” The middleman at the side grinned as he added, “If it weren’t because he has this urgent need, the price would never be this low. Master Li, if you miss this opportunity, it will be very difficult to find another good place like this.”

“Aren’t you eloquent?” Teng Qingshan gazed at the middleman with a smile and replied, “How about this, I will give one hundred and twenty thousand taels of silver. This will be paid in silver notes, Yangzhou Bank’s and Yanzhou Bank’s silver notes. What do you think about this price? If you agree, then we will sign today. I will pay with the silver notes.”

The yellow cloaked elder laughed and remarked, “Master Li is really good at bargaining. Alright, since Master Li is so straightforward, the price will be one hundred and twenty thousand taels!”

The middleman appeared very happy. It was a very large transaction. Although he still had to pay a great amount of tax to the County Official, he would still be earning a lot.

The deal was done.

All the maids and guards remained in the mansion. However, during that same night, Teng Qingshan modified the entire mansion slightly. He tore down the walls of one of the courts and

transformed it into a huge training field. He then ordered that none of the maids and guards are allowed to enter the inner court of the mansion.

Violators will be killed and will not be forgiven!

“Where did our master came from?”

“Who knows? I heard that this Master Li of ours didn’t even hesitate when he bought this mansion and he even paid the full amount.” The patrolling guards discussed softly, “Just now, Little Cui forgot the rules and actually headed towards the inner court. Just when she was about to reach the doors of the inner court, she was kicked out by beast-like man. Thank goodness she kept her life.”

……

The Li Residence was modified slightly by Teng Qingshan. Usually, Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and the others would live in the inner court, while the maids and the guards lived in the outer court.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun would normally eat meals by the garden lake in the outer court.

“Whew~~Whew~~”

The training field in the inner court of the Li Residence was extremely spacious. There was even a huge hole in the corner of the training field. This huge hole was simply build to shield against the wind and rain. A gigantic and ferocious demonic beast Six Legged Bladelike Chi slept in this great hole. Everyday, it would only wake up to spectate when Teng Qingshan came to practice his fist art in the training field.

In a quiet room by the training field.

Li Jun and Teng Qingshan both sat cross-legged.

“It’s done. Qingshan, this lotus seed is too magical. The first layer

of Innate True Origin has already formed in my Dantian.” Li Jun opened her eyes in surprise as she exclaimed to Teng Qingshan.

When Teng Qingshan heard, he couldn’t help but grin, “Little Jun, in the history of the Duanmu Continent, only one of the 42 people that consumed the lotus seeds didn’t reach the Innate Realm…Which meant that as long as your Spirit isn’t exceedingly weak, you will be able to reach the Innate Realm.”

“Qingshan, did your body reach a state of harmonization with the heavens and earth?” Li Jun asked.

“Soon,” Teng Qingshan smiled as he answered, “The moment I attain the harmonization of the body with the heavens and earth, will be the moment I return to Gui Yuan Sect!”

Chapter 436: Gui Yuan Sect of Jiangning

After attaining Emptiness Realm, Harmonization of the Spirit and the Heavens and Earth was very easy, while Harmonization of the Body and the Heavens and Earth was slightly harder. However, a typical Emptiness Realm Expert could achieve that by passing some time! When the Emptiness Realm Expert attained Harmonization of the Body and the Heavens and Earth, he could transform into a flowing light that contained the power of the heavens and earth.

The fastest Qing Gong Body was not aided by the power of the heavens and earth.

However, Harmonization of the Body and the Heavens and Earth gave one a portion of the power of the heavens and earth. With this transformation, one could reach the fastest speed.

“Harmonization of the Body with the Heavens and the Earth is like my Earth Elemental Art. The Earth Elemental Art gains access to the power of the heavens and earth, therefore the performer of this art is able to move a distance of one or two Li in one stride.” Teng Qingshan pondered, “However, my Earth Elemental Dao has not reached the pinnacle. If I wish to achieve Harmonization of the Body and the Heavens and Earth, I can only practice the Metal Elemental Power or the Fire Elemental Power.”

With the experience of the Earth Elemental Art, Teng Qingshan continued progressing in Harmonization of the Body with the Heavens and Earth.

6th of September, early morning.

In the Li Residence’s training room in Nanxin County City.

Teng Qingshan was practicing the《Metal Element Fist》. His fists were like huge axes swinging back and forth, displaying extremely intense power. Teng Qingshan did not exert great force, but

because his punches contained the Metal Elemental Dao, his punches could stun someone and cause the person's 'spirit' to be trapped in the illusion cast by the Metal Elemental Dao.

"Whew!"

Teng Qingshan took a deep breath and restrained the swordlike aura.

The gigantic demonic beast, 'Six Legged Bladelike Chi,' was lying off to the side, watching Teng Qingshan with full concentration. The protruding eyes that were as big as tires appeared rather confused, seeming to be deep in thought. The Whole Gale Eagle on the roof above the lair of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi blinked as it watched.

It was obvious that the Whole Gale Eagle did not understand Teng Qingshan's fist art.

"Qingshan." Li Jun carried the morning tea over.

"Little Jun." Teng Qingshan, dressed in loose azure cloak, walked over as he responded with a smile, "I am going to the Gui Yuan Sect. I will probably get back home at night. Please take care of our home.

"Okay. However, Qingshan... please be careful!" Li Jun said worried.

"Don't worry. I have now achieved 'Harmonization of Body with the Heavens and Earth.' Therefore, I can escape even if I encounter an expert who has reached Emptiness Realm Culmination. Even if he has an avian demonic beast, I can escape underground." Teng Qingshan was confident. Once an Emptiness Realm Expert achieved Harmonization of the Spirit with the Heavens and Earth and Harmonization of the Body with the Heavens and Earth, he could go anywhere in the world!

After all, avian demonic beasts were rare on this continent! The avian demonic beasts that could drill through the ground rapidly

like the Undying Phoenix were even rarer.

The Tianfeng Martial Immortal of the Duanmu Continent was unlucky to have encountered the Undying Phoenix.

……

When an Emptiness Realm Expert performed the Qing Gong body art, the journey from Nanxin County City to Jiangning County City would take less than two hours.

Whoosh!

A figure hid in the tall grass by the official road three Li away from from the East Gate of the Jiangning County City. A figure appeared out of thin air amid the bushes beside the official road. The figure appeared to be a wealthy young master. With a rectangular bundle, he stepped onto the official road and walked toward the east gate.

“Jiangning County!”

“It has been long since I returned.” Teng Qingshan stared at the big ‘Jiangning’ characters on the East Gate. He recalled how he used to lead many cavalrymen and soldiers of the Black Armored Army, charging away from Jiangning County to Yanjiang City to fight against the great army of Qing Hu Island. He seemed to see the scene of him personally leading the Black Armored Army to Great Yan Mountain to save his relatives.

“It has been almost four years. Jiangning County, Gui Yuan Sect, I have returned.”

After Teng Qingshan paid the toll to enter the city, he entered Gui Yuan Sect through the east entrance.

When he had left Gui Yuan Sect, Teng Qingshan had just reached Innate Realm.

But now, Teng Qingshan had become an Emptiness Realm Expert!

……

Walking on the main street of Jiangning County, the barracks of Gui Yuan Sect's Black Armored Army was situated on the left side, while the stores of many merchants were on the right side. The main street was one of the main roads of the entire Jiangning County. It bustled with activity as passersby strode back and forth. On this main street, Teng Qingshan, who was dressed like a wealthy young master, did not appear conspicuous.

"The barracks!" Teng Qingshan glanced to his left.

"Hup! Hah!"

Thunderous shouts resounded from within the barracks of Gui Yuan Sect. Every morning, the Black Armored Army would train for a very long time.

"The Black Armored Army is training..." Teng Qingshan's expression suddenly changed.

Because...

Teng Qingshan could distinctly sense the familiar auras in his domain. The auras were of his father, Teng Yongfan, his mother, his sister, the members of the Teng Clan, his teacher Zhuge Yuanhong, and other people.

"Father, Mother!" Teng Qingshan teared up. He really wished to run over and see his parents.

"Thank goodness Father, Mother, sister, and the others are alright." Teng Qingshan took a deep breath.

As Teng Qingshan inspected within his domain, he knew that his parents and sister were in Gui Yuan Sect, while the members of the Teng Clan lived in an enormous mansion which belonged to Teng Qingshan. This was a north-facing mansion that had been expanded to accommodate the members of the Teng Clan. "Grandfather is living well. Uncle Yonglei is still alive as well." Teng Qingshan felt great exhilaration.

He was very familiar with this main street!

He was also very familiar with many people here as he would often pass by some stores when he was on his way to the barracks from the Teng Residence.

“This is my home!” Teng Qingshan muttered under his breath.

“Such powerful aura. The aura of an Emptiness Realm Expert.” Teng Qingshan looked south and said to himself, “The aura is coming from the Martial Pavilion. The Emptiness Realm Expert of Gui Yuan Sect is actually Elder Wu, the one who loves to read the unofficial history book at the Martial Pavilion.”

……

At the Martial Pavilion of Gui Yuan Sect.

At this moment, the silver-haired Elder Wu who had always been smiling appeared very serious. He stood in front of the door of the Martial Pavilion and gazed north while frowning. Feeling bewildered, he said to himself, “Such a powerful and fierce metal force and that fervent and fiery aura! Which Emptiness Realm Expert is this? I've probably never seen him before, but… he seems slightly familiar.”

Elder Wu was very confused.

One’s aura was related to one’s ‘spirit.’ When one attained Emptiness Realm, especially after the Harmonization of the ‘Spirit’ with the Heavens and Earth, the ‘spirit’ would experience changes. The aura would change as well! If both experts were very familiar with each other, it would be possible to identify the aura. However, Elder Wu wasn’t familiar with Teng Qingshan so he didn’t recognize Teng Qingshan immediately.

Or maybe… he just didn’t expect that the talented young escapee could attain Emptiness Realm before the age of twenty-one!

“Hm. It might be an Emptiness Realm Expert who is just passing by in Jiangning County.

“Since he hasn't disturbed anyone, I will pretend I never saw him.” Elder Wu walked back into the Martial Pavilion and returned to his desk. Although he picked an unofficial history book up, his mind was no longer on the unofficial history book, but on the distant and mysterious Emptiness Realm Expert.

After all, each and every Emptiness Realm Expert was terrifying.

If an Emptiness Realm Expert dashed into the base of a sect, he could kill the sect master and escape! Even an expert who had attained Emptiness Realm Culmination wouldn’t be able to stop the slaughter.

Therefore, if the sect’s Emptiness Realm Expert noticed an Emptiness Realm Expert entering the city, he wouldn’t dare to act carelessly!

“Eh, he stopped at... the bridge over the canal?” Elder Wu frowned.

.....

The Yu Yang Grand Canal run through the center of Jiangning County. Presently, Teng Qingshan stood on the canal bridge located on the main street with his forearms on the railing.

Walla~~~

The torrential waters of the canal flowed as boats occasionally sailed under the bridge. Many young men and women were having dates on the bridge.

“Canal... Yu Yang Grand Canal!” The scene of Zhuge Qing sightseeing the grand canal with him at night appeared in Teng Qingshan’s mind. “Qing Qing...” Teng Qingshan still felt apologetic towards Zhuge Qing. Simultaneously, the feeling of desiring to destroy Qing Hu Island became heavier.

“I will not let everything that happened in the past slide!”

“Qing Hu Island, you guys were not able to kill me in the past.

Now, I have returned after four years! This time, I will make you pay!”

A cold glint flashed in Teng Qingshan’s eyes.

This was the principle of this world. Qing Hu Island destroyed Tie Yi Sect, and killed several thousand people. The world only praised the great power of Qing Hu Island, and just a few people said that Qing Hu Island was ruthless and cruel. In Great Yan Mountain, Qing Hu Island compelled Gui Yuan Sect arrogantly, but Gui Yuan Sect could only endure!

“Teacher!”

Teng Qingshan raised his head and looked south. He walked down the bridge and paced below the shade of the trees before he suddenly disappeared. Transforming into a streak of almost invisible red light, he dashed towards the interior of Gui Yuan Sect at an incredibly fast speed.

……

“Oh no!” The complexion of Elder Wu, who was constantly on guard, changed drastically. Simultaneously, a flash was seen as he vanished from the Martial Pavilion. He moved with lightning speed toward the location of Sovereign Zhuge Yuanhong. “This Emptiness Realm Expert is so cunning. He first remained motionless on the canal bridge. He then suddenly darted towards where Yuanhong is cultivating. Yuanhong is only one step away from reaching Emptiness Realm. A breakthrough could be made at any time and he would reach the Emptiness Realm.”

“The Blind Swordmaster of Qing Hu Island probably requested that this Emptiness Realm Expert come here to kill Yuanhong.” Elder Wu was astounded and furious!

In the history of the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

Things like an Emptiness Realm Expert suddenly dashing into a sect and killing several elite experts before escaping at lightning

speed had happened before! Ever since Gui Yuan Sect and Qing Hu Island became enemies, Gui Yuan Sect had been very careful. However, an Emptiness Realm Expert still came today!

“That sinister, blind bastard!” Elder Wu swore.

The doors of Zhuge Yuanhong’s study room were closed, but the window was open. The heavy fragrance of sandalwood pervaded the whole study room. Dressed in a loose white cloak, Zhuge Yuanhong sat cross-legged as he cultivated silently. His untied hair was draped over his shoulders. He just sat there as if he didn’t exist. Compared to four years ago, the Zhuge Yuanhong today was much more sensible.

Whoosh! A gust of wind blew into the study room. The figure that emerged was Elder Wu!

The Martial Pavilion was located near the study room, so Elder Wu naturally arrived first.

Zhuge Yuanhong opened his eyes and said in surprise, “Martial Ancestor?” Seeing that Elder Wu held a completely azure divine sword, he was astonished. Elder Wu was an Emptiness Realm Expert. What was so daunting that Elder Wu, the most powerful expert of Gui Yuan Sect, would come with a weapon?

“Yuanhong, we are in big trouble. An Emptiness Realm Expert is coming,” Elder Wu said worried.

“An Emptiness Realm Expert?”

No matter how calm Zhuge Yuanhong was, his facial expression still changed drastically. “Is it Qing Hu Island?” Zhuge Yuanhong also knew of the famous Blind Swordmaster, the hauntingly powerful expert who had attained Emptiness Realm Culmination. If the Blind Swordmaster did attack, Elder Wu could escape, but if Elder Wu wanted to protect Zhuge Yuanhong it would be hard.

“It doesn’t make sense for the Blind Swordmaster to make such an unwise move!” Zhuge Yuanhong felt his heart jump into his

throat.

Elder Wu stood before Zhuge Yuanhong, cautious and on guard.

Whoosh!

A beam of light passed through the window and descended into the study room. The blurred figure materialized, transforming into an ordinary young man who looked like a wealthy young master.

“Friend, why did you come to Gui Yuan Sect?” Elder Wu asked with an imposing manner as he glared at Teng Qingshan.

Excitement could be seen in the eyes of the wealthy young master. “Elder Wu!”

He then looked at Zhuge Yuanhong and the scenes of the Black Armored Soldiers dying and Qing Qing dying on Great Yan Mountain flashed in his mind. He couldn’t help but feel apologetic. With tears welling in his eyes, he knelt down and shouted, “Teacher! The unfilial disciple Teng Qingshan has returned!”

Chapter 437: A Conversation Between the Teacher and the Disciple

“Teacher! Your unfilial disciple, Teng Qingshan, has returned!”

His voice reverberated in the study room, yet those in the room, Zhuge Yuanhong and Elder Wu, were stupefied for a moment upon hearing it.

“This fearsome Emptiness Realm Expert who has comprehended both the Fire Elemental Dao and the Metal Elemental Dao, is that young fellow Teng Qingshan?” Elder Wu’s eyes widened in surprise and couldn't help but stared unwaveringly at the young man whose eyes welled up with tears.

“How is this possible? H-H-He... How could he be Teng Qingshan????”

Even Zhuge Yuanhong, the superior Sovereign, was overwhelmed by a surge of complicated emotions.

Teng Qingshan knelt on the ground. Guilt and shame filled his heart. “In the past, I sought revenge for my father and my village and was completely confident in my camouflaging abilities to not expose my identity... however, in the end, my identity was revealed, and I’ve even implicated Gui Yuan Sect! So many brothers of the Black Armored Army died! Even Qing Qing died! All of these occurred because of my selfishness, my own crazy doings!

In regards to his teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong, Teng Qingshan only felt remorse.

If it wasn't because of himself, how would teacher lose his beloved daughter?

"Teacher," Teng Qingshan said as he lifted his head and gazed at Zhuge Yuanhong.

"You... are you Teng Qingshan?"Zhuge Yuanhong was completely

shocked.

Teng Qingshan suddenly realized that his current appearance was the one that had been altered. Hence, he proceeded to rub his face. Unexpectedly, his appearance underwent some alterations, from a gentle to a sharp jawline, and even his pupillary distance underwent some changes. He had transformed from the typical nouveau wealthy boy to a grave and stern young man. Ever since he achieved the late stage of the Internal Supreme Force and reached the physical limits of the human body, Teng Qingshan could even make subtle changes to his facial bones and muscles.

Presently, he did not need any paint brush and other materials to alter his appearance.

"This ....." Elder Wu felt extremely surprised. Likewise, Zhuge Yuanhong was also stunned.

The person before them was that crazy fellow at Great Yan Mountain, also known as the greatest phenom in the history of the Gui Yuan Sect - Teng Qing Shan!

Although Teng Qingshan had become much more mature and his aura had become much more constrained than four years ago, he could still be recognized at a glance.

Hence, he could be easily recognized immediately.

"Qingshan." Zhuge Yuanhong excitedly walked towards him and pulled him up, "Quick, stand up, stand up."

Teng Qingshan could clearly see the tears welled up in his Teacher's eyes.

"Child, we've had no news of you for almost four years." Zhuge Yuanhong pulled his arm, " Your parents have been very worried about you, worrying if any accidents have had happened to you. Thank goodness... you're finally back. It's good that you are back! I can finally set my mind at ease."

Teng Qingshan could feel the strong sense of care from his

Teacher. He could see the hairs on his Teacher's temples were streaked with a tinge of silver

"Teacher ....." Teng Qingshan's heart ached.

During that time, Zhuge Yuanhong had decided to betroth his daughter to Teng Qingshan. Also, his son was going to marry Qingyu. Most importantly, he had already prepared to let Teng Qingshan become the next Sovereign of the Gui Yuan Sect in the future. Therefore, Zhuge Yuanhong had long ago regarded Teng Qingshan as one of his children, with the same care and concern!

After meeting once again after so long, Zhuge Yuanhong felt a wave of emotions from his heart

"Teacher, this disciple has let you down."

Teng Qingshan kneeled down once again, his eyes filled with tears, "This disciple was too reckless in the past. To save me, Teacher had to send reinforcements into Great Yan Mountain. In the end, many of our black-armoured brothers lost their lives because of me. It's also because of me, Qing Qing... This disciple is sorry!" Teng Qingshan was filled with guilt and remorse.

The scenes that day at Great Yan Mountain were as clear as though it was happening right before his eyes.

.....

"Teacher, I do not regret killing the people of Qing Hu Island! Qingshan has failed to live up to your teachings... Qingshan is not worthy of being your disciple."

.....

"Everyone, testify for me. I, Teng Qingshan, betrayed the Gui Yuan Sect and will no longer be a part of it!"

"Everything that I, Teng Qingshan, have done is not related to the Gui Yuan Sect anymore!" ...

Teng Qingshan could never forget the scenes in Great Yan

Mountain! He felt more remorse towards Qing Qing and the many brothers that had died. He felt even more apologetic towards his teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong.

However, he was a fugitive at that time and did not have any opportunity to explain to his Teacher.

Today, there is finally a chance to make reparations!

“Qingshan.” Zhuge Yuanhong sighed as he shook his head, “Child, I have never blamed you. When you said you have betrayed and left Gui Yuan Sect, I was not angry at all. Instead, your actions and words touched my heart. I knew that you did it for our sect.”

“I only hate that my Gui Yuan Sect was not powerful enough. I only hate that I, Zhuge Yuanhong, was not strong enough... Otherwise, how could the disciple of Zhuge Yuanhong experience such humiliation? How could my beloved daughter die innocently?

"You are the disciple, and I am the Teacher."

Zhuge Yuanhong gazed at Teng Qingshan, “If the sky falls, it is the teacher's duty to shoulder it! I was the incompetent one. I could only let you shoulder it yourself and forced you to become a fugitive!"

"Teacher ....." when Teng Qingshan heard this, his tears could not help but flow.

“Just look at both of you, today is an auspicious day! A day of happiness!” Elder Wu laughingly said, “Qingshan has returned to our Gui Yuan Sect safely, henceforth we would have one more Emptiness Realm Expert! This is such a happy event. Why are you guys crying?"

“Hm. Qingshan, you are already an Emptiness Realm expert, yet you’re still crying.” Zhuge Yuanhong smiled as he pulled Teng Qingshan to his feet.

Teng Qingshan took a deep breath, and his tears evaporated.

During the past several years residing in the Duanmu Continent, apart from tearing up for Li Jun and himself, he would usually not cry at all. However, upon seeing his Teacher, overwhelming emotional feelings of returning home, guilt, gratefulness, and many many more emotions caused Teng Qingshan to be unable to hold it in.

“Qingshan, sit. Come sit down and have a nice chat with Teacher, what has happened to you?” Zhuge Yuanhong asked with a smile, “My talented disciple, how is it that in the span of only a few years, you can progress from an at most a True Dan Innate expert to an Emptiness Realm Expert. Even up till now, I, your teacher, still haven’t broken through.”

“By the way, Qingshan, how did you.. reach Emptiness Realm?” The Elder Wu looked at Teng Qingshan incredulously, unable to believe this accomplishment, “An Emptiness Realm Expert!, Qing Hu Island, known as one of the eight Supreme Sects under the heavens, only has one Emptiness Realm Expert.

“Qingshan, you..."

The most shocking thing was that Teng Qingshan was only twenty-one years old!

"Teacher, Elder Wu."

Teng Qingshan took a deep breath and said, "Listen to my story. When I was in Wu City of Yuzhou, I was pursued and fled all the way to the Great Prairie in the north..."

The study room gradually quietened down, with only the sound of Teng Qingshan’s narration.

“What? The Heavenly God Palace?”

Both Zhuge Yuanhong and the Elder Wu were both in great shock.

"Hm. The God of Heaven Mountain is only a branch of the Heavenly God Palace. After I had defeated the First Godly General

Borileimu, I was asked by the God of Heaven to be one of the three Foreign Dignitaries." Teng Qingshan continued his narration about the adventures on the sea and many other intricacies.

Some matters which should not be divulged were only briefly touched upon by Teng Qingshan.

However, the journey across the North Sea and reaching the Duanmu Continent and the happenings afterward, especially the battle between Teng Qingshan and the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, amazed both Zhuge Yuanhong and Elder Wu. Teng Qingshan fought an Emptiness Realm Expert?

After a very long time—

The study room became quiet.

"After we left the Phoenix Island, me, Little Jun, and my two disciples rode the Six Legged Bladelike Chi back to the Land of the Nine Prefectures," said Teng Qingshan.

Both the Elder Wu and Zhuge Yuanhong both heaved a long sigh.

"Duanmu Continent? There is even a place like this in this world." Zhuge Yuanhong exclaimed in surprise. He immediately looked towards Teng Qingshan and said, "Qingshan, the news you brought this time is like charcoal sent during winter! The Tianfeng Aqua Bead and Blazing Flame Red Lotus Seeds. Hmm, the best was the Undying Phoenix!"

"Qingshan, you actually were able to make friends with such a godly beast! This is great fortune," Zhuge Yuanhong exclaimed in admiration.

Teng Qingshan sighed, "It only happened because of Little Jun. Otherwise, there wouldn't be any way to communicate with that divine beast."

"Yes."

Zhuge Yuanhong nodded. "The news that you brought is

extremely beneficial to our Gui Yuan Sect. Thanks to you, the Gui Yuan Sect to turn this situation around, even as far as replacing Qing Hu Island as one of the eight supreme sect might not be an impossibility.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan revealed a smile. In regards to scheming and stratagem, there was a markedly wide distance between the abilities of disciple and Teacher. Nicknamed “Gui Yuan’s Zhuge”, Zhuge Yuanhong was number one in the fields of stratagem and scheming. Moreover, Teng Qingshan was extremely trusting in his own Teacher. Of course, there were certain things that were left unsaid.

It stemmed purely because he did not want to cause a disaster towards the Duanmu Continent!

For example, the relationship between the Splitting Mountain Axe and the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. Even though Teng Qingshan did indeed brought back the Splitting Mountain Axe, the concepts and the forms engraved on the stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》 were all stored in Teng Qingshan’s brain. Hence, the stone inscriptions were not brought back. Therefore, even if the Splitting Mountain Axe were to be lost, nobody will realise the relationship between the axe and the stone inscriptions.

After all, those stone inscriptions were all left in the Duanmu Continent!

“Teacher, according to you, how should we proceed now?’ Teng Qingshan asked.

“Let me think, let me think.”

The eyes of Zhuge Yuanhong gleamed, evidently due to him being delighted. After all, Teng Qingshan had brought back a large amount of resources. Regardless of the resources such as the “Fiery Glit Steel”, the “Undying grass”, and the “Blazing Flame Red Lotus”, the most important of them all was still the Six-legged

Bladelike Chi and the soon to arrive Undying Phoenix.

“Hmm, Teacher, how about I visit my parents and sister first?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“Yes.”

Zhuge Yuanhong nodded with a smile, “However, do remember not to let them discover your presence in this period. It is still not the time to expose your identity. Your parents would definitely be closely monitored by the men of Qinghu Island. If your parents were to leak out the news of your return, it would be disastrous indeed. How you should proceed with this, let me take some time to think about it and offer you a suggestion later.”

“Acknowledged.” Teng Qingshan nodded his head

Towards his Teacher, Teng Qingshan was not worried about the former divulging secrets nor lusting after his treasures. Ultimately, even if the treasures were to be gifted to his Teacher, Teng Qingshan would not mind at all.

After all....

He owed too much to his teacher, too much! Also, by relying on the wisdom of his teacher, they could maximize the use of those resources.

Teng Qingshan lightly touched his face, after that changing the structure of his facial bones, while the curves of his jawline were made much more gentle, even the surface of the face had some minute alterations. Due to the said changes, Teng Qingshan currently looked like a totally different person. At the sight of Teng Qingshan’s changes, Zhuge Yuanhong and Elder Wu could not help but be impressed in their hearts.

“Whoosh!”

Teng Qingshan disappeared from the study room in a bolt of light.

“Yuanhong, I still can't believe it. The little fellow, Teng Qingshan, actually attained Emptiness Realm and even comprehended more than one Dao.” Elder Wu couldn't help but shake his head as he said, “I really can't believe it. Teng Qingshan is only 21 years old.”

Zhuge Yuanhong took a deep breath and gazed into the distance, “I cannot believe it either. However, Teng Qingshan did return and he did attain Emptiness Realm!”

“A 21-year-old Emptiness Realm expert!

Chapter 438: Three Things

Teng Qingshan's return as an Emptiness Realm expert was indeed a timely blessing to the Gui Yuan Sect. While Zhuge Yuanhong was deliberating over the proper method to maximize the resources Teng Qingshan had brought over, the latter had already arrived in Longgang, where the disciples of Gui Yuan Sect often took walks.

In Longgang, there were many pathways and flowerbeds, forming an exquisite scenery of nature. The families, including the elderly as well as young men and women, who dwelled in Gui Yuan Sect would often go for a stroll in Longgang.

"Father, Mother." Teng Qingshan gazed into the distance.

Yuan Lan, who was wearing a simple scarlet red cotton robe, was currently pushing a special custom made wheelchair. Teng Yongfan was sitting in the wheelchair as he looked around at the surroundings with a smile. He seemed less energetic than before, and wrinkles could be seen at the corners of his eyes. With just a glance, Teng Qingshan could even see the grey hairs on his father's head.

His father looked much older than he had appeared four years ago!

"Ah Lan, how about we head to the clan base after lunch?" Teng Yongfan said with a chuckle.

"The clan is several miles away from here. Why would you want to travel that far for no particular reason? Just rest well," Yuan Luan advised.

Teng Yongfan scowled and said, "No. Teacher is already elderly. Moreover, his hands were injured because of those Qing Hu Island bastards who came to Yi City, our hometown. Teacher can't teach those three brats the art of forging weapons. If I am not there,

those three little brats will just laze around. I may not be able to stand up, but I can still teach those three young brats a lesson with ease."

“Yes, yes, yes.” Yuan Luan started laughing.

As Teng Qingshan watched his parents from afar, a smile crept up onto his face.

If his mother and father were able to live a good life, then that was good enough.

“Ah, run slower,” a melodiously sweet voice transmitted over.

Teng Qingshan turned around, and he saw a beautiful young married woman and a young girl playing with two staggering toddlers.

Looking at that young married woman, Teng Qingshan showed an amiable smile. "Qingyu... In the blink of an eye, four years have gone past. Now, Qingyu has become much more mature."

The young married lady was Teng Qingshan's sister, Teng Qingyu.

"Little Shan, Ting Ting, come here. Come over to Mother," Qingyu stooped down and called out to the two kids.

Walking on the grassland, the two kids wobbled over to Qingyu, crying out like babies, "Mother, Mother..."

"Qingyu has two kids?" Teng Qingshan was surprised and elated at the same time. "When I left the Land of the Nine Prefectures, Qingyu and Zhuge Yun had just gotten married. I didn't expect them to have two children by now. 'Little Shan and Ting Ting' seem to be a boy and a girl. However, these two kids really look alike. They’re probably twins."

As a mother, Qingyu was now looking at her children lovingly. The maid at the side was also caring for these two kids.

"Eh? Little Shan, Ting Ting, look! Grandfather and Grandmother

are there! Shall we go see Grandfather and Grandmother?" Qingyu said as she stared into the distance.

Although the one of the kids had a soft and weak voice, the kid still called out anyway, "Grandfather, Grandmother!"

"They are too far. Grandfather and Grandmother can't hear you. Let's go over." Qingyu carried one child in her arms, while the maid carried the other. The two women then headed toward Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan.

Teng Qingshan stood in between his sister and his parents.

"Eh?" As Qingyu walked over while carrying the child in her arms, she immediately saw a friendly-looking young man. Normally, Qingyu would never talk to strangers. However, when she saw the young man, she somehow felt a sense of familiarity.

"Qingyu is coming." Teng Qingshan couldn't help but hold his breath. He couldn't stop his heart from palpitating.

Teng Qingshan had never felt this nervous before, not even when he faced thousands of soldiers and horses nor when he fought the Tianfeng Martial Immortal. However, when he saw his sister looking in his direction, his heart thumped really hard.

"Hello, I don’t seem to have met you before, " Qingyu said as she looked at Teng Qingshan with a smile.

"It is my first time coming here to the Gui Yuan Sect," Teng Qingshan responded.

Simultaneously, he observed his sister attentively. The time of several years had taken away his sister's childish looks, and she now emanated a gentle aura instead.

"Somehow, I feel that I have met you somewhere before. However, I just can't remember wherel." Qingyu held her child and said with a smile, "It's really strange."

There was one thing Qingyu did not disclose... which was that

the strangest thing was how this stranger gave her a sense of familiarity.

"Maybe you saw someone who resembled me." Teng Qingshan smiled as he looked at the child in Qingyu's arms. "Is this your child?"

"Yes, my son," Qingyu said proudly with a grin.

The child stared at the stranger before him with his round black eyes wide open. Then the child smile radiantly and laughed, "Haha..." While he laughed, he stretched out his chubby little hands.

"Little Shan seems to like you very much," Qingyu said with a surprised smile.

"I like this little fellow too." Teng Qingshan smiled and gently held his nephew's little hand.

The child's eyes twinkled as he chuckled and laughed out loud, appearing to be very happy. Yet, Qingyu still didn't know that the person before their eyes was her brother, the uncle of this child.

"Qingyu!" A gentle and familiar voice called out.

Teng Qingshan turned and saw his mother, Yuan Lan, pushing the wheelchair over.

"Little Shan, Ting Ting!" Teng Yongfan, sitting in the wheelchair, called out as soon as he saw his grandchildren. He was very happy to see them.

"Father, Mother." Qingyu walked over while carrying the child in her arms. Then she passed the little boy over to her parents. The maid, who was at the side, also handed the little girl over to Teng Yongfan.

Yuan Lan and Teng Yongfan looked extremely happy as they carried their grandchildren.

"Father and Mother are living peacefully and comfortably." Teng

Qingshan felt a lot more at ease.

At this moment, Yuan Lan directed her gaze to Teng Qingshan. When she saw Teng Qingshan, she froze for a second. Mothers and sons had connected hearts. So, even though Teng Qingshan had a completely different appearance as well as a changed aura, Yuan Lan still felt that the person before her was familiar.

“Qingyu, this is?” Yuan Lan was obviously slightly nervous.

Qingyu smiled and said, “I just met him. I still don’t know his name.”

“My surname is Li. It’s my first time coming here to the Gui Yuan Sect. I have come to visit the clan chief, Zhuge,” Teng Qingshan said as he suppressed his emotions.

“Oh.” Yuan Lan nodded benevolently. As she looked at him, her eyes showed a hints of concern and kindness.

Teng Yongfan also looked at Teng Qingshan keenly.

At this moment, they heard conversational sounds coming from the side.

“Commander Zangfeng is now an innate expert. I heard that the sect will soon appoint Commander Zangfeng as the Elder Guardian. It’s really impressive. He actually became an innate expert at such a young age. Commander Zangfeng is the strongest among the younger generations of the sect.”

“Yes. Although Commander Zhuge’s sword art is impressive, Commander Zhuge still hasn’t reached the Innate Realm.”

“Look at you two! Commander Zhuge and Commander Zangfeng are nothing. When Commander Teng was still present, he defeated Commander Zangfeng with one move. He became an innate expert at the age of seventeen. It’s rumored that several Golden Dan Innate Expert couldn’t even do anything to Commander Teng at Wu City in Yuzhou.”

“Commander Teng? Who doesn’t know that Teng Qingshan betrayed and left our Gui Yuan Sect. What Commander Teng? Hilarious.”

“Lower your voice.”

The discussing voices quickly grew quiet, and the three disciples cast glances at Yuan Lan, Qingyu, and the others. Then they hastened their steps, no longer daring to make any more comments.

Hearing the discussion, the facial expressions of Teng Yongfan, Yuan Lan, and Qingyu, who were originally in a good mood, changed slightly.

“Those three bastards actually dared to speak of my brother this way.” Qingyu glared at the three disciples with animosity.

“Alright. Let’s just let it go,” Teng Yongfan sighed.

Currently, in the Gui Yuan Sect, there were people who admired Teng Qingshan and thought he’d done the right thing. However, there were also people who viewed his past actions as acts of foolishness and believed he was the one who had caused the deaths of many Black Armored Soldiers! However, no one dared to discuss about Teng Qingshan in the presence of Teng Qingshan’s parents.

“I wonder when Qingshan would return,” Yuan Lan said with a sigh.

“It’s alright. Don’t worry. Both of us can still live for a dozen more years until our child returns.” Teng Yongfan said, chuckling.

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan’s heart ached.

“Are you guys talking about Teng Qingshan?” Teng Qingshan said.

Teng Yongfan, Yuan Lan, and Qingyu all looked over.

“I believe that Teng Qingshan will return.” Teng Qingshan looked at his parents and said with a grin, “Maybe he’s hiding

somewhere in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Maybe he returns occasionally to see the two of you secretly, it's just that you don't realise it."

"See us secretly?"

Stunned by the words, Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan looked around hastily.

"I have an errand to run, so I will be leaving first." Teng Qingshan could stay with them no longer, worried that he might not be able to conceal his emotions. He then turned and left at once.

At this moment, Teng Yongfan, Yuan Lan, and Qingyu still didn't know that they had met their own flesh and blood... that the person before their eyes was Teng Qingshan, the very person they were missing and was worrying about!

"Father, Mother, Qingyu, I will soon appear before you openly." Teng Qingshan took a deep breath and returned to the study room where his teacher was.

In the study room, a streak of light appeared and soon transformed into a human figure.

"Qingshan." When Zhuge Yuanhong saw Teng Qingshan, he immediately stood up and asked, "Did you see your parents?"

"Yes, I did." Teng Qingshan nodded.

"You didn't tell them your identity, did you?" Zhuge Yuanhong asked again hastily.

"No." Teng Qingshan shook his head.

Zhuge Yuanhong nodded and lamented, "I know this doesn't feel good. However, you must endure for now because your parents, Qingyu, and the others may let the cat out of the bag at anytime. It's really dangerous. I thought about what you told me earlier, and I've come up with a rough plan for you."

“Teacher, what should I do?” Teng Qingshan’s eyes lit up.

Zhuge Yuanhong’s eyes beamed as he said confidently, “Now that you have returned, the Gui Yuan Sect has two Emptiness Realm Experts, many Spiritual Treasures, and even Fiery Gilt Steel. We are now in an advantageous position, with the advantage being that the Qing Hu Island isn’t aware that you have attained the Emptiness Realm. Neither do they know that you have returned! We have to keep this advantage. If we go against them head on, we may be able to fight against them, but we won’t gain much from doing that.”

“Therefore, there are three things you need to do!”

Zhuge Yuanhong said with a very determined voice, “Firstly, Qingshan, use your ability to establish a gang of bandits in the southern areas of Yangzhou, and train them well. When the time comes, equip them with the Elixir of the North Sea and the Fiery Gilt Steel Armor. They will be a terrifyingly elite army. When the Gui Yuan Sect battles with the Qing Hu Island, the Gui Yuan Sect can attack from the north, and you can lead this army and attack the rear of the Qing Hu Island’s troops fiercely from the south.

“Secondly, you possess the Grass of Immortality... There are many powerful experts in the《Heavenly Ranking》who are around 180 to 190 years old. They are one step away from the Emptiness Realm, however, they are limited by their lifespans. As they approach the end of their lifespan, the pressure gets too great and they are unable to reach the Emptiness Realm. With your Grass of Immortality, you may be able to help nurture one or two Emptiness Realm Experts.

“Thirdly, you must go against the Qing Hu Island in another appearance.”

“This third task?” Teng Qingshan was startled. He didn’t understand what his teacher meant.

Chapter 439: The Man Who Has Nothing Will Fear Nothing

“Qingshan.” With a helpless expression, Zhuge Yuanhong smiled bitterly and said, “I want you to face the Qing Hu Island using a different appearance. This is the third thing you need to do. It can’t be helped.”

“Teacher?” Teng Qingshan listened attentively.

At the side, Elder Wu said, “Qingshan, ever since what happened at the Great Yan Mountain, twelve Innate Experts have been killed. Now, out of Yangzhou’s thirteen counties, twelve of them are under the Qing Hu Island’s control. The Gui Yuan Sect is the only one left which has not been destroyed by the Qing Hu Island. Naturally, the Qing Hu Island views the Gui Yuan Sect as a thorn in their side.

Turning to Elder Wu, Zhuge Yuanhong continued, “If it wasn’t because you, the Martial Ancestor, became an Emptiness Realm Expert and affrighted the Qing Hu Island, the Qing Hu Island would have already obliterated the Gui Yuan Sect.”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

In the past, the great army of the Qing Hu Island had almost attacked the Gui Yuan Sect, but they had retreated in fear because of the Emptiness Realm Expert, the Martial Ancestor.

“However, Qingshan… the old Blind Swordmaster of the Qing Hu Island is reaching the end of his life. I reckon that he only has a life expectancy of twenty more years.” Zhuge Yuanhong said solemnly, “An Emptiness Realm Expert can only live for at most five hundred years. This is unchangeable! You should know what it means if he only has twenty years left to live!”

Teng Qingshan’s expression turned solemn.

“Before his death, the Blind Swordmaster will definitely try his

best to eliminate all threats so that the future generations of the Qing Hu Island can keep their thousand-year-old base safe," Zhuge Yuanhong said solemnly. "And Qing Hu Island's biggest threat is undoubtedly the Gui Yuan Sect! Our sect and their sect are the only sects which exist in the region of Yangzhou, therefore, it will be either their destruction or ours!"

Teng Qingshan nodded.

"Teacher, I understand."

"Therefore, during the four years of your absence, the Gui Yuan Sect has been laying low and enduring patiently. We just don't want to fight a battle of life or death with the Qing Hu Island!" Zhuge Yuanhong said helplessly, "In terms of the strength of the Emptiness Realm Experts, if the Martial Ancestor is compared with that Blind Swordmaster..."

Elder Wu shook his head and smiled as he interjected, "I am not as powerful as him."

"And as for the number of ordinary disciples and soldiers..." Zhuge Yuanhong said with a helpless smile, "The Gui Yuan Sect is no match for the Qing Hu Island. The Qing Hu Island has a foundation of twelve counties. Despite the fact that we possess the Elixir of the North Sea, if we battle forcefully against the millions of soldiers from the Qing Hu Island, all of the Gui Yuan Sect will be destroyed."

"It took the Gui Yuan Sect a thousand years to establish this foundation."

"I don't want to fight a battle of survival with the Qing Hu Island." A cold glint flashed in Zhuge Yuanhong's eyes as he said, "I am not willing to let several ten thousand disciples die like this."

"Therefore—"

Zhuge Yuanhong stared at Teng Qingshan and said, "Qingshan, I hope you can go against the Qing Hu Island using a different

appearance. You should fight against the Qing Hu Island as an independent and carefree Emptiness Realm Expert who is not part of any sect! An Emptiness Realm Expert like that will give the Qing Hu Island a headache. It will even frighten the Qing Hu Island's authoritative figures! By that time, they will be spending all their energy on guarding against you. Thus, they will not start a war with the Gui Yuan Sect so easily."

"Haha..." Elder Wu laughed and said, "Presently, in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the most frightening people aren't the Emptiness Realm Experts of the Supreme Sects but those Emptiness Realm Experts who are carefree and not tied down to a sect. The so-called 'Alcoholic Lunatic,' Tan Cang, is an example. Back in the day, the Ying Family provoked him. Although the Alcoholic Lunatic had yet to attain the Emptiness Realm during that time, his speed was fast enough that even the ones who had attained the Emptiness Realm Culmination weren't able to catch him. The Alcoholic Lunatic charged into the base of the Ying Family and killed nine Innate Experts before escaping speedily. However, the Ying Family weren't able to do anything to him!"

"They couldn't catch up with his speed."

"The Alcoholic Lunatic is an old monster of over four hundred years in age. His relatives have all died. He has no family and no sect. Therefore, it's impossible to threaten the Alcoholic Lunatic. In the end, the Ying Family chose to yield, and settle the hatred and revenge through a discussion."

Elder Wu smiled and looked at Teng Qingshan. "If you have a sect, the sect would weigh you down, and it would also mean that you have a weakness."

"If you have no relatives and no sect, you would have no weakness. None of the Supreme Sects would want to provoke such an Emptiness Realm Expert." Elder Wu laughed and said, "Qingshan, this is the kind of person that your teacher wants you to be."

“Haha…” Teng Qingshan guffawed and responded, “Teacher, this move of yours is fierce!

“A man who has nothing will fear nothing… A sectless Emptiness Realm Expert would indeed give a headache to other sects.” Teng Qingshan too understood his teacher’s intention.

“However, Qingshan!”

Zhuge Yuanhong added hastily, “If you fight against the Qing Hu Island, you must know there’s a limit! You must make thr Qing Hu Island feel threatened and fearful, but you mustn't force the Qing Hu Island into a state of frenzy. If the Qing Hu Island goes mad, it might ask the Shooting Sun God Mountain, Snow Hawk Hall, and the other sects for help. The Shooting Sun God Mountain has a divine beast, a demonic wolf that runs faster than Emptiness Realm Experts on land and even faster underground.”

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan said in shock.

It was indeed true that a few sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures understood the Language of Beasts. After all, these ancient sects had existed for an unknowingly great number of years. So, it was not weird for the Shooting Sun God Mountain and Emperor Yu’s Hall sects to possess Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts. In the past, Teng Qingshan had heard that a Godly Thunderbolt Hawk had attacked Xiao Yao Palace.

“Teacher, don’t worry. I know the limits.” Teng Qingshan smiled. In actuality, he was thinking to himself, “I hope Little Blue can come sooner. With Little Blue here, the Qing Hu Island can only tolerate the torment.”

“However, Little Blue will only arrive after a year and a half. Hm… The Six Legged Bladelike Chi is only one step away from attaining the Emptiness Realm. It appears to be cultivating the Metal Elemental Dao. I hope the Six Legged Bladelike Chi can attain the Emptiness Realm as soon as possible.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

Since humans did not know how to fly, even if they attained the Emptiness Realm Culmination, their flying speed wouldn't be very fast.

However, if Teng Qingshan rode the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and assisted it with the Power of the Heavens and Earth, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's already shockingly fast speed would increase even more, surpassing the flying speed of an Emptiness Realm Expert.

Moreover—

The skill which the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was most adept at was digging underground.

After deciding on three plans, Teng Qingshan knew roughly the direction he would be heading.

"Teacher, about the second thing you said... Amongst the experts listed in the《Heavenly Ranking》, who are are reaching the end of their lifespan? I am not quite sure about this," said Teng Qingshan.

Zhuge Yuanhong laughed and said, "Qingshan, in the top ten of the《Heavenly Ranking》, there are only four aged under 100 years old as well as four aged above 150 years old. However, there are no experts aged over 190 years old. Do you know why?"

"There are no experts aged over 190 years old?" Teng Qingshan was somewhat puzzled.

Normally, after the attainment of the Innate Realm, one's strength would increase as one's age increased.

Between the 60-year-old Zhuge Yuanhong and the 190-year-old Zhuge Yuanhong, who was stronger? It was obviously the 190-year-old Zhuge Yuanhong!

"Why aren't there any?" Teng Qingshan said bemusedly.

Zhuge Yuanhong laughed and answered, "Actually, the《Heavenly Ranking》has an unspoken rule... Anyone who is over 190 years old will not be recorded in the《Heavenly Ranking》."

“Eh?” The answer stunned Teng Qingshan.

“The Golden Dan Innate Experts aged over 190 years old have two endings... They either attain the Emptiness Realm before dying or die of old age! Of course, almost all the Golden Dan Innate Experts who are over the age of 190 will die of old age during the last ten years of their life because of the immense mental pressure.

“To be honest, whether they die of old age or attain the Emptiness Realm, it won’t be recorded in the《Heavenly Ranking》!”

“It’s impossible for a Golden Dan Innate Expert to occupy a place on the《Heavenly Ranking》until they dies of old age. That would be too depressing... Therefore, when the expert reaches 190 years old, their name and information is removed from the《Heavenly Ranking》. Whether they die of old age or make a breakthrough and attain the Emptiness Realm is left to the imagination of the future generations.”

Teng Qingshan understood it then.

“Qingshan, I have a list of names here.”

Zhuge Yuanhong took out a sheet of paper from the desk at the side and expounded, “There are five people on this list. The youngest is 186 years old and is ranked second of the《Heavenly Ranking》. The other four are over 190 old... These five people are not far from attaining the Emptiness Realm.”

Teng Qingshan took the list.

“Unfortunately, out of the five people, only one is without a sect, while the other four are disciples of the eight Supreme Sects.” Zhuge Yuanhong said as he pointed at the third name on the list, “It’s this guy, Hu Yanshuo! If you want to recruit anyone, I am afraid you can only recruit this Hu Yanshuo.

Teng Qingshan too sighed inwardly.

The youngest of the other four people was 186 years old. He must

be dreaming of possessing the ‘Grass of Immortality.’ It was a pity. If these people consumed the Grass of Immortality and their lifespan increased another two hundred years, they would definitely be able to attain the Emptiness Realm. However, these four people were part of the eight Supreme Sects.

Even if they were grateful toward Teng Qingshan, would they work for him?

They might instead be enemies in the future!

Therefore, Teng Qingshan’s only choice was Hu Yansuo, the one who did not belong to a sect.

“Teacher, you asked me to train a group of men in south of Yangzhou. Where should I get those men?” Teng Qingshan asked.

Zhuge Yuanhong picked out a scroll from the table and rolled it out. He smiled and said as he pointed on the scroll, “Qingshan, take a look here… This is the entire map of Yangzhou. In the scope of Yangzhou, the place that has the most bandits is undoubtedly this Tai Ah Mountain Range, which runs through the land of three counties and has a ridgeline of almost six hundred Li.”

Teng Qingshan focused his eyes on the location Zhuge Yuanhong pointed at.

“In the Tai Ah Mountain Range, there are many gangs of bandits. There are eight great gangs, and countless minor robbers and bandits.” Zhuge Yuanhong smiled and said, “Qingshan, although these bandits are said to be very vicious, most of them are very loyal. Many of them are dauntless and have no fear of death. It is not difficult to train a group of men at this place.”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

“We don’t need these minor robbers to be very strong. We just need them to be dauntless and obedient!”

“When the Gui Yuan Sect and the Qing Hu Island go into battle, we can make this elite troop in the south consume the Elixir of the

North Sea and wear Fiery Gilt Steel Armor. Even if we only train one thousand cavalrymen, they will be able to disperse the army of one hundred thousand," Zhuge Yuanhong said with great confidence. "Of course, all of this is only possible if the Fiery Gilt Steel Armor is as powerful as you said."

The Elixir of the North Sea could make an expert reach the peak of the Postliminary Realm.

So, even an army of one thousand First Rated Warriors would be horrifying.

If those soldiers were equipped with Fiery Gilt Steel Armor, also called Innate Realm Armor, as they attacked the ordinary armies, those ordinary armies would be annihilated.

"Of course." Teng Qingshan nodded and said, "The Tai Ah Mountain Range has several hundred thousand bandits. It won't be difficult to train a troop of elite cavalrymen from among those bandits. Teacher... I will send the Fiery Gilt Steel here immediately. This Fiery Gilt Steel is used to forge war armors, therefore, we must be cautious. We cannot let the outside world know of this information. If the other sects come to know of this, it will be terrible for us."

"Indeed." Whenever Zhuge Yuanhong recalled the marvelous description of the Fiery Gilt Steel, his heart filled with anticipation.

Chapter 440: Changes

“Of course, these are just my suggestions. You still need to decide how you should do it,” Zhuge Yuanhong said with a smile.

Teng Qingshan nodded and smiled as he replied, “Teacher, you thought more thoroughly than I did. By the way, Teacher. Can I take some of the ‘Elixir of the North Sea’ with me?”

“You risked your life to obtain the Elixir of the North Sea. Tell me. How many drops do you require?” Zhuge Yuanhong asked. After pondering for a while, Teng Qingshan answered, “There are only approximately three thousand Fiery Gilt Steel Armors. I just need to train one thousand and five hundred elite soldiers in Tai Ah Mountain. Teacher, you only have to give me one thousand and five hundred drops of the Elixir of the North Sea.”

Zhuge Yuanhong gazed towards Elder Wu and said with respect, “Martial Ancestor, the Elixir of the North Sea is with you. Could you please bring two bottles here?”

“Sure.”

With a smile, Elder Wu vanished in the room, leaving behind an afterimage.

Moments later, Elder Wu returned.

“Qingshan.” Elder Wu said as he handed two black jade bottles with wooden corks, “Each bottle contains roughly one thousand drops of the Elixir of the North Sea. There are two bottles, thus, there is a total of two thousand drops.”

On the side, Zhuge Yuanhong showed a faint smile as he said, “Tell us if it’s not enough.”

“I don’t have that many subordinates. It’s enough.” Teng Qingshan grinned as he took the two jade bottles and placed it into the bundle that he carried on his back. “Teacher, how many Blazing Flame Red Lotus Seeds do you need? One lotus seed will be

able to help an expert at the peak of Postliminary realm achieve a breakthrough and become a Hollow Dan Innate Expert. It can also help a True Dan Innate Expert reach the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm!”

“This is indeed magical and precious.” Elder Wu couldn’t help but praise.

“Three will suffice.” Zhuge Yuanhong nodded.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan opened the jade box in his bundle. He retrieved three of the remaining eight lotus seeds and gave them to Zhuge Yuanhong. Who wouldn’t want such precious items? To tell the truth, Zhuge Yuanhong himself desired to take a lot more. However, Zhuge Yuanhong acknowledged the fact that an expert that attained Emptiness Realm at the age of twenty-one had never happened before and might never happen in the future!

Ultimately, Teng Qingshan will attain Emptiness Realm Culmination.

He will definitely attain Profound Emptiness Realm.

It’s possible that he could even become a legendary Omnipotent Expert and be ranked along with Emperor Yu, The Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains! If the Gui Yuan Sect wished to exist for several thousand years, they would most likely have to rely on Teng Qingshan. Thus, Zhuge Yuanhong naturally only gave a lot of advice and didn’t covet anything even if there were any precious items.

“Teacher,” Teng Qingshan’s voice suddenly deepened.

“Hm? What’s wrong?” Zhuge Yuanhong asked.

“Where are Qing Qing’s ashes?” Teng Qingshan could feel his heart ached as he asked this question.

Zhuge Yuanhong’s facial expression changed. He sighed and answered, “Come with me.”

Because of the unceasing battles in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, cemeteries were rarely built. For instance, if some great sects built their graveyards outside the city, it would be worrisome as some people might dig the graves. How many graveyards in the city would a sect that had existed over thousand of years build? There wouldn't be enough space to build the cemetery. Therefore, the corpse would be cremated and the cinerary casket would be kept safe.

"Eleventh!"

Teng Qingshan focused his gaze on a tower in the front. The cinerary caskets of the contemporaries and antecedents of Gui Yuan Sect were extremely great in number.

"Qingshan, Qing Qing's cinerary casket is on the third floor of the eleventh tower. It is a cinerary casket forged with icicle jadestone. It's the first thing you will see when you reach the third floor." Zhuge Yuanhong said with sadness in his eyes. The most painful incident in the world is seeing one's child die before oneself.

The death of Zhuge Qing gave Zhuge Yuanhong an immense emotional shock.

"Yes, Teacher."

Carrying a basket filled with candles, joss sticks, wine pot, cups, as well as many other sacrificial offerings, Teng Qingshan stepped into the tower. Although the sunlight shone through the windows of the tower, the entire tower felt eerily cold and gloomy. A great number of monuments with the height of three Zhang were found erected on each floor and numerous names were engraved onto each of the monuments.

Tap! Tap! Tap!

As he ambled up the stony staircase, cold gusts of wind blew within the tower.

He had arrived the third floor!

There weren't many cinerary caskets on the third floor. It was apparent that the third floor was not fully occupied. Although there were ten lofty monuments erected, only one monument had countless of names engraved on it. The other monuments had none.

"Qing Qing." Teng Qingshan stood before the first monument. His eyes flickered across the first monument.

The seventeenth name on the fifth row—Zhuge Qing.

The goddess-like young girl in the past was now just a name amongst the many names engraved on the tombstone.

"It has been four years, Qing Qing..." Teng Qingshan paced behind the tombstone and stood before numerous cinerary caskets. Amidst the great number of cinerary caskets, a cinerary casket forged with seemingly transparent ice chunk appeared very conspicuous. Two words were engraved onto the lateral side of the seemingly transparent cinerary casket—Zhuge Qing.

There were also a few tiny words engraved on the right side of the three words—Written by the father, Zhuge Yuanhong!

"Qing Qing, four years had passed... but I feel that the incidents had just happened yesterday." Teng Qingshan squatted down and placed many kinds of sacrificial offerings on the ground. He lit the candles and poured two cups of rice wine.

.....

"Big Brother Teng."

"Can... Can... you kiss me once? Just like how a husband kisses a wife!"

.....

The sad memory surfaced in his mind. As Teng Qingshan stared at the cinerary casket, his heart couldn't help but ache.

He held the wine pot. Over half of the wine remained in the pot. Teng Qingshan raised his head and continued pouring the pot of wine into his mouth. Guruguru~~~ Teng Qingshan carried on drinking and almost finished the wine in one breath, spilling some wine on his clothes. He felt so hot that it was as though a fire burned within his chest.

“Qing Qing, Big Brother Teng hasn’t visited you for such a long time. I am finally here today.”

“I have finally returned!”

Teng Qingshan stroked the cinerary casket softly, feeling the bone penetrating coldness that the cinerary casket, which was forged with icicle jade stone, emanated. Teng Qingshan lowered his head and gave the cinerary casket a kiss. He kissed the cinerary casket of the pitiful girl who plead a kiss from Teng Qingshan before her death, the kind of kiss that a husband gave a wife.

“Qing Qing, Big Brother Teng can no longer do anything for you.”

“However, I promise to let your brother and your parents live a good life...I will ensure the perpetuity of Gui Yuan Sect and wipe Qing Hu Island, the existence that caused your death, away from this world!”

Teng Qingshan vowed before Lady Qing’s cinerary casket.

During the evening, Teng Qingshan brought the two bottles of the ‘Elixir of the North Sea’ and returned to the Li Residence in Nanxing County.

The next morning.

Whew~~ The cold wind blew in the morning. On the training field, the massive Six Legged Bladelike Chi laid in the pit. It focused its huge protruding gold-colored eyes on Teng Qingshan, who was practicing his fist art. When Teng Qingshan had completed his practice, the massive creature began pondering

arduously on its own.

“In-hale~~”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi breathed out a puffs of bad breath.

“Ah Shou! Ah Dong!” Teng Qingshan shouted.

“Instructor (Teacher)!” Teng Shou and Yang Dong hastily responded.

Teng Qingshan reflexively glanced towards Ah Shou and scolded, “Ah Shou.”

“Senior Martial Brother forgot to call you ‘teacher’ again.” Yang Dong snickered and said. Ever since their arrival in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, Teng Qingshan had been forcing those two to change their habits, instructing them to no longer refer him as instructor but teacher. The term follower was also changed to ‘disciple. Embarrassed, Teng Shou rubbed his head and said in a low tone, “Yes, Teacher. This disciple will bear this in mind.”

Teng Qingshan responded with a nod. He turned towards Yang Dong and asked, “Ah Dong, how is the progress of your fist art?”

“Not much progress.” Yang Dong shook his head helplessly as he answered, “I still can’t grasp the feeling.”

On the side, Teng Shou interrupted, “Teacher, it seems like Ah Dong isn’t suitable to practice Internal Martial Art.”

Half a year had passed since Teng Qingshan had accepted Yang Dong as his disciple. However, Yang Dong accomplished nothing in his cultivation of Internal Martial Art. The difference between Yang Dong and Teng Shou, the phenom, was too great.

“The most suitable cultivation method is the best. We shouldn’t force it.” Teng Qingshan shook his head. It would be good if all the disciples he accepted managed to cultivate Internal Martial Art and help the cultivation of Internal Martial Art flourish. Unfortunately, Internal Martial Art’s requirement in regards to

the aptitude was slightly higher.

“Ah Dong, open your mouth.” Teng Qingshan instructed.

“Eh?” Yang Dong froze.

Teng Qingshan walk to the side and picked up a bundle. He took out a jade bottle from within the bundle and gently removed the cork.

“Open your mouth.” Teng Qingshan frowned.

“Yes, instructor.” Due to his nervousness, Yang Dong called out ‘instructor’ again.

Teng Qingshan summoned up a streak of aqua blue Supreme Force and retrieved a drop of ‘Elixir of the North Sea’ from within the jade bottle. He then enveloped the drop of ‘Elixir of the North Sea’ and sent it into Yang Dong’s mouth before releasing the Supreme Force.

Drip!

The drop of the ‘Elixir of the North Sea’ flowed into Yang Dong’s body. Yang Dong’s face suddenly turned red and green. His body trembled.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan stretched his hand and placed it onto Yang Dong’s shoulder. Immediately, a small portion of aqua blue Supreme Force permeated Yang Dong’s body, allowing Teng Qingshan to instantly sense the situations of the meridians within Yang Dong’s body. A smile appeared on Teng Qingshan’s face as he said, “As expected of the ‘Elixir of the North Sea.’ Its effect is even better than that of the Scarlet Fruit.”

Fifteen minutes later.

Yang Dong’s regained his composure and opened his eyes.

“Eh, Teacher.” Yang Dong stared at Teng Qingshan in elation and shock as he said, “I-I can sense it. The inner strength within me is so powerful.”

“You have now reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm. Your meridians have been completely remodeled.” Teng Qingshan retrieved a secret manual. The words written on the secret manual were the characters of the Duanmu Continent. “This is the top-notch secret manual of the Tianfeng Clan—Ardent Wind Secret Codex. This will be enough for you to cultivate to the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm. You will cultivate with the use of this secret manual.

[TLN: I added a term. “Secret manual” is a book with the recording of the moves of a secret technique.]

Teng Qingshan hurled it over and Yang Dong caught it happily.

Of the hidden treasures of Tianfeng Clan, there were many secret manuals that the Mu Clan disregarded. After all, the Mu Clan were the descendants of the Duanmu Deity. Nonetheless, Teng Qingshan cared about those secret manuals and brought them to the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

The Tianfeng Clan possessed a great number of secret manuals. Additionally, they had taken the secret manuals of other clans. The number of secret manuals amongst the hidden treasure were several times greater than that of the Gui Yuan Sect’s.

“Henceforth, I will teach you the sword art《Forty-nine Azure Lotus Strikes》. In terms of power, the《Forty-nine Azure Lotus Strikes》is almost on par with the《Seventy-two Earth Splitting Forms》. You must practice attentively and conscientiously. If you can’t even succeed in the cultivation of this sword art, I will no longer teach you any martial arts,” Teng Qingshan said with a serious expression.

“Yes, Teacher.” Feeling the pressure, Yang Dong no longer dared to fool around as he responded with respect.

The day after he started teaching Yang Dong the sword art, Teng Qingshan hired some men and ordered them and the guards of Li Residence to escort three big boxes of ‘Fiery Gilt Steel’ to Jiangning

County. After all, he couldn't let the Six Legged Bladelike Chi descend in Gui Yuan Sect as the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was too enormous and their location would be easily exposed.

"Little Jun, I am going out. I will be back in a few days," Teng Qingshan said.

"Be careful while you are away."

At the entrance of Li Residence, Li Jun watched Teng Qingshan and a group of guards depart with the wooden box filled with Fiery Gilt Steel.

……

"Eh? Second Brother, take a look at that lady."

Two ordinary-looking young men standing on the street nearby were examining Li Jun.

Eh? Isn't she the lady which the higher-positioned people were searching for? They seemed to be searching for this lady for the last three years?"

"Yes, it's her. She looks the same as the portrait. Three years have passed. I didn't expect that we would be the ones to find her."

The two young men stared at each other excitedly. They will be earning a great sum of money this time!

Chapter 441: Identity

As Teng Qingshan led a great number of guards and hired men out of Nanxing County, two seemingly ordinary young men arrived stealthily outside the gates of the luxurious mansion.

By the mansion's entrance, there were two tall and sturdy guards.

"Eh?" One of the two guards, a full-bearded man, swept an indifferent glance at the two young men and said, "Why are you two here?"

"Brother, we are here for an important matter." The two young man grinned ingratiatingly as they answered.

"Oh." The full-bearded man flicked a surprised glance at the two young men. He knew the rules of the organization well, and currently, the ranks of the two fellas before him were clearly the lowest level of the organization, Grey Cloak. These two had no right to visit the person which the organization had assigned to be in charge of Nanxing County unless it was really a matter of great significance!

"Go in."

The full-bearded waved his hand.

The two young men immediately smiled ingratiatingly as they went through the entrance. In actuality, they were cursing inwardly, "What a snob, looking down on people! Aren't you just a doorkeeper?! Yes, you guard the entrance of the superior's house. However, when we accomplish great merits and rise to the level of White Cloak, even you who is at the level of Green Cloak will have to treat us with respect!"

A white-haired elder was sitting beneath the pavilion of the luxurious mansion.

"Lord Wang." The two young men immediately bowed

reverently.

“What matter is so urgent that you two actually came to visit the Honorable Protector? Do you not know the rules?” The elder shot a glance of displeasure at the two as he said, “If it’s not a matter of urgency, you two little…”

“Lord, Lord.”

The eyes of the short-haired and seemingly smart young man lit up as he responded hastily, “Weren’t the higher-ups looking for a girl? We’ve found her.”

“What girl?” The elder frowned.

“The girl that they have been searching since three years ago. Presently, the mission hasn’t been revoked, right?” The other honest-looking fellow said in excitement.

“Whew!”

The elder suddenly stood up. He stared at the two young men with piercing eyes and asked nervously, “You’ve found her? Where is she?”

The lowest-leveled members of the organization naturally had no knowledge of the status of the girl which the organization had been searching for. However, the elder was a middle-ranking figure, so he knew it well.

“She’s in Nanxing County!” The honest-looking young men said hastily, “Both of us saw the girl with our own eyes. It’s definitely her.”

“Are you sure you didn’t see wrongly? She is truly in Nanxing County?” The elder was now unstable.

He knew clearly that…

When the superior princess left, it had created a commotion in the organization. The lady had been the best veteran beast tamer which the organization had entrusted the most hope on. Her status

had been even higher than that of a Golden Dan Innate Expert. However, this veteran beast tamer had suddenly disappeared. Thus, how could the organization not search the entire world for her?

“Yes, she’s in Nanxing County. We can swear she is,” the two young men answered hastily.

“Alright!”

The elder took a deep breath, endeavoring to calm himself. His eyes flicked a glance at the two young men. “This matter hasn’t been reported, so I will not report it to the Honorable Protector. Follow me, you two. We must investigate this thoroughly. If this is true, you two will definitely rise two or even three levels higher.”

The two young men exchanged glances. Their eyes were alight with excitement.

“Let’s go.”

The elder immediately led the two young men away. Simultaneously, he dispatched some men and launched an investigation on the Li Residence of Nanxing County. The guards and maids of the Li Residence had been hired directly by Teng Qingshan and the others, so they were not that loyal. With powerful and secret connections, the organization easily found the information they needed.

……

Half a day later, in the luxurious mansion:

“Older Brother Wang, are you sure your investigation result is accurate?” The seemingly elegant middle-aged man asked with wide eyes.

“Yes, it’s her highness, the Goddess!”

The elder quickly responded excitedly, “A thorough investigation was conducted. It’s definitely accurate. Her highness, the Goddess,

is named ‘Li Jun,’ while the mansion is named ‘Li Residence.’ Secondly, the madame of this Li Residence looked the same as her highness, the Goddess. Aside from this, we have discovered through the guards and maids of this Li Residence that a huge eagle dwells in the Li Residence. Although the huge eagle rarely soared in the sky, the guards and maid could still see the massive eagle in the inner court through the doorways and from rooftops.”

“Her highness, the Goddess, knows how to tame beasts, Honorable Protector.” The elder stared at the middle-aged man and said, “It’s highly possible that the madame of the Li Residence is her highness, the Goddess!”

“During these past three years, our leader has been searching for her highness, the Goddess. I didn’t expect that we would be the ones to find her.” An excited grin showed on the middle-aged man’s face. He patted the elder’s shoulder and said, “Older Brother Wang, if we accomplish this mission, they will probably transfer me away from this Nanxing County. By that time, you may be the next protector.”

The elder chuckled.

“This is all thanks to you, Honorable Protector. By the way, Honorable Protector,” the elder said with a frow, “According to our investigation, her highness, the Goddess, is the madame of this Li Residence. This Li Residence also has a young master… The two are husband and wife. This news…”

“Her highness, the Goddess, has gotten married. This is indeed a matter of great significance,” the middle-aged man said with a frown.

The art of beast taming was extremely important.

In the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures, some sects, like the Qing Hu island and the powerful Ying Family, did not know the art of beast taming. This art of beast taming could not be taught to outsiders… According to their principles, Li Jun should not be

married to an outsider. Instead, she has chosen to marry a member of the organization.

“Based on the temperament of the Goddess and the information that we have gotten...” While pondering, the middle-aged man said, “The husband of the Goddess should be that powerful expert called, ‘Arada the Demon.’ He is one of the three Foreign Dignitaries, Lord Huhe.”

“Lord Huhe?” The elder froze.

Teng Qingshan had displayed his strength on the God of Heaven Mountain with using the identity of Huhe. He had even defeated the number one Godly General, Borileimu. In the end, the God of Heaven Mountain had invited Huhe to become the third high ranking official of the Heavenly God Palace.

“The search for Lord Huhe is also a matter of significance,” the middle-aged man said as he shook his head. “However, according to the information you found and the description of Master Li given by the maids and guards, this Master Li looks slightly different from Lord Huhe...

That said, human skin masks do exist in this world.

“He might really be Lord Huhe!” The elder smiled and said, “If so, we will have accomplished another meritorious deed.”

“Yes. We must report this news to our leader quickly.”

Later that night, a carrier pigeon was sent flying away from Nanxing County and toward Qingzhou.

While the carrier pigeon was flying toward Qingzhou, Teng Qingshan and the others were heading toward Jiangning County. The journey took three-to-four days. On the afternoon of the fourth day, the group arrived at Jiangning County. However, Teng Qingshan remained leisure and carefree on the way. Throughout the entire journey, he sat in the carriage and cultivated silently and calmly.

His heart was congenial with the vast earth, and he could feel its aura.

His《Earth Element Fist》had reached the eighth move. Now, he just needed to create the ninth move, the last move.

……

Inside a dark storehouse of the Gui Yuan Sect in Jiangning County:

“Clang!”

As a loud clang rang out, the third gigantic wooden box was placed on the ground.

“Sizzle~~” The rosin on the torch crackled. A total of six torches lit up the entire storehouse.

Dressed in a white loose cloak, Zhuge Yuanhong ordered, “All of you, leave.”

“Yes, Sovereign.”

The eight disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect, who had carried in the boxes, went out of the storehouse at once. As Elder Wu waved his hand, the doors of the storehouse closed automatically.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan, Elder Wu, and Zhuge Yuanhong were the only ones left in the storehouse.

“Qingshan, is this the Fiery Gilt Steel you were talking about?” Zhuge Yuanhong stepped before a huge wooden box and patted the lid gently.

Immediately, the nails on the box flew out and the lid flew to the ground at the side. The big box was opened easily.

“This box is huge. The amount of Fiery Gilt Steel Ores is extremely great as well. Yet, the eight elite disciples could still carry this box in here with ease. The Fiery Gilt Steel Ore must be very light.” Elder Wu walked over and grabbed a blood red Fiery Gilt Steel Ore.

The Fiery Gilt Steel Ore was purely red, without a hint of other colors. It was extremely beautiful.

“It is very light.” Elder Wu weighed it and said, “It’s much lighter than the typical steel, so it’s apparent that battle armor made of this material will indeed be very light.”

“Teacher, Elder Wu.” Teng Qingshan stared at the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores and said while grinning, “Now, in the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures, the hardest ores should be the Ten Millennium Coldsteel, which can only be found in the bottom of the North Sea, and the Tungsten Bloodsteel.”

The Ten Millennium Coldsteel could be found in the Frost Jade Pool of Great Yan Mountain as well. However, the Ten Millennium Coldsteel in the Frost Jade Pool couldn’t be extracted.

“However, be it the Ten Millennium Coldsteel or the Tungsten Wood Steel, both are extremely rare and extremely heavy.” Teng Qingshan picked up a piece of Fiery Gilt Steel Ore and elaborated, “In terms of toughness, the Fiery Gilt Steel is only slightly inferior to the Ten Millennium Steel. However, it is much stronger than Darksteel. Even the strike of a Hollow Dan Innate Expert cannot pierce through this Fiery Gilt Steel Ore!”

Zhuge Yuanhong squeezed the piece of Fiery Gilt Steel Ore forcefully. Yet, the Fiery Gilt Steel in his hand showed no changes. He tried again with his utmost force.

“Crack~~”

It was only then that a crack appeared on the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore.

“Tsk, tsk. It is very tough. Using one hand, I had to squeeze it with all my strength in order to crack it.” Zhuge Yuanhong was elated as he spoke, “If it were pierced with a sword, only the sword strike of a True Dan Innate Expert will be able to pierce through it.”

“Teacher and Elder Wu, the most important thing now is... the

refining method!”

Teng Qingshan elaborated solemnly, “In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, no one has ever refined the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores. Moreover, the forging of the Fiery Gilt Steel is not easy. It will require some time.”

Different ores required different methods to be forged into weapons. Some metals might be hard, but their melting point might not be higher than the softer ones.

“The Gui Yuan Sect has many proficient craftsmen and blacksmiths. We can definitely forge these Fiery Gilt Steel Ores into battle armor,” Zhuge Yuanhong said.

Although that’s what he was saying, he understood something after witnessing the characteristic of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores.

A troop of cavalrymen equipped with Fiery Gilt Steel Armor would be even more terrifying than the Northeast King, Hong Tian! The sword strike of a Hollow Dan Innate Expert wouldn’t be able to pierce through the armor of the cavalrymen. Thus, if such cavalrymen amounted to over a thousand, who could stop them?

Amongst the treasures that Teng Qingshan had brought, the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores were undoubtedly the most significant!

……

On that night, the Gui Yuan Sect assigned six veteran craftsmen to analyze the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores and forge a suit of armor with the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores.

“This isn’t right. The Fiery Gilt Steel Ores just won’t melt!”

“The steel dissolving chemical isn’t correct.”

Teng Qingshan’s inauspicious remark was right. It was extremely difficult to forge using the Fiery Gilt Steel. The weapon craftsmen and blacksmiths tried many methods, but the melting point of the Fiery Gilt Steel was extremely high. Although Teng Qingshan

remembered the method used in Duanmu Continent, many necessary materials could not be found in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

Standing in a corner, Teng Qingshan frowned and whispered to Zhuge Yuanhong, “It seems like there is some trouble.”

Zhuge Yuanhong responded with a nod. His anxiousness could be seen through his knitted brows.

“It will be fine. When the Tungsten Bloodsteel and the Ten Millennium Coldsteel were first discovered, a great amount of time was spent on searching for the way to forge weapons with those two materials. If such rare treasures of the heavens and the earth could be forged into weapons, then I am certain that the method to forge this Fiery Gilt Steel Ores into weapon will be found within ten days,” said Zhuge Yuanhong.

Chapter 442: Deployed

Even if Teng Qingshan continued staying in the Gui Yuan Sect, he wouldn't be able to provide any assistance in the forging of the Fiery Gilt Steel Armor. Therefore, the next morning, Teng Qingshan led his own men and returned to Nanxing County.

At Li Residence's training field in Nanxing County:

"Roar~Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi happily emitted deep roars at Teng Qingshan.

This time, Teng Qingshan had left for around eight to nine days. So, during these eight or nine days, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi hadn't had the chance to watch Teng Qingshan practice his《Metal Element Fist》.

"Bladelike Chi, aren't you diligent now? When we were in Duanmu Continent, you were so lazy that you slept every day and night, and yet you are working so hard now." Teng Qingshan grinned as he patted the cold and terrifying bladelike legs of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi on the ground. There were even sharp tiny spikes on the bladelike legs.

"Qingshan, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi is jealous of Little Blue. So, of course, it has to be diligent," Li Jun said with a grin.

"Has everything been alright during the few days I've been gone?" Teng Qingshan asked.p

"Everything has been fine," Li Jun nodded as she said this. Their currently peaceful and happy life had given Li Jun a poised aura.

Teng Qingshan turned and stared at the two disciples standing before him.

"Teacher," Teng Shou and Yang Dong greeted respectfully.

"Ah Dong." Teng Qingshan looked at Yang Dong as he said, "Let me watch you practice the《Forty-nine Azure Lotus Strikes》which

I taught you before I left."

"Yes, Teacher."

Yang Dong held a bamboo pole in his hands. However, this bamboo pole was no ordinary bamboo pole. It was a sword sheath made with high-quality azure steel. It had been specially forged to resemble a bamboo pole in order to confuse others.

"Whew!"

As Yang Dong drew his sword, his entire being moved in a strange curved path. He seemed to have transformed into a gust of wind. The sword in his hand was like the flicking tongue of a viper, and each thrust of the sword made a "Hiss" sound.

Yang Dong was slightly rotund. Thus, when he used Qing Gong, he looked like a chubby bottle gourd, swirling continuously.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan's eyebrows raised up, and he thought to himself, "Yang Dong is certainly talented in the cultivation of sword art. He performed it right. The Azure Lotus Sword Art is mainly fast and whimsical, and Yang Dong did indeed perform the sword art in a fast and eerie manner.

"Within a period of eight to nine days, his accomplishment in sword art has become almost on par with that of his father, Old Wang."

Teng Qingshan had been very disappointed when he watched Yang Dong practice fist art.

However, the result of Yang Dong's training in sword art was beyond Teng Qingshan's expectations. In fact, Yang Dong's sword art had surprised and enraptured Teng Qingshan.

Actually, it wasn't weird for Yang Dong to be this adept in sword arts... Before Yang Dong knew Teng Qingshan, Yang Dong had created his own sword art. With diligence, he had practiced over ten thousand times a day. Therefore, Yang Dong's foundation in the sword arts was very stable. The《Forty-nine Azure Lotus

Strikes》, the sword art Yang Dong was currently practicing, originated from the Azure Lotus Sword Art, which had been created by the Omnipotent Expert, Li Taibai. Teng Qingshan had revised the Azure Lotus Sword Art according to Yang Dong's temperament and produced the《Forty-nine Azure Lotus Strikes》. Thus, the《Forty-nine Azure Lotus Strikes》truly suited Yang Dong.

The sword art, the《Forty-nine Azure Lotus Strikes》, was broad and profound. Almost every single time Yang Dong practiced this sword art, he felt enlightened. Thanks to the foundation he built through several years of training when he had still been a teenager, Yang Dong was now able to improve quickly and continuously.

"Whew."

When Yang Dong completed his practice of the sword art, he ended with the finishing move and stared at Teng Qingshan with anticipation and pleasure flickering in his eyes.

Yang Dong believed that... none of his contemporaries could surpass him in the cultivation of sword. Moreover, Li Jun had also spoken highly of his sword art.

"Just as I initially thought, Ah Dong possesses naturally great wits and determination. However, because of his young age, he may end up becoming conceited." Teng Qingshan knew well that the most dreadful thing for a phenom was pride! If a phenom became too conceited, their cultivation would be limited in the future.

"Yes. It seems like you did not idle about during these eight to nine days." Teng Qingshan showed a half-smile and said, "However, your sword art is still not good enough. When I was your age, my spear art had already reached a much higher level than yours. Additionally, I created that spear art entirely by myself.

Hearing this, Yang Dong froze.

“Even the core disciples of the eight Supreme Sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures are not qualified to learn the sword art you are currently learning.” Teng Qingshan said coldly, “Now, you have only learned the superficial features of this sword art. However, that is not your fault since you have only learned this sword art for eight to nine days. It’s already considered good that you’ve managed to acquire the superficial knowledge of this sword art.”

Negative emotions surged through Yang Dong’s heart as he heard these words. He felt somewhat indignant. ‘Superficial? The skill of my sword art is only considered superficial?’

In the past, Yang Dong had mixed amidst bandits, thus, he knew his own ability well and was aware of how much stronger he was in comparison to ordinary people.

“Teacher…” Yang Dong couldn’t help wanting to express his thoughts.

“Continue practicing,” Teng Qingshan interjected calmly. “You have only acquired shallow knowledge of the sword art. If you can make small achievements in the cultivation of this sword art, I will allow you to train by venturing the outside world.”

‘Shallow?’

Yang Dong did indeed feel indignant. However, when he thought of his teacher’s powerful ability, he felt extremely discouraged. When they had been in Duanmu Continent, he hadn’t know Teng Qingshan’s age. He had only known of Teng Qingshan’s age during their journey back to the Land of the Nine Prefectures… In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, Yang Dong had often heard others mention the name ‘Teng Qingshan’ while strolling near restaurants and other places.

“A 21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert! A 21-years-old Martial Immortal!”

“Additionally, he created an Internal Martial Art.”

“Compared to teacher, it is true that I still have a long way to go.” It suddenly dawned upon Yang Dong as he thought to himself, “Yes, what’s the point of competing with ordinary bandits? If I have to compete with someone, it should be with the authentic top-ranking figures. I have a teacher, but Teacher created his own art by himself. Yet, such little achievements already satisfied me?

“Moreover, according to Teacher, even a Hollow Dan Innate Expert is no match against Senior Martial Brother, and Senior Martial Brother is not even 20 years old. He’s only a few years older than me.

“I can’t even compete against Senior Martial Brother, not to mention teacher.”

With this comparison, Yang Dong perceived the difference and was no longer proud.

However, Yang Dong wasn’t someone who could be discouraged easily. “Even if I can’t compete against Teacher, I must at least be on par with Senior Martial Brother!”

“Teacher,” Yang Dong said solemnly, “This disciple will definitely practice the sword art assiduously.”

“Yes.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he responded with a nod.

……

In the blink of an eye, half a month had passed by.

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Teng Qingshan stood on the edge of the training field. He stared at Yang Dong’s chubby physique moving like a turtle at times and also fast like a cunning hare at other times. The irregular changes in speed appeared very strange. The timing and position of the sword strikes were also extremely eerie. The moves were unpredictable, unconstrained, and extremely erratic.

“Yes.” Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “Ah Dong favors the cunning and eerie style, the kind of sword art which has sneak attacks. His style is different from Li Taibai’s free, easy, and unrestrained style…”

The Azure Lotus Sword Art was one of the four Sword Codices.

The moves of this sword art were originally supposed to be elegant, free, and erratic. However, the sword art might display a different style if it were performed by someone else. Teng Qingshan had simplified and revised the Azure Lotus Sword Art, creating the《Forty-nine Azure Lotus Strikes》. After the modification and simplification, the moves the《Forty-nine Azure Lotus Strikes》produced were rather fierce and rapid. When Yang Dong performed this sword art, his moves displayed a very different style. If Yang Dong were taught by an ordinary teacher, he would have been reprimanded.

However, Teng Qingshan was very satisfied.

“Ah Dong! Ah Shou!” Teng Qingshan shouted.

Yang Dong and Teng Shou stopped practicing and rushed over.

“Teacher.” The two stared at Teng Qingshan respectfully. Once a teacher, forever a father-figure! A teacher teaches the disciples the skills to survive in the world. Regardless of whether it’s in Duanmu Continent, the Land of the Nine Prefectures, or even in Teng Qingshan’s previous life, all disciples respected their teachers like how they respected their fathers.

“Ah Dong, your sword art has improved,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile, “However, your style is slightly weird and cunning. It is a sword art used for killing.”

“Since it’s a sword art used for killing, it can only be perfected through killing. Killing is the only way you can make great improvements. Otherwise, all the effort you put into your training will be wasted.” The moment Teng Qingshan finished his words,

Yang Dong's eyes lit up. He had already guessed what Teng Qingshan was trying to say—Teng Qingshan was going to let him train in the outside world.

Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at Yang Dong and said to himself, "This second disciple of mine is too smart. I am just too worried that this fellow may become the victim of his own ingenuity."

"Ah Shou, Ah Dong."

Teng Qingshan took out a map from his bosom and threw it to Teng Shou while saying, "This is the map of Yangzhou."

Recently, Teng Shou and Yang Dong were learning how to read the written language of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. As the written language of the Land of the Nine Prefectures and Duanmu Continent were the same during Emperor Yu's time, learning it wasn't difficult. Presently, Teng Shou and Yang Dong had already learned many words.

"The first mountain range of Yangzhou is Tai Ah Mountain Range. The Tai Ah Mountain Range crosses over the land of three counties and has a ridgeline six hundred Li in length. Many merchants have passed through the Tai Ah Mountain Range, resulting in a great number of bandits in Tai Ah Mountain Range." Teng Qingshan said solemnly, "There are eight great gangs and countless ordinary bandits in the Tai Ah Mountain Range. Several hundred thousand bandits dwelled there. They normally hustled throughout the entire forest and occasionally plundered the merchants that passed by."

Teng Qingshan's words caused Teng Shou's and Yang Dong's eyes to light up.

'Several hundred thousand bandits?'

In Duanmu Continent, it was impossible to have such a high number of bandits. As the clans in Duanmu Continent contended with one another, the bandits were very weak. A gang of several

hundred bandits was already considered as a very big gang.

“I want you two to go to Ah Tai Mountain Range.” Teng Qingshan ordered, “Establish a gang with at least two thousand members within one year.”

“Haha, Teacher, don’t worry. You asked Senior Martial Brother to go with me? With Senior Martial Brother, who is an innate expert, and me… I am confident that we can establish a great gang of twenty thousand people, not to mention two thousand,” Yang Dong said as he grinned with content. “Bandit gangs thrive by bullying the weaker ones. It’s very simple.”

Teng Qingshan shook his head helplessly.

His second disciple had grown up with the bandits, so he would be the most adept at doing this.

“Remember,” Teng Qingshan said solemnly, “The gang can only accept the dauntless men! Secondly, this gang is not allowed to bully the elderly, the weak, women, or children. I don’t care about the others.”

“If we are going to be bandits, we will be Tai Ah Mountain Range’s most powerful bandits. Our gang will only accept the most powerful and courageous men. I definitely won’t accept cowards who bully the elderly, the weak, women, or children,” As Yang Dong spoke, his face radiant with delight. He totally displayed the demeanour of someone who controlled a huge gang.

“Here are thirty thousand taels of gold. This amount should be enough for you guys to start a gang.” Teng Qingshan took out a wad of gold notes and said, “You guys should depart this afternoon.”

“Yes, Teacher,” both Yang Dong and Teng Shou responded quickly.

Yang Dong’s eyes lit up, while a vicious glint flashed in Teng Shou’s eyes. As Teng Shou had grown up amongst beasts, the

bandits' savageness was a character which he was most familiar with.

One was a vicious beast and the other one was a bandit at a young age. These two are my disciples," Teng Qingshan smiled bitterly as he thought to himself.

Teng Qingshan then sent Yang Dong and Teng Shou away from Nanxing County.

On the third night after they departed to Tai Ah Mountain Range:

Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged in the training field, cultivating silently. He was the only one in the spacious training field. For a moment, Teng Qingshan had almost merged as one with the training field.

Then suddenly...

"Someone actually dared to sneak in here?" Teng Qingshan opened his eyes.

"Whoosh!"

A figure alighted swiftly on the training field. He instantly noticed Teng Qingshan and appeared to be surprised.

"Entering without an invitation," Teng Qingshan said to himself with a nonchalant smile.

"Hmph." The figure in black suddenly leaped out. With lightning speed, he dashed before Teng Qingshan. As a bladelight flickered like a shining silk, the blade was maneuvered silently toward Teng Qingshan's head.

Teng Qingshan was still seated cross-legged on the ground. His right palm launched out like a large seal. Despite striking later than his opponent, Teng Qingshan still managed to hit his target first. He smacked the bladelight directly.

"Boom!"

The bladelight seemed to crack like the moon's reflection in the water. Involuntarily, the black clothed figure retreated several steps and crashed onto a tree. As the boom sound rang out, the tree which had a trunk as thick as an adult human's thigh collapsed.

"Who are you?" Teng Qingshan shot an indifferent glare at the intruder while threatening, "Tell me your name or die!"

The figure in black stared at Teng Qingshan in shock. He then pulled off the black cloth which covered his face, revealing a callous complexion akin to a carved sculpture. Blood trickled from the corner of his mouth. At this moment, the man in black cupped his hands together and said respectfully, "I am the commander of the Heavenly God Palace's Energy Destroyer. Greetings, Lord Huhe!"

Chapter 443: High Priestess of Snowy Lotus Cult

“Heavenly God Palace?” Teng Qingshan was astonished.

“How did the Heavenly God Palace find me? They even know that I am Huhe?” This really shocked Teng Qingshan. When he had ventured through the Great Prairie in the northern areas with the name ‘Huhe,’ he had acquired the position of ‘Foreign Dignitary’ on the God of Heaven Mountain. However, when he and Little Jun returned to the Land of the Nine Prefectures, they had not disclosed their return to the public. Therefore, only a few people were aware of their return.

A million possibilities instantly flashed through Teng Qingshan’s mind as he laughed and responded, “Haha, the Heavenly God Palace is powerful indeed. I didn’t expect you guys to find me so quickly.”

“Lord Huhe, we have been searching for you for over three years.” The grim-looking man in black cupped his hands and said, “May I know if the Goddess is here?”

“You came to find Li Jun?” Asked Teng Qingshan with a frown

“I came to find both the Goddess and Lord Huhe,” answered the man in black, Cao Yan. Suddenly, his facial expression changed.

He saw an enormous creature emerge slightly from the ground. A triangular head with two thin and long antennas came into view and two massive cold, gleaming, gold-colored bladelike legs stretched out... The Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s head popped out of deep pit and evidently affrighted Cao Yan.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi flicked a cold glare at Cao Yao.

“What a powerful demonic beast!” Cao Yan was astonished. He too held what was considered a high rank within the Heavenly God Palace, however, when he saw the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, he felt

an intense pressure. “As expected of Huhe, the figure called ‘Demon Arada’ and the one that defeated the First Godly General. He is indeed incredibly powerful. Not only is he powerful, even his demonic beast is terrifyingly strong!”

Teng Qingshan’s status immediately became much higher in Cao Yan’s eyes.

……

Just when Cao Yan was feeling slightly afraid, suddenly—

“Who is it?” A shout came from afar and a figure in white drifted over.

Teng Qingshan turned to look and a smile crept onto his face. The figure approaching was Li Jun.

Li Jun was stupefied as she stared at the collapsed big tree and the messy training field. She ran towards Teng Qingshan and looked quizzically at the man in black, Cao Yan.

“Cao Yan is pleased to meet the Goddess.” The man in black said.

“You are Commander Cao?” Li Jun walked beside Teng Qingshan. She stared at Cao Yan, both surprised and happy. “Commander Cao, why are you here? How did you know I was here?”

Then Teng Qingshan saw Li Jun’s expression, he smiled and asked, “Little Jun, do you know him?”

“Yes. When I was learning the Language of Beasts from Martial Uncle, Commander Cao visited Martial Uncle. I met him on that occasion.” Li Jun grinned and looked back at Cao Yan. “Commander Cao looks the same as when I first met you. You did not change at all.”

“Goddess, you have changed a lot.” Commander Cao shook his head as he said with a smile, “The Goddess of our Heavenly God Palace had actually gotten married within a few years. If this news

spread out, many young men of the Heavenly God Palace will most likely be disappointed.

Li Jun responded with a grin while Teng Qingshan remained quiet as he watched from the side.

“Commander Cao.” Li Jun smiled and asked, “Why did you come?”

“The results of our investigation showed that the Goddess had appeared. Your marriage really shocked many people of the Heavenly God Palace! Even the High Priestess came personally.” Commander Cao looked at Li Jun and said, “Goddess, no matter what, you should have told the High Priestess before you got married. You know how the High Priestess feels about you.”

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was confused. “The High Priest?”

“Little Jun, who is the High Priest?” asked Teng Qingshan.

“The teacher that looked after me in the past.” Li Jun answered.

Teng Qingshan knew that Li Jun’s teacher was a lady that cared deeply about Li Jun and treated Li Jun as though she were her daughter.

“When I married Big Brother Huhe, we were on an isolated island. We couldn’t notify teacher, and so we decided to do the deed first and report later.” Li Jun giggled as she said.

“Unruly.” Commander Cao shook his head and said.

To a great sect, the status of a great master in the languages of beast was extremely high. Because Li Jun showed great talent, the Heavenly God Palace trained Li Jun to be the number one great master of the languages of beast. How could the Heavenly God Palace allow Li Jun, the great master of the languages of beast, to marry an outsider? However, Li Jun acted beforehand, enraging many people of the Heavenly God Palace.

“Is teacher mad?” Li Jun asked hesitantly.

“Of course she’s mad.” Cao Yan shook his head and replied. “After the battle at the Heavenly Rock Island, the Foreign Dignitary Lord Huhe sailed away while the Goddess suddenly disappeared! While we were on the God of Heaven Mountain, we were already aware that you and Lord Huhe were close. At that time, we already guessed that…you left with Lord Huhe. Based on the situation now, our assumptions during that time were right!”

“Goddess, the High Priestess had already arrived in Yangzhou.” Cao Yan said, “It would be best if you meet the High Priestess first before you explain anything.”

“Teacher is in Yangzhou?” Li Jun raised her brows as she said.

“Lord Huhe.” Cao Yan stared at Teng Qingshan. “The High Priestess also commanded me to ask you to accompany the Goddess. The High Priestess wants to meet you too.”

“Meet me?” Teng Qingshan stared at Li Jun and asked, “Little Jun, do you want to go?”

“Yes.”

Li Jun nodded. A hint of desire flickered in her eyes. “I owe Teacher a great favor. I haven’t met him for over three years. I want to meet teacher too.”

Teng Qingshan nodded and replied, “I will accompany you.” Teng Qingshan couldn’t care less about the summon of the High Priest. He himself was not someone that could be called to come and go. Moreover—Teng Qingshan was the ‘Foreign Dignitary.’ The Foreign Dignitary and the Heavenly God Palace supported each other mutually. It was not a superior-subordinate relationship.

However, since Li Jun decided to go, Teng Qingshan needed to go as well.

In addition, the High Priestess was Li Jun’s teacher. Li Jun had lost her parents, therefore, her teacher was almost like her

mother.

“Goddess, Lord Huhe, when do you guys plan to leave?” Cao Yan asked.

“Where in Yangzhou is teacher now?” Li Jun hastily asked.

Cao Yan smiled and answered, “She is in Liushi City, located within the borders of Nanxing County.

“Eh?” Li Jun was shocked.

“How about this.” Teng Qingshan suggested. “It’s already night time. Let’s go to Liushi City tomorrow morning. Commander Cao, you should stay at my place for tonight.”

When Teng Qingshan conveyed his suggestion, both Li Jun and Cao Yan agreed.

……

During the night.

Teng Qingshan, half-naked, sat and leaned on the bed while Li Jun, dressed in thin undergarments, laid in his arms.

“I just feel excited when I think about the meeting with teacher tomorrow. I just don’t know if she will be mad because of my sudden marriage.” Li Jun smiled and looked up at Teng Qingshan. “Qingshan, do you think teacher will be displeased? Do you think she will scold me?”

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “She might reprimand you. However, I think your teacher will still be very happy since she is meeting her disciple.”

“Yes.” Li Jun nodded.

“Little Jun, your teacher is the High Priest? Of which cult?” Teng Qingshan asked. Although Teng Qingshan knew that Li Jun had a teacher, he didn’t know the details.

Li Jun smiled helplessly as she answered, “I only know that my

teacher is the high Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult. I don't know much about the internals of the Snowy Lotus Cult. In the past, teacher taught me for several months. Then, I proceeded to learn the Languages of Beasts from Martial Uncle. After that, I went to the God of Heaven Mountain. I have never been in charge of the internals of the Snowy Lotus Cult."

"Snowy Lotus Cult?" Teng Qingshan thought to himself as he responded to Li Jun with a nod.

"Yes. It's late. Let's sleep. We still have to go to Liushi City tomorrow morning." Teng Qingshan laughed as he scratch Li Jun's nose softly.

Li Jun sniffed and cast a displeased glance at Teng Qingshan. "Yea, I am sleeping." She said, and hid beneath the blankets.

The next morning, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun left instructions for the 'Six Legged Bladelike Chi, asking it to stay quietly in the inner court , only leave the Li Residence by moving underground, and not to cause any trouble. With this, Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and Cao Yan left the Nanxing County City and headed towards Liushi City, which was around two hundred Li away.

Cao Yan, Teng Qingshan, and Li Jun rode the top-notch war horses for the two hundred Li distance and arrived at Liushi City at midday.

"We have arrived at Liushi City." Cao Yan smiled as he looked in front.

"Liushi City!" Li Jun also smiled. She turned and said as she looked at Teng Qingshan, "Big Brother Huhe..." At this moment, Li Jun was surprised as she noticed the stern expression on Teng Qingshan's face.

"What's wrong?" Li Jun asked softly.

Teng Qingshan looked at Liushi City. He was stunned, because—

Teng Qingshan could distinctly sense in his domain a powerful

aura within Liushi City—the aura of an Emptiness Realm Expert! The Aura of the Emptiness Realm Expert which he sensed in his domain was as radiant as the sun amidst the millions of stars. It was a presence that could be noticed with ease.

“Liushi City is a small city. Yet, there are Emptiness Realm Experts here?” Teng Qingshan was shocked as he thought to himself, “Perhaps…it’s Little Jun’s teacher?”

Teng Qingshan couldn’t help making such a conjecture.

The aura that he had sensed was the aura of lightning, an accumulation of many thunderbolts.

“Big Brother Huhe? Big Brother Huhe?” Li Jun shouted.

“I am fine.” Teng Qingshan grinned as he responded.

Seeing this, Li Jun just felt slightly confused, but Teng Qingshan had already calmed himself. He pondered and said to himself, “The aura of this unknown Emptiness Realm Expert is purely made of thunderbolts. This Emptiness Realm Expert must have only cultivated the Dao of Thunderbolts, which meant that he or she only controlled twenty to thirty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth.”

“Let’s go.” Teng Qingshan said with a smile and galloped away.

……

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and Cao Yan entered Liushi City. Under Cao Yan’s lead, they soon arrived before a mansion.

“This Emptiness Realm Expert really might be Li Jun’s teacher.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself, feeling secretly shocked.

He could distinctly sense that…the aura of the Emptiness Realm Expert was located in the mansion ahead.

“Let’s go in.” Cao Yan smiled and leapt off the war horse.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun also leapt off their war horses. The guards of the mansion immediately came and led the horses away.

It was obvious that the guards knew Cao Yan... Cao Yan then led Teng Qingshan and Li Ju into the mansion.

After a while.

“Goddess, the High Priestess is in the garden.” said Cao Yan.

“Teacher.” Li Jun stared at the quiet and spacious garden before her eyes. She felt both slightly excited and agitated.

“High Priest, Goddess and Foreign Dignitary Huhe have arrived.” Cao Yan announced. His voice transmitted into the garden.

“Little Jun, come in quickly.” A sweet-sounding voice of a lady sounded within the garden.

“It’s teacher.” Li Jun’s eyes flickered with excitement as she stared at Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan grinned and held Li Jun’s hand, and the two headed into the garden together. The arrangement of the garden was very beautiful, and the bamboo trees susurrated with the wind.

Teng Qingshan looked and saw a woman wearing a long blue cloak standing several dozen Zhang away.

A godly hawk, the size of a house, stood beside the woman.

“The Emptiness Realm Expert...is this Godly Hawk?” Teng Qingshan was astonished. Li Jun’s teacher was not an Emptiness Realm Expert at all!

Chapter 444: An Imminent Upheaval

Emptiness Realm Experts could only sense auras in their own domain. Teng Qingshan never expected that the aura of the Emptiness Realm Expert which he had sensed was from a godly hawk until he saw it with his own eyes.

“What a massive godly hawk!” Teng Qingshan’s eyes fell upon the godly hawk. Almost half of the feathers of the godly hawk were black. The feathers on its neck and head were azure and the feathers on the top of the head were gold. If the Undying Phoenix was described as an elegant and noble queen, then this godly hawk was like an apathetic assassin!

The hawk’s eyes flicked towards Teng Qingshan like sharp arrows.

“Dao of Thunderbolt? This godly hawk is a Godly Thunderbolt Hawk!” Teng Qingshan was stunned as he thought to himself, “Ah, right! During my escape, when I passed through Huyue County City, an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, the ‘Godly Thunderbolt Hawk’ attacked Xiao Yao Palace, one of the eight Supreme Sects! Could this be that same Godly Thunderbolt Hawk?”

There were only a few Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts. In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, it was likely that only one or two Godly Thunderbolt Hawks had reached Emptiness Realm.

The godly hawk before Teng Qingshan’s eyes was most likely the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk that had attacked Xiao Yao Palace.

……

The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult stood by the godly hawk as she stared at Teng Qingshan and Li Jun. When she saw Li Jun, a hint of excitement flashed in her eyes. However, her expression became indifferent again when she saw Teng Qingshan, “Eh? Huhe is somewhat capable. He could actually notice the

extraordinary features of Uncle Chen, the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk.

“Little Jun, come over here immediately,” The High Priestess of Snowy Lotus Cult shouted coldly.

“Teacher.” Li Jun walked over, while Teng Qingshan followed behind.

“Teacher, this disciple was wrong.”

Li Jun lowered her head as she stood before the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult.

Teng Qingshan examined the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult. The High Priestess wore a long blue cloak. She had fair skin and emanated a charming aura. Teng Qingshan had to admit that the High Priestess looked even more charming than the young Li Jun.

“Hm. The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult doesn’t look old at all. I guess she stepped into the Innate Realm at the age of around thirty to forty, which was why she was able to retain her young appearance!” thought Teng Qingshan.

At this moment, the High Priestess stepped forward and held Li Jun’s hands. She scrutinized Li Jun like a mother and eventually smiled as she said, “Hm. You did not lose weight and your face looked healthy. It seemed like you have lived a good life with Huhe.”

Hearing this, Li Jun couldn’t suppress the shyness she felt.

“Hmph.” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult harrumphed and said, “However, do you still respect me, your teacher? You didn’t even ask for my permission before you got married. You didn’t tell me when you came back. I had been searching for you for three years, but I just couldn’t find you. It’s just like the saying: a woman is born to leave her family!”

“Teacher…” Li Jun shouted.

“I will continue scolding you later.” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult dragged Li Jun to her side and stared at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan had a smile on his face. Although the High Priestess wasn’t pleased with Li Jun, Teng Qingshan could tell that the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult still loved Li Jun very much.

“Young fella Huhe.” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult looked at Teng Qingshan and sneered coldly, “You are capable. You’ve been staring at my godly hawk since you arrived… Based on the fact that you were able to defeat the First Godly General of the God of Heaven Mountain, you are indeed skillful… However, how can you marry my disciple without presenting betrothal gifts and without even informing me beforehand?”

Teng Qingshan froze.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, if a man and woman wished to marry, the process of hiring a matchmaker and presenting betrothal gifts is necessary. Li Jun lost her parents, thus, her guardian should be her teacher. After all, teachers were the equivalent of parents. Usually, Teng Qingshan would first make a formal proposal through the matchmaker… However, because they were in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, Teng Qingshan omitted the pre-wedding rituals.

Presently, Li Jun’s teacher’s words were naturally reasonable.

“High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, I was indeed wrong,” Teng Qingshan apologized.

“Teacher, we were in an isolated island, so we couldn’t…” Li Jun hastily explained.

“Hmph, so what if you guys were in an isolated island?” The High Priestess interrupted. Her brows raised as she said coldly, “Couldn’t you have waited and get married when you returned to

the Land of the Nine Prefectures? Huhe, you must have known that the Heavenly God Palace couldn't possibly allow Li Jun to marry you, therefore, you chose to do the deed in a faraway place like the isolated island and only notify us when it's too late for us to do anything, didn't you?"

Teng Qingshan just felt helpless.

Do the deed? Notifying later? What kind of words were these!

"Teacher, I was the one that wanted to..." Li Jun tried to explain again.

"You are still speaking for him," The High Priestess interrupted and glared at Li Jun. "Little Jun, don't trust men so easily. Men are cunning. They are not as simple as you think. If 'Huhe' wanted to marry you, why didn't he say anything on the God of Heaven Mountain? And why didn't he tell the people of the God of Heaven Mountain that you are sailing away with him? Instead, he secretly took you away."

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun exchanged glances. Li Jun also felt the helplessness that Teng Qingshan was feeling now.

Secretly took Li Jun away?

Li Jun was the one that secretly climbed onto Teng Qingshan's vessel.

"It looks like the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult is filled with anger." Teng Qingshan thought to himself, "It makes sense, Little Jun is the number one beast taming master in the Heavenly God Palace. It's impossible for the Heavenly God Palace to marry Little Jun to an outsider; it would be equivalent to giving away one's own treasure. The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult was probably scolded by the people of the Heavenly God Palace."

According to Teng Qingshan's knowledge, the Heavenly God Palace was a very huge organization. It controlled the God of Heaven Mountain and the Snowy Lotus Cult... Teng Qingshan

didn't know the total number of branches. However, it was obvious that—the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult held an even lower status than the God of Heaven of the God of Heaven Mountain.

Even though the status of the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult was lower than the God of Heaven, her possession of an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast caused the level of her status to become very close to that of the God of Heaven.

……

"Eh? Little Jun, did you reach Innate Realm?" Suddenly, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult cried out.

Li Jun froze.

"Teacher, did you just…" Li Jun was slightly surprised.

"I felt that you are slightly different than you were in the past. Looking at your eyes, the glint of your 'Spirit' is reserved. It's obvious that your 'Spirit' has improved." The High Priestess was elated as she said, "Therefore, when I held your hand, I instilled some of my Innate True Origin into your body… I can't believe that you had actually attained Innate Realm."

The High Priestess of the Snow Lotus Cult was so excited that her face flushed.

"A seventeen years old innate expert… This… This…" The High Priestess was extremely excited.

Li Jun could only look at Teng Qingshan with a helpless expression.

Teng Qingshan himself was in a state between laughter and tears. Li Jun did reach the Innate

Realm. However, she was only able to make a breakthrough and attain the Innate Realm through the use of the Blazing Flame Red Lotus Seeds. However, because the Blazing Flame Red Lotus Seeds

did not exist in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus naturally thought that Li Jun achieved a breakthrough by herself.

“I didn’t expect that my disciple to be this capable as well. My Martial Senior Brothers all viewed themselves as extraordinary people and thought that their own disciples were extremely competent. However, their disciples are no match against you.”

“A seventeen years old Innate Expert.” The High Priestess’s eyes gleamed as she said, “Only the fugitive, Teng Qingshan, of Gui Yuan Sect can compete against you.”

Li Jun froze again, while Teng Qingshan rubbed his nose.

The HIgh Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult probably didn’t know that Huhe was Teng Qingshan. If she knew that the fugitive Teng Qingshan was before her eyes and was already an Emptiness Realm Expert, she would probably be stupefied.

“Huhe!”

The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult glared at Teng Qingshan and then glanced at her disciple Li Jun. With a helpless expression, she harrumphed and said, “Huhe, since you have married the future High Priestess of my Snowy Lotus Cult, you must join the Heavenly God Palace. Are you alright with this?”

“The future High Priestess?” Teng Qingshan was stunned.

“Teacher, me as the High Priestess?” Li Jun hastily said, “No way, I…”

“Hmph.”

Once again, the High Priestess interjected. She casted a glare towards Li Jun and said, “In our Snowy Lotus Cult, only the Saintess can become the High Priestess. I have only three direct disciples and only one of the three can assume the position of the High Priestess. Although your Great Senior Martial Sister and Second Senior Martial Sister have already reached the Innate

Realm, your Great Senior Martial Sister is already over one hundred years old, while your Second Senior Martial Sister is already over eighty years old. How could they compete with you? If you aren't going to be the High Priestess, who is going to be the High Priestess?"

"Huhe, joining the Heavenly God Palace will only bring you benefits," The High Priestess said as she stared at Teng Qingshan.

"High Priestess." Teng Qingshan cupped his hand and replied, "I still hope to establish my own sect, so..."

The High Priestess smiled kindly as she said, "Young fella Huhe, isn't it just establishing a sect? The Heavenly God Palace doesn't prohibit this. As long as you attain Emptiness Realm and become an Emptiness Realm Expert, you can establish your own sect. Your sect will be a branch of the Heavenly God Palace.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan felt puzzled. "Establishing a sect only after the attainment of Emptiness Realm?"

"It's apparent that the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult had not attained Emptiness Realm, so why does the Snowy Lotus Cult exist?" Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

"HIgh Priestess, speak no more of this." Teng Qingshan smiled. His voice sounded very determined, showing that there is no room for negotiation.

"You..." The High Priestess's countenance darkened.

"Hmph, go out first. I want to talk to my disciple." The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult said coldly.

Teng Qingshan cupped his hand and went out of the garden.

As a cold breeze blew, Teng Qingshan felt refreshing and cool.

"It seemed my marriage with Little Jun has displeased the Heavenly God Palace greatly. They even want me to join them," Teng Qingshan shook his head and said to himself. After all, the

Foreign Dignitary was still a ‘foreigner’, an outsider. A Foreign Dignitary was not a member of the Heavenly God Palace.

After a while…

“Huhe, come in.” The High Priestess’s voice sounded.

Teng Qingshan smiled as he shook his head. He could only walk into the garden again.

……

At this moment, Li Jun stood beside the High Priestess. The High Priestess looked at Teng Qingshan. Her expression appeared ghastly. “Since you refused to join the Heavenly God Palace, I will not force you. However, Little Jun is a member of the Heavenly God Palace. Since she had joined, it’s impossible for her to withdraw. If she betrayed and left the sect, she would be pursued and killed by the sect!”

Shocked by these words, Teng Qingshan hastily glanced at Li Jun. He only felt a sense of relief when he saw Li Jun winking at him.

“High Priestess, the marriage of Little Jun and me has no relation with betraying and leaving the Heavenly God Palace.” Teng Qingshan said.

“I just gave an order. I ordered Little Jun to go to Qingzhou…and take control of the two hundred thousand soldiers of the two troops of the Snowy Lotus Cult, the ‘Red Fiery Division’ and the ‘Azure Dragon Division.’” The High Priestess gazed at Teng Qingshan and said, “Of course, she might not be able to subdue those soldiers… You are a Foreign Dignitary, thus, I can’t command you. Whether or not you, the husband, are willing to help Little Jun is up to you.”

Teng Qingshan frowned.

“Command a great army of two hundred thousand? For what purpose?” Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed.

“You are smart but you can’t guess why?” The High Priestess mocked and laughed.

“Qingzhou is controlled by Xiao Yao Palace. However, you guys can still gather two hundred thousand soldiers in Qingzhou?” Teng Qingshan was astonished as he said, “High Priestess, the Heavenly God Palace is about to do something to Xiao Yao Palace?”

“We have endured for over a hundred years. It’s time for some action.” The High Priestess said indifferently, “Qingzhou is the prefecture with the biggest population. Xiao Yao Palace has no right to control this prefecture.”

Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed drastically. A wave of emotions surged in his heart.

The eight Supreme Sects of the Nine Prefectures had been peaceful for over a thousand years. For over a millennium, the structure of the Land of the Nine Prefectures had remained unchanged.

But now...

The Land of the Nine Prefectures was about to experience an upheaval.

Chapter 445: Soldiers Gathered

“There’s an upheaval in the Land of the Nine Prefectures? Good. This way, I will be able to take advantage of this and benefit from it!” Thoughts instantly flooded Teng Qingshan’s mind.

The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult continued saying, “Little Jun, the soldiers of the ‘Red Fiery Division and the Azure Dragon Division of the Snowy Lotus Cult have gathered in the barrack outside Tielong City. How about this? Tonight, we ride the Godly Hawk to Tielong City.” Suddenly, she directed her gaze toward Teng Qingshan and smiled radiantly. “Of course, Foreign Dignitary Huhe, as you are the Foreign Dignitary, I can’t force you. It’s up to you if you wish to go.”

“Tielong City?” Teng Qingshan thoughts stirred.

Seeing a lack of response from Teng Qingshan, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult frowned.

“Huhe, my disciple and I still have many personal matters to discuss. So, we can’t keep you company.” Immediately after, the High Priestess grabbed Li Jun’s hand and pulled her into the building at the side.

Li Jun could only look back at Teng Qingshan with a helpless expression. She smiled apologetically, and Teng Qingshan responded with a nod and a grin. His eyes seemed to be hinting at Li Jun to not worry as she accompanied her teacher.

Teng Qingshan and the gigantic Godly Hawk, who was still lying down lazily, remained in the garden.

The gigantic hawk glanced occasionally at Teng Qingshan, evidently sending him a message of warning.

“Hawks are originally proud and aloof. The Godly Thunderbolt Hawk is a superior Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, an avian demonic beast that is adept at flying... The degree of its

preciousness is evident, yet the Heavenly God Palace actually ordered the Thunderbolt Godly Hawk to protect the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult. It seems like the Heavenly God Palace values the High Priestess greatly."

Teng Qingshan felt no enmity toward the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult. Although if an ordinary person acted with an instigative attitude like how the High Priestess did, Teng Qingshan would have already treated them with extremely great disdain.

However...

The High Priestess was his wife's teacher!

If it were according to the normal marriage procedures, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun would have had to bow to the High Priestess during the second bow to parents at the wedding. The High Priestess was their elder, and in the eyes of this elder, Teng Qingshan had kidnapped Li Jun for over three years. Thus, it was natural for this elder to be displeased. Teng Qingshan felt it was fine for her to chide and admonish him.

"Godly Hawk." With a smile, Teng Qingshan cupped his hands together and immediately left the garden.

As the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk watched Teng Qingshan leave, a bolt of lightning seemed to flash in its eyes. After which, it then sluggishly closed its eyes.

Teng Qingshan chose a random pavilion outside the garden and sat down.

"Lord Huhe," a voice called out.

Teng Qingshan turned and saw Commander Cao approaching.

"Commander Cao." Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Sit."

"Lord Huhe, how was the talk with the High Priestess?" Commander Cao smiled and seated himself beside Teng Qingshan. "When the High Priestess is angry, she becomes very scary. In the

Heavenly God Palace, even the several Gods of Heaven have to yield to the High Priestess."

Hearing this, a thought struck Teng Qingshan.

"It was alright. She just lectured us." Teng Qingshan answered.

"Hm. The High Priestess loves the Goddess very much. Now that the Goddess has returned, the High Priestess should be very happy." Commander Cao smiled as he said, "The High Priestess is not pleased with you, but since you have already married the Goddess, she will love you like how she loves the Goddess. Although she might have chided you, she probably cares about you. It's just like how a mother-in-law views her son-in-law..."

Teng Qingshan was stunned.

Like how a mother-in-law views her son-in-law?

"Lord Huhe." Commander Cao whispered.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan thought as he saw Cao Yan's unusual expression.

"Lord Huhe, you are the phenom of this generation. I fought with you, and I have learned to admire you greatly. I will be leaving Liushi City after lunch. However, before I depart, I hope to say a few words to Lord Huhe," Cao Yan implored sincerely.

Touched by Cao Yan's words, Teng Qingshan smiled and replied, "Commander Cao, do speak."

"Lord Huhe, you are the superior Foreign Dignitary, not a member of the Heavenly God Palace. No one can command you. However, it is important that you know whom in the Heavenly God Palace you should not offend. You shouldn't offend a certain several Gods of Heaven. However, you must be aware that our High Priestess is even worse than the Gods of Heaven." Cao Yan elaborated solemnly, "If you have a good relationship with the High Priestess, then you will remain safe when serious troubles happens in the future! If you ruin your relationship with the High

Priestess, then you will be in great trouble. I would prefer you to offend the Gods of Heaven than to offend the High Priest."

Upon hearing Cao Yan's words, Teng Qingshan was shocked.

"The High Priestess is a significantly great figure of the Heavenly God Palace. I have done my best to advise you." Cao Yan stood up. He smiled and cupped his hands together before he continued, "I will be leaving first."

"Thank you, Commander Cao," Teng Qingshan responded as he stood up.

As Teng Qingshan watched Cao Yan departed, a million thoughts emerged in his mind. The High Priestess was his wife's teacher. So, in order to prevent things from becoming difficult for his wife, Teng Qingshan wouldn't voluntarily offend the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult unless he had no choice.

"High Priestess, it seems like your position in the Heavenly God Palace is very peculiar," Teng Qingshan murmured. This was something he had perceived through Cao Yan's words. He couldn't help but grin as he said to himself, "Cao Yan.. Commander Cao, I now owe you a favor."

.....

The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult dragged Li Jun away and chatted with her for almost four hours before she allowed Li Jun to return to Teng Qingshan.

Now, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were the only two in a room.

Due to Teng Qingshan's control over the domain, he knew that no one was keeping a close watch on them.

"Qingshan." Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan and said apologetically, "My teacher has quite a temper. Are..."

"I am fine." Teng Qingshan jested as he touched Li Jun's nose. "Your teacher is not at fault. I took you away for three years, so it's

natural for your teacher to be mad."

Involuntarily, a happy smile crept up onto Li Jun's face.

"Hm. Qingshan, are you going to Qingzhou?" Li Jun asked hesitantly. "If you have something to do, it's alright. According to teacher's explanation, this revolt should be a quick process. It's basically just a great fight between the Emptiness Realm Experts of the higher positions. When the fight between the Emptiness Realm Experts ends, the army will attack the city and seize the enemy's fortress. After that, things will become much easier."

"I am going to Qingzhou," Teng Qingshan assured.

Hearing this, Li Jun's eyes glowed as she exclaimed, "Qingshan, you are going?"

"Yes," Teng Qingshan answered.

"Little Jun, I know that... the Heavenly God Palace will not allow you to leave." Teng Qingshan said with a helpless smile, "Especially since your teacher discovered that you have attained the Innate Realm! You're a 17-year-old innate expert who is also a beast-taming master. How can they let you go?"

"Hm." Li Jun bit her lip as she responded with a nod.

"At this moment, I do not wish to go against the Heavenly God Palace, and the Heavenly God Palace have yet to threaten me." Teng Qingshan smiled and expounded, "Since you can't leave the Heavenly Palace, I can only accept it! After some contemplations, I think being in the Heavenly God Palace will be of great benefit to my future."

Li Jun was surprised. "Great Benefit?"

"Yes. Tielong City is located south of Qingzhou." Teng Qingshan explained, "When the Heavenly God Palace conquers Qingzhou, the army will expand again. Seeing how important you are to the High Priestess, you will probably control an army of a hundred thousand.

“If a battle between the Gui Yuan Sect and the Qing Hu Island takes place...

“All you need to do is command your army to move to another location. Then the Qing Hu Island will feel threatened. They will freak out and become overly suspicious.” Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “I believe that... the Heavenly God Palace will do this out of respect for you and me! Soon, the Heavenly God Palace will know that I have attained the Emptiness Realm.”

When Li Jun heard this, she immediately understood what Teng Qingshan meant.

The Gui Yuan Sect would gain one more ally—the Heavenly God Palace! Naturally, the Foreign Dignitary Huhe would be the mediator.

“Hm.” Li Jun nodded and said, “If the Heavenly God Palace finds out that you are an Emptiness Realm Expert, they will definitely do this out of respect.”

“Qingshan, why didn’t you tell my teacher that you have attained the Emptiness Realm?” Li Jun questioned.

“There’s no need to do that for now.”

Teng Qingshan shook his head as he enunciated, “The longer we can keep this a secret, the better it is for both you and me. During this time, we can familiarize ourselves with the Red Fiery Division and the Azure Dragon Division, and gain full control of the troops. If the Heavenly God Palace knows that I have attained the Emptiness Realm, they will keep a close watch on me, which will cause much trouble for us.”

However, Teng Qingshan knew that... it was impossible to hide the fact that he had attained the Emptiness Realm.

When the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk came across a member of the Heavenly God Palace who understood the language of beasts, it would probably disclose this information.

“However, you mustn’t tell the Heavenly God Palace about the fact that I am Teng Qingshan!” Teng Qingshan instructed solemnly, “A 21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert... sounds too shocking. If the Heavenly God Palace knows about me, I don’t what the consequences will be!”

Li Jun nodded.

21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert...

In regards to people who posed too much of a threat, some tyrannical Emptiness Realm Experts might decide to eliminate the threat!

They would only choose to befriend the threat if they were unsure if the elimination would succeed.

For now, Teng Qingshan didn’t know the temperament of the master of the Heavenly God Palace. Therefore, he didn’t dare to reveal anything.

“I must wait until I am fully prepared. For example, I must wait until the Six Legged Bladelike Chi attains Emptiness Realm or when the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, arrives. Only then will I contend against those supreme sects directly.” Teng Qingshan said, “Therefore, it’s best if I use the identity of ‘Huhe’ for now. Even if they know that ‘Huhe’ is an Emptiness Realm Expert and are astounded by this fact, they will not kill me.”

.....

The High Priestess had no children. She treated Li Jun as her own daughter and intended to make Li Jun as her successor, the future High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult.

Simultaneously, she hoped to use Li Jun to tie Huhe to the same huge boat that was the Heavenly God Palace.

However, even though she wished to exploit Teng Qingshan, Teng Qingshan himself had no intention of being used. Teng Qingshan just wanted to take advantage of the Heavenly God

Palace temporarily. The Heavenly God Palace was extremely powerful. Hence, if he could employ the strength of the Heavenly God Palace during the beginning of his preparation for revenge, many things would become much easier.

Currently, the sky had darkened.

“Huhe, Little Jun, come up,” the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult called out from where she sat on the gigantic Godly Hawk.

Li Jun leaped up and descended onto the back of the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk.

However, when Teng Qingshan leapt up, the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk dodged rapidly. Simultaneously, it glared at Teng Qingshan with its keen eyes, clearly sending him a warning.

“Eh?” The High Priestess was stunned. She stroked the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk’s feathers, but the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk still continued glaring at Teng Qingshan.

“Haha, Little Jun. It looks like the Godly Hawk refuses to carry your husband.” The High Priestess laughed and stared at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “High Priestess, please head to Tielong City with Little Jun first. I will find a way to get there. I guess I will arrive there tomorrow morning.” In actuality, with the speed of an Emptiness Realm Expert, Teng Qingshan could arrive at Qingzhou’s Tielong City of within two to four hours.

“Good. Then Little Jun and I will be leaving first.” The High Priestess smiled as she peered at Teng Qingshan below. “Huhe, I am happy you are willing to go with Little Jun this time...” The High Priestess laughed.

She then rode the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk with Little Jun and soared up rapidly into high altitudes.

As the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk flew, Li Jun looked fixedly down

below.

“Whoosh!”

In the blink of an eye, the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk disappeared from the horizon.

“The Godly Thunderbolt Hawk really is keeping guard against me.” Teng Qingshan shook his head and commented with a smile, “It makes sense. If we were to fight directly, the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk would have nothing to fear. However, if I go onto its back, I can kill it at any time. So, it’s not weird that it forbids me from getting onto its back.”

How could the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk allow an unacquainted Emptiness Realm Expert to get on top of its back?

“Tielong City?”

Teng Qingshan looked northward. “A great army of two hundred thousand… There are only two divisions, yet there are already this many soldiers. How great would the total number of soldiers from all the divisions be? Tsk, as expected, the Heavenly God Palace is rich and overbearing.” Immediately after, Teng Qingshan’s figure flickered, and as he moved a step forward, he disappeared from the mansion.

Chapter 446: Barging In

Teng Qingshan did not utilize the Power of the Heavens and the Earth as he traversed. Instead, he used the Earth Elemental Technique, comprehending the Earth Elemental Dao as he hastened on with his journey. With one step, he climbed up a mountain, and another step brought him to the surface of the water… With this, he beelined from Liushi City of Nanxing County to Qingzhou!

On a barren hill outside Tielong City, in the region of Qingzhou:

Carrying a long sword and spear sheath on his back, Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged on a hill. He had arrived outside Tielong City last night but deliberately waited on this hill until now.

“Whew~~Whew~~”

The cold wind blew. Teng Qingshan opened his eyes and peered up at the sky. He could see the silhouette of the sun through the layers of clouds.

“It’s not early anymore. Time to go to the barrack.” Teng Qingshan stood up. Once again, he performed Qing Gong and rushed toward the barrack.

Tielong City was a small city in Jiaoye County, one of the eighteen counties in Qingzhou. In Qingzhou, there were fifteen counties are controlled by Xiao Yao Palace. The other three counties were controlled by different gangs and sects… Jiaoye County was one of the three chaotic counties.

“What a huge barrack.”

With the control of his domain, Teng Qingshan observed the auras of numerous life forms in the barrack ahead. He then smiled and exclaimed, “Little Jun is there!”

Teng Qingshan had already located Little Jun’s aura, which was near the aura of the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, the Godly

Thunderbolt Hawk.

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Teng Qingshan snuck into the barracks like a ghost and rushed toward the place where Li Jun dwelled.

……

“Why did the High Priestess summon us so urgently?” Three men, dressed in long black cloaks with gold-colored embroidery emblazoned along the edge, paced back and forth in the barracks. Out of the three men, two of them already had white hair. Although the third one appeared slightly younger, streaks of grey could be seen at his temples.

“Look, the Second Saintess has arrived,” the middle-aged man in a black cloak said with a smile as he pointed ahead.

“The Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division has arrived as well.”

“The Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division is quite capable. I often see him with the Second Saintess.”

The three men in black laughed as they chatted. They then followed the Second Saintess and the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division, and entered the High Priestess’ residence.

In the great hall of the High Priestess’ residence, the High Priestess sat in the lofty seat for the highest-positioned person while the gigantic Godly Hawk laid beside the throne. The three men in black knew well of the position of this Godly Thunderbolt Hawk.

“Greetings to High Priestess!” The three men in black hastily said and bowed.

“My three Elders, please take a seat.” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, sitting on the lofty throne, grinned as she pointed towards the seats on the right side.

Upon noticing the several people in the great hall, the three men in black were shocked.

“Goddess!” They exclaimed simultaneously.

On the left of the High Priestess, there were four seated people. Seated respectively from the top to the bottom were the mysterious young man, Li Jun the Goddess, Murong Yan the Second Saintess, and the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division, Lu Lilong. The elders were surprised to see the Goddess, Li Jun, but they were even more shocked that....

There was someone seated above the Goddess?

Who was this mysterious young man?

Although the three men in black were astounded, they still sat obediently according to the sequence of the seats on the right.

“Allow me to introduce. This is—” The High Priestess pointed toward Teng Qingshan and said with a smile, “Foreign Dignitary Huhe, one of the three Foreign Dignitaries of our Heavenly God Palace.”

“Foreign Dignitary?”

The three elders, the Second Saintess, and the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division, who had been sitting in their seats quizzically, were shocked when they heard the High Priestess. As members of the Heavenly God Palace, they knew of how powerful the Heavenly God Palace was. They themselves had always been proud of being a member of the Heaven God Palace. The Heavenly God Palace was a powerful force, and the people who could be invited to be Foreign Dignitary were extraordinary figures.

The position of Foreign Dignitary was just below the Gods of Heaven.

“So, it’s Foreign Dignitary Huhe. I have long heard of the great name of Foreign Dignitary Huhe.” The Second Saintess, Murong Yan, immediately smiled and praised, “The story of Foreign

Dignitary Huhe battling against an army of one hundred thousand on the Great Prairie has already spread. I have always wanted to meet you, but I didn't expect that I would be able to meet you today."

Teng Qingshan responded with a nod and a faint smile. Simultaneously, he scrutinized his wife's Second Senior Martial Sister.

Despite being over eighty years old, Murong Yan still looked like a beautiful and captivating woman. Her aura was very similar to the High Priestess. Seeing this, Teng Qingshan thought to himself, "Murong Yan must have cultivated some sort of secret codex after attaining the Innate Realm. This secret codex should be the same as the one that the High Priestess cultivated, which is why they have such similar auras."

"Greetings to Lord Huhe."

"Foreign Dignitary Huhe."

The others cupped their hands and introduced themselves simultaneously.

Teng Qingshan responded with a nod and a smile.

The High Priestess grinned as she said, "Foreign Dignitary Huhe is not just a Foreign Dignitary... He married Little Jun not long ago."

"Married?"

It was obvious that the Second Saintess, the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division, and the others were not aware of this. All of them were astonished.

"This Junior Martial Sister of mine is a beast-taming master. How can she marry Foreign Dignitary Huhe?" The Second Saintess was not the only one who was puzzled. The others too felt confused as well.

“I have summoned you all here to give out a command.” The High Priest announced solemnly, “The Heavenly God Palace is about to start a revolt, and the two hundred thousand soldiers of the Red Fiery Division and the Azure Dragon Division will attack from the south. Starting from today, my disciple Li Jun will take charge of the Red Fiery Division and the Azure Dragon Division. She will be the commander! As for Foreign Dignitary, he will be the temporary lieutenant commander.”

As soon as this order was given, the facial expressions of the Second Saintess and the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division changed.

“High Priestess.” The Superintendent said respectfully, “Her highness, the Goddess, is still too young. I am afraid it will be difficult for her to convince the majority…”

“Hmph.”

The High Priest interrupted with an indifferent scoff, startling the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division.

The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult shot a cold glance at the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division. She then glanced at the other people and asserted, “Difficult to convince the majority? Aren’t you are the ones who represent the majority of the people? I am passing my order down to you. All of you shall support and aid Li Jun fully! If anyone of you deliberately causes any trouble for her, you know what will happen. All of you know the rules of the Heavenly God Palace well.”

The few people in the great hall no longer dared to resist the order.

“Alright, you may leave.” The High Priestess stood up and said, “All matters are in Little Jun’s hands. I still have another significant matter to attend.”

……

On that very same day, the High Priestess rode the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk and left the barracks. She had given the responsibility of the barrack to Li Jun and Teng Qingshan. Currently, the one hundred thousand soldiers of the Red Fiery Division were the only ones in the barracks. The one hundred thousand soldiers of the Azure Dragon Division were still on their way there.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were talking in a room.

“Qingshan, now that teacher has left, I am worried that I will not be able to subdue them,” Li Jun said anxiously. “My Second Senior Martial Sister is cunning. I do not have any trusted aides in these barracks. If I want to take control of the Red Fiery Division and the Azure Dragon Division…”

“Don’t worry. Let me handle it,” Teng Qingshan assured with a smile.

Then suddenly, his ears twitched.

Not only was an Emptiness Realm Experts able to transmit sounds to other areas of their domains, but they could also hear the sounds in their domain.

“Little Jun, your Second Senior Martial Sister has indeed launched her first move.” Teng Qingshan grinned and instructed, “Stay here. I am going out for a while.”

In the residence of the Second Saintess, Murong Yan:

Although it was daytime, the doors of the great hall were closed, with only a shimmer of light shining through the window. Currently, the entire hall appeared very gloomy.

At this moment, the Second Saintess, the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division, and the three elders were all in this great hall.

“Hmph. How old is that little girl Li Jun?” The Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division, displeased and angry, humphed as he scoffed, “She’s not even 20 years old, but the High Priestess

actually appointed her to lead the army of two hundred thousand soldiers! In my opinion, if the two divisions are led by this little girl, many of our soldiers will die."

"Superintendent Lu." The rotund white-haired elder grinned and responded, "Although what you said could be true, the High Priestess has already given us a command, so we should just obey."

"Teacher pampers my Junior Martial Sister." Murong Yan shook her head and sighed. "Actually, it's fine if Teacher pampers her. But this is a matter of great significance. How can the lives of two hundred thousand soldiers be played with like in a game?" As Murong Yan spoke, she glanced at the three elders.

However, the three elders remained silent.

Seeing this, Murong Yan frowned and called out, "Elders..."

"Second Saintess." The slightly younger middle-aged elder smiled faintly as he spoke, "We only know one thing, which is that the commander will be her highness, the Goddess. We don't care about anything else. The three of us have no right to take control of the army, nor do we have the energy to do so."

The Second Saintess laughed as she heard the elder's words.

Who was in charge of the troops? It was the Superintendent of the divisions!

This time, she had invited the three elders here to implore them not to meddle in this matter. However, based on what she just heard, the three elders had already decided to turn a blind eye. Their words, "No energy to do so," indicated the decision the three elders had made.

"I, Murong Yan, am grateful." Murong Yan smiled as she stood up.

"Second Saintess, we have known each other for over several dozen years," the skinny white haired elder assured Murong Yan with his aged voice. "To be honest, the Great Saintess is too old.

When the High Priestess abdicates her position, you, the Second Saintess, should be the one to succeed. However, looking at how the High Priestess praised the Goddess, you must watch out. Don't fall into the hands of this little girl."

Out of the five people present, Murong Yan was the youngest one, and she was already over eighty years old.

So, it was normal for them to call Li Jun a little girl.

"Elder He, I know." Murong Yan smiled and said, "My Junior Martial Sister is only 17 years old. She has never led an army. What can she know? I just need to find a way and get her to make a fool of herself. I will make everyone know that... this Junior Martial Sister of mine knows nothing about commanding an army. By that time, even if my teacher praises her to the sky, it'll be impossible to resist against the will of several hundred thousand disciples."

The Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division laughed and added, "Yes, you just need some cunning tricks, and she will naturally embarrass herself. For now, we should just comply overtly and disobey covertly."

The five people sniggered.

Without a trusted aide, it would not be easy for a little girl to manage an army of two hundred thousand.

However, suddenly...

"Whew~~"

The main door of the great hall turned into dust and flowed down to the ground.

"Who is it?" The facial expressions of the five people in the great hall changed drastically.

All five of them were highly-positioned members of the Snowy Lotus Cult, and they were all innate experts. Yet, they hadn't noticed that someone had destroyed the door.

“Comply overtly and disobey covertly?” A sneer rang out, and a young man dressed in a long dark azure cloak walked in.

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe?”

The five people froze.

All of them knew that Huhe was Li Jun’s husband. They had been discussing the method to deal with Li Jun, and now, the husband of the person they were plotting against had appeared before them.

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe, what are you doing?” Murong Yan grinned as she stepped toward Teng Qingshan.

“All of you, listen closely.” Teng Qingshan’s cold eyes swept past the five people as he hissed, “I am well-aware of your cunning thoughts, and I heard everything clearly just now!” As soon as he spoke, the faces of Murong Yan and the other four darkened.

“So what if you heard? Do you think the High Priestess will believe you?” The five people thought.

“Of course, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult might not believe my words.” Teng Qingshan suddenly smiled and snarled, “However, I don’t care if she believes me or not. I am just going to tell the five of you one thing: if you don’t want to die, then behave yourselves!”

Chapter 447: I Am Not A Good Person

“If you all don’t want to die, then behave.” Teng Qingshan’s aloof-sounding admonition greatly enraged the five people in the great hall. The five were absolutely high-positioned members of the Snowy Lotus Cult. Normally, the High Priestess was the only one who dared to reprimand them in this way. Foreign Dignitary Huhe was an outsider, but he actually had the audacity to chide them in such a manner.

Whew!

The three elders, standing shoulder to shoulder, glowered at Teng Qingshan. A cold glint flashed in the mouselike eyes of the slightly rotund elder. He hissed coldly, “Foreign Dignitary Huhe, you are the Foreign Dignitary of our Heavenly God Palace, and so we greeted you out of respect. However, no matter what, you are still a Foreign Dignitary. An outsider! How dare you threaten us…”

The Second Saintess and the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division glared at Teng Qingshan. At this very moment, the five united in opposition of the common enemy!

“So what if I threatened you guys?” Teng Qingshan replied with a frigid smile. He stretched out his hand and pointed from right to left at the five people. “I can kill you five with just a flip of my hand. Today, I have come to give you all some advice. Don’t push yourselves to hell.”

Teng Qingshan’s condescending tone made the five people in the great hall even more furious.

The five of them were all innate experts!

A battle between the Heavenly God Palace and Xiao Yao Palace would soon take place. The two hundred thousand soldiers of the Red Fiery Division and the Azure Dragon Division would attack from the south. The three elders were specially deployed here by

the Snowy Lotus Cult to fight against the powerful innate experts of Xiao Yao Palace. Two of the three elders were Golden Dan Innate Experts! The other one was a True Dan Innate Expert!

Lu Lilong, the superintendent of the Red Fiery Division that commanded one hundred thousand soldiers, was also a Golden Dan Innate Expert.

Although the Second Saintess 'Murong Yan' had reached the Innate Realm a few dozen years ago, she was only a True Dan Innate Expert.

Still, there were three Golden Dan Innate Experts and two True Dan Innate Experts.

"Huhe!" The pupils of the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division dilated. He scowled and shouted like a furious lion. "This is the barrack of the Snowy Lotus Cult. We respect you as the Foreign Dignitary, but do not act impudently! Hmph...If it's a one-on-one fight, we might be no match against you. However, there are three Golden Dan Innate Experts amongst us! You..."

"Tsk, tsk." Teng Qingshan interrupted. He smiled as he replied, "Three Golden Dan Innate Experts? So what if there are five Golden Dan Innate Experts?"

"Foreign Dignitary Huhe, we two martial brothers have heard of your great name for a very long time. We wish to witness your great strength. What do you think?"

An aged voice sounded.

Immediately, the slightly rotund elder and the skinny elder flashed almost at the same time. They dashed towards Teng Qingshan, leaving two afterimages. The weapon of the rotund elder was a blood-red scimitar, while the weapon of the skinny elder was a steel rod. One opponent used a long weapon, while the other opponent used a short one. The cooperation of the two Golden Dan Innate Experts was almost perfect.

“Whew~~ The rotund elder waved the blood-red scimitar and swirled it around like a spinning top, endeavoring to kill Teng Qingshan.

Pew~~ Along with a cold cyan-colored glow, the skinny elder’s steel rod was towards smashed directly towards Teng Qingshan.

“Hmph.” Teng Qingshan grinned calmly. His entire body flickered as he performed the Swimming Pisces Body Art.

“Clang!”

Teng Qingshan unsheathed the trenchant sword on his back. This sword was specially prepared for Teng Qingshan’s fake identity. Since Teng Qingshan had disguised himself as the Foreign Dignitary Huhe, he decided to not perform any spear arts! He defeated the First Godly General Borileimu with the use of rod arts. Teng Qingshan could just explain this with one sentence—I am an expert of both the rod arts and the sword arts.

In the spacious great hall, seven afterimages of Teng Qingshan instantly appeared.

Clang! Clang!

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Teng Qingshan had only launched four strikes. At this moment, he was performing the《Forty-nine Blue Lotus Strikes》, which was created through the comprehension of the《Blue Lotus Sword Melody》. With Teng Qingshan’s ability and with the coordination of the Swimming Pisces Body Art, the sword art had reached an illusory and dreamlike level. Moreover, the sword art was as fast as lightning.

“Haha…” Teng Qingshan erupted into laughter.

Two sword arcs appeared one after the other and smacked the two elders in the chest.

“Ah!” “Humph!”

The two Golden Dan Innate Experts let out muffled groans as their bodies flew backwards against their will. Their bodies struck the luxurious chair with such brutality that the chair smashed into the ground and turned to pieces. But, that was not all. The two elders continued backwards till their bodies rammed into the wall, splitting the painting hanging on the wall in half. The walls in the hall faintly shook, leaving behind a few cracks in the process.

After the rotund and skinny white-haired elders fell on the ground, they turned their bodies over on the ground and stood up. Both of them had wisps of blood trickling down the corners of their lips. They glared at Teng Qingshan with expression of shock and anger written all over their faces.

“How is he so fast?”

“H-he… How can he be…”

Both the rotund and skinny elder could be ranked amongst the top five in the Snowy Lotus Cult based on their strengths. These two experts had partnered up to face their opponent, but no one expected that they would lose in just one encounter with the other party who only attacked with four strikes.

“One strike deflected my scimitar whilst the other struck me away?” The rotund elder looked at the scimitar in his hand and faintly shuddered.

“This Huhe…” Murong Yan and the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division, ‘Lu Lilong’, were also shocked.

Everyone was stupefied.

“Even if Foreign Dignitary Huhe was stronger than the First Godly General ‘Borileimu’, both elders were Golden Dan Innate Experts too… This… Could Huhe be like the King of Beasts who was originally ranked first in the Heavenly Ranking?” The Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division was unendingly shocked. The King of Beasts had ranked first in the Heavenly Ranking that

year.

If the King of Beasts ‘Wu Hou’ wanted to kill Golden Dan Innate Experts, he could easily kill them even if three of them teamed up against him.

This was the power of the one ranked first in the《Heavenly Ranking》.

But…

The King of Beasts was no longer ranked first in the Heavenly Ranking for his name has already disappeared from the Heavenly Ranking. Some say that the King of Beasts has died, yet others say that the King of Beasts had already reached the Emptiness Realm.

“If I wanted to kill you guys… Even if there were three Golden Dan Innate Experts amongst you, it would require no effort at all on my part.” Teng Qingshan’s gaze flitted across the five people who were scared witless before his eyes.

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe, we are in the wrong this time.” Murong Yan noticed that the situation had taken a turn for the worst and even smiled while saying, “Actually, you can relax. This is a huge and unprecedented matter for my Heavenly God Palace. Even if we are daring, we dare not act recklessly. Please be at ease… We will definitely obey Junior Martial Sister as our teacher has commanded.”

Amongst the five elders present, which one of them wasn’t experienced and astute in their years? Even the youngest Murong Yan was past her eighties.

Who didn’t know the principle of temporarily yielding when the situation got rough?

“How would this Huhe know how to lead soldiers? He absolutely won’t be able to find evidence against us if we were to secretly cause trouble.” Murong Yan thought to herself.

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe, this time we…”

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe, please forgive us.”

The others also followed suit and bowed their heads in Teng Qingshan’s direction.

Teng Qingshan smiled coldly, “Your words are pretty, yet I don’t know what you’re thinking deep down in your hearts! But, I cannot be bothered knowing either. I am only warning you guys… Little Jun is my wife. If a problem arises while she is in the process of leading this troop of two hundred thousand soldiers, don’t blame me for being heartless!”

“The rules of the Snowy Lotus Cult have nothing to do with me.”

“If there is even the slightest of slip-ups, I will definitely take all of your lives.” Teng Qingshan said indifferently.

The expressions on the faces of the five elders immediately changed upon hearing this.

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe, aren’t those words too serious?” The Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division furrowed his brows and said, “It is hard to avoid small problems that arise within a troop of two hundred thousand soldiers. Such matters are unavoidable and cannot be done accordingly as you said… Moreover, even if Li Jun is the Commander, she has no right to decide whether we should live or die.”

The five of them all had high ranking positions. Li Jun had no right to execute them.

Teng Qingshan swept his gaze over the five elders, “I am not part of the Heavenly God Palace. Don’t bring up those nonsensical rules with me… You guys should be careful when you sleep at night. You all are how going against Xiao Yao Palace, so for them to dispatch people over to kill you is normal too.”

Once Teng Qingshan finished speaking, he turned around and proceeded to leave.

“Huhe, what’s the meaning behind this?” The rotund elder

couldn’t help but to shout out.

“Humph.” Teng Qingshan turned his head around and glanced at the five elders. “I’m still not stupid enough to kill you guys out in the open… If I want to kill you guys, it will be very easy for me to do so.”

“Y-you…” The five of them were so angry that they didn’t know what to say.

If Teng Qingshan wanted to kill them secretly, who amongst them could hide from him?

“You are a Foreign Dignitary of my Heavenly God Palace. How could you do such things?” The skinny elder was fuming.

“Listen well.” Teng Qingshan broke into a smile and softly said to the the five people standing before him, “I am not a good person!”

With that, Teng Qingshan left the scene openly, leaving the remnants of the Snowy Lotus Cult’s hall behind him. The five high-positioned individuals all had unsightly expressions on their faces from anger, yet not a single one of them dared to stop Teng Qingshan.

“Everyone, what are we going to do now?” The Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division looked at the four other people present.

“What can we do?” A cold look glimmered in Murong Yan’s eyes beneath her willow-shaped eyebrows. “We can only endure! Huhe isn’t a merciful and lenient individual. Don’t forget… He still has another name —— Devil ‘Arada’!”

The other four shuddered at the idea.

That’s right!

The one named Devil Arada was a devil-like person who could fight an army of a hundred thousand men alone. Was this a person who was going to be merciful and lenient?

“It’s best if we don’t play dirty tricks behind his back lest we

won't be able to see the sun the next day when we sleep tonight."

After Teng Qingshan threatened them once, these five high ranking individuals who were scared of Teng Qingshan's reputation and strength didn't dare to form evil intentions against him. Three days after Teng Qingshan and Li Jun took control of the Red Fiery Division's troop, the Azure Dragon Division's troop of a hundred thousand soldiers arrived as well. The barracks had became much crowded because of that.

Teng Qingshan and the rest were all quietly waiting for the orders from the 'Heavenly God Palace'.

……

October 16. The leaves were yellow and withered. The world was filled with a somber and desolate atmosphere.

Inside the hall.

"It's finally going to start." Teng Qingshan was holding a secret letter in his hands with Li Jun standing beside him. This secret letter had just been passed on to him by the Heavenly God Palace.

"The Heavenly God Palace has started to make their move. The Land of the Nine Prefectures has finally started to change too." Teng Qingshan's blood boiled at the thought.

Clank!

The distant courtyard gate opened up and the sound of footsteps could be heard.

Clop! Clop! Clop!

The three Elders, the Superintendents of the Red Fiery Division and the Azure Dragon Division, as well as the Second Saintess rushed over immediately. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun sat high above, one on the left and the other on the right.

"Greetings to the Commander and Lieutenant Commander."

The six of them bowed.

Whew!

Li Jun stood up with a cold look in her eyes. Her clear voice rang out, “The Sovereign personally commands that two hundred thousand soldiers and horses be deployed to the south immediately. We must capture both the Chunfan County and the Muyang County before December.”

The Superintendents of the Red Fiery Division and the Azure Dragon Division, and the others all had shock of their lives.

However, seeing as it was the Empress herself who had commanded as such, no one dared to voice their dissent.

“Time is of essence. A journey with two hundred thousand soldiers will consume a lot of time. We have to hurry!.” Li Jun had a serious expression whilst she spoke in a cold voice, “Lunch is pushed forward two hours today. After lunch, we will rest for one hour then immediately set off for the Chunfan County!”

“Yes, Commander.” The six people present answered in unison.

Teng Qingshan stood beside Li Jun and hearing this command, his gaze clouded up. The Nine Prefectures seemed to be in a state of unrest before his eyes. A foul wind and a sea of blood seemed to be stirring in front of him.

The battle was starting!

Chapter 448: Nine Ringed Mountain

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, Qingzhou was the most populated prefecture.

Now, a terrifying force suddenly emerged in the region of Qingzhou, endeavoring to destroy Xiao Yao Palace with a power like the waves of a torrential sea. In the beginning, only the super powerful sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures knew of this news. However, as the great army of this mysterious force advanced together and proceeded to attack from three different directions, the entire Qingzhou region became aware of this mysterious force.

This mysterious force was named—Heavenly God Palace!

For a time, everyone in the Land of the Nine Prefectures commented on this 'Heavenly God Palace' which emerged out of nowhere. The 'Heavenly God Palace' actually dared to challenge Xiao Yao Palace, one of the eight Supreme Sects. Why had this sect never been known by anyone in the past? It was really too mysterious.

However, many people in the Land of the Nine Prefectures believed that Xiao Yao Palace would would definitely be the final winner. The eight Supreme Sects had existed for over one thousand years in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Their existence had been deeply rooted in everyone's mind.

Chunfan County, a county located in the mid-south of Qingzhou.

Currently, ruins and remains could be seen above the walls of Chunfan County City. There were numerous corpses everywhere in Chunfan County City. The burnt corpses below the city wall, the broken city gates, as well as the dried bloodstains on the city wall, evidently indicated that a fiery battle had happened in Chunfan County City.

“Utterly weak!” The Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division laughed out loud as he stood on top of the city wall.

The superintendent of the Azure Dragon Division, the Second Saintess, the three Elders, as well as Teng Qingshan and Li Jun, all stood on top of the city wall.

“Chunfan County City has only one innate expert and that innate expert was just a True Dan Innate Expert.” The Superintendent of the Azure Dragon Division stroked his beard and burst out in laughter, “With so many people working together, and with Foreign Dignitary Huhe amongst us, the obliteration of Chunfan County City was done without any effort.”

“Indeed. However, Foreign Dignitary’s help was really unnecessary during the attack on Chunfan County City,” the three elders said while grinning from ear to ear.

The Second Saintess, too, faked a smile.

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan chuckled. Ever since he threatened the three Elders, Second Saintess, and the Superintendent, the five people became very well-behaved. They no longer dared to put on airs in front of him. The Second Saintess and the others knew well that Teng Qingshan would never negotiate or reason with them. Moreover, Teng Qingshan wasn’t a member of the Heavenly God Palace. The people that dared to provoke Teng Qingshan probably thought that they had lived for long enough.

“We managed to conquer the city with just one battle. Although we were fast, it is already October 28th.” Li Jun said solemnly, “According to the Sovereign’s order, we must conquer Muyang County before December! We will rest and rehabilitate in Chunfan County City for three days and then depart to Muyang County!”

As the commander, Li Jun behaved like one!

Li Jun was young. She was weaker than the others, and wasn’t respected by the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division and the

others. However, a terrifying man existed right by her side—Huhe! If Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at the five people, they would immediately respond with ingratiating smiles.

Thus, no one dared to disobey Li Jun's order.

"Commander." The Superintendent of the Azure Dragon Division frowned and said, "We conquered Chunfan County City with just one battle. Although an innate expert was amongst them, it's obvious that the army of Chunfan County City wasn't that powerful. According to our investigation, elite troops named the 'Black Scale Army' were deployed in all fifteen counties controlled by Xiao Yao Palace. However, the 'Black Scale Army' never appeared.

The elite troops of the super powerful sects also had different ranks.

Take Qing Hu Island as an example. The Silver Dragon Army was the elite troop, but the Golden Scale Guards were the elite of the elite.

The Black Scale Army was the most elite troop deployed by Xiao Yao Palace in each of the fifteen counties.

"Indeed. We did not see the Black Scale Army." The superintendent of the Red Fiery Division knitted his brows and responded, "What is Xiao Yao Palace trying to do? Avoid us when we are at our strongest and assemble their elite troops together during this time to fight a decisive battle against us?"

"Hmm, it's very possible," The rotund elder muttered.

Li Jun turned and looked at Teng Qingshan as she asked, "Big Brother Huhe, what's your opinion?"

"We act according to the situation." Teng Qingshan smiled and replied, "Why should we worry? The Heavenly God Palace has many scouts. Thus, if Xiao Yao Palace really did assemble a great army somewhere, we definitely could investigate it first. If the

result showed that we are no match against the great army, then we should just notify the Heavenly God Palace!”

The few people nodded.

No matter what, they were just members of the Snowy Lotus Cult, a branch of the Heavenly God Palace.

……

After resting for three days, and after the restoration of Chunfan County, the great army that Teng Qingshan and Li Jun commanded took in thirty thousand new soldiers. Hence, the fighting force of the army rose to over two hundred and twenty thousand. The grand army of two hundred and twenty thousand people left Chunfan County on the 1st of November, rushing towards Muyang County.

However, the two hundred and twenty thousand soldiers actually advanced at a slow speed.

On the seventh day of their journey.

Like a wriggling dragon, the great army advanced on the official road. Many soldiers were riding war horses; however, because the army was really too enormous, there were not enough horses. Therefore, over half of the soldiers were infantrymen.

The sun started setting in the western sky.

The long line formed by the army seemed to stretch to the ends of the earth. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were located in the center of the army. Both of them rode Dark Demonic Horses, slowly progressing forward.

“Report!” A scout approached from ahead, galloping his horse towards the commander.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan raised his brows.

The scout leapt off the war horse and respectfully presented a roll of paper as he announced, “Reporting to Commander, I have news

from the scout located in front."

Li Jun took the the roll of paper and was shocked by what she read. She then handed it to Teng Qingshan.

"As expected." When Teng Qingshan perused the secret letter, his expression changed slightly. "Xiao Yao Palace really isn't willing to just accept the obliteration... Xiao Yao Palace is really brave and decisive. They didn't really guard and defend the cities that we attacked. It seems like Xiao Yao Palace have decided to share Qingzhou with Heavenly God Palace."

While Teng Qingshan was reading the letter, Li Jun commanded her subordinates to ask the three Elders and the others to arrive in front of them.

"Commander."

The three Elders, two Superintendents, and the Second Saintess drew closer.

"The situation is not good." Li Jun bit her lips as she expounded, "It's just as we have guessed. Xiao Yao Palace easily gave away Chunfan County. They are indeed assembling the elite troops on the Nine Ringed Mountain, and are probably awaiting us on the Nine Ringed Mountain, endeavoring to stop us from moving westward!"

"Nine Ringed Mountain?" The six people were astonished upon hearing Li Jun's explanation.

"Oh no!" The facial expression of the superintendent of the Azure Dragon Division changed drastically as he exclaimed, "If we advance westward, we will definitely pass by the Nine Ringed Mountain. It's unavoidable. Over ten Li of the official road is within this Nine Ringed Mountain. The meandering official road only allows three war horses to pass through simultaneously. Mountain walls are on both sides of the official road. Hence, we will be in trouble if they have entrenched themselves in a favorable

location in the Nine Ringed Mountain and fight us with all their strength."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was secretly shocked.

Mountain walls on both sides? Over ten Li?

The superintendent of the Red Fiery Division said in a low voice, "When we enter the Nine Ringed Mountain, we won't be able to take care of the front and rear at the same time because of the meandering and twisted official road. We won't be able to command the entire army at the same time...It's no wonder they moved the elite Black Scale Army somewhere else. The precarious environment of the Nine Ringed Mountain requires one to possess the skill to pass over mountain ridges and climb dangerous mountain walls, something ordinary students can't do. However, the elite troops are like tigers and wolves in the mountain forest...They can also wantonly attack our army in the Nine Ringed Mountain."

For a moment, no one could think of any solution.

The official road in the Nine Ringed Mountain was an unavoidable path.

"If only we had an Emptiness Realm Expert amongst us," the rotund Elder remarked.

"If an Emptiness Realm Expert was among us, we could decapitate all the leaders of the enemy troops, one after the other. By that time, the formation of the enemy forces would be a mess."

As a member of the Heavenly God Palace, all of them knew the power of an Emptiness Realm Expert.

Li Jun turned her head and stared at Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "The Heavenly God Palace will soon know about this. Don't worry."

In the vast horizon above the layers of clouds.

“Screech~~~”

A high-pitched screech rang out. In the sky, a gigantic Godly Thunderbolt Hawk was seen soaring. Dressed in a long blue cloak, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult sat cross-legged on the back of the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk. Besides the High Priestess who rode the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk, there were two men flying by controlling air. One of them carried a black godly sword on his back, he had suave long black hair, and donned a long black cloak. The only white color on his body were his eyebrows.

The black cloaked, white browed man carried the godly sword and flew right beside the High Priestess, who rode the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk. Before them was an ordinary looking man, who wore grey long jacket and simple black pants. This ordinary looking man was slightly chubby and had fair skin, as well as appearing to be very amiable.

This ordinary looking man was Pei San.

“Teacher.” The black cloaked, white browed man said respectfully, “Now Xiao Yao Palace has deployed a great number of elite troops and powerful innate experts in the Nine Ringed Mountain, Steel Feathery Canyon, and the Willow Age City, aiming to guard these three areas! These three areas are all considered the most dangerous areas...Especially the Nine Ringed Mountain! The official road in the Nine Ringed Mountain is over ten Li long...It’s obvious that Xiao Yao Palace is trying to guard these three places in order to guard all eight counties!”

“Hmph, Father.”

Riding on the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk, the High Priestess shouted, “Xiao Yao Palace is still thinking of guarding their land. The Lord of Xiao Yao Palace actually escaped without even fighting. He wasn’t even in Xiao Yao Palace, so the time it took for us get there was wasted. I’m angered whenever I think about this; however, if that old fellow wished to guard the eight counties, then

we must ensure that his wish will never come true. Father, the capture of the three areas will be difficult, right?”

Flying in the sky, Pei San replied with a faint smile, “Don’t look down on that old fellow of Xiao Yao Palace. Escape? He’s very smart… Now, I think that the obliteration of Xiao Yao Palace won’t be easily completed.”

“Ah Chao,” Pei San called out.

‘Teacher,” the white browed man in black cloak answered with respect.

“Of those three areas, the Nine Ringed Mountain is the most difficult and dangerous area. If the both parties fought forcefully, we would most likely lose all two hundred thousand soldiers.” Pei San said as he smiled, “Ah Chao, go lead the two hundred thousand soldiers and break through the Nine Ringed Mountain.”

“Yes, teacher.” The black cloaked, white browed man responded respectfully.

“Great Martial Brother, thanks for making a trip to help your younger sister’s army,” the High Priestess said with a smile.

A helpless and bitter smile crept up onto the white browed man’s face. He couldn’t do anything to his younger martial sister because she was his teacher’s only family member. Therefore, he, the older martial brother, as well as everyone else, could never win against the younger martial sister.

Seeing this, Pei San erupted into laughter.

“Ah Chao, you should depart now,” Pei San smiled as he instructed.

“Yes.”

The black cloaked, white browed man bowed. He ignored the snickering High Priestess beside him. Turning into a streak of light, he swiftly flew towards the south, quickly fading into the

layers of clouds in the distance.

Chapter 449: Foreign Dignitary Huhe

The month of November was extremely cold. However, all the cultivators in the Land of the Nine Prefectures were fired up, extremely excited.

“A million streaks of thunderbolts descended and turned the entire Xiao Yao Palace into ruins.”

“The Heavenly God Palace is overwhelmingly powerful.”

“Xiao Yao Palace will no longer be one of the eight Supreme Sects! The Heavenly God Palace will probably take Xiao Yao Palace’s place!”

In the restaurants of many county cities in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, such praises and comments could be heard. The Emptiness Realm Experts of the Heavenly God Palace endeavored to kill the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace. Unfortunately, the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace did not even fight. He just escaped! Thus, the infuriated and bitter Emptiness Realm Experts of the Heavenly God Palace released a million thunderbolts that razed Xiao Yao Palace to the ground!

Of course, those rumors were merely exaggerations, a result of people spreading falsified information.

In actuality, it was the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk that shot the thunderbolts at Xiao Yao Palace. Nevertheless, the members of Xiao Yao Palace escaped without a fight and the palace was destroyed. This indicated that—it was the end for Xiao Yao Palace, one of the eight Supreme Sects!

One could say that the master of Qingzhou was already no longer Xiao Yao Palace.

Xiao Yao Palace still controlled many county cities within Qingzhou, but they had abandoned the headquarter of their sect. Thus, how could Xiao Yao Palace compete against the Heavenly

God Palace? All the perspicacious people could tell that Xiao Yao Palace was struggling to remain in existence.

This scene stunned and amazed many cultivators. They were fired up with excitement! The cultivators were ones that wished for the whole world to be in chaos.

However, in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the rise of the Heavenly God Palace and the capabilities of their Emptiness Realm Experts worried many powerful sects. Hong Tian City in Youzhou, a nearby prefecture north of Qingzhou; and Qing Hu Island in Yangzhou, a prefecture south of Qingzhou, were particularly anxious.

Qing Hu Island and Hong Tian City were both worried that the Heavenly God Palace would command their army to advance north or south!

Of course—

Yuzhou, the prefecture west of Qingzhou, was dominated by Emperor Yu's Hall. However, everyone in the world thought that no matter how powerful the Heavenly God Palace was, it wouldn't dare to provoke the most historic sect of the eight Supreme Sects, 'Emperor Yu's Hall!'

……

Qingzhou, Jiangning County, Gui Yuan Sect:

In Zhuge Yuanhong's study room:

"I didn't expect that the members of Xiao Yao Palace would flee without even fighting!" Elder Wu shook his head as he remarked emotionally, "The Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace was one of the most powerful experts in the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures. It was rumored that he had attained Emptiness Realm Culmination! However, who would have expected that he just abandoned the thousand-years-old foundation of his sect…"

If experts that have attained Emptiness Realm Culmination

fought, it would definitely cause a great commotion!

However, when the Xiao Yao Palace was razed to the ground, the fight between super powerful experts never happened. Thus, the great sects naturally thought that the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace had fled without even putting up a fight!

Zhuge Yuanhong frowned slightly. He seemed to be worried about something.

“Martial Ancestor, since the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace fled, it meant that the Heavenly God Palace is too powerful.” Zhuge Yuanhong said solemnly, “Now, based on the current situation, we know that the Heavenly God Palace has a Godly Thunderbolt Hawk! We also know that the Heavenly God Palace has multiple experts that have attained Emptiness Realm Culmination! Actually, two experts that attained Emptiness Realm Culmination still aren’t enough to make the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace flee without fighting!”

Elder Wu nodded in agreement.

The headquarters of a sect is the foundation of a sect!

It’s similar to what Jiangning County symbolized to Gui Yuan Sect. If Gui Yuan Sect lost Jiangning County, then Gui Yuan Sect would have lost its roots.

“Agreed. If a fight was possible, the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace wouldn’t have abandoned the foundation of his sect.” Elder Wu nodded as he responded.

“I am just worried about one thing—”

Zhuge Yuanhong frowned and said, “The Heavenly God Palace is so powerful, but we were never aware of its existence in the past. It’s obvious that the Heavenly God Palace hid itself well. Such a powerful force was hidden so deeply and when it emerged, it will be very terrifying!”

“They were so daunting that the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace

fled without even fighting! The Heavenly God Palace is probably two or three times stronger than Xiao Yao Palace!”

“They hid themselves so deeply. Once they emerge, they will not be satisfied with Qingzhou alone!”

“They might even attack Yangzhou.” Zhuge Yuanhong’s eyes narrowed and a cold glint flashed.

Elder Wu gasped as he listened to Zhuge Yuanhong.

“Yuanhong, did you say that...the Heavenly God Palace will conquer Yangzhou as well?” Elder Wu was surprised and also slightly angry.

“It wouldn’t be surprising.” Zhuge Yuanhong replied in a serious expression, “When Hong Tian City in Youzhou, which is located northeast, was at its strongest; the King of Northeast led his armored cavalrymen and conquered half of the Land of the Nine Prefectures! The Omnipotent Experts Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains and Emperor Yu even conquered the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures... Even Mani Temple, the Buddhist Sect that dislikes fighting and killing, once occupied two prefectures!”

Zhuge Yuanhong sighed and said, “If the Heavenly God Palace is strong enough, it would be strange if it didn’t harbor such ambitions!”

“North of Qingzhou is Youzhou, which is controlled by Hong Tian City, and south of Qingzhou is Yangzhou, which is dominated by Qing Hu Island. Also, Yuzhou, controlled by Emperor Yu’s Hall, is located south of Qingzhou. The Heavenly God Palace won’t foolishly attack the most historic sect, Emperor Yu’s Hall. The members of Hong Tian City are the descendants of the King of Northeast! Northeast Youzhou is also the most barbaric prefecture. Therefore, it will be much more difficult to defeat Hong Tian City than Qing Hu Island.”

“Qing Hu Island only has the Blind Swordmaster, who is on par

with the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace."

"If the Heavenly God Palace was able to destroy Xiao Yao Palace, then they can destroy Qing Hu Island."

Zhuge Yuanhong smiled bitterly and said, "Of course, they will also destroy Gui Yuan Sect! By that time, they will conquer both Qingzhou and Yangzhou. They might even use Yangzhou as the jumping-off point and attack Yanzhou!"

Hearing this, Elder Wu's facial expression changed drastically.

Gui Yuan Sect was really much weaker than the Heavenly God Palace.

"There's nothing we can do?" Elder Wu hastily questioned.

"Now, it all depends on the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace." Zhuge Yuanhong's eyes gleamed as he answered, "The Heavenly God Palace destroyed Xiao Yao Palace's foundation. Hence, the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace will definitely harbor an irreconcilable hatred against the Heavenly God Palace! His existence will give the Heavenly God Palace a headache. Secondly, Gui Yuan Sect has two Emptiness Realm Experts, Martial Ancestor and Qingshan. If the Undying Phoenix came as well... By that time, the Heavenly God Palace might decide not to provoke three Emptiness Realm Experts just for control of one prefecture! They might choose to negotiate with us."

Hearing this, Elder Wu nodded.

No fool would provoke three Emptiness Realm Experts and an Undying Phoenix just for one prefecture!

"Unfortunately, the Undying Phoenix has not arrived yet."

Zhuge Yuanhong shook his head and said, "Moreover, I don't want to reveal that Teng Qingshan has attained Emptiness Realm... For now, we can only act according to the situation, one step at a time. According to the information we received, Xiao Yao Palace is now preparing to fight and defend three areas... I hope

this will slow the Heavenly God Palace down.”

Zhuge Yuanhong didn’t know the disciple he was most proud of was now on the Heavenly God Palace’s side.

……

The Nine Ringed Mountain occupied an extremely spacious area. Because the area that the Nine Ringed Mountain occupied was too large, it was impossible to build an official road that by-passed the mountain. They could only build a road through the mountain range.

Outside the entrance to the Nine Ringed Mountain:

The numerous soldiers gathered closely like the leaves of the trees. The long lines of soldiers were arrayed in an orderly formation and stretched continuously like the endless black seawaters. How large is an army of two hundred and twenty thousand soldiers? Such a massive army could be described as a sea of people.

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, the Second Saintess, the Superintendents of the Red Fiery Division and the Azure Dragon Division, as well as the three Elders gathered together as they stared at the entrance to the Nine Ringed Mountain.

“Haha, what happened to the people of the Heavenly God Palace? Are they scared?”

“A bunch of cowards.”

“I am here! Come here and kill me if you can.”

Figures could be seen on top of the Nine Ringed Mountain and they were cursing wantonly. As the Commander, Li Jun was enraged by the vulgar insults of those soldiers.

“Little Jun.” Teng Qingshan held Li Jun’s hands.

“Hm. I am fine.” Li Jun bit her lips and stared at Teng Qingshan as she whispered, “Am I not acting like a commander?”

“You did fine.” Teng Qingshan smiled and comforted.

Those people cursed and said extremely unpleasant words. If Teng Qingshan himself was the commander, he will be filled with rage if people cursed and scolded him this way.

“We have found that there are many soldiers in the Nine Ringed Mountain.” Lu Lilong, the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division, stared at Teng Qingshan and Li Jun with his tiger-like eyes as he reported, “Commander, according to our investigation, there are thirty thousand to forty thousand elite soldiers in the Nine Ringed Mountain! Those soldiers are the elites of the Black Scale Army, not merely ordinary soldiers.”

The Superintendent of the Azure Dragon Division shook his head and said, “If we fought forcefully against them, both the soldiers of the Black Scale Army and our army would suffer greatly. They occupy an advantageous location. Thus, no matter how many people we have, we won’t be able to win cleanly.”

“Junior Martial Sister, what should we do?” The Second Saintess asked as she looked at Li Jun with a smile.

The other three Elders also stared at Teng QIngshan and Li Jun.

Li Jun was the Commander, while Teng Qingshan was the Lieutenant Commander. Thus, they naturally gave the difficult problem to Teng Qingshan and Li Jun.

“You all don’t have a solution?” Li Jun chided.

The Second Saintess, the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division,and the others secretly mocked Li Jun because of her young age.

“Where’s the rush?” Teng Qingshan scanned the few people and said, “The Heavenly God Palace is definitely the victor. Xiao Yao Palace is struggling just to remain in existence. What’s there to worry about?”

Teng Qingshan words immediately stiffened those people.

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe, you seem very confident. You must have a solution then.” The Second Saintess Murong Yan stared at Teng Qingshan as she said.

Teng Qingshan humphed coldly. He couldn’t bother to pay any attention to these people.

Murong Yan gritted her teeth. She felt infuriated because of her Junior Martial Sister’s husband as she thought to herself, “This bitch Li Jun actually managed to marry someone like Huhe!”

“Hm?” Teng Qingshan suddenly looked northwards up at the sky.

……

Controlling the air, a white browed man in a black cloak flew through the sky. He arrived above the Nine Ringed Mountain. As he gazed at the mountains below, his facial expression changed slightly.

“Emptiness Realm Expert! There’s an Emptiness Realm Expert here!”

The white browed man in black cloak could distinctly sense an extremely powerful aura among the numerous auras of other life forms. The powerful aura was like a huge ball of golden flames merged with acute metallic auras.

“Why is an Emptiness Realm Expert here? Xiao Yao Palace only has one Emptiness Realm Expert. Could it be that they have a second one?” The white browed man in black cloak was absolutely certain that he has never sensed the aura of this Emptiness Realm Expert before…When one stepped into the Emptiness Realm, the characteristic of the Heavens and Earth would merge with their Spirit and their aura would change drastically.

The white browed man in black cloak has seen Teng Qingshan before, but when Teng Qingshan reached the Emptiness Realm, he could no longer recognize Teng Qingshan, like how Elder Wu was

unable to.

“Eh, this Emptiness Realm Expert is in our barrack.”

Whoosh!

The white browed man in black cloak transformed into a beam of swordlight and darted down.

……

He shot towards the place that Teng Qingshan and the others were dwelling.

“Eh? The three elders, the Superintendents of the Red Fiery Division and Azure Dragon Division, and the Second Saintess were instantly shocked as they watched the beam of swordlight descend before them and transform into a cold-looking white browed man, wearing a black cloak and carrying a black sword on his back.

“We pay our respect to the God of Heaven!”

Li Jun, the Second Saintess, the three Elders, and the others immediately bowed respectfully.

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe.” The Second Saintess Murong Yan flicked a glance at Teng Qingshan, who still remained standing and whispered, “This is the God of Heaven of our Heavenly God Palace. Why aren’t you saluting?” Even the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult isn’t qualified to be called a God of Heaven. Barring the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace, the Gods of Heaven hold the highest authority in the Heavenly God Palace.

[TLN: I made a translation mistake. I originally named the Lord of the Heavenly God Palace “Empress” because I thought he’s a girl. Now, I think he’s definitely a guy, because Pei San, a guy, seems to be the one in control of the Heavenly God Palace. I hate how Chinese is mostly gender-neutral. ;-; I changed the Empress of Heavenly God Palace to Sovereign of Heavenly God Palace.]

Chapter 450: Nomination

“Huhe has always been very arrogant. Let’s see if you can still act arrogantly before the God of Heaven!” Recently, the Second Saintess, the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division, and the others had been forced to obey due to the pressure exerted by Teng Qingshan. Because of Teng Qingshan, they had no audacity to harbor any ill intentions. Now, the God of Heaven had arrived. Naturally, they were excited.

This was the God of Heaven of their Heavenly God Palace, and even Huhe had no choice but to bow and salute respectfully.

“Oh, greetings to the God of Heaven.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he cupped his hands.

“Oh? He just cupped his hands?”

The Second Saintess, the three Elders, and the others were astounded by the scene. “Huhe is too ostentatious! Does he think that he himself is an Emptiness Realm Expert?” they thought to themselves.

“This God of Heaven is a cautious person,” Teng Qingshan commented as he noticed that the white-browed man sealed off several Zhang of the surrounding area upon his arrival. Sounds were transmitted through the vibrations. Once the area was secured, the people outside the area could see the happenings in the secured area, but no one could hear the conversation between the God of Heaven, Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and the others.

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe?”

Dressed in black robes, the white-browed man raised his eyebrows. He observed Teng Qingshan for a while and a smile crept onto his face. He cupped his hands in the same manner and grinned as he praised, “As expected of the phenom who was highly praised by that old monk! The phenom that defeated Borileimu! It

has only been three years and you have already attained Emptiness Realm. Congratulations, Foreign Dignitary Huhe!”

“I am still no match against you,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

“Foreign Dignitary, you are very humble.” The white-browed man grinned and spoke like an old friend, behaving in a very courteous manner.

The Second Saintess, the Superintendents of the Red Fiery Division, and the Azure Dragon Division froze. They were stunned as they watched Teng Qingshan and the God of Heaven converse. Even fools could tell that Teng Qingshan and the black-robed, white-browed God of Heaven were speaking on equal terms. Moreover, the God of Heaven even congratulated Teng Qingshan.

“Emptiness Realm?” The Second Saintess’s eyes widened.

“Congratulating him for reaching Emptiness Realm?” The three Elders were stupefied.

“Huhe is an Emptiness Realm Expert like the God of Heaven?”

Suddenly, the Second Saintess, the three Elders, and the Superintendent of the Red Fiery Division felt that they had been presumptuous and ignorant, jumping and skipping in front of Teng Qingshan like monkeys during the past month.

He is an Emptiness Realm Expert!

In the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures, Emptiness Realm Experts were preeminent existences! For example, only one Emptiness Realm Expert existed amongst Xiao Yao Palace and that was the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace.

“Lord Huhe.”

“Lord Huhe.”

The Second Saintess and the others hastily bowed. All of them appeared remorseful and regretful as they apologized, “Lord,

please forgive our disrespect.” When the Second Saintess and the others recalled that they had wanted to plot against the wife of an Emptiness Realm Expert, their hearts shuddered.

“Brother Huhe.” The white-browed man in black robes scanned the others and observed with a smile, “It seems like you have been hiding your strength... Since you have attained Emptiness Realm, you should have given them a slight warning. That way, they wouldn’t have dared to harbor any insolent thoughts.” The white-browed man’s words showed that he looked down on innate experts.

The fact that he looked down on innate experts wasn’t at all strange. Although the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm was only one step away from the Emptiness Realm, this one step was equivalent to the distance between the heavens and earth!

When one attained Emptiness Realm, one could control the Power of the Heavens and Earth. One’s lifespan would also increase, reaching a maximum age of 500 years old!

Emptiness Realm Experts were the influential people who could change the future of the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

“When it’s time for them to know, they will naturally know,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile. “There’s no need to show my strength just for them.”

“True.” The white-browed man nodded as the corner of his mouth quirked up.

“Brother Huhe, what do you think about working together and seizing the Nine Ringed Mountain?” the white-browed man invited.

Teng Qingshan grinned and cupped his hands as he replied, “I shall accept your offer gladly!”

The two Emptiness Realm Experts stared at each other and grinned.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

A streak of swordlight and a streak of fiery-red light shone simultaneously. Teng Qingshan and the white-browed man disappeared from the front line of the army.

“So fast!”

The Second Saintess and the others were astonished as they stared into the distance. Just the speed of the Emptiness Realm Experts was enough to make them envious.

“As expected of the Emptiness Realm Experts,” the Second Saintess Murong Yan couldn't help but praise. Simultaneously, she glanced at Li Jun, who appeared to be very proud, and thought to herself, “Junior Martial Sister is very fortunate. It’s no wonder she married Huhe. If an Emptiness Realm Expert was willing to marry me, I would accept the proposal without any hesitation. It’s an Emptiness Realm Expert....”

“Commander, congratulations.”

“We never expected that Lord Huhe was an Emptiness Realm Expert.”

At this moment, the Superintendents of the Red Fiery Division and the Azure Dragon Division, as well as the three Elders, treated Li Jun with a completely different attitude.

When Li Jun saw this change, her face naturally showed her elation. She thought to herself, “When the Second Senior Martial Sister and the others were not aware that Qingshan was an Emptiness Realm Expert, they still harbored ill intentions. However, it is... completely different now.” Only a fool would wish to offend an Emptiness Realm Expert.

After a while.

“Lord!”

“Kill!”

“Who, who!”

Furious roars resounded in the Nine Ringed Mountain.

“There are thirty thousand soldiers and the three Innate Experts in the Nine Ringed Mountain.” An indifferent voice rang out throughout the Nine Ringed Mountain. “Now, the three Innate Experts have been killed. Killing all of you is as easy as cutting grass. I will give you all ten seconds. If you all choose to fight back, then I will kill the leaders of the twelve battalions!”

“Xiao Yao Palace has already been destroyed. Why are you all still so stubborn? The ones who choose to surrender, put your weapons down! The ones who choose to resist, keep wielding your weapons!”

“Whether you live or die is up to you!”

The voice continued resounding in the Nine Ringed Mountain.

Teng Qingshan stood amongst the jumbled piles of rocks on the mountaintop. He stared at the white-browed man dressed in black robes who hovered in the sky ahead. The entire person of the black-robed man shone with an intense black swordlight. The intense black glow covering the sky enveloped the white-browed man like an enormous black storm cloud.

Teng Qingshan pricked his ears up and he immediately heard the conversation several Li away.

“Let us choose our fate? Hilarious.”

“All of us, over ten thousand men, are scattered all over the Nine Ringed Mountain. Kill us? Hmph... Even if we die... even if we lose our heads, it’s just a wound as big as a bowl. What’s there to be afraid of!”

Teng Qingshan smiled as he thought to himself, “Eh? There are actually troops who dare to resist?”

Suddenly—

“Boom!”

A terrifying black beam of light in the form of a keen sword shot into the distance from midair. The beam of swordlight instantly flew a distance of several Li and pierced a huge hole in the body of a battalion’s leader, the one who was crowing earlier. The beam of swordlight even pierced through the bodies of the soldiers who stood behind the leader, instantly killing nine people before dissipating.

The big group of soldiers froze. Stupefied, all of them stared at their dead leader and the others.

“One of the twelve leaders of the twelve battalions has died! Those who have no fear of death may continue...” The cold voice resonated through the atmosphere again. “You all still have three seconds!”

The soldiers of the twelve battalions were scared to death!

Even though the beam of swordlight was several Li away, even though it flew for such a long time, it was still able to kill the enemies!

The morale of the troops instantly broke.

“The difference in strength is too great.” Teng Qingshan shook his head and sighed. He could hear the discussions of the twelve battalions. In actuality, when the three Innate Experts were suddenly killed, the morale of those troops had already plummeted to the lowest point.

Even if the men of Xiao Yao Palace wanted to kill someone, they couldn’t kill anyone.

However, the other party could easily take their lives.

“Tink!” “Clang!”

Teng Qingshan heard the sounds of weapons dropping onto the ground.

“A battalion surrendered,” Teng Qingshan shook his head as he commented.

“One of the twelve battalions has surrendered. Now the leader of this battalion will be the Lord of a city,” the white-browed man announced in an indifferent tone.

When the first battalion surrendered and when the leader of that battalion was granted the title of City Lord, it immediately resulted in a few originally hesitant battalion leaders issuing the surrender order. As a result, the number of surrendered troops increased rapidly.

……

Before an Emptiness Realm Expert, even the most powerful army would have to yield. The only exception was if that army had an Emptiness Realm Expert amongst them as well! During a fierce battle, Emptiness Realm Experts could kill over a hundred generals, leading to the collapse of the entire army. The fact that the white-browed man had just threatened them was already considered a merciful act.

Under the command of the Emptiness Realm Experts, the army easily seized the precarious Nine Ringed Mountain.

The three areas that Xiao Yao Palace guarded forcefully were easily taken by the great army of the Heavenly God Palace. This was because two of the three different armies that attacked from different routes had Emptiness Realm Experts. The only army not aided by Emptiness Realm Experts had the most Golden Dan Innate Experts!

After breaking the defense of the three areas, the great army of the Heavenly God Palace marched with irresistible force!

Wherever they passed, cities opened their gates and surrendered!

The base of Xiao Yao Palace had been destroyed and the higher-ups of Xiao Yao Palace had fled. So how could Xiao Yao Palace force

the soldiers of those county cities to throw their lives away? Actually, when the main gate of the palace was destroyed, those troops lost their belief in fighting for Xiao Yao Palace.

……

Within just two months, Qingzhou, the prefecture with the most population, had a new master.

3rd of December.

The Heavenly God Palace announced to the entire world that the eighteen counties of Qingzhou were now all governed by the Heavenly God Palace. On the 1st of December, Wan Xiang Sect issued a book recording the entire process of the Heavenly God Palace and Xiao Yao Palace's battle for Qingzhou. Simultaneously, the book also recorded the new list of the eight Supreme Sects!

Mani Temple, Emperor Yu's Hall, Ying Family, Hong Tian City, Snow Hawk Hall, Heavenly God Palace, Qing Hu Island, and Shooting Sun God Mountain!

[TLN: The rank is according to the sequence~]

From today onward, Xiao Yao Palace, the thousand-year-old sect, was no longer one of the eight Supreme Sects!

The Heavenly God Palace had become one of the eight Supreme Sects!

In a pavilion constructed near the North Sea in Qingzhou.

Relaxing, Pei San sat on a bamboo chair, enjoying the sea breeze as he read his book. By his side, Meng Dujuan was peeling an apple, while the guardian Tie Ta stood on the other side with ramrod straight posture.

"Teacher!"

"Teacher!"

"Father!"

The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, the white-browed man in black robes, and the King of Beasts 'Wu Hou,' who appeared similar to a savage, walked over.

"You guys are here," Pei San said as the corner of his mouth quirked up. He turned and glanced at the white-browed man in black robes and asked, "Where is Huhe?"

"I invited Huhe here as per your order.... However, Foreign Dignitary Huhe told me that he has an errand to run. He will definitely visit Teacher when he has time in the future," the white-browed man cupped his hand and answered. "Also, Teacher, this disciple invited him to join the Heavenly God Palace and told him that he will be given the position of the God of Heaven. Still, he refused!"

The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult harrumphed and said, "Father, this Huhe is too arrogant. He even refused to be a God of Heaven. Perhaps he wishes for us to beg him to be one? Hmph!"

"Hehe." Pei San smiled and said, "Little Lian, didn't you say that your disciple 'Li Jun' is already an innate expert?"

"Innate expert?" Upon hearing these words, the King of Beasts Wu Hou was greatly astonished. "Little Jun has attained Innate Realm? Sh-she will turn eighteen next year, right?"

The High Priestess showed a pleased and proud expression.

"How's this?" Pei San ordered, "From now on, the other two Saintesses of the Snowy Lotus Cult will be promoted to the rank of Elder. Li Jun will be the only Saintess of the Snowy Lotus Cult. Little Lian, you are too lazy to manage this Snowy Lotus Cult.... So let Li Jun be in charge of the Snowy Lotus Cult for the time being."

The several people here were shocked.

Promoting the other two Saintesses to Elders? Although it's said to be a 'promotion,' but this promotion actually stripped the other

two Saintesses' rights to become the High Priestess.

Which meant that Li Jun would definitely become the future High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult.

"Yes, Father," the High Priestess responded happily.

"Huhe..." Pei San muttered to himself. His lips curved into a smile.

Chapter 451: Choice

In Huyue County-City, Qingzhou:

Huyue County had originally been the heart of Qingzhou as the base of Xiao Yao Palace had been situated outside Huyue County-City. However, ever since the base of the Xiao Yao Palace had gotten destroyed and the entire mountain had been struck by thunderbolts, the ranking of Hueyue County in the eighteen counties of Qingzhou had dropped. However, the headquarters of the Snowy Lotus Cult had been relocated to Huyue County.

The headquarters of the Snowy Lotus Cult were now located in the northern city region of Huyue County City and occupied an extremely spacious area.

It must be known that many mansions existed in Huyue County-City. In the past, those mansions had been dwelled in by the highly-positioned members of the Xiao Yao Palace. However, those mansions were now taken by the members of the Snowy Lotus Cult.

“Besides Little Jun and the Foreign Dignitary Huhe, everyone else may leave now.”

“Yes, Teacher (High Priestess)!”

In the spacious great hall:

Although the eyes of the Great Saintess and the Second Saintess flickered with bitterness, they still left respectfully with the nine Elders. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were the only ones who remained in the great hall.

“The High Priestess sure is ruthless. She actually appointed the other two Saintesses as Elders. With that, those two Saintesses will have to give up on their wishful thinking. Now, it is absolutely certain that the next High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult will be Little Jun.” Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at the High Priestess of

the Snowy Lotus Cult.

The High Priestess had a ruddy pink complexion, and she had on a pink long cloak, making her look even more charming. By just looking at her appearance, it was impossible to tell that she was over a hundred years old. At this moment, the High Priestess was looking at Teng Qingshan with a radiant smile on her face.

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe.” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult said gently, “You hid your strength well. You have attained Emptiness Realm, but you kept it a secret.”

“High Priestess, you never asked,” Teng Qingshan smiled as he responded.

“If I didn’t ask, would you have planned not to tell me at all?” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult burst out in laughter and began attempting to persuade him, “Huhe, my Senior Martial Brother invited you to join our Heavenly God Palace and even offered to bestow you the position of the ‘God of Heaven.’ This is an extremely good thing for you. If you become the God of Heaven of the Heavenly God Palace, who will have the audacity to provoke you? If you wish to establish your own sect, you can absolutely establish a sect just like how I established the Snowy Lotus Cult.”

Teng Qingshan smiled and shook his head.

“Stubborn.” The High Priestess’ expression turned frigid. She turned to look at Li Jun and complained, “Little Jun, your husband is a blockhead, a fool.”

Li Jun couldn’t help but giggle.

“I guess a woman is born to leave her family,” the High Priestess commented in a resigned voice while shaking her head. She then ordered, “Alright. You two may leave.”

“Yes, Teacher.” Li Jun bowed hastily.

“Oh, by the way.” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult stared at Li Jun with a solemn expression on her face and

instructed, “Little Jun, I have already stated that from today onwards, you will be the only Saintess of the Snowy Lotus Cult. During my absence, you shall be the one fully in charge of the Snowy Lotus Cult. Therefore… Little Jun, do not laze around.”

“Yes, Teacher,” Li Jun had no choice but to respond obediently.

“Go,” the High Priestess commanded.

Li Jun then followed Teng Qingshan and left. When they were about to leave, Teng Qingshan bidded the High Priestess farewell with just a smile and a nod.

“This Huhe is horribly stubborn!” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult narrowed her beautiful eyes and muttered to herself, “However, your wife is the next High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult of the Heavenly God Palace, and you are a Foreign Dignitary. Even if you refuse to join the Heavenly God Palace, there won’t be much difference.”

……

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were currently in their residence, leisurely drinking tea and chatting.

“Qingshan, the Heavenly God Palace is really willing pay a price for you. In order to recruit you, they made my Great Martial Sister and Second Martial Sister into Elders,” Li Jun remarked as she ate the melon seeds.

Teng Qingshan stared at Li Jun and said, “In their eyes, I am someone that’s not part of any sect. Thus, it is worth it to rope me in their sect! However, Little Jun… from now on, you will be the Substitute High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult! You will be much busier now.”

“This means I can’t leave with you now,” Li Jun responded with a distressed expression.

“Everything will be settled soon,” Teng Qingshan assured as he reached his hands out to hold Li Jun’s hands.

“Yes.” Li Jun nodded.

“I’ve prepared to depart tomorrow morning.” Teng Qingshan said in a serious tone, “According to the intelligence report, after the Heavenly God Palace destroyed the Xiao Yao Palace, the Land of the Nine Prefectures has become even more chaotic. Now, the large sects of many prefectures are making preparations to eradicate the other forces in their region.”

As the saying went, if the rabbit died, the fox would grieve. After witnessing the destruction of the Xiao Yao Palace, the other large sects, including the Hong Tian City, the Snow Hawk Hall, and the Qing Hu Island, all became worried that some small rebellious sects might emerge in the regions they governed.

The larger sects couldn’t give the smaller sects any chance of expanding!

Almost all the Supreme Sects had a common understanding. In the past, the Xiao Yao Palace had controlled fifteen of the eighteen counties in Qingzhou. They had never cared about the other three counties. Moreover, the counties of Xiao Yao Palace had been governed very loosely. Thus, without their knowledge, the Snowy Lotus Cult had relied on the land of the three counties and developed an army of over two hundred thousand, which led to the destruction of Xiao Yao Palace.

“Now, the Hong Tian City has already begun implementation, planning to eradicate all the small sects and large bandit gangs in the northeast region of Youzhou!”

“I am worried that the Qing Hu Island will also do the same!”

This was common sense!

To the Supreme Sects, it was necessary to maintain internal securities before implementing anything to resist foreign invasion! Take Yangzhou’s Qing Hu Island as an example. The Gui Yuan Sect only occupied the land of one county. So, if the Heavenly God

Palace decided to attack Yangzhou, the Heavenly God Palace might make an agreement with the Gui Yuan Sect, promising to give them a land of one county in exchange for their cooperation in Yangzhou.

The Gui Yuan Sect was located in the center of Yangzhou.

With the Gui Yuan Sect on the inside and the Heavenly God Palace on the outside... if the two forces worked together, the Qing Hu Island wouldn't be able to defend against them! Hence, the best method for the Qing Hu Island was to exert some effort and eradicate the Gui Yuan Sect first. In order to focus entirely on dealing with the probable invasion of the Heavenly God Palace, it was necessary for the Qing Hu Island to conquer all of Yangzhou.

"Therefore, I must make things hard for the Qing Hu Island. I must ensure that the Qing Hu Island will have no energy to deal with the Gui Yuan Sect," Teng Qingshan said solemnly.

If the Heavenly God Palace did not conquer all of Qingzhou, Teng Qingshan wouldn't have to deal with the Qing Hu Island this soon. However, this matter was very pressing now.

"Yes, I understand." Li Jun nodded.

"Little Jun, according to what we planned previously... I need you to gather some information about the ones who harbor great hatred against the Qing Hu Island through the Snowy Lotus Cult's intelligence agency." Teng Qingshan instructed.

On the morning of December 6th, Teng Qingshan left Huyue County and arrived at Nanxing County in Yangzhou at noon. Dressed in a white cloak, Teng Qingshan appeared like a confident, carefree, and noble young master.

When the guards standing before the gates of the Li Residence saw Teng Qingshan, they immediately called out respectfully, "Master!"

"Has anyone looked for me during my absence?" Teng Qingshan

questioned.

“Master, a few days ago, someone from Jiangning asked to meet Master,” a big bearded guard answered respectfully. “He said he needed to give a letter to you. However, he left the letter here after waiting for half a day.”

Teng Qingshan was struck by a thought.

“Jiangning County? It might be the Gui Yuan Sect.”

“Master, six days ago, Young Master Yang Dong came home,” the big bearded guard reported, “But he left after staying for only a day.”

“Ah Dong came back?” Teng Qingshan’s eyes lit up.

……

After a while, the housekeeper respectfully handed Teng Qingshan the letter left behind by the person from Jiangning.

While Teng Qingshan paced in the inner court, he unfolded the letter. “A letter from Jiangning County?” He thought to himself.

After he unfolded the letter, he only saw three words in it, ‘Fiery Gilt Success.’

“They did it?” Teng Qingshan grinned.

Even if someone else had gotten this letter, they wouldn’t understand the meaning of the three words, ‘Fiery Gilt Success,’ since no one in the Land of the Nine Prefectures knew about the Fiery Gilt Steel.

“They have successfully forged the first Fiery Gilt Steel Armor. With the Gui Yuan Sect’s speed in forging armory, it will take around one month for the Gui Yuan Sect to forge three thousand Fiery Gilt Steel Armors.” Teng Qingshan let out a sigh of relief and thought to himself, “With the Fiery Gilt Steel Armor, the Qing Hu Island will not be able to use the human wave tactic if they really attacked.”

The best method to fight against the human wave technique was the elite soldiers tactic!

“I really wonder what’s written on the letter that Ah Dong left.”

Teng Qingshan walked through the inner court and soon entered the study room.

In the past, Teng Qingshan had given his two disciples instruction and advice in regards to their mission in Tai Ah Mountain Range. Teng Shou and Yang Dong had been asked to report every two to three months. If Teng Qingshan wasn’t home, then they would leave a letter under a pile of papers in the study room.

In the study room:

Teng Qingshan walked into the study room and immediately noticed a letter amidst the pile of papers on the desk. “It’s here!”

The words on the letter were the words used in Duanmu Continent, ‘To Teacher, from your disciple, Yang Dong.’

Even if outsiders saw this letter, they wouldn’t be able to read it.

“Teacher, Great Martial Brother and I have already established a gang with over a thousand bandits in Tai Ah Mountain Range. I have named this gang as ‘Xiong Shou Gang.’ The men of the Xiong Shou Gang are strong and courageous…” Seeing Yang Dong’s grand, self-praising words, Teng Qingshan burst into laughter.

“This Yang Dong is really good at being a bandit.”

Teng Qingshan grinned and thought to himself, “He actually named the bandit gang as ‘Xiong Shou.’ Did Ah Shou agree to this name?”

The two martial brothers, Teng Shou and Yang Dong, were certainly suited to mingling with bandits.

……

Teng Qingshan was alone as he cultivated silently in the Li

Residence. It was the third day since his return there.

“Puchi!” “Whoosh!”

Teng Qingshan held the Reincarnation Spear and was practicing the moves of the spear art. For a moment, the spear was as fast as lightning, and Teng Qingshan’s body was like a swimming dragon. Each and every move he performed contained the concept of ‘Dao.’ This concept of Dao portrayed the eruption of volcanoes. It was as though the heavens and the earth had been split apart by an axe. The performance of Teng Qingshan’s spear art seemed to show a sunlike fireball crashing toward the ground…

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi widened its eyes as it stared fixedly at Teng Qingshan while he cultivated.

“Master, master!” A tinkling voice sounded from afar.

“Hm?” Surprised by the voice, Teng Qingshan stopped.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi immediately glared with its triangular eyes, furious that Teng Qingshan did not continue with his practice. It was so mad that it huffed gusts of air out of its nostrils.

“They never disturb me unless it’s something major.” Teng Qingshan placed his Reincarnation Spear down and went to the door of the courtyard.

“Creak—”

A lovely maid with two side braids stood outside the courtyard door. She stared at Teng Qingshan with her clear and big eyes, and reported in a slightly nervous manner, “Master, there’s a letter for you. It’s from Madame.”

Teng Qingshan took the letter in surprise.

“You may leave,” Teng Qingshan said, waving his hand.

The maid cast a few glances at Teng Qingshan and left hastily like a frightened bunny. In actuality, the maid was thinking to herself,

“It’s just as those sisters said. Our master is very handsome.”

On the way back to the training field, Teng Qingshan opened the envelope.

“As expected!”

When he opened the envelope, he found a bundle of folded paper. Immediately, a radiant smile emerged on Teng Qingshan’s face.

The first paper stated: “These papers contain the recorded stories of nine people, and these nine people all harbor absolutely irreconcilable hatred against the Qing Hu Island. The first person’s name is Zhang Wei…” Each sheet of paper was entirely covered with words, and it took twelve sheets of paper to record all the information of the nine people.

“Who should I help?” Teng Qingshan pondered.

Chapter 452: The Third Disciple

The nine people on the list dreamed of getting revenge. All of them desired to drink and eat the blood and flesh of their enemy.

“Hm?”

When Teng Qingshan read the eighth sheet of paper, he thought to himself, “This was suspected to be related to the Gui Yuan Sect?”

The person described on the eighth sheet of paper was named Xue Xin, a citizen of Wuan County in Yangzhou. In Wuan County-City, the Xue Clan had been an ancient and great clan with a history of two to three hundred years. However, when it came to the generation of Xue Xin’s father, Xue Chengdao, the Xue Clan only had three men: Xue Xin; Xue Xin’s father; and Xue Xin’s Second Uncle.

Xue Xin was the only son!

Xue Xin had lived his childhood and teenage days leisurely. Due to his father’s influence, Xue Xin had loved to read starting from a young age. In Wuan County-City, Xue Xin was a famous and gifted scholar! However, at the age of 16, his father, Xue Chengdao had obtained a treasure, which was said to be a poetry manuscript written by the Poetic Sword God, Li Taibai. It was the Flowing Cloud Manuscript!

Li Taibai was an Omnipotent Expert.

In the literary circles, Li Taibai’s status was transcendent. His poetry manuscript was definitely worth over ten thousand Gold. To someone who loved poems, this Flowing Cloud Manuscript was definitely as important as his life.

“To think that Xue Chengdao actually acquired the poetry manuscript of the Poetic Sword God Li Taibai,” Teng Qingshan praised, “However, it’s such a pity that he ran into misfortune

because of this!”

After Xue Chengdao obtained the Flowing Cloud Manuscript, he’d kept it carefully.

Unfortunately, under the influence of alcohol, his brother, Xue Chengqian, had accidentally revealed the Flowing Cloud Manuscript to others, boasting proudly to his friends about it. It was precisely what he revealed under the influence of alcohol which attracted the attention of the poetry enthusiast, Zhao Fu who was also the nephew of the provincial official of Wuan County-City. On that very same day, Zhao Fu visited Xue Residence and offered to pay a huge price for the Flowing Cloud Manuscript.

If the Xue Clan had sold the Flowing Cloud Manuscript, then everything would have been fine.

However, Xue Chengdao viewed the Flowing Cloud Manuscript as important as his life. How could he sell it? He tactfully rejected Zhao Fu’s offer, claiming that he did not possess the Flowing Cloud Manuscript and that his brother had merely been boasting lies due to the influence of alcohol!

“This person named Zhao Fu is ruthless!” Teng Qingshan commented. The next few sentences on the sheet of paper sent a chill to Teng Qingshan’s heart. ‘Three days later, the soldiers of Wuan County-City arrested and incarcerated Xue Chengdao and Xue Chengqian. Then the next day, the Xue Clan was falsely accused of being the devious surviving members of Tie Yi Hall. All the men, women, and children of Xue Clan, a total of eighteen people, were arrested and executed. However, Xue Xin alone managed to escape.’

As Teng Qingshan read the few lines of words, he sighed inwardly.

In front of a tyrant of Qing Hu Island, a rich and wealthy family was not considered anything great. Just the label of being the ‘devious surviving members of Tie Yi Hall’ had been enough to get

them all killed.

Three months after the execution of the entire Xue Clan, a major event which astounded the entire Wuan County had occurred...

A huge poisoning case had occurred in the residence of Wuan County's provincial official.

87 people in the entire Provincial Official Residence had died. Yet, Zhao Fu had not been poisoned to death. Still, the deaths of so many people had infuriated the Provincial Official of Wuan County City. Immediately after, an investigation had been conducted. In the end, the result of the investigation showed that the culprit of this poisoning case was the delicate-looking teenager, Xue Xin... It was the poetry enthusiast!

At once, the teenager Xue Xin had then become wanted in the entire Yangzhou.

Xue Xin had then concealed his identity and gone into hiding, disappearing for a total of three years. According to the investigation the Snowy Lotus Cult conducted, it was suspected that the Gui Yuan Sect had been involved with Xue Xin during these past three years.

In August of this year, Xue Xin had been invited by a security office to be an escort. Hence, he then returned to Wuan County-City. He now worked as an escort for Chang Sheng Security Office in Wuan County-City by the alias of 'Wu Yi."

.....

Teng Qingshan perused the written information about Xue Xin.

"Before the destruction of his clan, Xue Xin was merely a scholar. The intelligence agency of the Snowy Lotus Cult is truly powerful. They actually managed to find the current identity of Xue Xin.

"Disappeared for three years? It's suspected that the Gui Yuan Sect has been involved during these past three years?" Teng Qingshan pondered.

“Hm. Let’s see what this fellow is really like.”

In actuality, Teng Qingshan could choose anyone out of the nine people. However, because of the words, ‘suspected that Gui Yuan Sect has been involved during these past three years,’ Teng Qingshan was more inclined to choose Xue Xin.

“Roar~~”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s enormous body soared up into the pitch-black night sky. Teng Qingshan stood on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, facing against the wind, while the Whole Gale Eagle rested on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s back lazily.

“Wuan County!”

“In the past, I had arranged for Little Jun to settle down in Wuan County. I never expected that I would return there again.” Teng Qingshan smiled and thought to himself, “If this fellow named Xue Xin is really a man of great potential, then I will accept him as my disciple. I will stand up for him and get revenge for him!”

Teng Qingshan’s purpose was… to fight the Qing Hu Island!

Standing up for his disciple was be a very proper reason for fighting! Moreover, no one would expect someone to provoke the Qing Hu Island deliberately.

“Whew~Whew~~~”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi pierced through the wind as it flew from Nanxing County to Wuan County. The flight merely took less than an hour.

……

At a restaurant opposite Chang Sheng security office in Wuan County City:

“Brother Wu Yi, this mission went well because of you. Otherwise, I really don’t know if I would’ve survived. At least, this leg of mine would be crippled if not for you. I will just keep these

words of gratitude brief. Let me propose a toast to you!" At the second floor of the restaurant, three cultivators were drinking together.

"Our lives are at risk in every mission. I helped you this time, so I am sure you will help me next time... It's the right thing to do. Please don't thank me." The young man with a scar on his face raised his wine cup as he replied.

The three cultivators gobbled big mouthfuls of meat and drank to the fullest. It was obvious that they had just returned from an escorting mission. All three of them appeared very happy.

At the corner of the second floor, a white cloaked man with a longsword on his back was drinking leisurely.

"This is Xue Xin." Teng Qingshan glanced at the escort named Wu Yi and remarked, "It's no wonder the subordinates of the Provincial Official of Wuan County could not recognize him... He no longer looks like that delicate-looking teenager who only reads books. If it wasn't because of the information written on these sheets of paper, I wouldn't be able to believe that this guy was a delicate-looking teenager just three years ago."

The escort named 'Wu Yi' was Xue Xin.

Xue Xin had grown to a height of seven Chi and three Cun. He looked tough with a stocky build, and his arms were thick and strong. He also had a horrific scar which slashed past his nose and covered almost half of his face. When he opened his eyes, a knifelike gaze shot out.

"Three years. Within only three years, he has transformed from that delicate-looking scholar into a strong cultivator." While observing Xue Xin's style of conversation and the expression showed through his eyes, Teng Qingshan nodded inwardly.

Teng Qingshan observed Xue Xin secretly for three days. During these three days, the thing which made Teng Qingshan decide to

accept Xue Xin as his disciple was that Xue Xin had actually gone to a run down beggars' shelter one night and given the kids who were shivering in the cold winter some crushed silver.

"When Xue Xin was sixteen, he was listed as wanted by Qing Hu Island. Thus, he fled throughout the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures... He must have been a beggar before. This is probably why he has a soft spot for those beggars."

Standing in the dark corner, Teng Qingshan watched Xue Xin's actions. This scene was precisely the reason to why he finally decided to accept Xue Xin as his disciple.

.....

With this, Teng Qingshan spent a day purchasing a luxurious mansion in Wuan County-City which cost him over ten thousand silver. In the cover of night, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and the Whole Gale Eagle descended inside this luxurious mansion at lightning speed. This mansion was named 'Jing Residence' by Teng Qingshan.

"Xing Yi Martial Arts... Xing Yi... Xing Yi... I will use the alias 'Jing Yi' when I fight with Qing Hu Island." After Teng Qingshan bought the mansion and helped the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and the Whole Gale Eagle to settle down, on that very night, he stealthily made his way to Chang Sheng Security Office.

At Chang Sheng Security Office:

As Teng Qingshan felt Xue Xin's presence within his domain, he managed to find Xue Xin easily.

"Eh? Within only three years, he became a high-ranking escort." Teng Qingshan stood on the rooftop of a building. His entire being was concealed in the cover of night as he gazed downward at the young man who was practicing with a saber at the center of the courtyard. It was Xue Xin!

"Pu! Pu! Pu!"

Xue Xin was half-naked. He held a horse-slaying saber and paced within the courtyard at the speed of lightning, occasionally slashing forward and occasionally holding the saber up horizontally. At times, he made blocking movements with the horse-slaying saber like an enemy was really before him. As he struck each move, sounds of air explosions rang out.

With eyes as keen as knives, Xue Xin practiced repeatedly.

“Eh? This fellow is not using inner strength?” Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised. With his understanding of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, Teng Qingshan could distinctly determine that Xue Xin had no inner strength. This caused a radiant smile to creep onto Teng Qingshan’s face as he said, “This young fella is using physical strength!”

Xue Xin’s saber was extremely fast and extremely fierce!

“True. Three years ago, he had no knowledge of martial arts, and he was already 16 years old at that time… He had no inner strength when he was sixteen. So, even if he was given secret manual of inner strength at the age of sixteen, he wouldn’t have been able to make any achievements.” Teng Qingshan knew well that it was most effective for one to begin the cultivation of inner strength at a young age.

“Moreover, no one taught him him any martial arts when he was fleeing. He could only use his physical strength to wave his saber. The power of his strike definitely displayed a force of a few thousand Jin,” Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

“However, why did the information state that this may be related to the Gui Yuan Sect?”

Although Teng Qingshan felt puzzled, he did not spend much time pondering about it. He waited silently for Xue Xin to finish his saber practice.

“Whew!”

Xue Xin withdrew his horse-slaying saber. His muscular upper body was covered with drops of perspiration.

As he gasped for breath, a cold glint flashed in his eyes and he muttered, “Grandmother, Father, Mother, Second Uncle... Big Sister, Second Sister... I will kill Zhao Fu and avenge all of you. I will!”

Everyday, Xue Xin had no audacity to relax even for a moment because of this hatred.

Unfortunately...

The strength of his enemy was far too great.

.....

The night was pitch-black. The moment Xue Xin sheathed his horse-slaying saber and prepared to return to his room...

“Whoosh!”

A figure seemed to have teleported, suddenly appearing before Xue Xin. The eerie figure then solidified. It was Teng Qingshan, who donned a white cloak and carried a trenchant sword on his back.

Xue Xin was astonished and quickly retreated a step.

Xue Xin immediately calmed himself and asked, “Who—-who are you?”

“Young fella.” Teng Qingshan looked at Xue Xin with a smile and asked, “You were the one that gave some crushed silver to those beggars last night, right?”

Hearing this, Xue Xin was stunned.

“Attack me with your saber.” Teng Qingshan was still smiling as he said, “Remember, use your most powerful saber art... and maybe I will accept you as my disciple.”

“You wish to see my saber art?” Xue Xin couldn’t help but feel a

sense of elation.

He had no idea of the identity of the person before him, but he had never seen or heard of this terrifyingly fast Qing Gong which the person before him had just performed... If he could become the disciple of the person before him, then he might be able to get revenge.

“Don’t worry. I won’t use my sword,” Teng Qingshan chuckled while looking at Xue Xin.

“You won’t use your sword? What if I hurt you?” Xue Xin asked in a slightly worried tone.

Teng Qingshan burst out in laughter as he replied, “Wound me? If you can hurt me even in the slightest, I will help you attain Innate Realm within a year.”

Chapter 453: Honesty

“Help me attain Innate Realm within a year?” Xue Xin stared at the mysterious white-cloaked man before his eyes. He felt astounded as he thought to himself, “Innate experts are extremely rare. The same is true for the Gui Yuan Sect, the second greatest sect in Yangzhou, which is rumored to have only three to four innate experts. Only one in ten thousand can attain the Innate Realm. Despite those odds, this person says that he can help me attain Innate Realm within a year?”

Xue Xin swallowed hard as he stared fixedly at the person before him.

In his opinion, the white-cloaked man before his eyes was terrifyingly powerful.

“Quit dreaming. If you wish to take the easy road and have me help you attain the Innate Realm, you will have to hurt me first.” Teng Qingshan said with a smile, “I will be standing within this area of three Chi.” A flash of golden fire emerged on the tip of Teng Qingshan’s right foot, and he then drew a circle with it.

“Innate True Origin?” Xue Xin’s heart was pounding.

“Just do your best. If you manage to force me out of this circle, then it means I lose.” Teng Qingshan grinned as he looked at Xue Xin.

“Senior is an innate expert. If you protect yourself with Innate True Origin, I won’t be able to wound you,” Xue Xin said.

“I won’t be protecting myself with Innate True Origin.” Teng Qingshan regained his composure and said, “Attack me now!”

When Xue Xin heard this, he couldn’t help but feel annoyed, “It’s such a small circle. He won’t protect himself with True Origin, nor will he step out of the circle. In this small circle, he won’t be able to evade my attacks. If I can’t even wound him with my saber, then

the three years I've spent practicing the saber art will all be for nothing."

Immediately after thinking that, Xue Xin said respectfully, "Senior, be careful!"

With this, he gripped the horse-slaying saber and stared at Teng Qingshan with a composed expression. For a moment, it was as though he and his opponent, Teng Qingshan, were the only ones existing in this world.

"Interesting," Teng Qingshan remarked as he scrutinized Xue Xin.

"Whoosh!"

The horse-slaying saber instantly transformed into a beam of cold light, attacking Teng Qingshan like splashes of water. However, the strange thing was that Teng Qingshan's entire being blurred occasionally and seemed to vanish at times. Within this area of three Chi, four to five blurred images of Teng Qingshan appeared instantly. The blurred images then congealed, turning into the tangible figure of Teng Qingshan.

"This—" Xue Xin blinked with disbelief filling his eyes.

"Use your best move," Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

"Senior, the moves I am about to use are from Whole Gale Slash, a technique I created by myself." Xue Xin took a deep breath and launched himself forward. When he was one Zhang away from Teng Qingshan, his entire being transformed into a circular arc-shaped shadow and began swirling. Simultaneously, the horse-slaying saber held near his waist flashed with curved beams of light!

"Whew! Whew! Whew!"

Eighteen violent strikes were slashed wildly around Teng Qingshan's circle.

“Whew~~Whew~~” Then as Xue Xin stood nearby, he gasped for breath, with drops of perspiration covering his forehead.

“Good saber art.” Teng Qingshan still stood within the circle. However, the white cloak still appeared very clean, without even the smallest cut.

“This… How is this possible?!” Xue Xin lowered his head as he stared at the horse-slaying saber in his hand. During these past three years, he had escaped many calamities and killed many enemies with this horse-slaying saber… He trusted this horse-slaying saber in his hands the most.

Xue Xin thought that if his eighteen strikes slashed every inch of the area within the circle, he would definitely wound Teng Qingshan.

However…

When he performed his saber art, he had also felt that his every slash was futile ashe had not actually slashed anything.

“Senior,” Xue Xin suddenly said as he cupped his hands in veneration, “This junior has been too arrogant… Senior, you have been standing in this circle, and yet, the saber of this junior couldn’t even touch you. Please forgive the insolent words of this junior.”

Teng Qingshan smiled.

An Emptiness Realm Expert was putting a Postliminary Expert to the test. If this scene were witnessed by other Emptiness Realm Experts or the Sovereigns of the sword sects, they would probably ridicule Teng Qingshan for being a big bully.

In the eyes of an Emptiness Realm Expert, the slashes and strikes of a Postliminary Expert were really too slow. While the Postliminary Expert launched his strike, the Emptiness Realm Expert could even run and kill someone several Li away, and then return to the same spot to block this strike! Through this, one

should know how great a the difference there was between the speed of a Postliminary Expert and that of a Emptiness Realm Expert.

It couldn't be helped. An Emptiness Realm Expert could move a distance of one to two Li with just a single step.

"Your saber art is not bad," Teng Qingshan smiled while asserting Xue Xin.

Xue Xin's trembled inwardly.

Would this mysterious expert really accept him as his disciple? He had suffered greatly during these past three years, and he really wished to be taught by a powerful teacher.

"Tell me, how did you manage to build your strength?" Teng Qingshan inquired curiously, "Based on my observations, you do not have inner strength. You use purely physical strength." As one of the most powerful cultivators of the Internal Martial Art, Teng Qingshan had always loved the martial cultivators who used strength.

"Senior," Xue Xin replied with a bitter smile, "This junior has no teacher. When I was wandering in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, I trained hard to build up my strength."

"How did you train?" Teng Qingshan asked inquisitively.

Building up one's strength to several thousand Jin wasn't that easy.

If the good men of Teng Jia Village trained by themselves, it would be impossible for them to build their strength to several thousand Jin.

"In the beginning, this junior simply cultivated. However, the training I did was not very useful. It even harmed my body." Xue Xin shook his head and continued, "In the end, I began spending more time pondering upon the method to increase my arm strength, since it's necessary to have great arm strength to wield

weapons. After observing horses, wolves, and other wild animals, I realized that the forelegs of those quadruped animals were much stronger than their hind legs."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan's eyes glistened with joy.

"At that time, I wondered what would happen if humans moved by crawling on their hands and feet. Would it result in an increase of the strength of one's arms?" Xue Xin exclaimed, "I did not expect for the training to be that effective! I spent fourteen to sixteen hours everyday crawling on the ground, and my arms were strengthened!

"I ate wild fruits in the mountains and crawled every day. One day, I accidentally ate an azure-colored fruit. After eating it, my stomach ached, but after the pain, I realized that my strength increased profusely."

A radiant smile showed on Teng Qingshan's face when he heard this.

Crawling on the ground was indeed a simple and effective method. If humans crawled on the ground like animals since birth, the strength of their arms would be of similar strength to their legs after a time of 10-20 years. However, it was impossible for this training method alone to build up one's strength to several thousand Jin.

Xin Xin's experience was rather strange.

"I will perform this fist art. Watch carefully," Teng Qingshan instructed with a solemn expression.

"Yes." Xue Xin's eyes immediately widened, worried that he might miss even one move performed by Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan suddenly posed his hands into the form of tiger claws, and when he glared, his eyes were like the fierce eyes of a tiger. He began performing the Tiger Form Fist Art. At Teng Qingshan's level, each and every move was like that of a tiger and

even a glance would frighten others.

“Bang!”

With his hands and feet on the ground, Teng Qingshan instantly sprinted a distance of several dozen Zhang, moving as quick and as violent as thunder. He was like a fierce tiger dashing down the mountain!

“Chi—”

The force of the claws ripping the air apart caused a surge of air currents in his vicinity

“Roar~~” A deep roar like that of a tiger rang out.

Teng Qingshan was like a tiger swinging its tail back and forth and cutting the air into two as easily as cutting bean curd.

At the side, Xue Xin didn’t even dare to blink as he watched.

“Did you see it clearly?” Teng Qingshan withdrew his force and stopped.

“Yes, yes.” Xue Xin nodded hastily.

“Perform the moves you saw,” Teng Qingshan said as he stared at Xue Xin calmly.

Since young, Xue Xin had loved poetry, and he had always been very smart. Initially, the Tiger Form Fist Art had not been complicated at all. Thus, Xue Xin remembered the moves easily... However, being able to remember the moves was not enough. The Internal Martial Art was not as simple as Xue Xin imagined.

In the spacious area, Xue Xin began practicing the moves of the Tiger Form Fist Art.

While he was practicing, he stopped to ponder. Then Xue Xin resumed his practice, constantly modifying his moves. As he modified his moves, the Tiger Form Fist Art that he was performing began to seem more authentic. Xue Xin had only watched Teng Qingshan perform it once, but after only an hour of

practicing, he managed to perform the Tiger Form Fist Art well, displaying the essence of this fist art.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan’s eyes beamed as he exclaimed, “I didn’t expect that I could be this lucky. Haha… This is an unexpected blessing. A truly unexpected blessing.”

In order to deal with Qing Hu Island, Teng Qingshan had originally planned to simply choose someone. He had not expected to find someone talented in the cultivation of the Internal Martial Art.

Actually, it wasn’t strange for Xue Xin to have such achievements. Previously, Xue Xin had crawled in the mountains and copied the moves of wild animals. He had already acquired some understanding of the essence of ‘Xing Yi.’ Thus, he was naturally able to learn the Tiger Form Fist Art even more quickly.

“Senior,” Xue Xin cupped his hands together and said apologetically, “This junior can only practice this fist art to this level. The fist art this junior performed was still nowhere near as powerful as yours.”

Teng Qingshan erupted with laughter.

‘Nowhere near?’

Teng Qingshan himself was an Emptiness Realm Expert, an existence who had entered the Dao. He was much stronger than the other grandmaster of the Internal Martial Art. If Xue Xin’s fist art possessed one-tenth of the force of Teng Qingshan’s fist art, then Xue Xin would be on par with Teng Shou, who was an innate expert.

“You did well,” Teng Qingshan said as he looked at Xue Xin with a smile. “Wu Yi, would you like to be my third disciple from today onwards?”

Xue Xin was elated. With a ‘Bang’ sound, he knelt down and was about to kowtow to Teng Qingshan when he suddenly froze.

A complicated expression emerged on his face.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the status of a teacher was equivalent to the status of a father! Once a teacher, forever a father! This was not a lie. If one ventured the entire world, they had to rely on his skills and strength, And a teacher was someone who would impart these knowledge and skills to them.

“Senior.” Xue Xin struggled mentally for a long while. Then he stared at Teng Qingshan and gnashed his teeth as he said, “This junior’s name is not ‘Wu Yi.’ My name is Xue Xin!”

“Xue Xin?” Teng Qingshan deliberately acted surprised and said in shock, “The Xue Xin wanted by Qing Hu Island?”

Xue Xin was wanted by the entire Qing Hu Island as a major incident had occurred after Teng Qingshan left the Land of the Nine Prefectures. All the well-informed people knew of this major event.

“Yes.” Xue Xin lowered his head and sighed to himself.

Maybe…

Xue Xin might miss this chance of finally becoming the disciple of this powerful expert. However, he did not regret revealing his identity. He knew that if his existence harmed his teacher in the future, he would feel remorse for the rest of his life. His family members had all died. Thus, he really wasn’t willing to let yet another person, who was nice to him, die.

“Haha…” Teng Qingshan grinned as he stared at Xue Xin. His heart had already completely accepted Xue Xin.

In the beginning, Teng Qingshan certainly had the intention of using Xue Xin, but he now absolutely viewed Xue Xin as a disciple like Teng Shou and Yang Dong.

“Xue Xin, from today onwards, you will be my disciple,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

Xue Xin's eyes widened. He couldn't believe it.

"This... this.... Senior, I committed an offense against Qing Hu Island!" Xue Xin said hastily.

Qing Hu Island was one of the eight Supreme Sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. In Xue Xin's opinion, even the powerful innate experts wouldn't dare to offend large sects like Qing Hu Island.

"Qing Hu Island?" A cold glint flashed in Teng Qingshan's eyes as he replied, "Even if the Island Lord of Qing Hu Island comes, I can still kill him with one strike."

Xue Xin was stunned, and his body trembled slightly. He now knew that he had encountered an extremely powerful teacher!

"Are you not going to respect me as your teacher?" Teng Qingshan chortled as he looked at his disciple.

Kneeling on the ground, Xue Xin regained his composure. Feeling overjoyed, he kowtowed hastily.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" Three continuous kowtow sounds rang out.

Then Xue Xin raised his head. Unable to suppress the excitement in his heart, he shouted out loud, "Disciple Xue Xin Xin pays respect to Teacher!"

Chapter 454: Bloodbath in Brothel

After Xue Xin became Teng Qingshan's disciple, he no longer needed to be an escort of the Security Office. He secretly left a letter in the Chang Sheng Security Office and departed quietly with Teng Qingshan.

……

In the study room within the inner court of Jing Residence, the mansion that Teng Qingshan had recently purchased in Wuan County City:

"From today onwards, you shall live in this mansion." Teng Qingshan said. He lit a candle and turned to take a seat. With a smile on his face, he looked at Xue Xin, who was carrying a bundle on his back, and said, "Xue Xin, sit down first and tell me the full story between you and Qing Hu Island."

"Yes, Teacher."

Xue Xin sat beside Teng Qingshan and began his story.

He talked about the strong bond between his parents, sisters, and the others. He also elaborated on the process of the disaster. He even enunciated the whole process of how he tried to kill his enemy with poison.

"Scholars are useless!" Xue Xin shook his head and guffawed. Yet, tears filled his eyes. "What's the use of studying? If I started learning martial arts at a young age, I understand that I might not be able to compete with the phenomenal Teng Qingshan of Gui Yuan Sect, who became a True Dan Innate Expert at the age of 17, but I would at least be able to kill one of those three bastards!"

That experience was the hardest blow in his life, which caused Xue Xin to think that studying was useless.

Since that experience, he devoted himself to the cultivation of martial arts.

“Xue Xin, what’s your relation with Gui Yuan Sect?” Teng Qingshan inquired.

Xue Xin stared at Teng Qingshan in shock. He then nodded and asked, “Teacher, how did you know?” Xue Xin’s response surprised Teng Qingshan. Xue Xin continued, “In the past, I trained arduously in the mountains. After I ate the azure-colored fruit, I made achievements in my training. Later on, I ventured through the Land of the Nine Prefectures and luckily befriended some Black Armored Soldiers of Gui Yuan Sect.”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

“Xue Xin had always wanted revenge, but he was incapable of exacting it.” Teng Qingshan sighed to himself.

“Xue Xin, do you want revenge?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“Of course I do.” Xue Xin’s eyes shone. He immediately shook his head and said, “However, I am too weak. I can’t even win against that ‘Zhao Xi,’ not to mention Zhao Guangzuo, the provincial official of Wuan County City.” Xue Xin had three enemies.. They were ‘Zhao Fu,’ the man that demanded the Flowing Cloud Manuscript, ‘Zhao Guangzuo, the one that accused and killed the entire Xue Clan, and ‘Zhao Xi,’ the inept advisor throughout the entire course of events.’

“If you are unable to get revenge, I will impart to you the skills to aid in your revenge.” Teng Qingshan stood up and instructed, “Stay here for a while!”

“Yes, Teacher.” Xue Xin was slightly nervous as he watched Teng Qingshan leave.

In the empty study room, Xue Xin was the only one left. As Xue Xin stared at the guttering candle, his eyes burned with anger. He gritted his teeth and muttered to himself, “I, Xue Xin, finally have a teacher. The gods had treated me unfairly. I will practice a hundred times more diligently than before! Father, Mother,

Grandmother, Second Uncle, Sister... I will definitely slice those three into pieces and get revenge for you guys!”

After a while.

Tap! Tap! Tap! The sounds of Teng Qingshan’s footsteps rang out.

Xue Xin immediately regained his composure. He turned and saw Teng Qingshan stepping in with a jade box in his hands.

“Xue Xin.” Teng Qingshan opened the jade box.

Xue Xin immediately scrutinized the item within the jade box. A tiny two leaved grass was placed within the jade box. Although the grass had been plucked long ago, it still appeared lively. It was as though dewdrops could be seen on the leaves of the tiny grass. Teng Qingshan smiled and explained, “This spiritual herb is named ‘Morning Dew Herb’ and possesses magical effects. This herb will open up the meridians of your entire body!”

“Eat this first.” Teng Qingshan instructed.

“Open up the meridians of my entire body? This...” Xue Xin quickly stood up. He gulped and looked nervously towards Teng Qingshan. “Teacher, this is too precious. I...”

“Stop hesitating. Just eat it.” Teng Qingshan chided coldly.

The Land of the Nine Prefectures did have Spiritual Medicine that could open up the meridians of one’s entire body. Such Spiritual Herbs and Spiritual Fruits were considered high-quality. However, this ‘Morning Dew Grass’ was a Spiritual Herb which Teng Qingshan incidentally acquired while he was searching for the ‘Dreamy Cloud White Fruit’ in the Duanmu Continent! Actually, Teng Qingshan possessed many Spiritual Fruits and Spiritual Herbs.

Firstly, he searched for some of those that he possessed.

Secondly, most of the Spiritual Herbs and Spiritual Fruits that he

possessed used to belong to Tianfeng Clan. Back when Teng Qingshan was in Duanmu Continent, he looted the Tianfeng Clan, the number one clan of Duanmu Continent, and took many Spiritual Herbs, Spiritual Grass, and Secret Manuals of Martial Arts back to the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

How many Spiritual Treasures did the Tianfeng Clan possess after the accumulation of a thousand years? It was obvious.

Therefore, the 'Morning Dew Grass' really was nothing.

"Gulp~~" Xue Xin felt very grateful. At the same time, he took the Morning Dew Grass and swallowed it. The strange thing was that when Xue Xin placed the Morning Dew Grass into his mouth, the Morning Dew turned into a juice-like liquid. Xue Xin then swallowed the liquid as though he was drinking water.

"My entire body feels numb." Xue Xin's facial expression turned weird and his body began writhing involuntarily.

"I feel so hot!"

Grey and black impurities began seeping out of the pores of Xue Xin's skin. As the 'Morning Dew Grass' modified Xue Xin's body, Xue Xin felt that time had stopped. After fifteen minutes, Xue Xin heaved a deep sigh. A sense of joy could be seen on his grimy face.

"Thank you, Teacher." Xue Xin said as he knelt.

"Open your mouth!" Teng Qingshan commanded.

Xue Xin froze briefly. He then did as told.

A drop of liquid flew out from the jade bottle in Teng Qingshan's hands, falling into Xue Xin's mouth. Xue Xin widened his eyes in shock... However, after a while, a joyful expression showed on his face. This drop of liquid was the precious 'Elixir of the North Sea.' Just one drop was able to help an expert reach the peak of the Postliminary Realm and improve one's meridian.

"Opening up his meridians would only bring Xue Xin benefits in

his future cultivation of the internal Martial Arts." Teng Qingshan nodded with satisfaction. "

"Teacher." Xue Xin could sense that his body was going through an astonishing change. He felt exceedingly grateful towards Teng Qingshan. Ever since his family died and his home destroyed, Teng Qingshan was the one nicest to him. Although he had made other friends...but it was apparent that the person nicest to him was his teacher, the one before his eyes.

Xue Xin had experienced the fickleness of human nature. Therefore, he remembered every favor he owed.

"Stop acting like a fool." Teng Qingshan instructed, "When I was on my way here, I had already commanded the servants to boil hot water for you. Go take a shower. Keep in mind...The servants are not allowed to enter the inner court. You will have to carry the buckets of hot water into the room by yourself."

"Alright." Xue Xin glanced at himself and couldn't help but laugh as he noticed how dirty he looked.

In Wuan County City, the Warm Breeze Brothel was the most luxurious brothel. In this brothel, even the lowest expense was over several dozen silver taels. The cost of several dozen silver taels was equivalent to the annual earnings of ordinary countrymen.

On the third floor of the Warm Breeze Brothel, some poems and drawings done by famous figures were emblazoned on the walls. Several delicately carved tables were arranged nicely below the viewing platform of the third floor. Pots of high-quality tea were placed on each and every table. It was evident that the business was good. The tables below the viewing platform were filled with people. Everyone chatted softly as they listened to the melody of the zither.

Although it was winter, warm air permeated the entire third floor. It was not cold at all, as though it was spring.

On the viewing platform, two pretty girls with alluring figures could be seen. They wore a layer of gauze, indistinctly revealing their almost naked bodies. One was blowing a flute, while the other was playing the zither. It was a flute and zither duet and the melody resonated within the third floor.

In the left corner of the area below the viewing platform sat Teng Qingshan and Xue Xin.

“Teacher, Zhao Xi is the one sitting there.” Xue Xin hinted with his eyes as he whispered, “The skinny young man sitting at the frontmost table.”

“Oh.” Teng Qingshan responded as he glanced at the skinny young man.

The frontmost table was the best table of the brothel and three people sat at that very table. The three were a seemingly handsome young man and two charming twin sisters. The twin sisters were peeling the grapes and placing them into the handsome young man’s mouth.

The handsome young man appeared very leisurely.

Behind the handsome young man stood two valiant guards.

“When Zhao Xi was originally a servant of Zhao Clan, he was purchased by the Zhao Clan at a young age. He was purchased to accompany the direct descendant ‘Zhao Fu.’ He was the one that practiced martial arts and studied with Zhao Fu. Xue Xin whispered, “However, this Zhao Xi is very cunning. He is also a strong and capable person. Not only was Zhao Xi able to please Zhao Fu, Zhao Xi was also able to befriend all types of people in Wuan County City.

“He..is even the sworn brother of General Li, who is the leader of the army in Wuan County City! Not only that, he’s also doing business secretly. Moreover, the Patriarch of Zhao Clan accepted Zhao Xi as his adopted son.”

“Now, in Wuan County, Zhao Xi is a remarkable figure that can drink and chat merrily with General Li and the provincial official.”

Xue Xin said in a deep voice, “I have to admit that this Zhao Xi is a very powerful figure. In my opinion, he is even more powerful than Zhao Fu, the young master of Zhao Clan.”

Teng Qingshan nodded in agreement.

As a servant, he actually managed to rise to such a level. Thus, one could imagine how scheming he was…

“When Zhao Xi was following ‘Zhao Fu,’ he helped Zhao Fu obtain everything that Zhao Fu desired and perfectly solved every issue! Zhao Xi was the one that told Zhao Fu about the news of the ‘Flowing Cloud Manuscript. In addition, Zhao Xi was the one that did the framing and arranged for the confiscation of property to happen.” Xue Xin’s eyes turned frigid as he said, “I can only feel content after I kill Zhao Xi!”

Although Teng Qingshan had prevented the others outside of this boundary from hearing Xue Xin’s words, but—

The twin sisters that served Zhao Xi faraway seemed to have sensed the murderous intention in Xue Xin’s eyes as they suddenly turned and shot a glance at Xue Xin. At that instant, Xue Xin’s expression normalised.

“Ah Bao.” Zhao Xi suddenly stood up and cast a meaningful glance at the two beauties beside him.

“Brother Xi?” The two sisters stood up quizzically.

“Let’s go.”

Zhao Xi used one of his hands to pull the hand of one beauty and placed his other hand on the waist of the other beauty. He immediately led the two beauties and two guards towards the door.

“Master Zhao.” The Brothel Keeper, a beautiful lady that appeared to be around thirty-years-old, simpered as she

approached. “Leaving so early?” She asked.

“Yea. I still have an errand to run.” Zhao Xi grinned as he stuffed a silver note in the Brothel Keeper’s bosom and stroked her bust in a convenient manner.

However, at this moment, Zhao Xi’s facial expression changed slightly.

Because…

Teng Qingshan and Xue Xin also walked towards the staircase.

“Eh?” Without making a sound, Zhao Xi moved a step back, retreating behind the Brothel Keeper and the guards.

Thump, thump, thump…

Xue Xin had already arrived beside the guards. He appeared to be walking past the guard and heading towards the staircase.

“Zhao Xi.” Xue Xin suddenly turned back and stared at Zhao Xi.

“Oh, you are?” Zhao Xi asked as he looked at Xue Xi with a smile. Simultaneously, he held the beauty before his body, using her as a shield. “Please forgive my bad memory. You are?”

“I am the one that will take your life!” Xue Xin thundered.

Whoosh!

The light of the saber flashed!

Immediately, the guards, the beauty, the Brothel Keeper, and the courtesans behind the Brothel Keeper screamed in pain.

“Clang!”

The saber slashed the shoulder of the beauty in Zhao Xi’s arms. The clash of metal sounded as blood splattered. Zhao Xi actually bumped against the wall to the side. As a smashing sound rang out, a hole was formed on the wall and Zhao Xi leaped out of the hole.

Boom!

Like a tiger storming down, Xue Xin went through the hole. With bloodshot eyes, he gripped the horse-slaying saber, which was dripping blood, and leapt down!

Chapter 455: Chaos

Zhao Xi fled, and Xue Xi pursued him. With one ahead of the other, they jumped from the third floor to the street down below.

The street bustled with crowds of people who were coming and going.

“Bang!” Zhao Xi rolled onto the ground. Then he immediately stood up and ran.

“Don’t run!” The inner strength burst forth on the soles of Xue Xin’s feet, and Xue Xin instantly darted toward Zhao Xi.

“Someone is getting killed!”

“Someone is getting killed!”

Some pedestrians on the spacious street screamed. Immediately, many pedestrians ran to the sides of the street, avoiding Zhao Xi and Xue Xi, while the pedestrians faraway moved rapidly toward the sounds. Upon hearing the screams, the customers in the brothels, shops, and restaurants located on both sides of the street also stepped out onto the balconies to look at the noisy street below.

“Look, isn’t that Master Zhao?”

“Someone actually dares to pursue and kill Master Zhao?”

The conversational sounds resonated continuously, but no one tried to save Zhao Xi.

“Who are you? How dare you try to kill me?” Zhao Xi bellowed furiously as he fled in an pitiful manner.

“Hmph.” Xue Xin scoffed coldly and cursed, “You brat! You should have died long ago!” As Xue Xin spoke, he repeatedly used his horse-slaying saber to slash at Zhao Xi... However, Zhao Xi’s dodging ability within a small area was rather impressive, and Xue Xin still couldn’t kill him within a short time even though he had

become much stronger.

“Lord!”

Two guards stormed out to save Zhao Xi. However, as they ran, their bodies shuddered, and then they collapsed on the ground. Teng Qingshan smiled, and his eyes cast a glance at the two guards as he weighed the two crushed stones in his hand.

“Those two useless bastards.” From the corners of his eyes, Zhao Xi noticed the two powerful experts he hired had collapsed onto the ground. He couldn’t help but feel anxious as he thought to himself, “The person before my eyes now is not the only one pursuing and trying to kill me. A second person exists. If I want to save myself, I must end this fight as quick as possible.” It was evident that Zhao Xi had the confidence to deal with Xue Xin.

He was just worried about…

The mysterious expert who had secretly killed his two guards.

“Puchi!” Zhao Xi actually gripped the horse-slaying saber with his left hand. The terrifying force of impact exerted by the horse-slaying saber caused Zhao Xi’s body to quiver. Involuntarily, Zhao Xi then moved two steps back.

“Eh? Gloves?” Xue Xin noticed the half-transparent gloves which Zhao Xi was wearing.

Zhao Xi’s gaze quickly turned cold.

His right hand, equipped with a weapon, was slightly raised. Zhao Xi then aimed his sleeves toward Xue Xin.

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!”

For a moment, several dozen tiny poisonous needles flew out from within Zhao Xi’s sleeves. The poisonous needles were like embroidery needles. As the needles were fast and attacking from close range, Xue Xin couldn't dodge the needles.

His eyes widened in fright as he thought, “Noooooooo—” Xue Xin

wasn't willing to die! He still had a great vengeance which he had yet to resolve!

“Whoosh!”

Then a blurred figure emerged beside Xue Xin. It was Teng Qingshan! The moment he appeared, he waved his right arm and deflected the several dozen poisonous needles with his sleeves.

“This—” Seeing how Teng Qingshan appeared suddenly and deflected his concealed weapons easily, Zhao Xi felt his heart sink. This time, he was absolutely certain. “It's an Innate Expert! And it should be a True Dan Innate Expert or a Golden Dan Innate Expert! It's the end! I am doomed...”

As Zhao Xi had been able to rise from the status of a servant to his current status, it showed that he had good judgement and high intelligence.

“Am I about to die? No, no...” For a moment, Zhao Xi seemed to have gone crazy. He glared at Teng Qingshan and shrieked pathetically, “No, you two cannot kill me!!!”

Teng Qingshan didn’t even bother to pay any attention to Zhao Xi. He only flicked a glance at his disciple, ‘Xue Xin.’

Cold drops of perspiration covered Xue Xin’s forehead. He had a brush with death earlier. so he was indeed scared.

“Teacher.” Xue Xin felt slightly ashamed.

“It’s okay. Kill him first,” Teng Qingshan commanded.

Xue Xin turned and stared at Zhao Xi. Zhao Xi’s face was pale white. He seemed to have lost his mind. At this moment, Zhao Xi was fully aware that with the presence of the mysterious expert, ‘Teng Qingshan,’ he would never have any chance of escaping.

“You guys cannot kill me.” Zhao Xi took out a dark green token from his bosom and said desperately, “I am the Representative of External Affairs in Wuan County, appointed by Qing Hu Island. We

are in public. If you guys kill me...” Zhao Xi stopped talking. He believed that the two power experts before his eyes knew what he was about to say.

“Representative?” Teng Qingshan laughed and exclaimed, “That’s even better!”

“Even better?” Zhao Xi froze.

“Puchi!” The saber flashed.

“No—”

Zhao Xi emitted a mournful scream which resonated within the heavens and the earth, then a head flew into the air. Zhao Xi’s scream could still be heard as his head was thrown. A gush of bright water-like blood spurted out pathetically from his broken neck. Immediately, many ladies who were watching the scene screamed.

“I finally killed one.” Xue Xin glared at the head which fell onto the ground. He could feel his heart pounding wildly.

“Let’s go,” Teng Qingshan ordered.

Upon hearing Teng Qingshan, Xue Xin regained his composure and answered, “Yes, Teacher.”

At once, Teng Qingshan and Xue Xin quickly joined the crowd and disappeared. There were still a great number of people all around the street. All of them discussed fervently as they stared at the dead body of one of Wuan County’s influential figures. Zhao Xi, who possessed supremacy in Wuan County,had been killed on the street.

Then moments later...

A group of several hundred people rushed over crazily. The frontmost person was a beautiful married woman. The woman’s face looked pale and her hair was very messy.

“Out of the way!” “Out of the way!” ...

A great deal of shouting rang out.

Many spectating pedestrians near the street had moved out of the way hastily. The several hundred people rapidly surrounded the area in which the pursue and murder had occurred.

The married woman stared at the corpse. Her face immediately turned deathly white as he mourned loudly, “Ah Xi!!!” She knelt down, and with trembling hands, she held the head in her arms.

“Who! Who killed Ah Xi?! Who???!!!”

The beautiful lady lifted her head as she screamed. It was as though she had gone crazy.

“Madame! Madame!” Seeing that their madame had gone insane, the two maids were slightly afraid.

“Investigate! Investigate quickly! Find out who killed Ah Xi!” The woman glared furiously at the surrounding and shouted, “I will slice the murderer into pieces! Whoever he is!!!” The several hundred people around her didn’t even dare to speak a word. They immediately stormed into the crowd, grabbed the pedestrians, and began interrogating.

……

In the House of General in Wuan County-City:

A big bearded man, dressed in a fur coat, was lying leisurely on a chair and fiddling with the iron balls in his hands. He narrowed his eyes and hummed, occasionally fondling the maid by his side.

“General! General!” An urgent voice called from the outside.

“What’s with all the noise?” The General opened his eyes with displeasure.

A middle-aged officer rushed inside and said nervously, “General, something major has happened! Zhao Xi was killed in the street below the Warm Breeze Brothel.”

“What?!” The General rolled and stood up.

“Brother Zhao is dead?” The general couldn’t believe it. “How is this possible? Brother Zhao is strong. He is a First-Rated Warrior. He also has bodyguards. Moreover, Brother Zhao is a cautious person. How did he get killed in the street? If he was poisoned, then that would make sense. But he was killed in the street?”

This was too strange.

“If he’s dead, then the business…” The general frowned. He owned a share in the business which Zhao Xi was in charge of. Now that Zhao Xi was dead, things would become troublesome.

“General, Zhao Xi’s wife is crying in the street below the Warm Breeze Brothel,” the middle-aged officer said hurriedly.

“Zhao Xi’s wife? That young lady of Qing Hu Island?” The general was startled and shouted hastily, “Let’s go! We must get there as quickly as possible…”

“Fourth!” The general thundered.

“General,” the reply sounded from afar.

“Assemble the brothers from the First Barrack and the Second Barrack, and depart!” The general shouted. The number of city guards in one barrack was much greater than the number of Black Armored Soldiers of the Gui Yuan Sect had in one barrack. The number of city guards in two barracks would be four thousand.

……

Currently, General Li had led a group of guards to Zhao Xi’s mansion.

The entire mansion was covered with white silk, and mournful cries could be heard from afar.

“General Li.” The young married woman, dressed in a white mourning garment, walked out of the great hall.

“Sister, what… what happened?” General Li asked hastily.

“What happened?” The young married woman’s eyes reddened.

She gritted her teeth and glared at General Li as she chided, “How should I know what happened? My husband, Ah Xi, was working with you guys. Now, Ah Xi is dead... and you don’t even know who did it? I don’t care about other things. You just have to catch that murderer! And slice him into a thousand pieces!!!”

General Li’s face darkened. However, when he thought about the married woman’s identity, he restrained himself.

“Don’t be sad, Sister,” General Li comforted. “Don’t worry. There is nobody I cannot find in Wuan County! He actually has the audacity to kill my brother... I will ensure that they regret coming into this world!”

General Li was filled with bitterness!

However, it was not just to avenge Zhao Xi. The most important part was that General Li suffered a great loss because of Zhao Xi’s death!

“Yes! Make them regret coming into this world!” The married woman hissed angrily.

One had to admit that General Li’s and Zhao Xi’s people were well-informed in Wuan County. After one hour, they received news that the two murderers had entered a mansion—the Jing Residence!

“Quickly!” “Quickly!”

Like a dark flood, the armored soldiers inundated the streets toward Residence Jing.

“Surround this Jing Residence! Surround the Jing Residence!” General Li roared furiously.

“Yes, General.”

The sound of clashing metals rang out repeatedly. Two thousand soldiers had surrounded the entire Jing Residence, ensuring that nothing could enter or exit. There were another two thousand

soldiers and the Zhao Clan's several hundred men blocking the doors of Jing Residence from the outside. General Li and Zhao Xi's wife stood amidst the crowd, glaring angrily at the main gate of the Jing Residence.

"The door is closed?" Madame Zhao sneered coldly and commanded loudly, "Knock down the door!"

At this moment—

"Creak!" The sound of the wood rod being removed from the door rang out.

"Clang, clang, clang~~" The metal doors slowly opened, revealing that the guards of the Jing Residence had already retreated far away.

A seemingly carefree, white-cloaked young man and another young man with a horrifying saber scar on his face walked out of the huge door, one after the other. Both of them then stood before the door.

It was a complete silence.

Xue Xin stared at the numerous soldiers dressed in black armor. Even though his teacher was beside him, he still felt nervous.

"It's him! He's the one that killed Master Zhao Xi." Standing beside Madame Zhao, a man with triangle-shaped eyes pointed at Xue Xin angrily.

"It's you!"

Madame Zhao glared furiously at Xue Xin as she roared, "How dare you kill my husband?! I will kill your entire family!!!"

General Li, who was at the side, scowled at Xue Xin and shouted, "This person actually dared to kill the Representative of External Affairs of Qing Hu Island in the street. This is an offense that will result in the extermination of your entire family. Soldiers... detain everyone in this Jing Residence!"

The order was given!

Immediately, the soldiers, who filled the entire street behind General Li, stormed toward the Jing Residence like waves of surging seawater.

The guards and maids of the Jing Residence were so afraid that they began crying. Many people were shouting, “Lord, this has nothing to do with us! Lord, please spare our lives.”

It was a complete mess.

Teng Qingshan peered at the soldiers who were rushing toward the doors of the Jing Residence. His expression darkened, and he roared indignantly, “Get lost!”

“Get lost!” “Get lost!” “Get lost!” …

At once, the soldiers, who were charging at the frontmost, fell to the ground while covering their ears in pain. It was as though they had been hit by an invisible shockwave. Over a hundred people collapsed onto the ground like that. Although over a thousand soldiers remained standing, all of them appeared pale. Madame Zhao’s face also turned pale white. General Li was the only who appeared very calm.

“Who are you?” General Li’s face darkened as he shouted madly, “Do you have the audacity to become the enemy of Qing Hu Island? Give us the culprit, and I will forgive you. If you resist, then you will become the accomplice! You will be executed as well!”

Even Innate Experts would have to yield when in face of a County General, one who commanded an army of one hundred thousand soldiers.

Chapter 456: A Deliberate Action

A few thousand soldiers surrounded General Li. With the vigor of a few thousand soldiers behind him, General Li's berating would probably intimidate even experts who had just attained the Innate Realm... Against an army of several thousand soldiers, even a Golden Dan Innate Expert would choose to retreat.

"Accomplice? Deadly offense?" Teng Qingshan smiled like the several thousand people were invisible. He grinned as he stared at General Li and said, "General, let me tell you one thing. Barging into my Jing Residence is also a deadly offense!"

General Li froze.

"If even one of your soldiers charges into my residence, I will take your life. Do you believe my words?" Teng Qingshan smiled as he spoke, acting as though he was casually saying something ordinary. However, the reality was that there were menacing soldiers equipped with weapons standing before him. One could even smell the blood on their armor and weapons.

Even before a great army, Teng Qingshan still uttered threats with a smile. The scene was hilarious.

However, no one dared to laugh! Teng Qingshan's furious roars had already caused the hearts of many people to shudder.

"You—" General Li's face became ghastly. He thought to himself, "Who is this mysterious and powerful expert? Just his furious roar alone possesses such force! He should be an Innate Expert. The Jing Residence... The Jing Residence. I know all the famous and powerful Innate Experts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, but there seems to be no Innate Expert with the surname Jing."

That was what General Li thought. However, to be safe, he still shouted out loud, "Who are you? Tell me your name!"

"Oh?" Teng Qingshan cast a meaningful glance at his disciple,

Xue Xin.

Xue Xin immediately understood what Teng Qingshan meant. He then stepped forward and answered loudly, “My teacher’s surname is Jing, and his given name is Yi!”

“Jing Yi?” General Li pondered, “I have never heard of this name. Where did this person come from?” General Li wasn’t the only one feeling puzzled.

Beside him, Madame Zhao was also pondering about this. One should know that Madame Zhao was the core disciple of Qing Hu Island. She had seen the books which contained recorded information of the innate experts throughout the world. “There was no one named Jing Yi. I guess… this Jing Yi has just attained Innate Realm.”

“Jing Yi!”

General Li backed away slightly. Immediately, more soldiers gathered to protect him. He then declared, “Your disciple killed Qing Hu Island’s Representative of Foreign Affairs in the street! This is a major offense! As the teacher… you did not discipline your disciple well. Qing Hu Island will forgive you for that since there can be disobedient disciples. Now, if you choose to give us your disciple, we will let this slide. Otherwise, if this takes too long…”

Everyone knew that General Li was about to say.

If this fight took a long time, Qing Hu Island would definitely send some powerful experts to where they were, and it would be too late by that time.

“General,” Teng Qingshan stared at General Li and said with a smile, “I, however, can’t be bothered talking to you. You should just leave with your men. I don’t care if you wish to bring even more men or report this to Qing Hu Island later. As for this disciple of mine… no one is to touch him.”

With this, Teng Qingshan turned and headed inside the

residence. Simultaneously, he commanded, “Xue Xin, close the door!”

“Yes, Teacher!” Xue Xin exclaimed loudly before the several thousand soldiers.

“You...” General Li was enraged by Teng Qingshan’s aloof manner and contemptuous attitude.

Madame Zhao, who was at the side, became furious. She hissed and reprimanded, “Jing Yi, I don’t care who you are! Your disciple killed my husband in the street! He killed Qing Hu Island’s Representative of Foreign Affairs! Yet, you’re, the teacher, still behaving so arrogantly. Why? Do you really think that there’s no one left in Qing Hu Island? Everyone, go and catch the disciple of Jing Yi! I will reward you with a million silver taels!”

A million silver taels?

That amount was probably equivalent to the entire property of a wealthy merchant.

Before General Li even passed down an order, Madame Zhao’s several hundred men roared as they rushed toward the gates of the Jing Residence.

“Brothers, attack!” Tempted by the great amount of money, many soldiers stormed over.

So what if an Innate Expert was powerful?

There was nothing to be afraid of!

No matter how powerful an Innate Expert could be, he would still be alone. How many people could he kill at the same time? If one thousand people charged over at the same time, the one who could catch this ‘Disciple of Jing Yi’ would earn one million silver taels! Then that person would really be considered rich!

“Hmph.” Teng Qingshan’s expression darkened.

“Whoosh!”

A blurred image appeared instantly beside Zhao Xi's wife. While Madame Zhao was stunned, Teng Qingshan clutched her neck.

"Whoosh!"

Then the blurred figure disappeared.

Teng Qingshan appeared at the threshold of the Jing Residence's gates, still gripping onto Madame Zhao's neck. The group of people who pursued them were still three to four Zhang away from the threshold. Through this situation, one could see just how fast Teng Qingshan was!

"Stop! Stop!" Madame Zhao immediately cried out pathetically.

Madame Zhao's bodyguards and servants, who had dashed to the frontmost area, froze as they watched Teng Qingshan grip Madame Zhao like an eagle clutching a small chick... The soldiers behind the bodyguards and servants were stunned as well.

Madame Zhao was the one who had offered a reward earlier. If Madame Zhao died, from whom could they ask for the reward if they caught the disciple of Jing Yi?

"Stop!" General Li shouted nervously.

Teng Qingshan smiled as he looked at General Li. He then commanded, "Ask your men to back away."

"Back away! Everyone! Back away!" General Li shouted hastily. The many bodyguards and soldiers staring blankly at Teng Qingshan retreated at that moment. Cold drops of perspiration covered General Li's forehead... Zhao Xi's death was just a trivial matter. However, if Madame Zhao died, then things would become troublesome.

The reason why Zhao Xi had been able to become the adopted son of the Zhao Clan and the sworn brother of General Li was because of this woman!

This woman was someone who could aid one in rising to the

highest level of Qing Hu Island.

“Jing Yi, I think you should let Madame Zhao go.” General Li forced a smile and tried persuading Teng Qingshan, “Madame Zhao’s husband died. She’s only acting this way because of the grief and indignation she feels. You have to understand! She is just a woman… Jing Yi, you are a superior Innate Expert, so please just let her go. We can discuss about the other issues.”

Teng Qingshan turned his head and exchanged a glance with Xue Xin, who was beside him.

Discuss?

Even if General Li wanted to end this with a negotiation, Teng Qingshan wouldn’t.

“If I discuss with you, how am I going to mess with Qing Hu Island?” Teng Qingshan thought to himself, “Zhao Guangzuo, the County Official of Wuan County, should be coming soon. A few thousand soldiers have gathered here. This is a major incident… How can he, the County Official, pretend not to know about all these?”

Previously, Teng Qingshan had deliberately made it so that they would be noticed entering the Jing Residence.

Otherwise, if Teng Qingshan had wanted to kill Zhao Xi, he could have done it secretly, and no one would know.

However—

Teng Qingshan’s intention was to provoke Qing Hu Island!

“Discuss?” Teng Qingshan chided coldly before the army of several thousand soldiers, “The Jing Residence is not a place where those soldiers can trespass… Since this woman was the one that issued the order, her life will be spared, but she must still be punished for her offense.” As Teng Qingshan spoke, his right arm exerted slight strength and Madame Zhao flew up into the air.

“Ah!” Madame Zhao emitted a painful cry in the midair while holding onto her stomach.

“Madame! Madame!”

Many servants and bodyguards hurried to catch Madame Zhao, who was still holding onto her stomach. She turned and shot resentful glares at Teng Qingshan as she cried out loud, “You-You have destroyed my Dantian!” A martial cultivator had to learn to sense the aura of inner strength before they could cultivate and acquire a great amount of inner strength.

Inner strength could make one strong, as well as prevent a woman from aging.

It was already considered good if an ordinary woman managed to live till the age of 60-70. However, an expert who had reached the pinnacle of their cultivation in inner strength could live to the age of 120-130. They might even live to the end of their lifespan, which was the age of 150. If they could attain the Innate Realm, then their appearance would remain the same forever. Even if they were over a hundred years old, they would still be able to retain the appearance they had when they stepped into the Innate Realm.

Now that Madame Zhao had lost all her inner strength, she would age very quickly.

Women valued their appearances the most. Therefore, how could Madame Zhao not hate Teng Qingshan?

“This woman will definitely hate me too. She will criticize me in front of her teacher,” General Li thought. Thus, he felt even more angry at Teng Qingshan.

“Jing Yi, you…” General Li was infuriated.

“Hm, do you think the Jing Residence is a place where you and your men can behave atrociously?” Teng Qingshan glanced at General Li and asserted, “I believe General Li is fully aware that… if I wish to take your life, it would be as easy as retrieving an item

from my bag. You should just behave yourself and get lost. Otherwise, I really don't mind destroying your Dantian as well."

With this, Teng Qingshan turned and headed into the mansion. He didn't even bother looking at General Li. As Teng Qingshan walked into the mansion, Xue Xin immediately prepared to close the gate.

"Xue Xin. it's okay. There's no need to close the gate." Teng Qingshan's calm voice resonated within the mansion. His voice rang in the ears of every soldier. "I would like to know who would have the audacity to barge into the Jing Residence and seek death!"

General Li was so enraged that his face flushed red. He gnashed his teeth and exclaimed, "Intolerable! Intolerable!!!"

……

In the mansion:

In the pavilion situated at the front courtyard, Teng Qingshan was leisurely reclining in a chair. His disciple, Xue Xin, stood beside him. Xue Xin's face was flushed red, while his eyes beamed. He was excited and nervous at the same time. "Teacher, what we've done is equivalent to smacking General Li's face and trampling on his body a few times. Will they just let it go like this?"

"It will be better if they choose not to let it go," Teng Qingshan replied.

"Teacher…" Xue Xin wasn't aware of Teng Qingshan's plan, so he was very confused.

"You will know later," Teng Qingshan said.

Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan could distinctly sense that within his domain another group of people were galloping rapidly toward his mansion. "Yes. It's most likely the county official of Wuan County, Zhao Guangzuo. Now that I have stirred up such a commotion, how can he, the county official, not show up?"

According to Teng Qingshan's plan...

He was just waiting for Zhao Guangzuo to appear.

Teng Qingshan's ears pricked up as he heard the sounds coming from the entrance of the Jing Residence.

"Uncle Zhao, you have to avenge me!!! My Dantian was destroyed by that Jing Yi! Ah Xi was also killed in the street by that bastard's disciple! You have to avenge me and Ah Xi!" Madame Zhao cried.

"Rest assured. No one can remain carefree after offending Qing Hu Island," a deep voice rang out.

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he grinned and stood up.

"Teacher?" Xue Xin appeared slightly surprised as he did not hear the voices outside.

"Follow me to the main gate," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. Although Xue XIn was confused, he still did as told and followed Teng Qingshan to the main gate.

The main gate of the Jing Residence was wide open. However, the several thousand soldiers in the street had no audacity to barge into the mansion.

When Teng Qingshan and Xue Xin appeared at the main gate, they attracted the attention of over a thousand people.

"Eh?" Xue Xin suddenly fixed his eyes upon the tall and sturdy middle-aged man, who was encircled by a great number of guards. Murderous intent immediately flooded into Xue Xin's heart, and he roared, "Zhao Guangzuo!"

"My dear disciple, the second one is finally here," Teng Qingshan asserted as he smiled.

Chapter 457: Zhao Danchen

When Xue Xin heard this, he immediately understood the reason why his teacher had done that earlier. "So, Teacher was trying to help me revenge!"

His three enemies were Zhao Xi, Zhao Guangzuo, and Zhaofu who was currently in Qing Hu Island.

"I am Zhao Guangzuo, the County Official of Wuan County." Escorted by a group of people was an elegantly dressed, tall middle-aged man. He stared at Teng Qingshan and said, "General Li and the others have informed me that... your disciple killed the Representative of Foreign Affairs of Qing Hu Island, Zhao Xi, and you destroyed Madame Zhao's Dantian. I wonder if General Li accused you wrongly?"

Teng Qingshan stared at Zhao Guangzuo.

"It's correct. Zhao Xi was killed by my disciple, and I did destroy his wife's Dantian," Teng Qingshan admitted with a nod.

"I wonder if you can justify your actions to Qing Hu Island?" Zhao Guangzuo asked with a smile.

"Justify?" Teng Qingshan grinned as his eyes glistened coldly.

However, upon hearing Teng Qingshan's response, Zhao Guangzuo didn't say much more. "I didn't expect this Jing Yi to be such an arrogant person. However, based on their statement, Jing Yi is extremely powerful, and that his Qing Gong is exceedingly fast, strange, and unpredictable. Hmph, I will just let him win for a few days."

Zhao Guangzuo immediately turned away.

"Let's go!" Zhao Guangzuo ordered. He led his bodyguards and was about to leave.

"Uncle Zhao." Madame Zhao grabbed him hastily.

General Li followed behind Zhao Guangzuo, who turned around again. He flicked a glance at Madame Zhao and glared as he scolded her, "We'll talk about it when we get home."

"County Official Zhao Guangzuo, I think you should stay." Teng Qingshan's laughter resonated in the street as a blurred figure dashed amidst the crowd and rapidly approached the County Official, Zhao Guangzuo.

"Protect the Lord!"

"Protect the Honorable County Official."

The surroundings became chaotic. Many soldiers immediately tried to protect Zhao Guangzuo. However, no one could stop Teng Qingshan because of his strange body art. Actually, if Teng Qingshan wasn't trying to conceal his ability, he would have caught Zhao Guangzuo in a single flash.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan was pretending to be an Innate Expert.

However, even so, Teng Qingshan still appeared beside Zhao Guangzuo within only a second and gripped Zhao Guangzuo's neck with his right hand.

"Lord."

"Honorable County Official!"

General Li and those soldiers began panicking.

"What-what are you doing?" Zhao Guangzuo could feel his neck was being clutched. He felt slightly nervous and said hastily, "Jing Yi, there's no hatred between you and me."

"Command your men to back away," Teng Qingshan ordered.

"Out of the way! Out of the way!" Zhao Guangzuo ordered quickly. He knew well that... the Innate Experts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures killed with decisiveness. If he hesitated even for a moment, he could be killed.

"Walla~~~"

Many soldiers immediately stepped aside, opening up a path toward the Jing Residence.

Teng Qingshan gripped Zhao Guangzuo's neck and walked toward the Jing Residence. He soon arrived at the main gate.

"Jing Yi, let the County Official go," General Li pleaded anxiously.

"Brother Jing Yi, you should let me go." Even though his throat was being clutched by Teng Qingshan, Zhao Guangzuo still acted benevolently and persuaded him kindly, "There's no hatred between you and me. It would be fine if taking me hostage brings you some benefit, but the fact is that taking me hostage brings you no benefit."

Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at Zhao Guangzuo and thought to himself, "This Zhao Guangzuo is able to remain clear-minded amidst this chaotic situation... He's not a coward."

If he were a coward, he would probably be frightened to the point of being hysterical.

"Xue Xin, close the door." Teng Qingshan continued clutching Zhao Guangzuo's throat as he walked into the mansion.

"Yes, Teacher," Xue Xin answered loudly.

"Jing Yi, let the County Official go!" General Li shouted anxiously once more.

However, the response was...

"Clang, clang, clang~~" The main doors closed slowly.

"Clang!"

The gates of the Jing Residence were now completely closed. The several thousand people on the street outside the mansion and the soldiers who encircled the Jing Residence all awaited General Li's order.

"General, what should we do?" The few officers beside General Li asked.

General Li was filled with rage. He cursed and shouted, "What can we do? Go back! Let's go back first! It's all Zhao Xi's fault... Just when did he provoke an Innate Expert?! Now, there's nothing we can do when the situation has become like this!" Since County Official Zhao Guangzuo was now in Teng Qingshan's hands, there was nothing they could do.

Madame Zhao, who was at the side, didn't dare to speak.

Immediately after, General Li led the over four thousand people and left pathetically.

In the inner court of Jing Residence:

"Jing Yi..." Zhao Guangzuo's throat was still being gripped by Teng Qingshan. He pleaded urgently, "No! Lord Jing Yi! There's no hatred between you and me! Why are you torturing me?"

Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at Zhao Guangzuo.

"If Lord Jing Yi is willing to let me go... I will make Zhao Xi's death seem as though it never happened." Zhao Guangzuo had a completely different attitude at this moment.

"Oh?"

Teng Qingshan appeared surprised and happy.

"Lord, rest assured. I will do everything. It's just a single Zhao Xi. If I want to settle this matter, I just have to work things out with Zhao Xi's wife. There is nothing I cannot solve in Wuan County," Zhao Guangzuo said confidently.

However, at this moment, Xue Xin was glaring at Zhao Guangzuo.

"Hm, you are smart. Unfortunately—"

Teng Qingshan shook his head and swung his palm.

"Boom!"

He struck Zhao Guangzuo's stomach. Zhao Guangzuo's face instantly turned deathly pale, and a wisp of blood seeped from the side of his mouth.

"You-you..." Zhao Guangzuo's eyes widened. He glared at Teng Qingshan and muttered, "You destroyed my..."

That one strike ruined Zhao Guangzuo's Dantian.

"It is true that there's no hatred between you and me. Unfortunately, there's a great hatred between you and my disciple." Teng Qingshan turned and walked away. At the same time, he commanded, "Xue Xin, I will let you handle the rest. You can deal with this Zhao Guangzuo."

"A great hatred?"

Zhao Guangzuo turned and glared at Xue Xin as he said, "Who-who are you? I don't know you. Have you mistaken something? No... Maybe this hatred is between you and my subordinates. The things that my subordinates did have nothing to do with me."

Xue Xin sneered coldly and said, "Zhao Guangzuo, listen closely. My name is Xue Xin!"

When Zhao Guangzuo heard this, his eyes widened greatly, and he became utterly speechless.

Upon hearing the two words, 'Xue Xin,' Zhao Guangzuo knew he was doomed... Back then, he had judged as the Xue Clan as the surviving members of Tie Yi Hall and ordered to have the entire Xue Clan executed. Something this major had naturally needed the order of the County Official.

"Zhao Guangzuo... County Official Zhao... Hmph, thanks to your order, all the members of the Xue Clan died!" Xue Xin's eyes reddened to the extent that wisps of blood emerged at the corners of his eyes.

When Zhao Fu had endeavored to obtain the Flowing Cloud Manuscript, Zhao Xi had been the one who came up with the ideas, but Zhao Guangzuo had been the one who issued the order!

"Didn't you say that my Xue Clan are the remaining evil members of Tie Yi Hall? Today, this evil member will repay you properly." Xue Xin swung his palm forcefully.

"Smack!"

Xue Xin's palm slammed against Zhao Guangzuo and sent him flying. Zhao Guangzuo smashed onto a pole beside the pavilion and tumbled onto the ground.

His face was deathly pale as he shouted loudly, "Help! Hel—" The mournful voice became suddenly silent.

This was because Xue Xin was stepping on Zhao Guangzuo's mouth. In such a moment, Zhao Guangzuo's face was filled entirely with terror.

"Don't worry. I will avenge my grandmother, father, mother, second uncle, second aunt, and sisters slowly." Xue Xin dislocated Zhao Guangzuo's jaws and carried Zhao Guangzuo to the cellar.

Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged with the enormous Six-legged Bladelike Chi was before him. It stared at Teng Qingshan with a pitiful expression, hoping that Teng Qingshan would practice his fist art. However, Teng Qingshan was pondering about something.

"Zhao Guangzuo is a County Official. His command can easily execute an entire clan! I wonder how many people fear this Zhao Guangzuo.

"And now, he has become a prisoner.

"All of these things happened because of his status and strength."

Teng Qingshan sighed inwardly. One's status depended upon one's ability!

In Teng Qingshan's previous world, ordinary people thought that

money was equivalent to one's status. In the Dark World of Teng Qingshan's previous life, rankings were important. A SS-ranking hitman and a A-rank hitman would receive totally different treatment. If Teng Qingshan had been a SS-rank hitman in the beginning, his wife Cat would never have died!

While in this life...

If he had been an Emptiness Realm Expert since the beginning, Little Blue wouldn't have died either!

"Power! All of these happened because of one's power." Teng Qingshan thought to himself, "If one wished to negotiate, one must at least have the ability to negotiate!

"Hm...

"This time, I have taken Zhao Guangzuo hostage. Zhao Guangzuo is the County Official. Therefore, this matter will definitely concern Qing Hu Island." A smile crept up onto Teng Qingshan's face as he said to himself, "Zhao Guangzuo is part of the Zhao Clan in Qing Hu Island... In that case, it seems like that Zhao Danchen is also a member of the Zhao Clan."

...

For a super powerful sect with a history of over a thousand years, it was natural for factions to exist within it. Likewise, it was very normal for the factions to be in the form of clans.

The Zhao Clan was a rather powerful clan in Qing Hu Island.

Now, the most powerful member of Zhao Clan was the one-armed Zhao Danchen. The fact that Zhao Guangzuo had been able to become the County Official showed that the Zhao Clan had an extremely high status within Qing Hu Island.

...

In Danchen Pavilion of Qing Hu Island:

This was a pavilion which had been built specially for Zhao

Danchen. Outside the pavilion, there were azure-cloaked disciples sweeping the floor.

When the azure-cloaked disciples noticed someone approach, they got a fright and hastily stood in a respectful posture. Then they bowed while greeting, "Island Lord!"

Three people had approached the disciples. The frontmost person walked with a majestic gait. He had golden hair and eyes which seemed to flash with lightning. It was the Lord of Qing Hu Island, Tie Pan. With the two people following behind him, Tie Pan walked into Danchen Pavilion.

At the center courtyard of Danchen Pavilion, a silver-haired and handsome one-armed young man was performing sword art slowly. The sword art he performed was actually producing flashes of blurred images.

"Chi!"

Zhao Danchen sheathed his godly sword. Then as he looked at the approaching person with a bright smile, he greeted, "Island Lord."

"Elder Zhao." Tie Pan smiled helplessly and said, "Something big has happened to your Zhao Clan."

"What?" Zhao Danchen was astonished. The things an old man valued the most were his clan and descendants, so Zhao Danchen immediately shot a glance at the old man behind Tie Pan and shouted, "What happened?"

"Great Uncle," the old man answered hastily with respect, "There's an Innate Expert named Jing Yi in Wuan County City. He allowed his disciple to kill Zhao Xi. When Guangzuo went to find this Jing Yi with many men, Jing Yi seized him and dragged him into his mansion. Now, we have no idea if Guangzuo is alive or dead."

Zhao Danchen's facial expression turned grim.

Currently, he was he only Innate Expert in the Zhao Clan... If he were excluded, then Zhao Guangzuo would be the one with the highest status.

"Elder Zhao, it's not that simple. Even the Dantian of Senior Martial Gu Yong's disciple was destroyed," Tie Pan said. "Jing Yi was that one who did it. Therefore... we have to ask Elder Zhao for help."

"Don't worry. Let me handle this!"

A cold glint flashed in Zhao Danchen's eyes.

Chapter 458: Gu Yong

It was in the early hours of dusk. The cold wind gushed, causing the calm surface of the Azure Lake to ripple with waves.

A strongly-built boatman, donned in a filthy robe, was slowly paddling the boat. His long hair draped over his shoulder. Finally, the boat stopped at the shore of Qing Hu Island. At this moment, a vague figure darted towards the boat. With a “Plop” sound, the vague figure descended onto the boat. It was the lone-armed Zhao Danchen.

“Gu Yong.” Zhao Danchen glanced towards the boatman.

“Elder Zhao.” A smile crept onto Gu Yong’s face.

Gu Yong was finally able to reveal his appearance. News of the previous “Island Lord” Gu Yong becoming a boatman had long been known by all.

“I will have to trouble you to ferry me across the lake.” Zhao Danchen smiled.

“Alright.” Gu Yong nodded while smiling, before starting to row the boat. Although Gu Yong rowed slowly, there was a unique and bizarre rhythm to it... This was his own method of paddling. The boat slowly accelerated, from a slow miserable crawl to the speed of a flying arrow.

“Shoooo!”

Gu Yong rowed peacefully as the boat rapidly propelled forward.

Gazing at the current Gu Yong, Zhao Danchen was secretly happy. “As expected, Gu Yong is making incredibly fast progress in his cultivation... Martial Ancestor’s method is really effective. Within a mere four years, Gu Yong has become much stronger! At the very least, the strength of the current Gu Yong is comparable to the strength shown by “Zhuge Yuan Hong” during the battle in the Great Yan Mountain.

Within the Qing Hu Sect, the person with the greatest potential to become an Emptiness Realm expert was Gu Yong!

“Gu Yong,” Zhao Danchen could not help but remark, “In my opinion, it would be better for you to enter close-door cultivation. Being a boatman is just a waste of your time now.”

“It is not a waste of time.”

Gu Yong gave a light smile that seemed to be able to instil tranquility into people’s hearts. “During every trip that I made ferrying people, I was able to sense the rising chaos of the world and I gladly endured it. However, Martial Ancestor had also said that the Nine Prefectures is currently in turmoil and that the Heavenly God Palace of Qingzhou harbours great ambitions, whom might dispatch some experts to assassinate me. Henceforth, I will have to cultivate in seclusion in three days so that I can achieve a breakthrough and attain Emptiness Realm.

Zhao Danchen smiled in response.

“Elder Zhao, where are you heading to this time?” Gu Yong asked.

“Wuan County City.”Zhao Danchen shook his head, “An unknown Innate expert emerged and had actually taken Guangzuo hostage.”

“Guangzuo? Oh.” Gu Yong nodded his head in response, “However, Elder Zhao, it would be better to be a bit more cautious. The Land of the Nine Prefectures is presently quite unstable. It would be better to be cautious.”

Zhao Danchen nodded in agreement, expressing his affirmation.

Suddenly, the boat began to decelerate and shortly after, slowly pulled towards the shore.

“We’ve reached the shore,” Gu Yong said joyfully.

Zhao Danchen raised his hands slightly. He leaped nearby and

rushed towards the station established by Qing Hu Island. The station built by Qing Hu Island specifically provided horses. Of course... the station did not have horses like the Dark Demonic Horse. However, Wuan County City was not very far away from Qing Hu Island.

It was early morning.

Within the Jing Residence in Wuan County City.

“Elder Zhao, here it is.”

General Li disguised himself as an ordinary person. He stood at the corner of the street with Zhao Danchen, gazing towards the Jing residence from afar.

“Hoh, so that is the Jing Residence. Tsk tsk, I’ve heard that the master of this residence is an Innate expert.”

“Yes, the master of the house is extremely powerful, even the ten thousand strong city guards did not have the audacity to trespass into the residence.“

The people who walked on the street right before the Jing Residence would often point and comment on Jing Residence. To the ordinary people, Innate Experts were really too rare... In Wuan County City, the rumors were greatly exaggerated, leading to the master of the Jing Residence being elevated to being an undefeatable expert.

“Wait here, I will head inside to take a look,” Zhao Danchen instructed in a low voice.

“Understood,” General li respectfully replied.

Consequently, Zhao Danchen blended with the crowd of ordinary people and walked towards the corner of the walls that surrounded the Jing Residence. With a flash, he leaped into the Jing Residence.

“Hmph, Jing Yi is extremely arrogant.” General Li gazed at the Jing Residence and sneered inwardly. “With Elder Zhao here, lets

see how he is going to act so rampantly this time. I really want to see Jing Yi be caught and become embarrassed!" Two days ago, General Li was the one that had been humiliated right before the gates of Jing Residence.

……

In the training field within the inner court of the Jing Residence:

Teng Qingshan was practicing the《Earth Element Fist》. His moves then changed to the moves of the《Metal Element Fist》. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi sat there, occasionally waving its two huge bladelike legs. The moves bladelike legs somewhat portrayed the essence of the《Metal Element Fist》.

Xue Xin practiced the 'Twelve Forms of Xing Yi' arduously, He was like a ferocious beast and each of his moves evidently portrayed the essence of the Twelve Forms of Xing Yi.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan stopped practicing his fist art.

"Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi immediately emitted a deep-sounding roar of dissatisfaction.

"A member of Qing Hu Island actually sneaked in. He is quite cautious." Teng Qingshan shook his head and shouted, "Xue Xin!"

"Teacher!" Xue Xin answered as he hastily ran over.

"Follow me." Teng Qingshan did not explain himself any further before he immediately walked outside. Not only was Xue Xin grateful towards Teng Qingshan, he also admired Teng Qingshan. He didn't ask any questions and obediently followed.

Without any choice, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi could only ponder upon its own 'Blade Art' by itself.

It was now early morning. The first glimmer of light shone. Most of the guards and maids in Jing Residence were still sleeping and only a few had woken up.

In the corner of the mansion, Zhao Danchen was clutching the

throat of a guard with one hand.

“I really don’t know!” The guard hastily shook his head and said, “My master had bought this mansion recently. I have told you everything. I really don’t know anything else!”

“Oh, he bought this mansion not long ago?”

Zhao Danchen thought to himself, “He must have arrived in Wuan County City not long ago.”

“Do you know where your master hid Zhao Guangzuo, the County Official of Wuan County City?” Zhao Danchen questioned softly.

“I saw him in the inner court,” The guard hastily answered, “He’s tied onto a pillar.”

“Oh?”

Zhao Danchen nodded with satisfaction before smiling.

“Lord, please forgive me. Please strike me unconscious. I won’t tell a soul,” the guard plead hastily.

Zhao Danchen exerted force with his left hand. Crack! The guard’s eyes widened roundly and blood flowed out from his throat.

“This Jing Yi is extremely mysterious.” Zhao Danchen transformed into a gust of azure smoke as he paced back and forth within the mansion. “After he bought this mansion, he actually prohibited the maids and guards from entering the inner court. It seems like he’s hiding some secrets in the inner court.” The powerful ones are courageous. Although Zhao Danchen had lost his arm, he had achieved a breakthrough. Thus, he really wasn’t scared.

He was confident that he could be ranked top ten of the《Heavenly Ranking》. Hence, why should he be afraid?

He knew almost all the Innate Experts that were weaker than

him.

As for the possibility of him being the exceedingly terrifying Emptiness Realm expert? In Zhao Danchen's opinion, the high-status Emptiness Realm Expert wouldn't go against Qing Hu Island for no reason.

Whoosh!

With one leap, Zhao Danchen entered the inner court. The inner court was very spacious. There was a huge pond on the right side. Beside the pond were a pavilion and kiosk.

"Hm?" Zhao Danchen's facial expression changed.

A person whose entire body was covered with blood was tied onto one of the pillars of the pavilion.

"This..." When Zhao Danchen drew close and observed, his eyes widened.

"Guangzuo! Guangzuo!" Zhao Danchen called out softly.

With difficulty, the person that was tied up could only see with the only eye he had left. However, because of the blood scab, he could barely see the person that approached. When he saw who the person was before him, he immediately emitted "Ah, ah" sounds in excitement.

"Eh?" When Zhao Danchen saw Zhao Guangzuo's mouth and the other parts of his body, his face turned purple in rage. "This Jing Yi had actually cut off the tendons of his hands and feet, destroyed his inner strength, and turned him a mute. Now, Guangzuo has become useless. He's of no use now."

Zhao Guangzuo absolutely wouldn't be able to continue holding the position of the County Official of Wuan County City.

"Jing Yi, you are courting death." Zhao Danchen's eyes beamed coldly as he muttered to himself.

However, at this moment...

“You actually dared to barge into my residence. Do you wish to die?” A white-cloaked figure carrying a sword on his back approached. The person following behind the white-cloaked figure was Xue Xin.

“You are Jing Yi,” Zhao Danchen said as he glared at the white-cloaked man coldly.

“You… Lone-armed? You must be Zhao Danchen.” Teng Qingshan gazed at the person before him. He secretly felt emotional as he recalled how he had escaped in an embarrassing manner when he faced the Golden Dan Innate Experts in Great Yan Mountain. And now, the so-called Golden Dan Innate Experts of the past were like infants before him, a person who had attained the Emptiness Realm.

Zhao Danchen’s heart grew alarmed, “This man knows that I am Zhao Danchen, and yet, he isn’t the slightest bit worried?”

He immediately had a bad premonition.

“Who are you?” Zhao Danchen shouted coldly, “You are not Jing Yi! There are no powerful experts named Jing Yi.”

“Haha… There are numerous experts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Have you, Zhao Danchen, seen all of them?” Teng Qingshan shook his head as he scoffed. Before the large sect Heavenly God Palace had revealed its own existence to the world, none of the sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures knew of the existence of the Gods of Heaven.

“Then why are you going against Qing Hu Island?” Zhao Danchen barked.

“Zhao Danchen, you are just a Golden Dan Innate Expert. How dare you make a big fuss right before me?” Teng Qingshan scolded as he shook his head and smiled, “I really don’t know how that disgusting blind man in Qing Hu Island disciplined their disciples.”

Zhao Danchen’s face flushed red in anger. “How dare you…”

The Blind Swordmaster was called the ‘Heavenly Sighted Swordmaster’ by everyone in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. No one even dared to call the Heavenly Sighted Swordmaster ‘disgusting blind man.’

“Why? I can’t scold that disgusting blind man?” Teng Qingshan said with a smile as he darted towards Zhao Guangzuo, who was tied up.

“Hm? Perhaps this Jing Yi is trying escape after seeing me? Therefore, he deliberately spoke such arrogant and daunting words, and now, he’s going to flee when there’s a chance?” Zhao Danchen couldn’t help but recall that there had often been incidents of people intentionally fooling others with arrogant words in order to escape.

“In the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures, there are only a small number of Emptiness Realm experts and most of them are in the headquarters of their own sect, protecting it.” As Zhao Danchen pondered, he calmed down.

“Hmph, such arrogant words.” Zhao Danchen scolded, “Then let me see how powerful you are.”

Before his words even faded, Teng Qingshan had already walked to Zhao Guangzuo’s side.

“Bwah!” He smacked Zhao Guangzuo’s chest.

“Ah—” Zhao Guangzuo’s bloodstained body shuddered forcefully. His head drooped.

“Now that he’s dead, he will not have to suffer anymore.” Teng Qingshan turned and faced Zhao Danchen as he spoke.

“How dare you!” Zhao Danchen was greatly enraged. He shouted out in anger. The godly sword in his hand shone intensely. The light of the sword was as bright as the radiance of the sun. It was just a beam of light, which shot directly towards Teng Qingshan’s head.

Teng Qingshan's face darkened and he moved in a strange manner.

Chi!

A blurred figure appeared beside Zhao Danchen and launched a kick towards Zhao Danchen's chest, sending Zhao Danchen flying into the air and tumbling on the ground.

"My-my Dantian..." Zhao Danchen held his stomach. His face was pale white. He gazed at Teng Qingshan in terror as he muttered, "You-you—" Teng Qingshan was far more powerful than him. Instantly, he knew the status of the person before his eyes.

Teng Qingshan said indifferently, "You shouted and made a fuss in front of me just now. And then, you had even thrusted your sword towards me... Hmph, I will visit that blind man in Qing Hu Island and ask him how he disciplines his disciples. I'll ask him why his disciples are so disrespectful." With this, Teng Qingshan lifted Zhao Danchen up and disappeared from the inner court, leaving an afterimage.

"Xue Xin, I am going to Qing Hu Island to visit that blind man. You should stay here," Teng Qingshan's voice resounded in the inner court.

.....

Chapter 459: On Qing Hu Island

"Teacher!"

Teng Qingshan departed, leaving Xue Xin and Zhao Guangzuo's corpse in the courtyard.

"The one whose Dantian was destroyed seems to be Zhao Danchen? The lone-armed Zhao Danchen?" Xue Xin gulped as he realized this, and his eyes filled with astonishment.

Before Xue Xin became Teng Qingshan's disciple, he had been an armed escort. As an armed escort, he had traveled extensively and was very well-informed. Naturally, he knew a lot about the lone-armed swordmaster, Zhao Danchen, who was ranked in the top ten of the "Heavenly Ranking".

Zhao Danchen was a legendary figure. He had originally ranked in the top ten of the "Heavenly Ranking". After his right arm had been hacked off by Zhuge Yuanhong, the Sovereign of the Gui Yuan Sect, his place in the "Heavenly Ranking" had dropped below thirty. However, no one had expected that Zhao Danchen would be able to rise to the 9th place of the "Heavenly Ranking" within only two years.

In Xue Xin's opinion... Zhao Danchen was a super powerful expert in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

"Yet Zhao Danchen was kicked into the air, and his Dantian was destroyed?" Xue Xin could not believe his eyes as he thought to himself, "Against my teacher, Zhao Danchen was like an infant who knew no sword art."

"Just how powerful is my teacher?!"

Xue Xin blinked. He felt excited and shocked at the same time. Although he had been accepted by Teng Qingshan as a disciple, he did not know that Teng Qingshan was an Emptiness Realm Expert! As a matter of fact, Xue Xin didn't even know what the Emptiness

Realm was!

"Xue Xin."

Teng Qingshan's voice rang strangely in Xue Xin's ears.

Xue Xin froze as the voice continued ringing in his ears, "You should stay in the inner court while I leave for Qing Hu Island. If you are in danger, leap onto the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, and it will ensure your safety."

"Yes, Teacher."

Xue Xin looked around, but there was no sight of Teng Qingshan.

Outside the Jing Residence, General Li was waiting in a restaurant. He stared fixedly at the Jing Residence and thought to himself, "Why isn't Elder Zhao coming out yet?"

"I don't hear anything."

General Li felt very nervous.

Then suddenly...

He felt a gust of wind blow past, and his entire body shivered involuntarily. Seeming to have sensed something, General Li turned to look at his side... There, he found Teng Qingshan dressed in a white cloak while carrying a sword on his back. Additionally, one of Teng Qingshan's hands was still grabbing onto Zhao Danchen's clothes. Teng Qingshan stared at General Li with a faint smile on his face.

"You-you..." General Li freaked out. His entire body trembled, and his face became deathly pale.

When he saw the person in Teng Qingshan's hands, General Li's face turned even more pallid. "This... Elder Zhao!"

"What have you done to Elder Zhao?" General Li began panicking. Elder Zhao was one of the few most powerful experts in Qing Hu Island.

Yet Zhao Danchen's eyes were currently filled with pain. His mouth could move, but Zhao Danchen couldn't speak at all.

"General, you never learn your lesson. I said that if you ordered anyone to charge into my Jing Residence, I would take your life," Teng Qingshan said with a smile as he stared at General Li.

However, Teng Qingshan's words scared General Li, causing his face to turn completely ashen, and drops of perspiration covered his forehead.

"No, Lord! Senior!" General Li pleaded hastily.

He had no thoughts of resisting... even Zhao Danchen had been caught alive. Thus, how could General Li have the audacity to resist?

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "However... you actually managed to ask Zhao Danchen of Qing Hu Island here. You have done a meritorious deed, and your offense will be forgiven because of this. That said, you must remember not to let anyone enter my Jing Residence. If this happens again, I will not be in such a good mood."

With a "poof" sound, Teng Qingshan grabbed Zhao Danchen and vanished from before General Li's eyes.

"Er..."

General Li felt as though his throat had been clutched and was only finally able to breathe now. He gasped for breath continuously, while his entire body was covered with cold sweat.

"I did not die. I did not die." General Li wiped the cold sweat on his forehead. "This terrifyingly powerful expert, Jing Yi, said earlier that I have done a meritorious deed. What meritorious deed have I done?"

...

Teng Qingshan grabbed Zhao Danchen with one hand and

transformed into a beam of light. He then headed toward Qing Hu Island with an incredibly fast speed.

"Zhao Danchen." Teng Qingshan lowered his head and glanced at Zhao Danchen.

During the incident which had occurred four years ago in the Great Yan Mountain, Zhao Danchen had been the most active, the most powerful, and fiercest one.

"Er.. Ah." Now, Zhao Danchen could only make these sounds. He could not speak.

"Don't worry. We will arrive in Qing Hu island soon." Teng Qingshan swept past a river several dozen Zhang in width. He stepped on the branches of trees and instantly disappeared into the distance.

Morning, in the forbidden area of Qing Hu Island, the Sword Edge Mountain:

Sword Edge Mountain was the cultivation location of the most powerful expert of Qing Hu Island and one of the few most powerful experts in the Land of Nine Cauldrons—the Blind Swordmaster.

On the Sword Edge Mountain, in front of the tattered house covered with cobwebs:

The Blind Swordmaster sat cross-legged on a rock. He was completely silent, and his entire body was covered with dust.

The wind blew strongly on the mountain, and yet when the cold wind blew, the Blind Swordmaster's clothes didn't even move. Then suddenly...

The Blind Swordmaster opened his eyes, which were a strange ash gray. He then turned and looked toward the northeast.

"An Emptiness Realm Expert?" A black glint flashed across Blind Swordmaster's ash gray eyes, and he stretched out his right hand—

"Whoosh!"

A streak of black light flew out of the run-down stone house and fell into the Blind Swordmaster's hands. It was a thin black iron rod, which had a violet light swirled around it.

"How gutsy he is!

"He actually caught Danchen!"

The Blind Swordmaster was expressionless, but his eyes narrowed, making him appear like a venomous prehistoric snake. "How dare he come to Qing Hu Island even after taking a member of Qing Hu Island hostage?!"

"Indeed, he's heading toward where Tie Pan is located!" The aura around the Blind Swordmaster's body instantly intensified.

"Boom!" The Blind Swordmaster's clothes fluttered forcefully, flicking away the dust on the black cloth. The Blind Swordmaster then rocketed into the sky, transforming into a beam of black light as he flew rapidly toward the northeast.

...

There were many disciples and many elite soldiers in Qing Hu Island.

"Eh? I think I saw something passed."

"You must have seen wrong."

Several disciples were walking on a meandering path while discussing with smiles on their faces. Suddenly, a disciple pointed at something in the distance and shouted, "Look there!"

All the disciples immediately turned and saw a white-cloaked swordsman walking down the mountain road while carrying another man. The white-cloaked man's every step covered a distance of almost one Li.

"Who is that?"

"Who has the audacity to go to the dwelling place of the Island Lord?"

There were many disciples in the surroundings. Furthermore, Teng Qingshan had deliberately performed 'Crossing Worlds.' If he had used the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth, then he would have transformed into a streak of light. However, since Teng Qingshan had performed 'Crossing Worlds,' he left behind an afterimage with each step he took, allowing the disciples of Qing Hu Island to catch a clear sight of him.

"Ah! That's Elder Zhao."

"Elder Zhao is in his hands."

"Why is Elder Zhao in his hands?" The disciples were all shocked and angry as Zhao Danchen was the pride of the Qing Hu Island disciples.

...

The frightened and shocked voices of the Qing Hu Island disciples rang out around Teng Qingshan. Every one of them was angry, but none of them dared to stop him.

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Now, even the ordinary disciples of Qing Hu Island know that I've caught Zhao Danchen and made my way here... The Blind Swordmaster can't even pretend as though this never happened!"

Teng Qingshan aim was to bully and humiliate Qing Hu Island!

This way, there would be an irreconcilable hatred between Qing Hu Island and Teng Qingshan!

Teng Qingshan just wanted to provoke Qing Hu Island!

"He is fast." Teng Qingshan sensed that the Blind Swordmaster had already descended into a pavilion situated up ahead. Beside the Blind Swordmaster, there was a man with an extremely powerful aura. According to Teng Qingshan's speculation, this powerful

aura should belong to a Golden Dan Innate Expert.

At this moment, Tie Pan, the Lord of Qing Hu Island, and the Blind Swordmaster were the only two people in the Dragon Bolt Attic.

"He really is very arrogant." The Blind Swordmaster could distinctly sense that Teng Qingshan was deliberately decelerating in order to let the disciples notice him, and this enraged the Blind Swordmaster.

"Martial Ancestor, who is that?" Tie Pan said in a slightly worried tone.

The Blind Swordmaster scoffed coldly and replied, "We will know later."

"Whoosh!"

A blurred figure suddenly appeared and solidified in the Dragon Bolt Attic. It was Teng Qingshan who was currently carrying Zhao Danchen.

"So, this is the Blind Swordmaster," Teng Qingshan thought as he scrutinized the person before him.

Although he had heard of the Blind Swordmaster's great name, he had never seen the Blind Swordmaster in person. The Blind Swordmaster before Teng Qingshan had his eyes closed, and he held a thin steel rod which looked like a walking stick. His silver-white long hair fluttered in the wind, and the black cloak he donned seemed like the skin of a bat.

As Teng Qingshan stood there, he felt as though the dark night had descended as the pressure of an overwhelmingly powerful aura weighed down on him.

"As expected of someone who has attained Emptiness Realm Culmination! He is indeed powerful!" Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

"Haha, you must be the Blind Swordmaster," Teng Qingshan guffawed. He threw Zhao Danchen on the ground and continued saying, "I heard that the Blind Swordmaster is one of few top figures in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. I have always wanted to meet you. Now that I have seen you, I think you are indeed extraordinary."

As the Blind Swordmaster stood there, the Island Lord, Tie Pan, behind him appeared very inconspicuous.

"Who are you?" The Blind Swordmaster asked.

"I am Jing Yi." Teng Qingshan laughed and said, "I heard of the Blind Swordmaster's reputation a long time ago. What is your real name?"

If it was an ordinary person who said 'the Blind Swordmaster,' the Blind Swordmaster would have gotten furious. However, the Blind Swordmaster realized clearly that the person before him had not come with good intentions today.

"Tie Wu!" The Blind Swordmaster answered in a deep tone.

"Oh?" Teng Qingshan smiled as he nodded and replied, "Hm, Tie Wu is a good name."

The Island Lord, Tie Pan, who was at the side, became slightly anxious as the conversation progressed. It was because Zhao Danchen, who was on the ground, had been trembling this whole time. He could not even sit up.

However, the Blind Swordmaster was expressionless, appearing like a carved sculpture as he spoke with a deep voice, "Jing Yi, you are an Emptiness Realm Expert as well. Today, you ruined the life of a Golden Dan Innate Expert from Qing Hu Island, then you came here blatantly... Why?"

"Hmph."

Teng Qingshan's expression darkened. He flicked a glance at Zhao Danchen, who was on the ground, and replied, "A few days

ago, the men of Qing Hu Island in Wuan County tried to barge into my residence. During that time, I said I would kill anyone who dared to barge into my Jing Residence! When Zhao Danchen came to my residence, he did not ask for the guards to notify me, nor did he wait for me to summon him. He snuck into my Jing Residence and even killed my guards... Then when he saw me, he scolded me and tried to kill me...

"Blind Swordmaster, how did you teach the disciples of Qing Hu Island?"

"I, Jing Yi, would never actively provoke anyone. However, I will not let anyone bully me. An inferior Golden Dan Innate Expert actually had the audacity to behave wantonly in my residence..."

Teng Qingshan stared at the Blind Swordmaster and continued saying, "The destruction of his Dantian was just a minor punishment. Out of my respect for you, I did not take his life... Blind Swordmaster, you should discipline the members of your Qing Hu Island! Teach them that they should not simply barge into anyone's mansion!"

Chapter 460: Unsheathe and Slaughter

He destroyed the cultivation of a Golden Dan Innate Expert and still dared to say that he did it out of respect for the Blind Swordmaster?

No matter how well the Blind Swordmaster could control his temper, he was still enraged!

When Tie Pan, the Lord of Qing Hu Island, heard Teng Qingshan's words, his face turned purple with rage. "This person named Jing Yi is far too arrogant! He ruined Elder Zhao's life and came here to show off his strength. He even asked us to disciple the Qing Hu Island disciples.... He's far too arrogant! Too arrogant!"

If Jing Yi wasn't an Emptiness Realm Expert, Tie Pan would have already ordered Teng Qingshan executed.

"Tie Pan." The voice of the Blind Swordmaster sounded in Tie Pan's ears.

Tie Pan was shocked at first. He immediately understood that the Martial Ancestor was using the Sound Transmitting Technique.

"Endure! I have never heard of this Jing Yi. He should be a carefree hermit who managed to attain the Emptiness Realm! It's best to not provoke this type of person." The Blind Swordmaster advised, "They're old and all their relatives have died. They're carefree, without any bond in this world! They have the strangest temperaments! The ones who provoke them will be in deep trouble!"

"Let's just endure today and forget about this."

"If we don't control ourselves and force a fight with him, then Qing Hu Island will be in great trouble," the Blind Swordmaster instructed Tie Pan with the use of the Sound Transmitting Technique.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the most terrifying people

were not the transcendently powerful experts like the Blind Swordmaster, but the carefree Emptiness Realm Experts. Besides feeling indignant because of this powerful expert named 'Jing Yi,' the Blind Swordmaster also felt troubled.

"Tie Pan," the Blind Swordmaster spoke.

"Martial Ancestor," the Lord of Qing Hu island answered respectfully

"Help Zhao Danchen hobble over to the side," the Blind Swordmaster instructed.

"Yes, Martial Ancestor." Tie Pan forced his anger down into the pit of his stomach. He walked beside Zhao Danchen and pulled Zhao Danchen up. "Crick, crack." Tie Pan treated Zhao Danchen's dislocated joints. Zhao Danchen then stood up by himself. He glared with hate at Teng Qingshan. But he didn't dare make a sound.

Tie Pan and Zhao Danchen stood on one side of the Dragon Bolt Attic.

Although the Blind Swordmaster's eyes were closed, he faced Teng Qingshan and said indifferently, "Jing Yi, Qing Hu Island will discipline the disciples. Thank you for sending Zhao Danchen back here.... I still must cultivate, so I will not be seeing you off."

"Oh. This Blind Swordmaster has good endurance." Teng Qingshan rubbed his nose and began pondering.

Suddenly, an idea struck him—

"Hm, there are many people outside."

Indeed. At this moment, a great number of Qing Hu Island's disciples had gathered outside the courtyard of the Dragon Bolt Attic. There were also many Elders and Protectors.

"What? Someone caught Elder Zhao and went in?"

"We didn't see him going in. However, the man dressed in the

white cloak was heading in this direction."

"Elder, what should we do?"

Teng Qingshan could hear the voices outside with ease. Actually, it was not strange for the disciples of Qing Hu Island to be nervous... since a powerful expert who could easily take Zhao Danchen hostage had just barged into the residence of the Island Lord. Thus, how couldn't they worry? Importantly, Zhao Danchen was slightly stronger than the Island Lord, Tie Pan.

If the Island Lord of Qing Hu Island was killed, then Qing Hu Island would become the laughingstock of the world

...

In the Dragon Bolt Attic.

"Island Lord, the Elders requested your presence," a guard disciple standing afar notified respectfully.

Tie Pan frowned as he heard and was about to order the people to leave.

The Blind Swordmaster was displeased and was also about to scold those people. However, at this very moment, Teng Qingshan spoke with a faint smile on his face, "Tie Wu, why are you asking me to leave so quickly?"

"What is wrong with this person?" Hearing this, Tie Pan felt even angrier.

The Blind Swordmaster's face, which was expressionless as a carved stone, darkened. He replied in a low voice, "Jing Yi, what else do you need?"

"Sending Zhao Danchen here today is just an act of convenience.... Today, I have come to ask you to hand over someone on Qing Hu Island. This is this most important thing." Teng Qingshan said with a smile, "This person's name is Zhao Fu. He is a core disciple of your Qing Hu Island. Give me this person

and I will leave immediately!"

Boom!

The Blind Swordmaster's eyes, which had always been closed, suddenly opened widely, revealing the grey and white pupils. However, a black glint flashed in the grey and white pupils, making Teng Qingshan's heart shudder.

"Jing Yi, don't you think your actions are a bit too outrageous?" the Blind Swordmaster asked menacingly. He sounded full of indignation.

"Too outrageous?" Teng Qingshan stared at the black-robed, blind man and said, "Tie Wu, I am definitely taking this Zhao Fu with me!"

Tie Pan, who was off to the side, couldn't help but interrupt, "Senior Jing Yi, you—"

"Shut up." Teng Qingshan cut him off. He scoffed and flicked a glance at Tie Pan as he chided, "I'm talking to Tie Wu. Who are you to interrupt!"

Tie Pan's face immediately flushed, but he could only hold it in.

It was true that he, a Golden Dan Innate Expert, had no right to interrupt.

"Jing Yi." The Blind Swordmaster sounded enraged. He thundered, "This is Qing Hu Island! If this disciple named 'Zhao Fu' provoked you, Qing Hu Island must conduct an investigation. If it actually did happen, we will send him into your hands and let you punish him. However... you forcefully tried to take away a disciple of Qing Hu Island. Aren't you looking down on Qing Hu Island!"

This was not just a matter of losing a few disciples! This concerned the reputation of Qing Hu Island!

If Qing Hu Island gave away their core disciple just because Teng Qingshan said something, how would the world view them?

"There's a great hatred between my disciple and this Zhao Fu," Teng Qingshan said coldly.

"What hatred? Tell us... I will order an investigation conducted. If things really happened like you said, I will certainly let you do anything to Zhao Fu. If what you said never happened, Qing Hu Island will not give you a core disciple just because of a few lines you said." The Blind Swordmaster sounded extremely cold. It was obvious he was stifling his rage.

After living for four hundred years and after attaining Emptiness Culmination, he had never been bullied.

However...

Now, Qing Hu Island had to deal with external forces, the Heavenly God Palace, and the forces in Yangzhou, Gui Yuan Sect. Moreover, none of the disciples in Qing Hu Island could become an Emptiness Realm Expert. None of them could succeed him. Therefore, the Blind Swordmaster could only stifle his anger before Teng Qingshan.

"Tie Wu!"

Teng Qingshan replied furiously, "Let Qing Hu Island investigate? Why? Do you think that I, Jing Yi, will lie just to take away a disciple of Qing Hu Island?

"Tie Wu." Teng Qingshan sounded frigid. "This is my statement. There is a great hatred between my disciple and yours.... I, Jing Yi, am a man of my words! I do not have to throw my reputation away and lie just to get a disciple of Qing Hu Island! I respected you, Tie Wu. I do not want to cause a great commotion on your Qing Hu Island, so I suggest you hand over Zhao Fu and we will forget about everything. Otherwise..."

"Hmph."

Teng Qingshan harrumphed, enraging the Island Lord, Tie Pan, and Zhao Danchen so much that fire seemed to burn in their eyes.

"Hmph!" A loud, cold snort that caused even the ground to tremble rang out.

Although the large number of Qing Hu Island's disciples that gathered outside the courtyard couldn't hear the words in the courtyard because the Emptiness Realm Expert had frozen the air around the Dragon Bolt Attic, they could sense the trembling beneath their feet.

Whoosh~~ Whoosh~~

The Blind Swordmaster's silvery and snowy white long hair fluttered in the air. Each of his white hairs was like a trenchant sword and black radiance flashed faintly in his grey and white pupils. The air in his vicinity began twisting. Visible black lightning began striking in the surroundings. The Blind Swordmaster admonished in a low voice, "Jing Yi, Qing Hu Island is not a place where you can act outrageously!"

"I, Tie Wu, have traveled the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures and no one has ever dared to act so arrogantly before me!"

The Blind Swordmaster gripped the thin iron rod and warned, "You should leave Qing Hu Island as quickly as possible now and I will pretend nothing happened today! If you're still going to act outrageously in my territory... Hmph. I, a blind man, will risk everything and even pursue you to the ends of the Land of the Nine Prefectures just so I can take your life!"

The Blind Swordmaster finally erupted!

The arrogant and proud blind man, the Blind Swordmaster who had attained Emptiness Culmination, was finally livid.

"Haha... You want to kill me?" Teng Qingshan was so angry that he smiled. "Blind fool, I respected you and called you Tie Wu. Do you really think I am afraid of you! Blind fool, you are powerful, but I'm not afraid of you."

"Sure. Sure. If you want to kill me, fine!"

Teng Qingshan burst into a fit of laughter as he shouted, "Let's see if you can kill me before I kill all the members of your Qing Hu Island!"

An arrogant chuckle rang out.

"Boom!"

Teng Qingshan's entire body transformed into an explosion of fiery lights, disappearing from the Blind Swordmaster's sight.

"Clang!"

He unsheathed the precious sword.

"Outrageous." The Blind Swordmaster was furious. He pierced the thin iron rod in his hand toward Teng Qingshan at an incredibly fast speed, leaving a streak of black light.

Unfortunately...

Teng Qingshan himself did not wish to fight the Blind Swordmaster face to face. He had already dodged. Simultaneously, he swung his sword in every direction.

"Whizz!"

A circular, golden-colored sword light, like a semi-circular radiating blade, glided toward the wall afar at lightning speed. In just a flash, the walls afar were completely sliced in twain. No matter how fast the Blind Swordmaster was, he could not overtake the speed of the sword light! The instant the wall was sliced in two, the numerous disciples outside the wall were also sliced in half.

"Ah!"

"Ah! Dodge!"

Painful cries sounded outside the courtyard. Blood splattered! Just one strike caused the tragic death of several dozen people outside the wall. A dozen people were heavily injured and disabled. There were two Innate Experts among the dozen wounded people.

"Attack me! Let's see who dies first! Haha, kill me! Kill me!"

Teng Qingshan's arrogant guffaws resonated throughout Qing Hu Island. The several hundred thousand disciples and a great number of elite soldiers on Qing Hu Island looked up at the sky with puzzled expressions. Teng Qingshan had transformed into a beam of light as he hurtled into the distance at an extremely rapid speed. He was flying towards the assembling location of the Elders of Qing Hu Island.

"No—" The Island Lord "Tie Pan" was stunned.

"Oh no!" Zhao Danchen shouted, stupefied by Teng Qingshan's action.

The Blind Swordmaster was so furious he didn't know what to do.

So what if he had attained Emptiness Culmination?

It was true that he possessed exceedingly powerful fighting strength, but his speed was about the same as the Emptiness Realm Experts who had merely achieved Harmonization of the Body with the Heavens and Earth. Teng Qingshan didn't even want to fight the Blind Swordmaster. He just kept escaping while killing the elite disciples of his Qing Hu Island.

"This Jing Yi..." A wisp of blood seeped out from the side of the Blind Swordmaster's mouth.

He was incredibly infuriated.

He did not expect that Teng Qingshan would ignore his threats and begin wantonly slaughtering.

"Haha... I, Jing Yi, have lived for over three hundred years and I have lived enough. Haha! I have lived enough to make the entire Qing Hu Island die with me! This feels great!" Teng Qingshan's arrogant guffaws resounded above Qing Hu Island.

The Blind Swordmaster's face instantly turned pale white.

Amongst Emptiness Realm Experts, there were some who had lived for too long. All their relatives had died. Some Emptiness Realm Experts yearned for nothing in this world. They had no fear of death. These kinds of people were the most terrifying ones.

"Stop!" The Blind Swordmaster was so furious that his hair fluttered in the air. With the use of the Sound Transmitting Technique, he spoke to Teng Qingshan, "Jing Yi, I will give you Zhao Fu! I will!"

The arrogant Blind Swordmaster could only humble his noble self.

Chapter 461: An Island

The several hundred thousand disciples on Qing Hu Island were frightened because of Teng Qingshan's words, "Make the members in the entire Qing Hu Island die with me! This feels great!"

Make the members in the entire Qing Hu Island die with him?

Who would say such arrogant words?

Whoosh! The Blind Swordmaster pierced through the air, transforming into a streak of flowing black light. He speedily flew towards Teng Qingshan and simultaneously sent a message to him with the use of the Sound Transmitting Technique. "Jing Yi, those are just young ones. You are an Emptiness Realm Expert as well. Why are you killing those young juniors? As for that Zhao Fu, I will send someone to bring him here."

At this point, no matter how furious the Blind Swordmaster felt, he could only force the anger down into the pit of his stomach.

Whew! Teng Qingshan's figure flashed. He then descended on top of a palace.

He stood above the palace. A strong gust of wind fluttered his white cloak. Teng Qingshan looked at the Blind Swordmaster hovering in the air before him. With the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, he replied, "Tie Wu, you asked me to stop? If you gave me Zhao Fu in the beginning, I would have stopped out of respect for you and left with Zhao Fu. But—it is too late now!"

The Blind Swordmaster's facial expression changed slightly.

Teng Qingshan continued sneering coldly as he spoke to the Blind Swordmaster with the use of the Sound Transmitting Technique. "You even threatened me? Declaring that you would risk everything and pursue me to the ends of the Land of the Nine Prefectures just to take my life? I, Jing Yi, cannot tolerate the

people that threaten me! The thing I hate the most is when someone threatens me! I can't wait to see what your Qing Hu Island, one of the eight Supreme Sects, can do to me."

Rage burned in the pit of the Blind Swordmaster's stomach. He was furious!

However, he had to endure!!!

"I can't argue with this Jing Yi. He is crazy! He has lived for a few hundred years and lost all bonds with the people in this world. He's a mad man that has no fear for death." The Blind Swordmaster continually persuaded himself. He still needed to care for the entire Qing Hu Island, thus, he couldn't be like Jing Yi, a man who cares about nothing.

The current situation explained the saying, a man who has nothing cares about nothing, very well.

"Jing Yi." The Blind Swordmaster's voice toned down. "I was wrong earlier. Just drop this matter. I will immediately order someone to seize Zhao Fu and hand him to you."

"Am I going to drop this just because you said you were wrong?" Teng Qingshan humphed coldly as he said.

...

One Emptiness Realm Expert stood above the palace while the other hovered in the mid-air.

This scene was witnessed by numerous disciples and all the disciples were agitated and excited. They were so excited they were going crazy.

"Look, that one can fly! That black-cloaked man is in the sky!"

"He can actually fly!"

"That white-cloaked man seemed to have suddenly appeared on top of the palace."

Numerous disciples all around peered at the two transcendent

Emptiness Realm Experts and engaged in fervent discussion. They were so excited that they couldn't control themselves! Although many people in the Land of the Nine Prefectures knew that there were experts that were far more powerful than Innate Experts, they did not know the meaning of Emptiness Realm. Thus, they were extremely excited.

Moreover, they had never seen an existence greater than the Innate Experts!

None of them ever had the chance to see the invincible figures in legends like Emperor Yu and the Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains, or the existence that stood at the pinnacle of the Land of the Nine Prefectures—Emptiness Realm Experts.

However, they saw it today!

...

"Jing Yi, I am at fault this time. Just tell me what I should do to get you to drop this matter." The Blind Swordmaster's aged voice rang out. There was not a hint of anger. However, Teng Qingshan knew that the Blind Swordmaster had forced the anger down into the pit of his stomach.

"I have never had a place to settle down."

Teng Qingshan sighed and said, "Qing Hu Island possesses great property. How's this... In the region of Yangzhou, west of Tai Ah Mountain Range, there's a lake called Nine Wolf Lake. At the center of this Nine Wolf Lake, an island named Lake Heart Island exists. That island is a very suitable place for a dwelling. Since Qing Hu Island controls almost the entirety of Qingzhou, I am guessing you guys won't care about this small island."

The Blind Swordmaster froze.

The Nine Wolf Lake?

Even the Blind Swordmaster knew well about the Nine Wolf Lake.

One should know that the Tai Ah Mountain Range was the greatest mountain range in the entire Yangzhou. Several hundred thousand bandits had dwelled within the Tai Ah Mountain Range. It was rumored that the number of bandits had almost reached a million. The living environment and the geographical advantage within the mountains could not be compared to Lake Heart Island, situated in the center of the Nine Wolf Lake.

Firstly, the Lake Heart Island was surrounded by lake waters, making it a stronghold.

Secondly, the living environment on the island was much better.

Therefore, on Lake Heart Island, there was a large gang named 'Nine Wolf Gang.' With members numbering over one hundred thousand, it was the largest gang amongst the many located in Tai Ah Mountain Range!

"Why? Are you not willing to give out even the Nine Wolf Lake?" Teng Qingshan's face darkened.

The Blind Swordmaster felt anxious and indignant. However, there was nothing he could do.

One was an Emptiness Realm Expert.

While the other was merely gangs of bandits. It was obvious that the Emptiness Realm Expert was much stronger. Although the Nine Wolf Gang was said to be a gang with over one hundred thousand members, it was still incapable of receiving even a single blow from Qing Hu Island.

"Alright. I will solve all the issues in this Nine Wolf Lake within half a month and you can take over after that." Although the Blind Swordmaster felt furious and bitter, he just wanted to settle this dispute with Jing Yi now.

"Jing Yi, you and I should go down." Although the Blind Swordmaster was blind, he could still hear and sense his surroundings. He knew well that numerous disciples of Qing Hu

Island were looking up at them.

"Okay."

Teng Qingshan replied in an indifferent tone, "You better catch that Zhao Fu and bring him here as quick as possible."

Teng Qingshan and the Blind Swordmaster were in the palace beside the Dragon Bolt Attic. The Lord of the Qing Hu Island, Tie Pan, and Zhao Danchen followed beside them.

"Tie Pan, go personally and command our men to bring Zhao Fu here." The Blind Swordmaster said in a deep tone.

"Yes, Martial Ancestor."

The Island Lord Tie Pan looked at Teng Qingshan and said, "Senior Jing Yi, can I know which Zhao Fu it is? There are too many disciples in Qing Hu Island."

"The nephew of the County Official of Wuan County." Teng Qingshan answered. He then flicked a glance at Zhao Danchen and said, "Zhao Danchen definitely knows."

Zhao Danchen's eyelid twitched. He didn't even dare to make any sound.

"I already know." Tie Pan spoke no more. He immediately left in search of Zhao Fu.

"Jing Yi." The Blind Swordmaster's voice sounded mild. "Even now, I still don't know how this Zhao Fu provoked your disciple. Tell me about it."

"My disciple's name is Xue Xin!" Teng Qingshan looked towards Zhao Danchen. At this moment, Zhao Danchen's facial expression changed. It was evident that he already knew the reason. "You can ask Zhao Danchen about this grudge between Xue Xin and Zhao Fu."

"Danchen?" The Blind Swordmaster questioned.

Zhao Danchen didn't dare to conceal anything as he began

enunciating respectfully, "Martial Ancestor, three years ago..."

...

After the Island Lord Tie Pan left the palace, he walked to the courtyard and saw the blood that splattered all over the ground. There were even broken limbs.

"Island Lord."

"Island Lord." Many disciples and Protectors in the courtyard bowed.

"How is it?" Tie Pan inquired, "What's the casualties?"

The silver-haired Elder walked over. His facial expression appeared slightly ghastly as he reported, "Island Lord, when the light flashed...a total of 53 people died and 13 people were heavily injured. Of the 53 people that died, there were two Elders, Senior Martial Brother Wan and Martial Nephew Li Tong."

"What?!" Tie Pan was astounded.

In Qing Hu Island, only Innate Experts could assume the position of Elders. Qing Hu Island had

already lost many Innate Experts because of the incident in the Great Yan Mountain. And now, they had just lost another two.

"About a thousand people gathered outside the courtyard just now. Including me, only three Elders, arrived here! I just don't understand how...the light actually managed to kill Senior Martial Brother Wan and Martial Nephew Li Tong. The silver-haired elder said furiously. As Tie Pan heard this, he immediately understood—Jing Yi must have done it intentionally!

Emptiness Realm Experts could detect the level of one's strength through one's aura. Since the Spirits of Innate Experts were powerful, it was evident that their auras would be much more powerful as well.

The beam of swordlight which Teng Qingshan threw aimed to

kill the Innate Experts within the maximum range.

"Zhao Fu!" The Island Lord 'Tie Pan' was filled with rage. "This Zhao Fu relied on his identity as the descendants of the Zhao Clan and actually managed to provoke such a powerful enemy for Qing Hu Island. Today, two Innate Experts died! Even Elder Zhao's Dantian was destroyed! Now, we have to attack and conquer the Nine Wolf Lake... This Zhao Fu really caused a huge calamity."

"All of you! Go and find that useless Zhao Fu and bring him here! He's the nephew of the County Official of Wuan County 'Zhao Guangzuo."

Tie Pan ordered.

The silver-haired elder and the few Supreme Protectors immediately accepted the order and began searching for Zhao Fu.

Qing Hu island was able to become the lair of one of the eight Supreme Sects. Thus, one could imagine how huge this island was!

Zhao Fu lived in the center of Qing Hu Island.

"What happened earlier? Lived for over three hundred years? And said to make all the members on this Qing Hu Island die with him?"

"I don't know. The voice seemed to have come from the east."

Besides the disciples that had been near the Dragon Bolt Attic, over 90% of the disciples in the entire Qing Hu Island were not aware of the things that had happened.

"Don't worry. What can happen? Maybe a mad man came to stir a commotion in our Qing Hu Island." A young man, dressed in black cloak with silver linings, was walking beside a charming girl with a smiling expression. "Junior Martial Sister, I don't understand some parts of the "Stormy Wind Nine Strikes", which teacher taught both of us. Let's analyze this sword art and learn from each other. Do you mind?"

The charming girl restrained herself from showing any disgusts. She forced a smile and replied, "Senior Martial Brother Zhao, I still have an errand to run. Maybe next time." This charming girl did not dare to offend the young man 'Zhao Fu,' since Zhao Fu was the son of the patriarch of Zhao Clan and Zhao Clan was extremely powerful in Qing Hu Island.

"Alright. Next time then. Hm, how about tomorrow morning." The black-cloaked young man named Zhao Fu responded with a grin.

The charming girl nodded unwillingly and immediately left.

As soon as she was out of sight, Zhao Fu's expression turned cold. He then sneered coldly and remarked, "Interesting. I will play with you nicely for a few more days. If you still decide to act foolishly, then don't blame me for what's going to happen."

Suddenly—

"Where is Zhao Fu?"

"Zhao Fu."

A few furious roars sounded.

Zhao Fu frowned. He turned his head and was just about to began scolding. However, when he saw the people that had approached him, he was astounded. His teacher, two Elders, and Protectors were amidst the few dozen people that came for him.

"Teacher. Elder." Zhao Fu hastily saluted as he greeted.

"Hmph, you imprudent disciple."

"Now isn't the time to scold him. Take him to the Island Lord now."

Zhao Fu was scared shitless. He didn't even dare to make any sounds. He followed the two Elders and the dozen Protectors obediently. No matter how arrogant he was, he could only act arrogantly towards the disciples ranked below him.

"What happened? I did not cause any trouble." Zhao Fu did not understand what was going on.

After a while—

Zhao Fu was taken outside the courtyard of the Dragon Bolt Attic. When Zhao Fu saw the collapsed walls of the Dragon Bolt Attic and the bloodstains on the ground, his heart couldn't help but shudder.

"Zhao Fu, come here." Someone chided.

Zhao Fu looked up and saw that the one who shouted at him was the Island Lord 'Tie Pan,' who had golden-colored hair and appeared like a furious lion. Tie Pan glared at Zhao Fu with murderous intention seen in his eyes. A mere core disciple couldn't be compared with the value of three Innate Experts.

"Island Lord." Zhao Fu was so scared that cold sweat broke out on his forehead.

"Follow me." Tie Pan shouted. Zhao Fu hastily followed behind in an obedient manner and they entered the palace.

Inside the palace, Zhao Fu was extremely nervous.

"Oh? This is Zhao Fu?" An indifferent-sounding voice sounded.

Zhao Fu lifted his head and saw that the person that had been talking was a white-cloaked young man with a sword on his back. Zhao Fu couldn't help but ponder, "Who is this person?"

He then saw the Lord of Qing Hu Island, Tie Pan, bowed and said respectfully, "Senior Jing Yi, he is Zhao Fu. Now, I shall hand him to Senior. You can now punish him in any way you wish."

"Punish? I am about to be punished?" Zhao Fu froze.

...

Chapter 462: Murderous Intention

Teng Qingshan and the Blind Swordmaster sat high up in the great hall while Zhao Danchen, Tie Pan, as well as Zhao Fu, who had been seized and brought over, remained standing.

"Island Lord!" Zhao Fu stared at Tie Pan in terror.

"Hmph." Tie Pan shot an indifferent glare at Zhao Fu and scolded him. "I can't believe Qing Hu Island actually has such a misbehaved disciple like you..." As he spoke, he thought about the three Innate Experts that Qing Hu Island had lost and bitterness surged within his heart. Qing Hu Island did not have many Innate Experts.. Zhao Danchen, one of the few Innate Experts of Qing Hu Island, was even ranked in the top ten of the"Heavenly Ranking".

All these things happened because of Zhao Fu.

Tie Pan became increasingly angry the more he thought about it.

"Just because of a Flowing Cloud Manuscript, you executed the members of an entire clan. Ruthless." The Blind Swordmaster's deep-sounding voice rang. He had just heard the entire story through Zhao Danchen. It's no wonder Jing Yi, the teacher of Xue Xin, came and made a fuss on Qing Hu island.

"I-I..."

When Zhao Fu heard the three words 'Flowing Cloud Manuscript,' his legs weakened. He hastily replied, "No-no...I have nothing to do with this. Zhao Xi was the one that did it. It was Zhao Xi."

"Zhao Xi and Zhao Guangzuo are dead." A cold voice rang out.

Zhao Fu was astonished. He turned and saw that it was a white-cloaked young man who carried a sword on his back.

"Island Lord, please spare my life." Zhao Fu knelt. He was so worried that he started crying. He also stared at Zhao Danchen and

pleaded, "Grandpa, please forgive me."

[TLN: Zhao Danchen is Zhao Xi's paternal grandfather's brother.]

Zhao Danchen waved his arm and looked away. He no longer wanted to see Zhao Fu.

"Jing Yi." The Blind Swordmaster looked at Teng Qingshan. A cold glint flashed in his grey and white eyes. "This scoundrel is here. He belongs to you now... Jing Yi, is everything fine now?" The Blind Swordmaster's message was very clear—Jing Yi, you have killed the disciples of Qing Hu Island, made a fuss, and was given an island. Now, Zhao Xi has arrived. You should leave.

"Yes."

Teng Qingshan stood up and walked towards Zhao Fu.

"No-no—" Zhao Fu's eyes widened in fright. He didn't want to die. When he heard that Zhao Xi and Zhao Guangzuo had died, he knew that if he were to fall into the hand of this white-cloaked, sword-wielding young man, he would die as well.

Bang!

Zhao Fu suddenly stomped on the ground and darted outside the palace like a cheetah.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and smiled. He moved and appeared right before Zhao Fu.

"I can't die! I can't die!" When Zhao Fu saw Teng Qingshan suddenly appearing in front of him, he completely paralyzed with fear. Teng Qingshan stretched his right hand forward... Although Teng Qingshan's right hand appeared to have moved slowly, Zhao Fu couldn't dodge at all. His shoulder was then gripped by Teng Qingshan. A frightening and burning hot energy flowed out from Teng Qingshan's palm and transmitted throughout Zhao Fu's entire body.

Zhao Fu shuddered and collapsed.

His joints had been dislocated and he had lost all his inner strength.

"Tie Wu." Teng Qingshan lifted Zhao Fu up. He turned and said as he looked at the Blind Swordmaster, "I now have what I came for. I will not be staying anymore."

"I will not be sending you off then."

The Blind Swordmaster said indifferently. He had long hoped that Teng Qingshan could leave.

The corners of Teng Qingshan's mouth quirked up. "However—Tie Wu, you must not forget about the Nine Wolf Lake! Don't let me wait for too long... If I wait too long and if I have no place to stay, I might come to Qing Hu Island to stay for a few days. Haha..." The laughter still resonated within the palace when Teng Qingshan's entire being transformed into a beam of light and disappeared into the east.

...

Silence. There was a complete silence within the palace.

"Martial Ancestor..." Said Tie Pan.

The Blind Swordmaster lifted his right hand and stopped Tie Pan from speaking.

Tie Pan, Zhao Danchen, and the Blind Swordmaster remained in the palace silently. None of them spoke.

The Blind Swordmaster stood within the palace. Through his domain, he could distinctly sense that Teng Qingshan was moving rapidly away from the surface of the Azure Lake. Soon, he was out of the Blind Swordmaster's domain.

"He is gone. He can't hear us speak now." The Blind Swordmaster said in an indifferent tone.

"Martial Ancestor, Jing Yi has bullied us in our own territory. Are you really going to just let him go?" Tie Pan asked bitterly, "He

must have deliberately let the disciples of Qing Hu Island hear his words. Many disciples also saw you converse with him... I think we can't hide this incident. The world will soon know."

The Blind Swordmaster replied coldly, "So what if the world knows? It's just the story of an Emptiness Realm Expert creating a commotion in my Qing Hu Island. In the past, didn't the Alcoholic Lunatic make a fuss in the base of the Ying Family and stir up an even greater commotion than this Jing Yi."

Tie Pan nodded while Zhao Danchen listened silently.

"If he wasn't an Emptiness Realm Expert, I would have already killed him." The Blind Swordmaster said coldly, "Since he is an Emptiness Realm Expert...things became much more troublesome! In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the number of carefree Emptiness Realm Expert is extremely low. Such Emptiness Realm Experts are people that should not be trifled with, and they are not fools that would antagonize people without any reason!"

Tie Pan and Zhao Danchen nodded.

"If Jing Yi provoked two or three great sects, then I can work with the other sects and kill Jing Yi."

"However, Jing Yi has never provoked any other sects. He only provoked Qing Hu Island!"

"The other seven Supreme Sects would probably just laugh as they watch. They wouldn't help." The Blind Swordmaster humphed and said.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, experts were numerous and the eight Supreme Sects were superiors.

However, there was still an unspoken rule known by everyone.

Carefree Emptiness Realm Experts were people that should not be trifled with. However, if this carefree Emptiness Realm Expert had attacked more than one sect and caused the eight Supreme Sects to feel threatened, the sects might work together to kill this

Emptiness Realm Expert!

Of course—

The carefree Emptiness Realm Experts wouldn't dare to provoke the Emperor Yu's Hall and the Mani Temple, since one was the oldest sect and the other was the strongest sect! Also, sects like the Snowy Hawk Hall and the Shooting Sun God Mountain possessed Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts. Thus, the carefree Emptiness Realm Experts wouldn't provoke those sects easily as well.

In this way, Emptiness Realm Experts only dared to provoke a few sects!

"Tie Pan." The Blind Swordmaster's voice resonated within the palace. "I am more afraid that this Jing Yi did not come to seek vengeance for his disciple, but instead came with a different purpose."

"Different purpose?" Tie Pan froze for a moment. He came to a conclusion and asked, "Martial Ancestor, do you mean that the Heavenly God Palace was involved?"

"Yes."

"The Heavenly God Palace is extremely powerful! No one knows how many Emptiness Realm Experts exist within the Heavenly God Palace! I suspect that...this Jing Yi is an Emptiness Realm Expert of the Heavenly God Palace. Using the identity of a carefree Emptiness Realm Expert, he intentionally stirred up a commotion in Qing Hu Island just so he can find out about the true situation of Qing Hu Island." The Blind Swordmaster answered.

"Martial Ancestor, do you mean that the Heavenly God Palace will attack Yangzhou?" Tie Pan questioned in astonishment

"I am merely suspecting it."

The Blind Swordmaster shook his head and said, "If I can attain the Profound Emptiness Realm, I will be able to keep Qing Hu Island safe for twenty years. However, now... Tie Pan, I have to go

to the Shooting Sun God Mountain. You will handle the affairs of Qing Hu Island. Remember, seize and conquer the Nine Wolf Lake as soon as possible and command someone to go to Wuan County to notify Jing Yi. Now, we must not give Jing Yi any excuses to come stir up trouble again."

"Yes." Tie Pan responded obediently.

Whoosh!

The Blind Swordmaster immediately flew out of the palace and soared towards the Shooting Sun God Mountain, which was located south of Yanzhou.

Within Jing Residence in Wuan County City:

"Zhao Fu! Young Master Zhao, it seems like you do not recognize me?"

Zhao Fu had been thrown to the ground by Teng Qingshan. He stared at the strongly-built man standing before him. The person before him didn't look the same as the Xue Xin he knew. However, as Zhao Fu scrutinized the person before him, he could see the resemblance of the person before him with the Xue Xin he knew three years ago.

"You are Xue Xin." Zhao Fu's eyes widened.

"You finally recognized me." Xue Xin's voice sounded soft, but his voice was filled with rage. He was forcefully suppressing this anger.

"Xue Xin, I will allow you to do whatever you want today. Starting from tomorrow, you will have to practice your fist art diligently." Teng Qingshan instructed.

"Yes, Teacher."

Xue Xin answered with respect. He felt even more thankful. If Teng Qingshan asked him to die right now, he would do it without any hesitation.

...

Teng Qingshan came to the training field and began practicing his fist art, causing the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to emit deep-sounding and happy roars.

"The Blind Swordmaster of Qing Hu Island possessed great endurance." Teng Qingshan beamed, feeling elated he had successfully coerced the Blind Swordmaster. He thought to himself, "However, the situation is fine.. The commotion which I stirred up was not great enough. Still, the things I had done would be like a thorn in the Blind Swordmaster's heart!"

"His head will ache whenever he thinks about me."

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "I have achieved my purpose!"

Teng Qingshan knew full well that he shouldn't whip the Blind Swordmaster into a frenzy... He had killed two Innate Experts today. His actions today were bearable for the Blind Swordmaster. If he killed over six-to-seven Innate Experts and even killed Gu Yong, the Blind Swordmaster would definitely seek the Snow Hawk Hall and the Shooting Sun God Mountain for help. He would ask their Emptiness Realm Experts and Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts to help pursue and kill Teng Qingshan.

Later on, the news of what happened in Qing Hu Island spread throughout Yangzhou at an extremely fast speed. Everyone in Yangzhou knew that a super powerful expert over three hundred years old, whose name was Jing Yi, wrought havoc on Qing Hu Island, destroyed Zhao Danchen's Dantian, and killed two Innate Experts of Qing Hu Island. The ordinary cultivators did not know of how powerful Jing Yi was, but the large sects did.

A carefree Emptiness Realm Expert named Jing Yi emerged in this world.

"Haha, this feels great!"

"I know right."

In Zhuge Yuanhong's study room in the base of Gui Yuan Sect in Jiangning County City, Zhuge Yuanhong and Elder Wu were laughing out loud.

"That blind man must still be filled with rage." Elder Wu guffawed. Qing Hu Island had suppressed Gui Yuan Sect for over a thousand years. For over a thousand years, many phenomenal and elite disciples of Gui Yuan Sect were killed openly or secretly by Qing Hu Island.

Qing Hu Island's actions had enraged the Gui Yuan Sect for a very long time. As they watched Qing Hu island suffer, they just felt so joyous!

Gui Yuan Sect was not the only one clapping for this incident. The survivors of Tie Yi Hall and many people that harbored a grudge against Qing Hu Island were also pleased. As for the other sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, they also felt happy to see Qing Hu Island humiliated.

...

On the ninth day since Jing Yi caused a havoc in Qing Hu Island.

On the street outside Jing Residence in Wuan County:

"I didn't expect Jing Yi to be that powerful. Even Qing Hu Island, one of the eight Supreme Sects, had no choice but to yield." General Li mounted a horse and advanced down the street. He still couldn't believe what had happened. "The Nine Wolf Lake is such a huge place. Qing Hu Island only managed to conquer the lake and island after losing so many soldiers, and now, Qing Hu Island is just giving the island to Jing Yi."

"Honorable General, we have arrived at the Jing Residence." The bodyguards behind shouted.

General Li shivered. He regained his senses. Immediately, he leaped off the horse and ordered, "You guys wait here!"

General Li walked through the gates of Jing Residence alone. The

guards standing before the gates of Jing Residence appeared to be pleased as they glanced at the person before them. One of the guards stretched his hand and stopped General Li from entering the gates. "This is the Jing Residence. Who are you!" Jing Yi was extremely famous. Thus, as the doorkeepers of Jing Yi's residence, they felt proud.

"Please notify him for me. I am a messenger of Qing Hu Island." General Li said.

"Qing Hu Island?"

The two guards were shocked. They glance at each other. One of them then shouted, "Wait here!"

Chapter 463: The Nine Wolf Island

General Li had received news that Qing Hu Island had conquered the Nine Wolf Lake and had deployed a huge army to station there before Teng Qingshan accept the island. On that very same day, Teng Qingshan and General Li mounted the Dark Demonic Horses, which Qing Hu Island had prepared, and galloped towards the Nine Wolf Lake.

Of the lakes in the entire Yangzhou, the Nine Wolf Lake was the largest lake by the surface area! Although the surface area of the lake was extremely great, the Lake Heart Island was much smaller than Qing Hu Island. This was also why the founder of Qing Hu Island chose Qing Hu Island as the base of the sect.

Located to the east of the Nine Wolf Lake was the number one mountain range of Yangzhou, extending for a distance of six hundred Li—Tai Ah Mountain Range!

Situated at the junction of the Tai Ah Mountain Range and the Nine Wolf Lake was a tall mountain approximately one hundred Zhang high. Several hundred courageous-looking bandits hid amidst the forest of this mountain. Dried bloodstains could be seen on the clothes which many of them donned. The several hundred people were currently looking down from the tall mountain.

“There are so many soldiers.”

“Why did the motherf*cking Qing Hu Island deploy so many Silver Scale Guards here?”

The bandits cursed softly.

Below the mountain, beside the dock at the shore of the Nine Wolf Lake, there was a grandiose gathering of numerous soldiers.. Every soldier wore black heavy armor, which was permeated with the smell of blood. Silver linings emblazoned the edges of the heavy armor, helmets, and war boots they wore. It was apparent

that this great army was the elite troop of the Qing Hu Island—Silver Dragon Guards!

The Silver Dragon Guards were all as ferocious as beasts. However, these beasts stood in an orderly manner and only occasionally conversed in low tones.

“Young Leader, why did Qing Hu Island destroy my Nine Wolf Gang? Perhaps they fancy this Nine Wolf Island?”

“Hmph, don’t even mention the ‘Nine Wolf Gang’ anymore. The Nine Wolf Gang no longer exists. We are now the Blood Wolf Gang!” Dressed in thick cotton coat, a strongly built man with a pair of moustaches shouted, “Many gangs held grudges against our gang. We won’t be able to survive if they know that we are reestablishing the Nine Wolf Gang.”

“Alright, alright.”

The bandits beside mustachioed man responded.

“F*ck, Why did Qing Hu Island eradicate my Nine Wolf Gang and conquer the Nine Wolf Island for no reason? What is Qing Hu Island trying to do?” The surviving young leader of the Nine Wolf Gang roared loudly. He had suppressed this anger in the pit of his stomach.

Eight days ago, Qing Hu Island had sent a messenger to transmit an order, notifying the Nine Wolf Gang to move out of the Nine Wolf Island. The Nine Wolf Gang was a huge gang with one hundred thousand courageous men. They were used to acting outrageously. Moreover, they didn’t believe that Qing Hu Island would battle one hundred thousand people for a single island. Therefore, the Nine Wolf Gang ignored Qing Hu Island’s message.

However, the Silver Dragon Guards actually came to the Nine Wolf Lake. They sailed a great number of warships and attacked the Nine Wolf Island.

This battle caused the Nine Wolf Gang to fall apart. Their men

were slaughtered.

How could some bandits and robbers compete with the Silver Dragon Army? The Nine Wolf Gang lost approximately twenty thousand people. Most of the other members fled. Most importantly, when the Silver Dragon Guards arrived, they killed the elites of the Nine Wolf Gang as well as the nine leaders of the Nine Wolf Gang!

When the leaders were killed, the Nine Wolf Gang fell apart.

As for the members of the Nine Wolf Gang that fled? Due to the deaths of the nine leaders, many ambitious figures began gathering people, endeavoring to establish a gang of their own. Immediately, the other gangs on the Tai Ah Mountain Range also began recruiting the members of the Nine Wolf Gang, offering many different benefits.

Within merely one or two days, the Nine Wolf Gang which had dominated the Tai Ah Mountain Range for several hundred years vanished like smoke in thin air.

“Young leader, look.”

“So fast.”

To their astonishment, the bandits and robbers saw two blurred figures heading over at an extremely rapid speed. The several thousand Silver Dragon Guards that stood in an orderly manner became completely silent. None of the soldiers dared to make any sounds. The two fuzzy figures then stopped. It became clear that the two obscure forms were two people riding on war horses.

“It’s the Dark Demonic Horse!”

“Yes, those two horses are the Dark Demonic Horses. I have seen these horses before. Who are those two? Why are they able to make the several thousand Silver Dragon Guards wait?” To the group of bandits, the Silver Dragon Guard was an absolutely haunting existence.

……

Teng Qingshan leaped off his Dark Demonic Horse, while General Li followed beside Teng Qingshan in a respectful manner.

“Commander Wang.” General Li quickly shouted.

The Commander of the Silver Dragon Guard wore gloomy blue war armor. At this moment, he was seen running over like an steel ox, a demonic beast. He then stopped and said respectfully, “Senior Jing, I was commanded by the Island Lord to welcome you with six thousand Silver Dragon Soldiers. The warship is ready.” The six thousand Silver Dragon Guards were completely silent like a serene and quiet body of waters.

“Hm.” Teng Qingshan scanned the Silver Dragon Guards. None of them dared to look at Teng Qingshan.

“Let’s go.” Teng Qingshan said and immediately walked towards the warship.

“Yes.”

Commander Wang and General Li followed hastily behind. At the side, Commander Wang explained, “Senior, there are still two thousand soldiers guarding the Nine Wolf Island. We have removed most of the old residences, leaving only a few of the better ones. We also built a mansion for Senior to get some rest.”

The army deployed by Qing Hu Island eradicated the Nine Wolf Gang, cleaned and renewed the entire island, and built a mansion.

All of these happened within only nine days.

“Who the f*ck is that? Why is the Commander of the Silver Dragon Guard acting like a bitch before that guy?” The young leader’s eyes widened. Earlier, Commander Wang had spoke to Jing Yi loudly. Even the group of bandits on the mountain could hear Commander Wang. “Why did he call that person Senior Jing? That guy did not seem like a member of the Qing Hu Island.” Because of the recent crisis in which the Nine Wolf Gang had

suffered, the young leader had not interacted with the outer world. Thus, he did not know that Jing Yi had stirred up a ruckus in Qing Hu Island.

“So majestic.” Some bandits commented as their eyes beamed with admiration.

“I can die without any regret if I can make the Silver Dragon Guard respect and serve me like bitches one day.” Most amongst this group of bandits were not afraid of death, but they dreamt of being admired by all.

The Nine Wolf Island was located at the center of the Nine Wolf Lake. The entire island had a perimeter of around ten Li.

Teng Qingshan stood at the shore of the Nine Wolf Island. There were many trees at the side and snow could be faintly seen. The snow that from two days beforehad not completely melted.

“The view is great,” Teng Qingshan remarked as he stared at the wide lake. A smile crept onto his face. “The Nine Wolf Island has a perimeter of ten Li. I will stay here from now on. I can even move the entire Teng Clan here in the future.”

“Senior.” Commander Wang and General Li came over.

“Senior, do you have any orders? I will try my best to complete it.” Commander Wang said respectfully.

“Hm. Just take your men and leave,” Teng Qingshan replied with a faint smile. He really couldn’t be bothered with asserting his authority over people with the rank of Commander or General.

“Yes.”

Commander Wang pondered and said, “Senior, although the Silver Dragon Guard successfully conquered Nine Wolf Island, some large gangs in the Tai Ah Mountain Range will attack with the purpose of seizing this island. After all, the Nine Wolf Island is a strategic location and is also near the Tai Ah Mountain Range.”

“Got it.” Teng Qingshan said as he waved his hand, asking them to leave.

Commander Wang then bowed and saluted. Together with General Li, he led the remaining Silver Dragon Guards away from the Nine Wolf Island and rapidly departed on a warship.

Two hours later, Teng Qingshan became the only one left in the entire Nine Wolf Island.

“I should bring Xue Xin, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, and Little Grey here.” Teng Qingshan moved one step and immediately arrived on the rippling lake surface. As his body blurred again, he completely vanished.

……

It was nighttime.

An enormous creature was flying rapidly in the night sky. Teng Qingshan and Xue Xin sat on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s back, while the Whole Gale Eagle soared and swooped leisurely around the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, appearing very excited.

“Xue Xin, your two Martial Brothers are now in the Tai Ah Mountain Range.”

Teng Qingshan looked down from the high altitude. The Tai Ah Mountain Range extended a distance of six hundred Li. Presently, as the Six Legged Bladelike Cho was flying at an altitude of a mere several Li, Teng Qingshan could naturally see everything below clearly.

“Where are my two Martial Senior Brothers?” Xue Xin asked excitedly.

“Let’s go to the Tai Ah Mountain Range first.” Teng Qingshan patted the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and pointed the way.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi nodded slightly as it flew in the direction Teng Qingshan had indicated.. As it soared above the Tai

Ah Mountain Range, Teng Qingshan could easily feel the numerous auras of the living creatures that inhabited the Tai Ah Mountain Range. “I can’t believe there are actually Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beasts in the Tai Ah Mountain Range!”

“Eh? Stop.” Teng Qingshan patted the Six Legged Bladelike Chi softly.

As the Six Legged Bladelike Chi comprehended Teng Qingshan’s gesture, it halted in mid-air.

“Eh? What a coincidence! Interesting.” Teng Qingshan could distinctly hear conversational sounds in the mountain. According to the voices he heard, he deduced—

By this time, his two disciples, Teng Shou and Yang Dong, were fighting with another gang over the remaining members of the Nine Wolf Gang.

“Teacher?” Xue Xin looked towards Teng Qingshan in confusion.

“Let’s go and meet your two Senior Martial Brothers.” Teng Qingshan grabbed Xue Xin’s hand and leaped off from the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. As they descended, Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Through the expression in Teng Qingshan’s eyes, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi understood that Teng Qingshan had asked it to stay at the same spot.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

The two descended rapidly like meteorites.

“Tea-Teacher.” Xue Xin couldn’t even talk because of the violent stream of air whooshing towards him. His face turned pale. It was obvious that the descent from the high altitude was terrifying.

“Haha, don’t worry.” Teng Qingshan assured as he laughed.

When the two descending ‘meteorites’ drew close to the ground, the speed decreased drastically and continuously. When they

reached the ground, the impact was very small. It was as though they had jumped down from an altitude of several Zhang.

The mountain was pitch-black during night time. Teng Qingshan and Xue Xin walked surrounded by the great mountain.

“Teacher, there’s light in front.” Xue Xin said joyously.

“Your two Senior Martial Brothers are there.” Teng Qingshan said.

As they approached, they could hear the voices coming from the location of the light.

“Haha, Old Third of Wang Clan! You sure are brave. How dare you contend with the Xiong Shou Gang over the former members of the Nine Wolf Gang... Why? Do you think you can just leave after doing that? If we let this slide, how are we, the two brothers of the Xiong Shou Gang, going to earn any respect in the Tai Ah Mountain Range?” When Teng Qingshan heard this, he laughed. The person that spoke was his Second Disciple ‘Yang Dong.”

“Second Leader Yang, I was the one at fault this time. Tell me how you wish to settle this matter.” A ghastly voice rang out.

“Hmph, it’s easy. I don’t want your money... I heard that you robbed some good wine a few days ago. I heard that the Zhu Clan had stored this wine for fifty years? I don’t need a lot. Just give me three jars and I will forget about this.”

“Three? Second Leader Yang Er, you...”

Teng Qingshan stopped listening to the negotiating voices, because the ‘good wine’ they mentioned reminded Teng Qingshan of something.

“Good wine?” Teng Qingshan recalled the best wine he had ever heard of—Scarlet Fruit Wine!

The Scarlet Fruit Wine on the Steeled Arms Monkey Mountain!

“The Scarlet Fruit Wine made by the Steeled Arm Monkeys is not

only delicious, it also possesses magical effects. Just a sip could allow one's physical strength to increase drastically." Teng Qingshan rubbed his head and laughed as he thought to himself, "Haha. In the past, I was forced to jump off the cliff because of that Monkey King. That jump also crippled me. If it weren't for what they said, I would have forgotten that it's time to go to the Steeled Arm Monkey Mountain. I remember there is a stone pit filled with the Scarlet Fruit Wine."

Chapter 464: Scarlet Fruit Wine

“In the past, when Qingyu drank the Scarlet Fruit Wine, her strength increased by two-to-three-thousand Jin. Qinghu also drank the Scarlet Fruit Wine and his strength increased by eight thousand Jin.” When Teng Qingshan drank the Scarlet Fruit Wine, his strength increased by twenty thousand Jin. The effect of the Scarlet Fruit Wine obviously had something to do with the constitution of the consumer.

“However, it’s also weird that the Scarlet Fruit Wine is not recorded in the book,” Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

Actually, it wasn’t weird at all. The Postliminary Realm Experts only went to the Steeled Arm Monkey Mountain to pluck the Scarlet Fruit. None of them had the audacity to enter the lair of the monkeys. Even the ordinary Golden Dan Innate Experts would feel terrified if they were to face a large number of monkeys as well as the Monkey King. Only the Emptiness Realm Experts dared to charge into the lair of the monkeys, but the number of Emptiness Realm Experts were too few in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

Would the Emptiness Realm Experts go to the Steeled Arm Monkey Mountain? They didn’t even know the existence of the ‘Scarlet Fruit Wine.’

Even if they did, the Emptiness Realm Experts might not even care as the Scarlet Fruit Wine would only increase their strength by two-to-three-thousand Jin.

“However, the Scarlet Fruit Wine is different for me!”

“I will need it when I establish a sect that cultivates Internal Martial Arts. A strong physique is one of the requirements for cultivators of the Internal Martial Arts. Cultivators with a stronger physique will absorb the Scarlet Fruit Wine even more effectively, resulting in the drastic acceleration of one’s fist art.” Teng Qingshan was still pondering when Xue Xin-who was at the side-

whispered, “Teacher..Teacher.. Their discussion ended.”

“Oh.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“Haha. Old Third of the Wang Clan, we won’t be sending you off,” Yang Dong said. His laughter resonated.

“Let’s head over,” Teng Qingshan instructed. Immediately, Xue Xin followed Teng Qingshan and approached.

……

Under the light of the torches, Yang Dong’s eyes beamed with valiance. He observed the survived members of the Nine Wolf Gang which he had just taken in and declared, “Brothers, the Xiong Shou Gang is not the gang with the most members in this Tai Ah Mountain Range. However, the members of this gang are the most courageous men in the entire mountain range! We are also known to be best at protecting our own members even if they are at fault!”

“I won’t say much. If you are part of our gang, then you are my brother.”

“Of course, the Xiong Shou Gang requires you all to be as ferocious as beasts. We want courageous men. We don’t want any weak bitches.” Yang Dong guffawed, “Now, let’s go drink together. The warm beds, busty girls, and big jars of good wine I have prepared are just waiting for you guys.”

Immediately, clamors and cheers echoed in the vicinity. The cheers of the gang members were like the howls of beasts.

“Let’s go.” Yang Dong waved his hand. Immediately, a big group of people followed him.

“Junior Martial Brother.” The person who had been quiet at the side spoke. It was most ferocious-looking man in the entire Xiong Shou Gang—Teng Shou. He nudged Yang Dong’s arm as he called out.

Yang Dong froze for a second. His eyes followed the direction in which Teng Shou was pointing towards. Under the light of the torches, two figures could vaguely be seen.

When Yang Dong saw who was approaching, he immediately felt elated as he called out, “Teacher!”

“Yang Zi, lead the way for them first. The Great Leader and I will come later,” Yang Dong instructed.

“Alright. Great Leader, Second Leader. You two better come soon, otherwise, the other brothers will finish the wine and meat.”

“Got it!” Yang Dong shouted as he waved his hand.

Now, Yang Dong apparently sounded slightly like a native of Yangzhou. When the big group of people left, Yang Dong and Teng Shou paced towards Teng Qingshan.

“Teacher.” Yang Dong and Teng Shou bowed respectfully.

Teng Qingshan stared at the two disciples and smiled. He pointed at Xue Xin, who was beside him and said, “Ah Dong and Ah Shou, the person beside me is your Third Junior Martial Brother. His name is Xue Xin.” He then turned to Xue Xin and introduced, “Xue Xin, they are your Senior Martial Brothers... The smaller one is your Second Senior Martial Brother, Yang Dong, while this is your Great Martial Brother, Teng Shou.”

“This Junior Martial Brother greets Great Martial Brother and Second Senior Martial Brother,” Xue Xin immediately greeted respectfully.

As always, Teng Shou was very quiet. He only responded with a nod. The corners of his mouth quirked up slightly. It seemed as though he was smiling.

“Haha, Third Junior Martial Brother,” Yang Dong said warmly as he gave Xue Xin a hug. “Third Junior Martial Brother, we are brothers now. If there’s anything you need, just tell me. I will settle everything for you.” Yang Dong sounded just like a bandit.

He had joined the bandit gang since he was young, and now, he had returned to his former self.

“Hmph.” Teng Qingshan frowned.

Yang Dong shuddered slightly. He glanced at Teng Qingshan and laughed ingratiatingly as he greeted, “Teacher.”

“Alright,” Teng Qingshan then responded and proceeded to question, “How is the Xiong Shou Gang?”

“The Xiong Shou Gang has merely around three thousand members. However, our gang is now the most intrepid and strongest gang in the entire Tai Ah Mountain Range.” Yang Dong beamed proudly and said, “Teacher, you didn’t see it with your own eyes... During the battle that made the Xiong Shou Gang famous, Great Martial Brother was exceedingly fierce. He even ate human meat! Those people were so scared that they almost peed their pants. Now, if Xiong Shou-the name of the Great Leader of the Xiong Shou Gang-was mentioned, almost everyone in the Tai Ah Mountain Range would know.

Teng Qingshan froze.

Ate human meat?

His brows knitted as he fixed his eyes upon Teng Shou.

“Teacher.” Teng Shou lowered his head before Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan sighed. His great disciple had been a slave that grew up amongst beasts. His habits should be the same as that of the beasts and he had probably eaten human meat in the past. During this battle which pushed the Xiong Shou Gang into fame, his great disciple probably killed people to the point where he had lost his mind, which was why he ate human meat.

“Don’t ever eat human meat again,” Teng Qingshan ordered strictly.

“Understood, Teacher.” Teng Shou didn’t dare to argue.

Of the three disciples accepted by Teng Qingshan, the Great Disciple was loved the most by Teng Qingshan.

“Ah Shou, how is your fist art?” Teng Qingshan inquired, “How is your Junior Martial Brother’s sword art?” Teng Qingshan wouldn’t ask Yang Dong. Of the three disciples he had, Yang Dong was the most cunning.

Teng Shou answered honestly, “Teacher, I still feel that something is missing from my fist art. However, I now possess a physical strength of over two hundred thousand Jin.”

“Good,” Teng Qingshan nodded with satisfaction. The Great Disciple’s Internal Martial Art was improving at an extremely rapid speed. He was indeed making fast progress.

“Two hundred thousand Jin?” At the side, the third disciple Xue Xin was secretly shocked. He stealthily glanced at the Great Martial Brother in disbelief. He couldn’t believe that this young-looking Great Martial Brother would really be this powerful.

“Second Disciple’s sword art had made great progress.” Teng Shou continued answering, “Even I would suffer if I wasn’t careful. Second Junior Martial Brother practiced his sword art arduously every morning and night.”

At the side, Yang Dong secretly flicked a glance at Teng Qingshan. Seeing that Teng Qingshan finally gave him a smile, Yang Dong then felt a sense of relief.

“You guys did well.” Teng Qingshan nodded with a smile as he said, “Alright, I should be leaving then… By the way, Ah Dong, Ah Shou. I am living in the Nine Wolf Island situated to the west of the Tai Ah Mountain Range. You guys can find me there if you need me.”

“The Nine Wolf Island?” Teng Shou and Yang Dong felt surprised and delighted at the same time.

“Teacher.” Yang Dong couldn’t help but exclaimed in shock,

“The Silver Dragon Guards were the ones that eradicated the Nine Wolf Gang. Was it because of you? But Teacher, you and Qing Hu island seem to be...” Yang Dong and Teng Shou knew well that Teng Qingshan held a deep grudge against the Qing Hu Island. This time, they had returned just to target Qing Hu Island.

“Yes,” Teng Qingshan nodded as he replied, “I have another identity name ‘Jing Yi’ now.”

“The Jing Yi who had stirred up a ruckus in Qing Hu Island?” Yang Dong and Teng Shou both appeared shocked. They had heard of the rumors of Jing Yi recently, but they had no idea that Jing Yi was actually Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan did not tell those two about what he had been doing.

“Alright. Be at ease here.” Teng Qingshan instructed, “If you need anything, just find me on the island. Remember to visit me in three or four days.”

“Understood Teacher,” Yang Dong and Teng Shou answered.

Immediately, Teng Qingshan lifted his head and emitted a high-pitched whistle.

“Rumble~~” A fierce stream of air gushed down from a high altitude. Teng Qingshan grabbed Xue Xin and leaped a height of seventy-to-eighty Zhang. He then descended on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, who was rocketing downwards. The wings of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flapped as it then streaked across the sky and soared towards the Nine Wolf Island.

On that very same night, Teng Qingshan dwelled on the Nine Wolf Island. As for Xue Xin, he lived in the house beside Teng Qingshan’s residence.

It was very late at night and was a completely silent on the Nine Wolf Island and only the sounds of the waves beating against the shore could be heard.

Within the serene house whereTeng Qingshan dwelled:

“Eh?”

Dressed in loose inner garments, Teng Qingshan’s face beamed with joy. He dashed out of the room and looked up at the sky.

“Screech~~” A loud bird cry sounded up high.

A snowy white divine condor plummeted down from a high altitude. The huge Divine Condor’s entire body was white and only the feathers on its head were fiery red in color. A lady, dressed in a light blue cloak, sat cross-legged on its back. Beside this snowy white divine condor was an enormous condor that appeared very inconspicuous in the dark night.

[TLN: Divine Eagles will now be changed to Divine Condors. Sorry for any inconveniences caused.]

Whew~~~

A strong gust of wind blew as the black and white Divine Condors descended in the courtyard.

“Qingshan.” Li Jun leaped off the Divine Condor. She ran over in excitement and hugged Teng Qingshan.

“Little Jun.” Teng Qingshan held his wife in his arms.

After days of not seeing Little Jun, Teng Qingshan felt that he really missed Little Jun. As the saying went, absence makes the heart grow fonder... Immediately, they embraced each other closely and drowned in the carnal pleasure for quite a long time.

On the bed:

Teng Qingshan leaned on the bed frame, while Li Jun laid in his arms.

“Little Jun, how did you find this place?” It was only at this moment, Teng Qingshan asked.

“Didn’t you tell me that you were going to fight the Qing Hu Island? And so, I knew that Jing Yi was you.” Li Jun snorted naughtily and continued explaining, “I went to the Jing Residence

in Wuan County, but I didn't find you there. Following this, I recalled that the Silver Dragon Guards of the Qing Hu Island were going to attack the Nine Wolf Island... When I received news of Qing Hu Island's actions, I wondered why they attacked the Nine Wolf Island without any reason. Coincidentally, it happened right after you stirred up a ruckus in Qing Hu Island! Moreover, you weren't in the Jing Residence, so I thought you might be here. Therefore, I rode White and rapidly flew over here.

Teng Qingshan couldn't help but erupt in laughter.

"It's good that you came." Teng Qingshan grinned and said, "Coincidentally, there's something I need you to help me with."

"What is it?" Li Jun asked puzzledly.

"Do you remember when I settled you down in Wuan County City in the past, I went to the Desolate Land?" Teng Qingshan laughed and said, "The reason why I went to the Desolate Land was so I could go to the Steeled Arm Monkey Mountain and search for the Scarlet Fruit! I also told you about the entire process of my search for the Scarlet Fruit and my voyage in the North Sea."

"Are you talking about those monkeys that dwelled within the Steeled Arm Monkey Mountain?" Li Jun nodded quickly. She knew well that Teng Qingshan encountered a crisis that time. In order to save himself, Teng Qingshan leapt off the cliff and almost died.

"Yes, I am going to collect the Scarlet Fruit Wine." Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "There is a stone pit filled with a great amount of Scarlet Fruit Wine. I don't know how long those monkeys had been accumulating the Scarlet Fruit Wine."

"Scarlet Fruit Wine. What a good idea!" Li Jun's eyes beamed as she exclaimed.

"Now that you are here, it makes everything even better." Teng Qingshan pondered and said, "That Golden Eyed Monkey King...is

very powerful. With my skills and your understanding of the Language of Beasts, we can try to tame this Golden Eyed Monkey King. If we manage to subdue this Golden Eyed Monkey King, all the monkeys would yield. At that time, we can even find out how it knew the secret recipe of the Scarlet Fruit Wine.

Chapter 465: Ruthless

Li Jun also agreed with Teng Qingshan.

The next morning, at the shores of the Nine Wolf Island:

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun stood by the lake as they gazed at the vast body of water with a size of several dozen Li. Gusts of cold wind blew past, stirring up ripples on the lake.

“The scene here is really very beautiful.” Li Jun held Teng Qingshan’s hands as she said, “Qingshan, when we have kids in the future...we can live here together with Bladelike Chi, Little Blue, White and Black, as well as Little Grey. Life will be very good here.”

Teng Qingshan looked down at Li Jun and a smile crept onto his face.

“Teacher, teacher.” A voice sounded behind them.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun turned and saw that the person approaching was Teng Qingshan’s third disciple Xue Xin. Xue Xin stared at the lady standing beside Teng Qingshan in astonishment. The lady that stood beside Teng Qingshan donned a light blue cloak. Her smile and expression naturally exhibited an elegant and unique temperament.

Li Jun was now the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult. As she now held a high position, her temperament had naturally changed a bit.

“Xue Xin, this is my wife,” Teng Qingshan introduced with a smile.

Xue Xin was shocked. This was the first time he had met his teacher’s wife. Naturally, he couldn’t allow himself to act disrespectfully. He hastily knelt and kowtowed. “Xue Xin pays my respect to Madame,” he said. At the same time, he thought to himself, “Madame looks really young. She looks like a Goddess. I

have seen so many young noble ladies in Wuan County City, but none of them can compete with Madame... Hmm. Teacher and Madame look great together."

Li Jun was now an Innate Expert, as well as the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult.

Thus, her temperament was naturally unique.

"Xue Xin, we have an errand to run, so we need to go somewhere... We will most likely be home by tonight. The island will be in your hands. If you encounter any problems, just look for the Whole Gale Eagle." Teng Qingshan instructed.

"Yes, Teacher," Xue Xin replied respectfully.

"Let's go." Teng Qingshan turned and looked at Li Jun.

Li Jun nodded. Immediately, she lifted her head and emitted deep-sounding roars.

"Eh? This roar sounds like the roars of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi." Xue Xin secretly felt shocked as he heard the deep-sounding roars Li Jun had emitted.

It was at this moment, another deep-sounding roar resounded from the deeper areas of the island. The enormous demonic beast 'Six Legged Bladelike Chi' streaked across the sky and hovered above Teng Qingshan and Li Jun. As Teng Qingshan and Li Jun both leaped, they rocketed twenty-to-thirty Zhang up and landed on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

"Let's go," Teng Qingshan said as he grinned.

Li Jun emitted deep-sounding roars, instructing the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to fly southward.

"Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi raised its triangular head. Its two pairs of wings fluttered intensely as it ascended rapidly, leaving a gold-colored afterimage.

While they were on their way to the Desolate Land, Teng

Qingshan went into the city and bought a gigantic water tank.

……

Whew~~Whew~~~

At the high altitude of several thousand Zhang, above the layer of clouds, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was flying rapidly.

“The sun is dazzling.” Li Jun said as she smiled and looked eastward.

Although it was morning, the radiance of the sun appeared dazzling. This was because they were looking at the sun from above the layer of clouds.

Teng Qingshan smiled as he glanced at Li Jun. He then turned and gazed southward. The two rode the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and soared above the highest of the heavens. This experience was indeed remarkable.

……

“We have now entered the Desolate Land.” Teng Qingshan looked downward. At this moment, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had already descended to a lower altitude. It soared amidst the clouds. Through the misty clouds, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun could see the earth below. Looking down from the high altitude, the Desolate Land appeared boundless.

“It’s my first time in the Desolate Land.” Li Jun said with a smile.

“Oh, then you have to pay close attention.” Teng Qingshan teased and laughed.

“Look.” Teng Qingshan pointed southward. “That mountain is the Steeled Arm Monkey Mountain.” The Steeled Arm Monkey Mountain was a great mountain with an altitude of almost two thousand Zhang. The peak of the mountain pierced through the misty clouds. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun could see the pinnacle of the mountain even from afar.

“It’s really lofty.” Li Jun’s eyes beamed.

“The lair of the Steeled Arm Monkeys is located at the waist of the mountain.” Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “The wall of the Steeled Arm Monkey Mountain is too vertical. In the past, I leaped off the waist of the mountain. Fortunately, there was a vine nearby on the mountain wall. With the use of the Reincarnation Spear, I clung onto the vine and exerted some force. If there was no vine, I would’ve either been heavily injured or disabled.”

After that experience, Teng Qingshan understood that jumping off cliffs was also very dangerous.

“Don’t ever do anything that risky again,” Li Jun hastily chided.

“If I didn’t jump, I would have lost my life.” Teng Qingshan grinned. As the two chatted and laughed, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, who had been flying at an extremely fast speed, arrived beside the Steeled Arm Monkey Mountain.

“The lair of the Steeled Arm Monkeys is located approximately three-to-four-hundred Zhang below.” Teng Qingshan reminded. Li Jun immediately told the Six Legged Bladelike Chi in the language of beasts and the latter darted downward.

Moments later—

“Aaaaa!”

“Ooh~~Oooh~~”

The happy-sounding shrieks sounded continuously. In the lair of the Steeled Arm Monkeys, many Steeled Arm Monkeys, with arms longer than legs and fiery red fur, were playing around.

Some blue eyed Steeled Arm Monkeys were looking around, some Steeled Arm Monkeys were eating wild fruits, and some Steeled Arm Monkeys were playing with the little monkeys.

In the group of monkeys, there were some Steeled Arm Monkeys that looked a size bigger than the rest. There was also a tuft of

silver fur on the chest of those enormous Steeled Arm Monkeys.

“OooOooOoo!!!”

Oooh—”

A terrifying and furious roar suddenly resounded throughout the entire lair of the monkeys. Almost all the monkeys looked up at the sky and saw a gigantic and frightening demonic beast hovering above. The demonic beast’s entire body was covered with gold-colored scales and it had six prickly bladelike legs. Moreover, there were a man and woman on the demonic beast!

The Steeled Arm Monkeys could all sense that the demonic beast that had appeared suddenly was not some creature that could be trifled with.

However—

This was their territory. For several dozen years, they had managed to guard their territory through the power of their great population.

“Little Jun, they don’t seem to welcome us at all.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he stared at the cave.

Whoosh!

A monkey whose size was the same as those ordinary Steeled Arm Monkeys emerged. Its entire body was silver and its eyes were gold-colored. At this moment, it was staring at the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and the two people on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

“In the past, it was this Monkey King that forced me to leap off the cliff.” Teng Qingshan stood on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. He stared at the Monkey King, as though he was looking at an old friend.

“Oooo~~”

The Monkey King pounded its chest furiously as it emitted high-

pitched shrieks. It seemed to be warning Teng Qingshan and Li Jun. The other Steeled Arm Monkeys were very quiet as they peered at Teng Qingshan and Li Jun.

“Haha...” Teng Qingshan guffawed. He leaped off the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and walked towards the Monkey King.

As he paced amidst the troop of monkeys, he could smell the stinky odor permeating the air. The Steeled Arm Monkeys all stared at Teng Qingshan. None of them dared to attack without the Monkey King’s permission.

“Oooh!” The Monkey King suddenly shrieked loudly. The hair on its entire body stood up.

“I was afraid of you, but now...” Teng Qingshan’s body blurred. The fuzzy-looking figure was still at the same spot when the other fuzzy-looking figure appeared right beside the Monkey King. He then grabbed the Monkey King’s fur with ease and threw the Monkey King up into the air.

As the Monkey King tumbled in mid-air, its gold-colored eyes stared at Teng Qingshan with astonishment.

As it descended onto the ground, the Monkey King stomped the ground.

Whoosh!

The Monkey King transformed into a streak of silvery light as it darted towards Teng Qingshan.

“Too slow.” Teng Qingshan stood at the same spot. As the Monkey King approached, Teng Qingshan dodged the Monkey King’s fierce slash. Simultaneously, he grabbed the Monkey King’s neck again and hurled the Monkey King out into the air. With a loud bang, the Monkey King smashed onto the mountain wall at the side, creating a huge hole.

“Oooh~~” Immediately, the entire troop of monkeys began shouting furiously.

For a moment, over one thousand Steeled Arm Monkeys, including the tall and big Steeled Arm Monkeys, went mad as they charged towards Teng Qingshan.

“Oooo!!!”

The furious and high-pitched shrieks rang out. The furious Steeled Arm Monkeys suddenly stopped and turned to look at the mountain wall. A figure walked out of the huge hole on the mountain wall. It was the Golden Eyed Monkey King. The Golden Eyed Monkey King gazed at Teng Qingshan and emitted several shrieks.

“Big Brother Teng, it has surrendered and hoped that you can forgive the troop of monkeys.” Li Jun leaped down and land beside Teng Qingshan.

“Ask if it’s willing to follow me,” Teng Qingshan replied.

Li Jun turned and began emitting shrieking sounds towards the Golden Eyed Monkey King. “Ooooo~~Oo~~” Apparently, the sounds that the person in front had emitted astounded the great number of Steeled Arm Monkeys. The Golden Eyed Monkey King was shocked as well. It then gesticulated joyfully as it emitted shrieking sounds.

Li Jun began conversing with the Golden Eyed Monkey King.

After a while.

“How’s the talk?” Teng Qingshan stared at Li Jun and asked. Li Jun shook her head and replied with a helpless expression, “The Monkey King is not willing to leave with us. It doesn’t want to leave the troop of monkeys.”

“It won’t leave with us?” Teng Qingshan moved and appeared above the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s back. He then retrieved the water tank, which he had purchased during the journey here. The water tank was completely black with a length of one Zhang and a height and width of half a Zhang.

He carried the huge water tank and arrived beside Li Jun with just one step.

“Let’s go in,” said Teng Qingshan.

“Eh.” Li Jun responded and followed Teng Qingshan. The two then stepped into the cave beside the mountain wall.

The Golden Eyed Monkey King was originally puzzled, wondering why the two humans were willing to let the monkeys go so easily. When it saw Teng Qingshan and Li Jun walking into the cave, it was greatly alarmed as it shouted, “Oooo!” That was the life of this troop of monkeys. The Golden Eyed Monkey King rapidly dashed into the cave while over one thousand Steeled Arm Monkeys stared at the cave. None of them knew what to do.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi laid drowsily in the lair of the monkeys. It was surrounded by over a thousand Steeled Arm Monkeys, but it didn’t even care.

……

Since Teng Qingshan had been here before, he naturally knew the way.

“The alcohol smell is so strong.” Li Jun remarked as she walked in the passageway. As she inhaled the alcohol smell, her face flushed red.

“We have arrived.” Teng Qingshan and Li Jun walked into the cavern. On the ground of this gloomy cavern, there was a huge rectangular stone pit filled with light red liquid and a strong smell of alcohol permeated the air.

“Qingshan, the troop of monkeys have only this much wine. Are we being too cruel?” Li Jun shot a glance at the stone pit and then at the huge water tank on Teng Qingshan’s back. The huge water tank was one Zhang in length and half a Zhang in both height and width.

“Ooo!”

The panicky screams sounded. The Golden Eyed Monkey King had already rushed into the cavern. It looked down at the stone pit and then flicked a glance at Teng Qingshan. It hastily carried a stony wine jug and ingratiatingly handed it to Teng Qingshan. “Ooo! Oooo!”

Teng Qingshan smiled and proceeded to carry the huge water tank.

As the Golden Eyed Monkey King saw the huge water tank which Teng Qingshan carried, its eyes turned red. “Ooooo~~” It pleaded. With a pitiful expression, it stared at Teng Qingshan and tried to give the stony wine jug to Teng Qingshan.

Chapter 466: News

“Haha, the Monkey King is so amusing.” Li Jun erupted in laughter when she saw the Golden Eyed Monkey King’s pitiful expression.

“It’s too smart.”

Teng Qingshan stared at the Golden Eyed Monkey King with a smile. He then said to Li Jun, “It knows that I am going to store the wine with this water tank, which is why it kept trying to give me the wine jug… But this wine jug can only hold a small amount of wine.” At the side, Li Jun’s eyes gleamed and said, “Qingshan, since the Monkey King values the Scarlet Fruit Wine so greatly, it might follow us for the sake of the Scarlet Fruit Wine.”

With this, Li Jun made shrieking sounds as she began conversing with the Monkey King.

In Teng Qingshan’s opinion, the allegiance of the Golden Eyed Monkey King was insignificant since it was extremely difficult for a Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast to breakthrough into the Emptiness Realm! The Divine Bird ‘Blue Luan’ had been able to achieve a breakthrough only because it was gifted and was merely one step away from the Emptiness Realm.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was also one step away from attaining the Emptiness Realm.

Although the Golden Eyed Monkey King was powerful, it was still much weaker when compared with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and the Blue Luan when it was still a Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast.

“OoooARARARARARA~~” The Golden Eyed Monkey felt so worried that it was about to cry.

“Qingshan.” Li Jun said with a helpless expression, “The Monkey King just won’t leave with us. It said that the troop of monkeys

would be in danger if it left. It also said that the Scarlet Fruit Wine is extremely important to the newly born Steeled Arm Monkeys. Therefore, it pleads us to not take away all of the Scarlet Fruit Wine. It also said that our tank is too big."

After pondering for a while, Teng Qingshan finally disclosed his purpose here. "Ask it for the secret recipe of the Scarlet Fruit Wine."

"Ooo~~Ooooo!" Li Jun shrieked as she stared at the Golden Eyed Monkey King.

The Golden Eyed Monkey King was as intelligent as human beings. It pondered and hesitated.

"Hm?" Teng Qingshan knitted his brows. He immediately prepared to store the wine.

"Ooooo~~" The Golden Eyed Monkey King became nervous. It hastily waved its hand and spoke to Li Jun.

"Qingshan, it agreed." Li Jun said in joy.

At this moment, the Golden Eyed Monkey King turned around in the chamber. He fiddled around with the bottles and carried a stony bowl over. There were different kinds of wild fruits, including a Scarlet Fruit, in the stony bowl.

"Ooo!" The Golden Eyed Monkey King shouted at Teng Qingshan and Li Jun.

Golden Eyed Monkey King then took many types of wild fruits and placed them on the ground. He placed the empty stone bowl on the ground and placed the wild fruits and the Scarlet Fruit into the bowl according to a ratio.

"Hahaha~~" Golden Eyed Monkey King carried the water jar and poured some water into the stone bowl. Simultaneously, it squealed towards Li Jun.

"Qingshan, the Monkey King said that we must use the spring

water of the Steel Arm Monkey Mountain.

“Tchhh~~”

It then poured some of the green liquid stored into a small bottle.

……

As the Monkey King explained in detail, Teng Qingshan finally knew the secret recipe of the ‘Scarlet Fruit Wine,’ and the process turned out to be much more complicated than Teng Qingshan had imagined.

“Looking at the ratio, the amount added doesn’t have to be precise. Just an approximation would be enough.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself. He had begun memorizing everything. He tried to figure out the methods the materials were acquired. The Golden Eyed Monkey King even led Teng Qingshan and Li Jun in search for the materials. It personally led them to the location of the spring water and gave detailed instructions.

There were only three kinds of wild fruits Teng Qingshan and Li Jun did not recognize. Therefore, they could only memorize the birthplace and the appearance of the fruits.

In order to understand the secret receipt of the Scarlet Fruit Wine, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun stayed in the Steeled Arm Monkey Mountain for a total of six hours.

In the mountain chamber:

Teng Qingshan carried the stone bowl. He scooped up bowlfuls of Scarlet Fruit Wine and poured them into the water tank. To the side, the Golden Eyed Monkey King was so anxious that it tweaked its ears and scratch its cheeks. However, it could only watch obediently. There was nothing it could do.

“Qingshan, the Monkey King is afraid that we might take away all the Scarlet Fruit Wine.” Li Jun said as she laughed.

“The monkeys have been storing the Scarlet Fruit Wine for

countless years.” Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun and said, “Since the Scarlet Fruit Wine is very important to the monkeys, we can’t take away all of the Scarlet Fruit Wine.. I will only take 80% of the Scarlet Fruit Wine stored in this stone pit. The remaining 20% of the Scarlet Fruit Wine will be enough for the monkeys.”

20%?

Teng Qingshan was going to take 80% in one go!

“Walla~~” A stone bowl filled with Scarlet Fruit Wine was poured into the empty water tank.

Bowl after bowl!

The stone bowl was filled up repeatedly while the Scarlet Fruit Wine in the rectangular stone pit was continually decreasing.

“Ahhhhh!” The Monkey King shrieked.

Teng Qingshan still continued pouring the Scarlet Fruit Wine. After a while, he waved his hand and a flowing aqua blue light held the remaining Scarlet Fruit Wine up, allowing Teng Qingshan to see the bottom of the stone pit. The scene caused the Monkey King, who was off to the side, to panic. However, the aqua blue flowing light vanished immediately and the Scarlet Fruit Wine returned to the bottom of the pit.

“20% of the Scarlet Fruit Wine remains..” Teng Qingshan stared at the huge tank beside him. Presently, over half of the tank had been filled.

“This should be enough, right?” Li Jun asked. She felt slightly embarrassed as the Monkey King was watching pitifully at the side.

“Yes, it’s enough.” Teng Qingshan covered the water tank and carried it on his back.

“Let’s go.” Teng Qingshan and Li Jun headed outside. The Golden Eyed Monkey King stared at the Scarlet Fruit Wine in the

rectangular stone pit and was deeply saddened by this sight. In the past, over half of the stone pit was filled with Scarlet Fruit Wine, but now, the amount of the Scarlet Fruit Wine had sunk to the bottom. Fortunately, the two humans left 20% of the Scarlet fruit Wine.

“Li Jun, who was about to leave, suddenly turned and called out, bidding farewell to the Golden Eyed Monkey King. “Monkey King, we are leaving. Thanks. We will visit you often.”

“RAaa!”

The Monkey King scowled.

Visit often?

“OoooOoahraa!” The Monkey King stared at the rectangular stone pit. It was already thinking about the best location to hide the Scarlet Fruit Wine. It must absolutely prevent the humans from discovering the Scarlet Fruit Wine. The monkeys had stored the Scarlet Fruit Wine for many generations, but now, over eighty percent of their Scarlet Fruit Wine was taken away.

Under the gaze of over a thousand Steeled Arm Monkeys, Teng Qingshan carried the tank filled with Scarlet Fruit Wine on his back and jumped onto the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi with Li Jun.

Whew!

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s two pairs of wings vibrated as it launched into the air and left the Steeled Arm Monkey Mountain.

“OooOoo!” Squeals and shrieks immediately sounded on the Steeled Arm Monkey Mountain.

……

When the Six Legged Bladelike Chi returned to the Nine Wolf Island, it was already afternoon.

On the island, Xue Xin looked up and saw the Six Legged

Bladelike Chi gliding down rapidly.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun leapt off the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and alighted on the ground. “Teacher.” Xue Xin greeted and approached.

“There is only this much Scarlet Fruit Wine. The Scarlet Fruit Wine is very difficult to make. Therefore, we have to drink the Scarlet Fruit Wine sparingly.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself, However, his own disciples would definitely get the chance to drink the Scarlet Fruit Wine.

“Xue Xin, follow me.” Teng Qingshan carried the big tank and headed towards the residence with Li Jun.

Xue Xin immediately followed behind.

“Xue Xin, have you had lunch?” Li Jun asked with a smile.

“Madame, I have not.” Xue Xin answered respectfully.

“Eh.” Li Jun looked around and said, “The Nine Wolf Island does have a good environment, but there’s nothing edible here. We have to purchase the meat and vegetables outside. It is very troublesome.” After living on the island for a day, Li Jun realized the inconvenience of living on the Nine Wolf Island.

“Little Jun, do you have a solution?” Teng Qingshan asked as he stared at Li Jun with a smile.

Li Jun smiled and nodded as she replied, “Of course, I specifically came to the Nine Wolf Island to live here for a long time. However, I am now the substitute High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult so I am in charge of many things. Therefore, I will deploy one hundred bodyguards here. They will wash our clothes and cook for us. Moreover, it will be more convenient for me to issue my orders to the outside world through them.

“Guards?” Teng Qingshan froze for a brief second.

“One hundred beautiful ladies.” Li Jun giggled as she glanced at Teng Qingshan.

“One hundred ladies?” Teng Qingshan rubbed his nose.

On the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the wife’s maids were naturally the girls that warmed the beds of the husband... Those guards were like maids.

“Feeling some temptations?” Li Jun whispered as she snickered and stared at Teng Qingshan.

“You are really..” Teng Qingshan didn’t know whether to laugh or cry as he responded quickly, “Xue Xin is still there.” Li Jun had lived in the Land of the Nine Prefectures since a young age. Thus, she didn’t mind if a man had more than one wife. After all, all the men here had more than one wife... However, Teng Qingshan thought differently. He really wasn’t accustomed to this.

“Xue Xin, follow me.”

Teng Qingshan had prepared to let Xue Xin drink the Scarlet Fruit Wine.

.....

Two days after Xue Xin drank the Scarlet Fruit Wine, Teng Shou and Yang Dong, who both came to the Nine Wolf Island, also drank the Scarlet Fruit Wine. Due to the Scarlet Fruit Wine, Xue Xin’s strength increased by six thousand Jin, while the strength of the Second Disciple ‘Yang Dong’ increased by four thousand Jin.

However, the one whose strength increased the most was Teng Shou.

After he drank the Scarlet Fruit Wine, his strength increased by almost twenty thousand Jin, which was very close to the amount of strength Teng Qingshan had acquired in the past.

When the three disciples consumed the Scarlet Fruit Wine, Teng Qingshan maintained a sense of balance.

However—

The arrival of Li Jun's one hundred bodyguards gave Teng Qingshan a headache. All the bodyguards were inner strength experts, which was why they were able to become the bodyguards of the Substitute High Priestess! Since they were all inner strength experts, they had begun exercising since a young age, and thus all the bodyguards had extremely impressive figures. Since they had been chosen as bodyguards, their appearance were evidently above average.

On the Nine Wolf Island, these bodyguards wouldn't don armor. All of them would normally wear maid outfits.

Being surrounded by one hundred beautiful ladies every day really made Teng Qingshan feel awkward.

……

Two months after Teng Qingshan retrieved the Scarlet Fruit Wine.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun now lived in the largest mansion on the entire Nine Wolf Island. This mansion needed to accommodate one hundred maids as well. Hence, it wasn't sufficient for the mansion to be small.

"Lord." Teng Qingshan walked in the mansion and maids could be seen everywhere.

"Yes." Teng Qingshan nodded and asked, "Where is Madame?"

"Madame is in the study room." The maid hastily reported.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and sighed to himself, "Now that she's the substitute High Priestess, she does have many things to do. Little Jun's teacher, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult is so lazy." At this moment—Teng Qingshan walked outside the study room.

Dressed in purple clothes, Li Jun sat bolt upright before the table,

frowning as she read the piece of information on it.

“Lord.” The voices of the two maids standing at the door of the study room startled Li Jun.

“What are you reading? Why are you so focused?” Teng Qingshan smiled and walked over.

“Qingshan, take a look.” Li Jun handed the piece of information over.

Teng Qingshan took it glanced over it. However, his facial expression then changed and he began reading it more thoroughly.

“The Heavenly God Palace..”

Teng Qingshan was astounded as he remarked, “The Heavenly God Palace is so ambitious.”

“Yea.” Li Jun stood up and responded, “The Sovereign has commanded it, and the branches of the Heavenly God Palace cannot disobey.”

“Hong Tian City... The Heavenly God Palace had already eradicated one of the eight Supreme Sects, the Xiao Yao Palace. Now, the Heavenly God Palace is going to attack Hong Tian City, located northeast of Youzhou.” Teng Qingshan gasped and sighed. “The Heavenly God Palace is indeed a troublesome presence. It is too ambitious.”

Chapter 467: An Incoming Storm

"Little Jun, the people in this world are not fools." Teng Qingshan frowned and said, "In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there are eight Supreme Sects, and in the land of one prefecture, sects rise and fall. It's very normal. For example, the entirety of Yangzhou was dominated by a sect called 'the Sword Sect.' The Sword Sect existed for eight hundred years before it was eradicated by Qing Hu Island. Now, Qing Hu Island have remained in existence for over a thousand years.

"No sects can exist forever. In the history of the Land of the Nine Prefectures, many sects were eradicated.

"Therefore, the other seven Supreme Sects won't really care about the fact that the Heavenly God Palace have eradicated Xiao Yao Palace and conquered the entirety of Qingzhou." Teng Qingshan expounded with a stern expression, "However, if the Heavenly God Palace attacks Hong Tian City so soon, it only shows that the Heavenly God Palace harbor great ambitions!"

"If they eradicate Hong Tian City now, they might eradicate the Snow Hawk Hall or Qing Hu Island in the future!"

"The people in this world are not fools. The other sects absolutely won't allow the Heavenly God Palace to become any greater." With his brows knitted, Teng Qingshan said to Li Jun, "Little Jun, how powerful is the Heavenly God Palace? They have only occupied Qingzhou for less than three months, but they now plan to attack Hong Tian City without resting or replenishing their energy? Perhaps, they plan to antagonize the people of this whole world?"

After the subjugation of Qingzhou, it would be best for the Heavenly God Palace to rest for over a dozen years. During this period, the men of the Heavenly God Palace could become much more powerful. Moreover, it wouldn't be too late to attack after that.

However, that was not what the Heavenly God Palace were doing.

"I don't know." Li Jun shook her head and answered, "Although I am now the Substitute High Priest, I don't know the secrets of the Heavenly God Palace. I just know that teacher is really confident, extremely so."

"Really confident?" Teng Qingshan shook his head and smiled as he replied. "Nevermind. This matter has nothing to do with me. I can't be bothered to care about it either."

"Little Jun." Teng Qingshan suddenly sighed.

"Eh?" Li Jun froze for a brief moment before she looked up at Teng Qingshan.

"The Heavenly God Palace endeavors to advance northward, conquer northeast of Youzhou, and eradicate Hong Tian City. As the Substitute High Priestess, I am afraid you can't stay here anymore." Teng Qingshan knew that well. Li Jun went a step forward and held Teng Qingshan gently. In Teng Qingshan's arms, she leaned on him and whispered, "Yes, I have to go back to Qingzhou to supervise the entire situation. I am afraid I can only return after this war ends."

Teng Qingshan gently caressed his wife's beautiful hair.

...

Although Teng Qingshan felt really reluctant to part with his wife, there was nothing he could do since the Heavenly God Palace had already issued an order.

On the 2nd of March, Li Jun left the Nine Wolf Island with the two Fierce Wind Divine Condors and flew toward Qingzhou.

Teng Qingshan stood on the spacious sandy and rocky ground of the Nine Wolf Island. He gripped the Splitting Mountain Axe and repeatedly performed the moves of the axe art. Streams of air surged around Teng Qingshan, causing the area of almost one

hundred Zhang around him to blur. His figure could barely be seen at the center of this area.

The Heavenly God Palace had just eradicated Xiao Yao Palace and was now going to attack Hong Tian City.

The whole situation really made Teng Qingshan feel pressured. He could sense that the rise of the Heavenly God Palace would raise up storms in this peaceful Land of the Nine Prefectures. When a nest is totally ruined, could the eggs remain unbroken? Teng Qingshan himself needed to protect Gui Yuan Sect, the Teng Clan, as well as conquer a great area in the Land of the Nine Prefectures for his future disciples to practice Internal Martial Arts.

He would need to be much stronger to achieve that!

"As expected of Emperor Yu, the Omnipotent Expert. His "Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Axe" is indeed profound." Teng Qingshan hurled the Splitting Mountain Axe away. The Splitting Mountain Axe streaked across the sky and fell into the sandy rocks, making a plop sound as it thrusted into the rocks. "Whenever I practice this axe art and recall the strikes recorded on the stone inscriptions, I gain some insight."

Teng Qingshan picked up the Reincarnation Spear he had previously thrusted into the sandy rocks at the side.

"However, I still think spears are still the best for me."

As he gripped the Reincarnation Spear, the Reincarnation Spears seemed to have become part of his body. It was as though his spear had become an extension of his arm.

Be it in his previous life or this life, Teng Qingshan was always immersed in the cultivation of Xing Yi Martial Arts. As Xing Yi Martial Arts itself was the cultivation of spear strikes, Teng Qingshan was better at performing his spear arts.

"Pu!""Pu!" ...

As Teng Qingshan performed his spear art, fiery sparks flew out

like flowers petals. In Teng Qingshan's grip, the Reincarnation Spear was like a gigantic roaming dragon.

...

After practicing for a long time, Teng Qingshan stopped.

He stood at the shore and gazed at the vast and endless lake. Then with knitted brows, Teng Qingshan said to himself, "The wind will wreck the tree that's taller than the other trees amidst the forest. No matter what, I cannot reveal my identity, at least not until I have become powerful enough!"

A 21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert!

If this news really did spread throughout the world, the elite supreme sects like the Emperor Yu's Hall and the Mani Temple would be astounded. The news of this was much more shocking than the rise of the Heavenly God Palace!

A 21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert sounded horrifying.

If these sects were afraid, what would be result be? It's easy to imagine. The ones with the capability to kill Teng Qingshan would definitely kill him. If the sects couldn't kill Teng Qingshan, then they would choose to befriend Teng Qingshan instead!

"I can't reveal this ability. Many people have seen my spear arts in the past."

"Therefore, Jing Yi cannot use the spear right now." Teng Qingshan said with a frown, "However, I have now comprehended the Fire Elemental Dao and the Golden Elemental Dao. The power of these two Daos unified perfectly and formed one technique. Presently, I have merely comprehended and created the move, Vermillion Metal Tiger Roar!

"I must improve my control of the Power of the Heavens and Earth, and utilize it even better.

"Soon, I will be able to achieve a breakthrough in my cultivation

of the Earth Elemental Dao. By that time, I need to figure out a way to use all three Powers of the Heavens and Earth during the performance of one move... and make it so that the three Powers of the Heavens and Earth do not resist each other." As Teng Qingshan pondered about this, his head ached.

"Looks like there's only one method."

Teng Qingshan had made his decision. "I will traverse the world with the identity, Jing Yi, and I will use... an axe!"

"The "Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms" created by Emperor Yu already exhibit the Fire Elemental dao, the Earth Elemental dao, and the Metal Elemental dao. It is an axe art that has moves which portray the unification of these three Daos," Teng Qingshan pondered. It was extremely difficult to create such an art form. The "Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms"was undoubtedly the best of Emperor Yu's martial art forms.

"For the past six thousand years, never have I once heard that the Emperor Yu's Hall possessed the "Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms"." Teng Qingshan thought to himself, "Even if I used this art, it's unlikely for anyone to recognize this art.

"Hm. There's still one more thing.

"Better safe than sorry. I must also change the appearance of this Splitting Mountain Axe." Teng Qingshan stared at the Splitting Mountain Axe thrusted into the ground nearby.

The next day, Teng Qingshan took the Splitting Mountain Axe and left the Nine Wolf Island, riding on the back of the Whole Gale Eagle. He soared to Nanxing County and asked a skilled craftsman to modify the appearance of the Splitting Mountain Axe. The Splitting Mountain Axe was originally completely black, but now there were decorative designs on the handle of the godly axe.

Decorative patterns also emblazoned the back of the axe. At first glance, the entire Splitting Mountain Axe shone a faint purple

glow.

"There are numerous experts who wield axes. Many of the axes look similar to the Splitting Mountain Axe. Now, even if the members of the Emperor Yu's Hall saw the Splitting Mountain Axe, they probably wouldn't be able to recognize it." So, from this day onwards, Teng Qingshan carried the Splitting Mountain Axe on his back. By relying on the Splitting Mountain Axe and the moves of the "Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms", he would be able to display an even more powerful strength.

...

On the 21st of March, the Heavenly God Palace, which had recently acquired a place in the rank of the eight Supreme Sects, began commanding the troops up north. The vigorous and great army charged northward, killing as they advanced.

Immediately, the news about their charge spread at an incredibly fast speed. On that very same day, the other seven Supreme Sects and some large sects, like the Gui Yuan Sect, also obtained this news. The people of this world were greatly astonished! Unexpectedly, the Heavenly God Palace didn't rest and recuperate after the eradication of the Xiao Yao Palace. Instead, they chose to attack Hong Tian City.

Hong Tian City was situated in the bitterly cold area of Youzhou. Due to the harsh living conditions and environment, Hong Tian City had grown to be an extremely fierce sect.

In the past, the King of the Northeast, Hong Tian, had conquered over half of the Land of the Nine Prefectures and established Hong Tian City! The King of Northeast, Hong Tian, was an existence ranked just below the Omnipotent Experts. Thus, Hong Tian City was a sect with an extremely stable and deep foundation.

Yet, the Heavenly God Palace had chosen to attack Hong Tian City?

As a sect which had been able to become one of the eight Supreme Sects, the Heavenly God Palace absolutely wasn't arrogant and idiotic. Hence, it only meant that the Heavenly God Palace was exceedingly confident and extremely certain they would be the victor.

Due to the current situation, some of the other Supreme Secs were worried and afraid, while some of the other seven Supreme Sects merely watched as though the situation had nothing to do with them! For example, the Emperor Yu's Hall, situated west of Qingzhou which the Heavenly God Palace had conquered, was slightly worried. On the other hand, Qing Hu Island, which was weaker than Hong Tian City, felt great fear.

...

In contrast, the ordinary Martial Cultivators were excited. Many cultivators even went to join the Heavenly God Palace. However, the elite supreme sects were extremely unhappy, especially Hong Tian City, the sect which was most terrified of the current situation, and Qing Hu Island.

On the peak of the Sword Edge Mountain on Qing Hu Island:

There were only two people on the peak of the mountain. The two people who sat there cross-legged were the Blind Swordmaster and the Lord of the Qing Hu Island, Tie Pan.

"Martial Ancestor, are they really that daunting?" Tie Pan was slightly worried.

The Blind Swordmaster's eyes inched opened. The grey and white pupils of his eyes appeared lifeless as his indifferent voice rang out, "Hmph. Tie Pan, I am not joking. Since the Heavenly God Palace has the audacity to do so, it's most likely that they are 80% certain of the eradication of Hong Tian City. Qing Hu Island will be their only choice if they choose to attack again after that!

"The location of the Snow Hawk Hall is surrounded by the

Emperor Yu's Hall and the Ying Family." The Blind Swordmaster explained, "The Snow Hawk Hall itself possesses Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts. Even if the Heavenly God Palace manages to eradicate the Snow Hawk Hall, they would have to face the Emperor Yu's Hall and the Ying Family. The Emperor Yu's Hall and the Ying Family are not to be trifled with. Nobody knows what treasures the two Omnipotent Experts left behind for their descendants."

Tie Pan nodded.

"Martial Ancestor, what should we do now?" Tie Pan was worried. He too felt that Qing Hu Island was being threatened by the Heavenly God Palace situated in the north.

"There's no other way." The Blind Swordmaster shook his head and added, "We can only try our best! However, since the Heavenly God Palace is attacking Hong Tian City, it won't have the energy to attack us. This is also an opportunity... an opportunity for us to take control of Yangzhou as a whole."

"Martial Ancestor, do you mean...?" Tie Pan was shocked.

"Eradicate the Gui Yuan Sect," the Blind Swordmaster lowered his voice as he replied.

"Eradicate the Gui Yuan Sect?" Tie Pan had long wanted to eradicate the Gui Yuan Sect, their only blind spot in Yangzhou.

When Teng Qingshan, the phenom of Gui Yuan Sect, had been merely 18 years old, he had managed to escape from four Golden Dan Innate Experts. Teng Qingshan could be considered as the most gifted phenom who was on a par with the Demonic Monk Xiang Fanchen!

From what happened on the Great Yan Mountain, everyone could tell that Teng Qingshan was very loyal to Gui Yuan Sect.

It would be troublesome if Teng Qingshan returned.

"Martial Ancestor, can you kill the Emptiness Realm Expert of the

Gui Yuan Sect?" Tie Pan inquired.

The Blind Swordmaster stood up.

"If nothing unexpected happens, the Emptiness Realm Expert in Gui Yuan Sect will die tomorrow." When the Blind Swordmaster finished his words, he immediately pierced through the air, leaving a black silhouette as he flew southwest.

Chapter 468: Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf

The Shooting Sun Mountain Range was located south of Yanzhou and occupied an area of several dozen Li. Amidst the Shooting Sun Mountain Range, there was a lofty mountain with an altitude of several thousand Zhang. The reason why this lofty mountain was so famous was because it was the base of the Shooting Sun God Mountain sect, one of the eight Supreme Sects.

As such, this lofty mountain was called the 'Shooting Sun God Mountain.'

In the vast sky, a black streak of flowing light flew rapidly through the highest of the heavens, soaring amidst the misty clouds. It then dashed toward the Shooting Sun God Mountain, which was encircled by the misty clouds.

The peak of the Shooting Sun God Mountain could be seen above the layer of clouds. A dazzling palace made of gold and jade had been built there, and as the sun shone on the palace, it reflected an intense radiance.

In the serene forest behind the palace, there were two wooden houses built close to each other.

"Big Brother, the Blind Man Tie is here again."

"Didn't he visit some days ago? Why is he here again?"

Two hunter-like men donned in beast-skinned clothes sat opposite each other, cross-legged on the ground. Two jugs of wine were placed on the table before them, and a bonfire was beside the table. The roasted meat hanging above the bonfire permeated a sweet fragrance. However, the weirdest thing was...

One of the two hunter-like men had black hair, while the other had completely silver-white hair.

"Well, you two sure are enjoying life! I can't believe you two still have the mood to drink and eat?" A voice resounded. Suddenly, a

blind man dressed in black appeared at the side.

“Why shouldn’t we have the mood for it?”

The silver-haired hunter-like man stretched his hand into the flames and grabbed the roasted meat. He took a bite and said, “Blind Man Tie, tell us why you’ve come again.”

“For important matters, of course.” The Blind Swordmaster stood at the side as he answered, “I have come to borrow the Heavenly Wolf from your guys.”

“Eh?” The two hunter-like men immediately stopped eating and drinking as they turned and looked at the Bind Swordmaster.

The hunter-like man with the black hair frowned and said, “Blind Man Tie, who are you dealing with? …To the extent that you need to borrow the Heavenly Wolf of the Shooting Sun God Mountain?”

It was extremely difficult to tame an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast. Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts were very prideful creatures. They looked down upon humans, thus, it was impossible for them to yield to humans.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, some of the eight Supreme Sects did have Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts. However, most of the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts were tamed when they were still Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beasts. After a very long time, a certain Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast might achieve breakthrough and become an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast. If this Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast cherished the old friendships, it might stay in the sect.

Thus, the sect would then possessed an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast!

For instance, the Heavenly God Palace possessed many Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beasts in the hopes that one of them could achieve breakthrough in the future.

However, no matter what... the sects which possessed Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts cherished their Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts significantly. Hence, the sects would never lend others their Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast easily.

“Blind Man Tie, are you going to deal with that Jing Yi?” The silver-haired hunter-like man asked.

“Of course not.”

The Blind Swordmaster shook his head and said, “I am going to deal with the Emptiness Realm Expert of the Gui Yuan Sect.”

“Oh.” The black-haired hunter grinned and remarked, “Qing Hu Island is going to eradicate the Gui Yuan Sect? Well, this action makes sense. Presently, the Land of the Nine Prefectures is very chaotic due to the sudden emergence of the Heavenly God Palace. No one knows how powerful the Heavenly God Palace is. If we encounter them, we need to unify our own territories.”

“Just give me an answer,” the Blind Swordmaster said bluntly.

“Blind Man Tie, I just like this temper of yours.” The black-haired hunter beamed.

“Big Brother?” The silver-haired hunter stared at the black-haired hunter.

“I can lend the Heavenly Wolf to you... Since Qing Hu Island and Shooting Sun God Mountain are now allies, I should give you some respect. However... you know the rules.” The black-haired hunter stared at the Blind Swordmaster with a smile. Amidst the eight Supreme Sects, there were many sects which did not possess Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts.

The price for the help of an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast was really not low at all.

The Blind Swordmaster was not a fool. Immediately, he began negotiating with the two brothers. In the end, the terms were set. It was only then that the black-haired hunter summoned the

Heavenly Wolf.

“Ahhooo~~” The black-haired hunter raised his head and howled.

Almost within a second—

“Whiz!”

A silver light dashed out of the forest and descended near the two hunters. It was a handsome demonic wolf with a length of 3-4 Zhang. The demonic wolf’s entire body was silver and looked exceedingly smooth. The cat-like eyes of this demonic wolf were a dark gold colour. On the forehead of this demonic wolf, there was a trenchant horn which looked like a thin saber.

The demonic wolf of the Shooting Sun God Mountain was honored as the Heavenly Wolf or the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf.

“It’s already afternoon.” The black-haired hunter looked up at the sky as he said, “Blind Man Tie, according to our agreement, the Heavenly Wolf must return to the Shooting Sun God Mountain by this time tomorrow.”

“That’s enough time.” The Blind Swordmaster nodded.

The black-haired hunter stared at the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf and emitted wolf howls. The Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf howled in response.

Moments later…

“I have already told the Heavenly Wolf to go kill the Emptiness Realm Expert of the Gui Yuan Sect with you. When the two of you arrive in the Gui Yuan Sect, just say ‘Kill’ when you notice the Emptiness Realm Expert within your domain, and the Heavenly Wolf will understand.” The black-haired hunter instructed, “I have also told the Heavenly Wolf to return to the Shooting Sun God Mountain once the Emptiness Realm Expert dies.”

“Hmph, sure,” the Blind Swordmaster agreed.

“You may depart.” The black-haired hunter turned to the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf and emitted a wolf howl. “Ahhhooo~~”

The Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf stared at the Blind Swordmaster with its dark gold colored eyes. Evidently, it was waiting for the Blind Swordmaster to move first.

“Whiz!”

The Blind Swordmaster transformed into a black swirling light and darted downward. The Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf transformed into a streak of silvery light and moved at a speed even faster than that of the Blind Swordmaster... Yet this speed was not the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf’s fastest speed.

During the evening of the 22nd of March...

The silver and black lights advanced across the vast earth at almost the same speed. They didn’t follow the official road but continued moving in a straight line motion.

“Jiangning County City!” As the black-cloaked Blind Swordmaster gazed at the ancient city, a black radiance flashed in his greyish white pupils. He said to himself, “It’s time for the Gui Yuan Sect to disappear as well.”

The Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf followed silently at the side and stared at Jiangning County City with its dark gold colored eyes.

“Whew!”

The two streaks of light shot toward Jiangning County City almost simultaneously.

.....

At the Martial Pavilion of the Gui Yuan Sect in Jiangning County-City:

The serene Martial Pavilion was guarded by Elder Wu, who was

sitting in a chair. A novel of popular historical legends was placed on the table before him. However, Elder Wu was frowning. He held his fingers in the sword fingers position and slashed repeatedly with his hands. As he slashed and striked, the air around his fingers vibrated and distorted slightly.

“Eh?”

Suddenly, Elder Wu stopped and looked up in the southeast direction. He could distinctly sense two powerful auras suddenly emerging in his domain. One was an invincible dark aura, so formidable that it would cause one to tremble in fear. The other aura was an intense silver-white light.

“Two Emptiness Realm Experts!” Elder Wu stood up.

……

When Elder Wu noticed the Blind Swordmaster and the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf, the Blind Swordmaster and the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf also noticed the only Emptiness Realm Expert in Jiangning County City.

“Kill!” The Blind Swordmaster roared, issuing the command.

“Rumble!” The Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf’s speed suddenly accelerated. The Blind Swordmaster also began moving at his fastest speed, following right behind the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf.

The Blind Swordmaster and the demonic wolf moved in succession, charging toward Elder Wu.

……

“Oh, no!” Elder Wu shouted out as he noticed the two powerful auras heading toward him at an incredibly fast speed.

The especially fast speed of one of the two auras even caused Elder Wu’s face to turn deathly pale instantly. Without any hesitation, Elder Wu transformed into a streak of flowing light and

immediately disappeared from the Martial Pavilion.

“The speed was so fast. The preceding silver-white aura must be a demonic beast. It must be a four-footed demonic beast!” Elder Wu instantly deduced as he thought to himself, “The one at the back must be a human Emptiness Realm Expert.

“An Emptiness Realm Expert and an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast must be working together to kill me.”

Elder Wu’s speed had already increased to the limit.

Simultaneously, Elder Wu used the sound transmission technique and sent a message to Zhuge Yuanhong in the Gui Yuan Sect, who was not aware of the current situation.

“Yuanhong, run! Quick run! An Emptiness Realm Expert and an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast are pursuing me at the same time. You must run now. If you don’t run now, you won’t be able to escape later!” Elder Wu’s voice rang in the ears of Zhuge Yuanhong, who was cultivating silently in the study room.

“What?!”

Zhuge Yuanhong’s face instantly turned deathly pale. His body swayed from the shock, and fear was visible in his eyes.

“Oh, no.” Zhuge Yuanhong had no audacity to hesitate. He didn’t even have the time to give any instructions to the other people in the Gui Yuan Sect. He hastily grabbed his weapon and immediately began using Qing Gong, endeavoring to dash out of the study room as quick as possible.

While the Blind Swordmaster and the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf pursued Elder Wu, Zhuge Yuanhong fled rapidly.

“Those that have reached the Emptiness Realm are extremely fast. Their domain is an area of 34 Li! While the Emptiness Realm Expert and the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast are pursuing Martial Ancestor, they won’t dare to relax even the slightest bit. If they aren’t careful, Martial Ancestor will escape out of their

domain.” Zhuge Yuanhong knew this well.

He knew that the Emptiness Realm Expert and the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast wouldn’t waste their time in killing him unless they had already ended Elder Wu’s life.

Therefore, Zhuge Yuanhong had enough time to escape.

Zhuge Yuanhong dashed across the field, rushing past like a gush of wind. Within a few flashes, he reappeared far in the distance.

“How did this happen? An Emptiness Realm Expert and an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast are pursuing the Martial Ancestor?

“Yes, it must be Qing Hu Island!” Zhuge Yuanhong instantly figured out the people behind this. Although he had already fled out of Jiangning County City, he felt really uncertain and extremely worried. “Can the Martial Ancestor escape...?” When Zhuge Yuanhong was 34 Li away from the Emptiness Realm Expert and the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, he immediately changed his direction.

……

If the Gui Yuan Sect had been given enough time, everything would have turned out great.

However, the Heavenly God Palace’s sudden appearance did indeed make the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures much more chaotic.

……

“So fast.” Elder Wu could sense the speed of the Emptiness Realm Expert and the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast who were pursuing him. He felt his heart rising to his throat as at this moment, he was already running at his fastest speed.

“Rumble!”

“Rumble!”

Elder Wu traversed the forest, the fields, and the rivers. However, no matter how fast he was, the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf was even faster!

“Oh, no.” Elder Wu looked back and saw the silver-white Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf pierce through the air, dashing toward him.

The Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf had already caught up, but the Blind Swordmaster was still 30 Li away.

Chapter 469: The Great Yan Mountain and the Nine Wolf Island

“The demonic wolf is extremely fast.” Elder Wu felt really anxious.

If an ordinary human raced with an ordinary beast, the human would usually be slower than the four-footed beast. Even after attaining the Emptiness Realm, a human moving at their fastest speed would still be much slower than the four-footed beast. Additionally, a four-footed Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast would also dig into the ground at a faster speed than the Emptiness Realm Expert.

Therefore…

Unless the Emptiness Realm Expert was able to fly, the four-footed Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast would always be much faster than the Emptiness Realm Expert. This was also why Elder Wu never dug into the ground while he was escaping.

“Sizzle~~” An intense silver beam of light shot out from the sharp horn on the forehead of the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf and launched toward Elder Wu.

“Evil beast,” Elder Wu cursed as he quickly blocked the strike with the godly sword in his hand, producing a clang sound.

However, because Elder Wu tried to defend against the strike, he failed to maintain the Harmonization of Body with the Heavens and Earth, causing his speed to decrease drastically. When he finally managed to harmonize his body with the heavens and earth again and sped away with the use of the Power of the Heavens… he discovered the slight delay had shortened the distance between him and the Blind Swordmaster by two to three Li.

The Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf had no intention of fighting Elder Wu directly. It dodged repeatedly at an incredibly fast speed

and simultaneously shot out intense beams of silver light.

“This is so troublesome.”

“The Shooting Sun God Mountain actually aided that blind bastard.” Elder Wu was furious and worried. The attacks of the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf were unable to kill Elder Wu, but it negatively affected Elder Wu’s speed!

Once, twice, thrice…

Elder Wu’s speed was negatively affected a number of times, but the Blind Swordmaster still maintained the same speed. Thus, the distance between the two continued to decrease.

“Bind bastard, I advise you to leave as soon as possible. Otherwise, I will make you die with me,” Elder Wu said by using the Sound Transmission Technique. At the same time, he was forced to dodge the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf’s attacks repeatedly, causing the distance between him and the Blind Swordmaster to shorten again and again.

“Hmph, did you say you will make me die with you? You aren’t qualified,” the Blind Swordmaster replied, also by using the Sound Transmission Technique. ……

“Phew! Phew!”

The two Emptiness Realm Experts and the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast were all existences who stood at the pinnacle of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. They dashed westward as they fought. Whenever they passed by the ordinary travellers and countrymen, the vision of the ordinary travellers and countrymen would blur for a brief second, and that was it.

The Great Yan Mountain of Yi City was situated at approximately three hundred Li west from the Jiangning County-City.

The speed of those who had attained Emptiness Realm was extremely fast. By the time the Blind Swordmaster and Elder Wu were two Li away from each other, the two humans and the

demonic beast had already arrived the Great Yan Mountain.

“No wonder why he headed westward. The Great Yan Mountain is located here.” The Blind Swordmaster was astonished.

“Perhaps, Elder Wu knew that the two Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts inhabited the Great Yan Mountain...” The Blind Swordmaster’s heart rose into his throat. During the incident at the Great Yan Mountain, the Golden Dragon Turtle and the Demonic Dragon, Violet Rain who had been in existence since the tribal times, had appeared! The Blind Swordmaster too felt slightly afraid of these two demonic beasts who had been alive for countless of years.

If a human who had attained Emptiness Realm Culmination fought against a demonic beast who had attained Emptiness Realm Culmination, the winner would most likely be the demonic beast!

“My only chance of survival is here.

“If the demonic beast, Violet Rain, or perhaps the Golden Dragon Turtle can help me, I will be able to live today.” Elder Wu dashed amidst the forest. Occasionally, a ray of light would beam out from the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf toward Elder Wu.

Although the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf was not weaker than Elder Wu, it chose not to fight him directly. It decided that obstructing Elder Wu with its fast speed was the safest method.

“Oh, no.” Elder Wu’s facial expression suddenly changed.

“Haha, you can’t escape.” The Blind Swordmaster had already caught up.

“Blind bastard, the demonic dragon Violet Rain is in the region of Jiangning County. It has relations with the Gui Yuan Sect and owes the Gui Yuan Sect a favor.” Elder Wu sent a message by using the Sound Transmission Technique. He had already arrived above the lair of the demonic dragon, Violet Rain.

Be it Elder Wu, the Blind Swordmaster, or the Shooting Sun

Heavenly Wolf, all of them could sense a forceful and chaotic silver aura. This aura was much stronger than the Blind Swordmaster's aura! Near this terrifying aura, there was also a profound dark-gold-colored aura resting underground.

The two auras were exceedingly powerful!

"The demonic dragon, Violet Rain, owes the Gui Yuan Sect a favor?" The Blind Swordmaster sneered coldly as he thought to himself. He didn't hesitate at all. The thin iron rod in his hand was transformed into a beam of light and launched toward Elder Wu.

"Heh!"

Elder Wu roared loudly. The azure-colored godly sword in his hand tried to block the seemingly ordinary black beam of light, leaving an afterimage as it moved.

"Rumble~~" An explosion occurred at the clashing point between Elder Wu and the Blind Swordmaster.

Deliberately guided by Elder Wu, a ferocious and forceful qi struck against the surface of the earth. With a force which could sweep away everything in its path, the forceful Qi blasted the surface of the mountainous region and formed a deep pit leading to the deepest areas of the earth. At the bottom of this pit was the lair of the demonic dragon, Violet Rain.

"Demonic Dragon, Violet Rain, come out quickly." Elder Wu could only send a message by using the Sound Transmission Technique. His voice rang loudly in the ears of the demonic dragon, Violet Rain.

"You are courting death!" The Blind Swordmaster roared. The thin iron rod in his hand instantly transformed into nine beams of light.

The nine beams of black light appeared successively and combined into one!

That one beam of black light was so bright that it would caused

one's heart to shudder.

"Ah~~~" Elder Wu roared bitterly.

"Puchi!"

The intense black light instantly pierced through Elder Wu's body! It pierced through Elder Wu's glabella like a needle!

"Whew~~" A hole appeared on Elder Wu's glabella, but not a hint of blood could be seen.

Elder Wu was killed!

"Hmph. To think this old fellow actually tried to ask the demonic dragon, Violet Rain, to save him." The Blind Swordmaster scoffed coldly as he stared at Elder Wu's corpse lying on the ground.

"Roaaarrr~~"

A deep roar, which made one's heart shudder, rang out from within the gloomy, dark, and deep pit. The entire pit trembled and a great amount of sand and pebbles tumbled down. Simultaneously, there was a loud boom. The earth before the Blind Swordmaster split open, and the head of an enormous dragon popped out. It glared coldly at the Blind Swordmaster with a pair of golden eyes.

"Whiz!" Noticing that the situation had turned bad, the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf immediately fled.

"Time to run." The Blind Swordmaster didn't hesitate at all as he immediately flew up.

The huge dragon stared at the Blind Swordmaster and popped back into the hole. Then the sandy rocks rolled down and filled up the pit, and it became peaceful again.

……

While flying in the sky, the Blind Swordmaster still felt slightly afraid as he thought of what had just happened.

“As expected of the demonic dragon, Violet Rain… the demonic beast who fought against Emperor Yu in the past.” The Blind Swordmaster sighed in admiration. He thought to himself, “The demonic dragon, Violet Rain, is probably ranked first or second amongst all the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts.” Actually, when the Blind Swordmaster sensed Violet Rain’s aura, he knew that he was no match against it.

“If I want to fight against this gifted demonic beast who has attained Emptiness Realm Culmination, I would need to attain the Profound Emptiness Realm.” A short while later, the Blind Swordmaster had already arrived on top of the Gui Yuan Sect.

He had returned to the Gui Yuan Sect just to kill Zhuge Yuanhong!

After all, Zhuge Yuanhong’s aptitude and wits were on par with Gu Yong. Actually, Zhuge Yuanhong might be even more talented and smart than Gu Yong.

“He escaped real fast.”

The Blind Swordmaster smiled and said, “You can run this time, but you can’t run for all your life. Without that oldie’s protection… Let’s see how long you can live.”

“That oldie fled to the Great Yan Mountain and tried to fool me, claiming that the demonic dragon, Violet Rain, has relations with the Gui Yuan Sect? If the demonic dragon really has relations with the Gui Yuan Sect, it could protect Teng Qingshan entirely. If it has relations with the Gui Yuan Sect, Teng Qingshan would not have to flee all over the Land of the Nine Prefectures.” The Blind Swordmaster was in a very good mood at this moment.

How could he not be happy? After all, he had killed the only Emptiness Realm of the Gui Yuan Sect.

“Yangzhou is mine from now on.” The Blind Swordmaster really didn’t care about the Gui Yuan Sect anymore since it had lost the

protection of an Emptiness Realm Expert. Immediately after, he transformed into a streak of black swirling light and flew southward.

On the Nine Wolf Island:

Teng Qingshan stood at the shore as gushes of wind blew past, raising up a myriad of waves.

“That’s how it should be,” Teng Qingshan said as he stood by the lake. From time to time, he would ponder in silence and occasionally practice his fist art.

He had been at the Nine Wolf Island for several months, but he still couldn’t create the last move of the《Earth Elemental Fist》. However, his《Water Elemental Fist》had improved instead. Teng Qingshan gazed upon waters every day and and felt the presence of water… Thus, he would occasionally gain some insight.

“Eh?”

Teng Qingshan’s facial expression turned solemn. He instantly transformed into a streak of light and darted to where the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was located.

“Roar~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi sat in a cave, looking puzzledly at Teng Qingshan who had just leapt onto its back.

“Why is the Blind Swordmaster passing through here?” Teng Qingshan could distinctly sense the aura of the Blind Swordmaster in the sky. It was because he had sensed the arrival of the Blind Swordmaster that he immediately rushed to where the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was located.

……

“Jing Yi has a trump card.” The Blind Swordmaster was flying overhead the Nine Wolf Island. He looked down and said to himself, “There’s a very powerful aura beside him. It is much more powerful than most of the Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beasts I have met. It must be an extremely powerful demonic beast.” The

aura of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was indeed very powerful.

“He immediately ran to the demonic beast when he sensed me approaching.

“It seems he is confident he can save himself by cooperating with that demonic beast.”

The Blind Swordmaster made his judgment instantly.

Actually, the Blind Swordmaster was on his way back to Qing Hu Island. He intentionally passed by the Nine Wolf Island to see what trump card Jing Yi possessed.

When Teng Qingshan sensed the Blind Swordmaster leave, he let out a sigh of relief.

Teng Qingshan was very confident. After all, he had attained the Emptiness Realm. So, if he cooperated with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, the Blind Swordmaster couldn’t even kill him even if the Blind Swordmaster had help!

Firstly…

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was flying at an extremely fast speed, just slightly slower than that of the Blue Luan. If Teng Qingshan aided the Six Legged Bladelike Chi with the use of the Powers of the Heavens and the Earth, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi might fly even faster than a human being who had attained the Emptiness Realm Culmination.

Moreover, flying was not the skill which Teng Qingshan valued the most. Instead, it was the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s skill of drilling into the ground!

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi had lived underground for many years, so it was most adept at drilling into the ground!

If Teng Qingshan assisted the Six Legged Bladelike Chi with the use of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s speed would be extremely fast.

……

On the morning of March 24th:

“Plop! Plop! Plop!”

It was the rainy season of Spring. The rain seemed to never stop. Raindrops coming from everywhere in the sky smashed onto the vast surface of the lake. For a moment, the heavens and the earth was covered by a canopy of raindrops. Teng Qingshan was sitting beneath the pavilion. Occasionally, the wind blew some tiny raindrops onto his body and face. It was extremely cooling.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised. He thought to himself as he turned and looked eastward, “Teacher came to the Nine Wolf Lake?”

……

It was raining cats and dogs.

On the vast surface of the Nine Wolf Lake, a figure was seen treading on the water, dashing toward the Nine Wolf Island.

“I waited at the stationary point in Nanxing County for a day, but I was told that Elder Wu had not returned to the sect.” Out of cautiousness, he did not envelope himself with the Innate True Origin. Thus, his entire body was completely wet, and his face was very pale. Sadness was visible in his eyes. “Elder Wu… Qing Hu Island!!!”

Zhuge Yuanhong felt really bitter!

After treading on the water and dashing for a very long time, Zhuge Yuan Hong finally saw the faraway island.Looking through the curtain of heavy rain, he couldn’t see the island clearly, but it was certainly the Nine Wolf Island!

Chapter 470: Pressing Hard

"Qingshan is on the Nine Wolf Island. He used the alias 'Jing Yi' and stirred up a great commotion on Qing Hu Island, but he's still alive. Through this, I know that the Blind Swordmaster won't kill Teng Qingshan yet. Additionally, the other sects probably won't lend him a Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast. They won't aid the Blind Swordmaster in killing Teng Qingshan," Zhuge Yuanhong deduced.

He reckoned that the possibility of Teng Qingshan's death was less than ten percent.

Still, he was worried!

"If something bad happens to Qingshan too, then I will be the one at fault!" Zhuge Yuanhong trembled slightly as he thought to himself. After all, Teng Qingshan's actions were all instructed by him, the teacher.

At this moment, Zhuge Yuanhong was like a gush of wind as he treaded on the surface of the lake. Then with a leap, he landed on the shores of the Nine Wolf Island.

"Teacher," Zhuge Yuanhong's heard a voice say, bringing about an expression of joy upon his face. As Zhuge Yuanhong observed his surroundings, he saw a figure standing amidst the rain. The raindrops instantly rebounded as they drew close to the figure. When Zhuge Yuanhong could see the approaching person more clearly, he let out a long sigh of relief.

"Teacher, what happened to you?" Teng Qingshan was astonished when he saw Zhuge Yuanhong, whose entire body was wet and whose face appeared extremely pale.

His own teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong, was someone who remained calm even when mountains collapsed. What had happened which caused his teacher to have such a pitiful appearance?

"I am fine. But..." Zhuge Yuanhong's eyes were filled with sadness. "Elder Wu is most likely dead."

"What?!" Teng Qingshan shouted out in astonishment.

Thoughts ran through his mind. "Elder Wu died? Elder Wu was the Emptiness Realm Expert who protected Gui Yuan Sect, and Teacher just said that Elder Wu is dead? Moreover, Teacher came over in a miserable state. What will happen to the Gui Yuan Sect?"

"Teacher, what is going on? What exactly happened?" Teng Qingshan said, feeling slightly nervous. He was starting to panic. "What's the current situation of the Gui Yuan Sect? Who did this? Qing Hu Island?" Teng Qingshan began bombarding Zhuge Yuanhong with questions, clearly somewhat alarmed.

He couldn't help but freak out. After all, the Teng Clan dwelled in Jiangning County-City. His parents, sisters, and many relatives lived there. Although Teng Qingshan felt slightly sad about Elder Wu's death, his parents and his clan were much more important to him.

"The Gui Yuan Sect is alright for now," Zhuge Yuanhong sighed as he answered.

Teng Qingshan let out a sigh of relief. He then asked, "Teacher, what happened, exactly?"

"It was the day before yesterday." Zhuge Yuanhong said in a deep tone, "During the evening, Elder Wu and I were both in the sect. However, Elder Wu suddenly spoke to me with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique. He told me that an Emptiness Realm Expert and a four-footed Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast were chasing him, working together to kill him. He urged me to flee right then. He told me that if I didn't run right then, I might not be able to escape."

Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed.

It was very difficult for an Emptiness Realm Expert to kill

another Emptiness Realm Expert. A great disparity in strength existed between an Emptiness Realm Expert who could utilize ten percent of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth and an Emptiness Realm Expert who could utilize twenty percent of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth. However, whether the experts attained the Harmonization of the Body with the Heavens and the Earth, the Emptiness Realm Culmination, or Novice Emptiness Realm, their speed would still be similar.

Therefore, it was extremely difficult for an Emptiness Realm Expert to kill another Emptiness Realm Expert without the help of a demonic beast.

"Qing Hu Island?" This was the first thing that popped into Teng Qingshan's mind.

"Yes, I can't think of any other sects that would be willing to pay such a huge price just to kill the Emptiness Realm Expert of the Gui Yuan Sect," Zhuge Yuanhong said in a deep tone.

"Qing Hu Island!" Teng Qingshan's brows knitted as his entire being permeated a murderous aura.

"Qingshan, don't do anything stupid," Zhuge Yuanhong hastily said.

"Teacher, don't worry." Teng Qingshan took a deep breath. "If I had the ability to do it, I would have razed Qing Hu Island to the ground a long time ago." The incident at Great Yan Mountain had incited in Teng Qingshan's heart a deep hatred against Qing Hu Island. He hated Qing Hu Island for being the existence which caused the death of his Great Uncle, the disability of his father, and the deaths of the Black Armored Soldiers and Lady Qing. Moreover, Qing Hu Island had pursued him throughout the entire world and endeavored to kill him!

Teng Qingshan naturally hated Qing Hu Island to the core!

Qing Hu Island also blamed Teng Qingshan for the deaths of their

thirteen Innate Experts! So, Qing Hu Island naturally desired to kill Teng Qingshan as well.

This grudge between Teng Qingshan and Qing Hu Island would never be resolved!

"That's good then." Zhuge Yuanhong nodded. "Considering your talents, with enough time, you will definitely be able to eradicate Qing Hu Island."

"By the way, Teacher. On the night of the previous day, the Blind Swordmaster flew past the Nine Wolf Island." Teng Qingshan suddenly recalled as he said, "I reckon the Blind Swordmaster must have been on his way back to Qing Hu Island after successfully killing Elder Wu."

"He didn't attack you?" Zhuge Yuanhong was astonished.

"No." Teng Qingshan shook his head as he replied, "I only sensed the presence of the Blind Swordmaster. I didn't notice the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast."

"It's just as I expected." Zhuge Yuanhong nodded and said, "Qingshan, let's go in the house and talk."

Teng Qingshan was an Emptiness Realm Expert, while Zhuge Yuanhong was the Sovereign of the Gui Yuan Sect. They had actually been chatting in the rain for quite a long while. It was apparent that Elder Wu's death was really a heavy blow to both of them.

The two sat opposite each other under a pavilion. Outside the pavilion, the rain cascaded continuously.

"I didn't think it through this time."

Zhuge Yuanhong shook his head and replied, "I wasn't cautious enough. I didn't think that the Blind Swordmaster had been able to borrow the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, hence causing the death of Elder Wu." Zhuge Yuanhong knew well that if the Blind Swordmaster cooperated with the Emptiness Realm Demonic

Beast, the chance of Elder Wu's survival would be less than ten percent. Through the intelligence officers of the Gui Yuan Sect, he had also found out that Elder Wu never returned to the Gui Yuan Sect.

There was a 99% chance that Elder Wu had already died.

"Is it so easy to borrow an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast?" Teng Qingshan frowned as he asked.

"No." Zhuge Yuanhong shook his head and said, "Before the rise of the Heavenly God Palace, the Shooting Sun God Mountain and the Qing Hu Island were not on good terms. Since they were neighboring sects, both of them guarded against each other. Moreover, this vigilant relationship had continued for over a thousand years. Unconsciously, I never expected that the Blind Swordmaster would be able to even borrow the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast.

"During these recent few months, I've devoted my entire mind on the cultivation of Dao. Thus, I forgot that the Shooting Sun God Mountain and the Qing Hu Island were about to form an alliance due to the threat of the Heavenly God Palace."

Zhuge Yuanhong shook his head and sighed.

It was all because of his habitual ways of thinking.

"If I had thought about this earlier, I would have let you stay in the Gui Yuan Sect." Zhuge Yuanhong smiled bitterly and said, "Even if the Blind Swordmaster came then, there would be two Emptiness Realm Experts. I could have claimed that you are Elder Wu's friend. Even if the Blind Swordmaster cooperated with an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, he would have only been able to kill one while the other would have brought disaster upon Qing Hu Island. Therefore, it would definitely have been possible to save Elder Wu."

"Teacher, even a wise man makes mistakes. Don't feel too guilty.

We need to move forward," Teng Qingshan advised. "Actually, I am now most worried that the Blind Swordmaster might deploy a great army and eradicate the entire Gui Yuan Sect."

"Hm?" Zhuge Yuanhong's facial expression changed slightly. "That is very possible."

"Even if I was there, I wouldn't be able to stop the Qing Hu Island if the Blind Swordmaster had come with an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast," Teng Qingshan said as he shook his head and smiled helplessly.

"Qingshan." Zhuge Yuanhong shook his head and said, "There's no need to worry. Firstly, it is impossible for the Blind Swordmaster to borrow the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast again just to eradicate the Gui Yuan Sect. Secondly, he might not be able to borrow it even if he wanted to."

"Oh?" Teng Qingshan was shocked.

"Qingshan, it is extremely difficult to borrow an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast." Zhuge Yuanhong explained, "In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the sects that possess Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts should be the Snow Hawk hall and the Shooting Sun God Mountain... If you wish to borrow their Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast to help kill an enemy, you would need to be on good terms with these sects.

"Moreover, the Emptiness Realm Expert you wish to kill must not have a powerful background. Otherwise, the sect that lent out the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast would also suffer.

"Thirdly, you have to be more powerful than the person you wish to kill because the Emptiness Realm Demonic Demonic Beast will only help and not actually kill the person for you.

"Fourthly, there's a huge price to pay! Take the Shooting Sun God Mountain as an example. The Shooting Sun God Mountain undertakes a risk when they lend out their Emptiness Realm

Demonic Beast. If the Emptiness Realm Expert wasn't killed, the Emptiness Realm Expert would antagonize the Shooting Sun God Mountain as well. Therefore, a huge price must be paid for the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast."

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he immediately understood.

With the four conditions, it was extremely difficult for an Emptiness Realm Expert to kill another Emptiness Realm Expert.

"Qingshan, your identity is now Jing Yi." Zhuge Yuanhong smiled and said, "No one in the Land of the Nine Prefectures has ever heard of an Emptiness Realm Expert who goes by that name. Because of how mysterious you are, the Shooting Sun God Mountain will not agree to lend the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast to the Blind Swordmaster because they do not want to provoke a mysterious enemy."

Teng Qingshan nodded.

"As long as the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast isn't helping, you should be fine dealing with just the Blind Swordmaster. Am I right?" Zhuge Yuanhong asked while staring at Teng Qingshan.

"Yes." Teng Qingshan nodded.

"However, Qingshan... Although it is almost impossible for the Blind Swordmaster to kill you with the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, you should still be careful. It would be best if we leave this Nine Wolf Island," Zhuge Yuanhong advised sternly, "Since the Blind Swordmaster knows that you are here."

Teng Qingshan didn't hesitate at all. On that very same day, amidst the pouring rain, he asked his Third Disciple Xue Xin to meet up with his Martial Brothers. Then he left the Nine Wolf Island with Zhuge Yuanhong, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, and the Whole Gale Eagle.

...

In Yi City of Jiangning County:

Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yuanhong were in a very serene mansion.

"Qingshan, from today onwards, you will stay in Yi City temporarily. Yi City is near Jiangning County, so it will be easy for us to care for each other if anything happens. As for that Blind Swordmaster, he probably still thinks you are on the Nine Wolf Island." Zhuge Yuanhong stared at Teng Qingshan for a moment. Then suddenly, his expression appeared complicated, and he uttered, "Qingshan, the Martial Ancestor is dead, but you have to live!"

Teng Qingshan froze slightly as his teacher stared at him.

"You must live," Zhuge Yuanhong said with penetrating eyes. "Even if the Gui Yuan Sect is eradicated temporarily, you must live. The Gui Yuan Sect will only prosper again if you are alive."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan could feel the great responsibility he shouldered.

"Yes, Teacher." Teng Qingshan nodded.

On Qing Hu Island in Yangzhou:

It was the morning of the 28th of March. On the Sword Edge Mountain, Gu Yong, who was dressed in grey gunny robes, and Tie Pan, who had on a luxurious fur coat, stood respectfully beside a black-cloaked blind man.

"Martial Ancestor, we have issued the order to deploy the armies near the borders of Jiangning County. They should receive the message this afternoon and advance towards Jiangning County from three directions," Tie Pan said respectfully.

"Good," the Blind Swordmaster said calmly, "I am not afraid of this weak Gui Yuan Sect. However, Zhuge Yuanhong escaped when I was killing Elder Wu. I am just afraid that Zhuge Yuanhong may stir up a great commotion in Qing Hu Island when our army attacks Gui Yuan Sect. Zhuge Yuanhong is only one step away from

the Emptiness Realm... He may achieve a breakthrough at any time. Thus, we must not be careless."

"Tie Pan," the Blind Swordmaster ordered, "Issue this order: all the Innate Experts, Elite disciples, and younger generations of Qing Hu Island are to leave Qing Hu Island temporarily. Tell them to go sightseeing in the county-cities nearby and come back after ten days. These people are the future of Qing Hu Island. We must not let anything happen to them."

"Yes, Martial Ancestor," Tie Pan said respectfully.

"Leave some elderly men on the island. The older generations will be the guards." The Blind Swordmaster instructed, "Tie Pan, you should go sightseeing too. As for you, Gu Yong, accompany me to Jiangning County-City. We will lead the three armies together and trample the Gui Yuan Sect to the ground."

"Yes, Martial Ancestor."

"Yes, Martial Ancestor."

Tie Pan, who was the Island Lord of Qing Hu Island, and Gu Yong, the disciple of Qing Hu Island who held the highest possibility to reach the Emptiness Realm, both responded with respect at the same time.

Chapter 471: Trapped

It was the evening of the 28th of March.

In Yi City of Jiangning County:

“Teacher, you found him?” A rare joyful expression showed on Teng Qingshan’s face.

“Yes.” Zhuge Yuanhong heaved a long sigh of relief. He gazed at the blood-red sun setting in the west and said, “We investigated for three to four days, asking around in Jiangning County if anyone heard sounds of explosion on the 22nd of March. Our efforts were not wasted. Someone living in the village at the bottom of the Great Yan Mountain said that he heard sounds of explosions. He also heard a terrifying roar. I then sent people to the Great Yan Mountain, and they found Martial Ancestor’s body.

“Martial Ancestor’s body had been in the Great Yan Mountain for three to four days, yet his body was not eaten by wild beasts. It’s indeed a miracle. The gods protected his body,” Zhuge Yuanhong said with a sigh.

However, Zhuge Yuanhong didn’t know that…

The demonic dragon Violet Rain had emerged at that very location during that day and even roared furiously, leaving a strong demonic dragon aura. As the aura of the demonic dragon remained, the ordinary wild beasts had no audacity to approach that area. Thus, Elder Wu’s body was preserved.

“What about the Elder Wu’s funeral?” Teng Qingshan looked at Zhuge Yuanhong as he asked.

“We can only have a quiet funeral,” Zhuge Yuanhong said with a helpless smile. “Martial Ancestor doesn’t have any living relatives or descendants… Sigh. His only great-grandson fought with someone over a woman and lost his life. The death of his great-grandson hit him really hard.

“Ever since then, Martial Ancestor had immersed himself in novels of popular historical legends. However, the strange thing is that the Martial Ancestor, who had been a Golden Dan Innate Expert at that time, actually managed to achieve breakthrough and attain Emptiness Realm while he was reading novels of popular historical legends

“However, even though he had attained the Emptiness Realm, Martial Ancestor had still kept a very low profile and spent most of his time in the Martial Pavilion. When I attained the Innate Realm, I was considered the phenom of the sect. Martial Ancestor was the one who instructed me later on. Although he’s the Martial Ancestor, he’s like my teacher.” Tears welled up in Zhuge Yuanhong’s eyes as he spoke.

If Elder Wu had not helped, Zhuge Yuanhong wouldn’t have been able to accomplish so much.

“Teacher,” Teng Qingshan sighed emotionally inwardly.

Then suddenly—

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” Urgent knocking sounds rang out, disturbing the quiet atmosphere. The knocks were like hammers pounding on their hearts.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan’s and Zhuge Yuanhong’s facial expressions became slightly shocked.

Normally, their subordinates had no audacity to knock this way.

“Sovereign! Sovereign! Open the door! Quickly!” Impatient shouts sounded outside.

“I will open the door.” Teng Qingshan immediately ran to the courtyard and opened the door.

Before his eyes stood an ordinarily clothed man with big eyes and thick eyebrows. The man couldn’t even salute as he immediately dashed into the courtyard.

“What happened?” Zhuge Yuanhong stood up and asked.

“Sovereign!” The man said eagerly, “I have just received news from the sect. Qing Hu Island has deployed armies at the south, north, and west of Jiangning County. Those armies are advancing towards Jiangning County.”

“Boom!”

Zhuge Yuanhong and Teng Qingshan felt as though their minds had been struck by thunder. They froze in astonishment. Although Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yuanhong had expected this, it was difficult for them to accept that their expectations had now become reality. If a battle against Qing Hu Island ensued, it might be the end for the Gui Yuan Sect!

The moment that happened, their thousand-year-old foundation would collapse.

“They still came in the end.” Zhuge Yuanhong calmed himself, and a cold glint flashed in his eyes. “Go out first,” Zhuge Yuanhong said as he waved his hand. Although that ordinarily clothed young man felt very worried, he still left with respect.

Now, Zhuge Yuanhong and Teng Qingshan were the only ones left in the courtyard.

“Teacher,” Teng Qingshan said while staring at Zhuge Yuanhong.

“As expected, the Blind Swordmaster is going eradicate the Gui Yuan Sect in a spurt of energy.” Zhuge Yuanhong instantly made up his mind. He looked at Teng Qingshan and said, “Qingshan, when the time comes, you should show up as a friend of the Gui Yuan Sect and see if it will intimidate the Blind Swordmaster. As for me, I have to go back now.”

“Teacher, you can’t go back.” Teng Qingshan persuaded with a solemn expression, “Even if you go back, you can’t do anything. If the Gui Yuan Sect gets breached, the Blind Swordmaster will

definitely kill you then. Going back is equivalent to committing suicide! If you don't go back, you will stay alive, and you will attain Emptiness Realm in the future." Teng Qingshan did not believe that his teacher could not even see this point.

"No," Zhuge Yuanhong shook his head gently and stared at Teng Qingshan as he replied, "Qingshan, I am the Sovereign of the Gui Yuan Sect.

"The Gui Yuan Sect is facing great difficulties right now. The others can leave, but I can't!

"Qing Hu Island's main forces are advancing toward us. If the courageous disciples who have prepared to die for the Gui Yuan Sect suddenly realize that their Sovereign has fled Jiangning County-City in fright, do you think they would still fight for the Gui Yuan Sect? They would probably feel betrayed!" Zhuge Yuanhong said sternly.

As Zhuge Yuanhong spoke, he stared at Teng Qingshan and said, "Moreover, the future of the Gui Yuan Sect is not me, Zhuge Yuanhong, but you, Teng Qingshan!"

"No, no..." Teng Qingshan frowned and began pondering as quickly as he could.

"Don't stop me." With this, Zhuge Yuanhong walked outside.

"Teacher." Teng Qingshan moved and intercepted Zhuge Yuanhong's path. He stared at Zhuge Yuanhong and said with a serious expression, "The attack of Qing Hu Island is a disaster for the Gui Yuan Sect. However, we still have a chance to survive. The Blind Swordmaster may be intimidated by my existence. Additionally, there's another existence that can aid the Gui Yuan Sect's survival."

"Another existence?" Zhuge Yuanhong froze.

"Yes, the Heavenly God Palace," Teng Qingshan answered.

"The Heavenly God Palace?" Zhuge Yuanhong frowned and

asked, “Qingshan, are you going to…” Zhuge Yuanhong knew well of the relationship between Teng Qingshan and the Heavenly God Palace.

“It’s currently evening. I will head to Qingzhou right now.” Teng Qingshan said in haste, “If the Heavenly God Palace is willing to help, the Gui Yuan Sect will definitely survive. Mm, Teacher, I will be leaving first.”

There was not enough time. Teng Qingshan mounted the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and left immediately.

“Whiz!”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi rocketed instantly. The speed of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was so fast that the ordinary people could only see a blur for a brief second.

Yangzhou was two thousand Li away from Qingzhou. If Teng Qingshan wanted to arrive in Huyue County-City of Qingzhou, he would need to fly a distance of three thousand Li.

At this moment, the sky had already darkened.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was above a layer of clouds, and his entire body was enveloped by a golden radiance. Through the help of Teng Qingshan, the speed of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was now even faster than that of the Blue Luan. They headed toward Huyue County City at a terrifyingly fast speed, tearing the space between the heavens and the earth while creating a whizzing sound.

“If Little Blue was here, we would be able to intimidate Qing Hu Island.

“If the Six Legged Bladelike Chi achieves a breakthrough and attains the Emptiness Realm, both of us would also be able to intimidate Qing Hu Island.

“If Teacher can achieve breakthrough and attain the Emptiness Realm, he can work with me too. Just two Emptiness Realm

Experts would be enough to save the Gui Yuan Sect.” Teng Qingshan gazed at the stars in the sky. He felt extremely worried as everything he had thought of were merely thoughts. It was extremely difficult for both the SIx Legged Bladelike Chi and his teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong, to attain the Emptiness Realm.

That one last step was as great as the distance between the heavens and the earth.

Many people were stuck at this step for a very long time.

“Go down.” Teng Qingshan pointed downwards, and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi pierced through the layers of clouds. In the meantime, Teng Qingshan stared down at the vast and endless great earth, and the cities and villages on it.

Fifteen minutes later, Teng Qingshan finally saw Huyue County-City.

……

Huyue County-City was the location of the headquarters of the Snowy Lotus Cult. The luxurious mansion in Huyue County-City was Li Jun’s residence.

Li Jun was alone in the study room, while two guards stood outside it.

“Hm. It looks like the eradication of Hong Tian City in Youzhou is extremely difficult.” Li Jun shook her head as she read the pages of information in her hands.

“Whiz!”

A bright beam of light sped through the door and entered the study room.

The two bodyguards outside the studyroom turned their heads hastily. As they saw a figure appear in the study room, they immediately shouted out loud, “Who is that?!”

“Quickly, quickly.”

There were many guards in the mansion. When the other guards heard the shouts, they immediately rushed toward the study room.

Li Jun stared at the person in shock and joy. She hastily waved her hands and instructed the guards, “All of you, go out! Don’t let anyone disturb me.”

“Yes.”

The two bodyguards then saw that the person who came through the door was their Substitute High Priestess’ husband, who had lived in the mansion before. As the guards realized this, their faces flushed. They left the study room and closed the door hastily.

“Qingshan, why have you come here at this time? It’s night time.” Li Jun walked over with a smile and held Teng Qingshan’s arm.

“I have urgent matters.” Teng Qingshan frowned and said worriedly, “Little Jun, the armies of Qing Hu Island which were stationed in the three areas at the border of Jiangning County have begun advancing toward Jiangning County. Additionally, several days ago, the Blind Swordmaster of the Qing Hu Island borrowed the help of an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast and killed Elder Wu, whom I have mentioned before.

“What? This...!” Li Jun was greatly shocked by this news.

Even the Heavenly God Palace had not received news of Elder Wu’s death.

“How did this happen?” Li Jun was stunned.

“Little Jun, the Gui Yuan Sect is in a very dangerous situation now. I may not be able to intimidate the Qing Hu Island alone.” Teng Qingshan frowned and said, “Plus, if the Qing Hu Island takes precaution and sends their elite members out of Qing Hu Island, I won’t be able to revenge even if I wanted to.”

Li Jun also nodded in agreement.

“Qingshan, what do you plan to do?” Li Jun asked.

“Can you contact the Heavenly God Palace?” Teng Qingshan asked, “Tell them the situation. Just tell them that if all of Yangzhou unites as one, it will be much more troublesome if the Heavenly God Palace wishes to conquer Yangzhou. Ask them to send an Emptiness Realm Expert there and help the Gui Yuan Sect for this reason.”

“Indeed. If this is the reason, they may help.” Little Jun nodded and replied, “This time, the Heavenly God Palace is facing some difficulties in the battle against Hong Tian City in the northeast of Youzhou. I think the Sovereign probably won’t want the same thing to happen in Yangzhou.”

“Difficulties?” Teng Qingshan said with a frown.

“Yes.” Li Jun nodded and said, “The Heavenly God Palace has hidden within Qingzhou for over a hundred years. They infiltrated Qingzhou long ago and established many forces. Therefore, Qingzhou was conquered very quickly. However, the conquest of Youzhou was very troublesome. Due to what had happened to Xiao Yao Palace, Hong Tian City learned a lesson. They managed to unify the entire Youzhou with the use of even some shady methods.

“Hong Tian City refused to battle against the Heavenly God Palace directly! Firstly, the elite soldiers scattered and led numerous small troops, stealthily attacking our great army like wolves.

“Secondly, Hong Tian City even offered rewards and began recruiting soldiers throughout the entire Youzhou. If a soldier who joins kills one soldier of the Heavenly God Palace, then he will receive five hundred silver taels!

“Five hundred silver taels! Such a high reward for just the killing of one person. This reward was enough to tempt and make the bandits to go crazy.

“For a period of time, several hundred to several thousand troops appeared everywhere throughout the entirety of Youzhou. The greater troops consisted of twenty to thirty thousand men, while the smaller troops consisted of around one thousand people. These troops relied on their familiarity of the landform, skills, traps, stealthy attacks, or poison to attack the forces of the Heavenly God Palace.” Li Jun shook her head as she said with a helpless smile, “The Heavenly God Palace does have Emptiness Realm Experts, but the few Emptiness Realm Experts can’t do anything to the innumerable troops that are everywhere in Youzhou.

“Sigh… The forces of the Heavenly God Palace are going through great troubles in Youzhou.

“Therefore, the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace may agree to send an Emptiness Realm Expert to aid the Gui Yuan Sect,” Li Jun said while nodding.

Chapter 472: A Hopeless Situation

Teng Qingshan's eyes gleamed.

The Heavenly God Palace had faced difficulties in Youzhou and suffered greatly. They definitely didn't want to suffer the same thing in Yangzhou. Therefore, the possibility of them befriending the Gui Yuan Sect was extremely high.

"Although the Heavenly God Palace has a few Emptiness Realm Experts, they couldn't do anything." Teng Qingshan immediately urged, "Little Jun, quickly order someone to notify the Heavenly God Palace about this. It's very urgent. If you don't notify them now, it will be too late."

The armies stationed at the three areas were only seven hundred to eight hundred Li away from the Gui Yuan Sect.

"Okay."

Li Jun immediately walked to the study desk and sat down. She took out her writing brush and papers, while Teng Qingshan stepped forward and began grinding the ink stick. Li Jun quickly wrote the short confidential letter, blow dried it, and rolled it up nicely.

She then shouted loudly toward the door, "Someone!"

"Creak!" The door swung open.

A guard ran in hastily and knelt down respectfully.

"This confidential letter is extremely urgent, so pass it to the Sovereign as quickly as possible," Li Jun ordered, "Go now! Quick!"

"Yes." The guard took the letter respectfully and darted out the door.

Teng Qingshan then heaved a sigh of relief. This letter was the hope of the Gui Yuan Sect, but of course, he couldn't rely entirely

on the Heavenly God Palace.

“Qingshan, I’ve thought of another way.” Suddenly, Li Jun’s eyes beamed.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun with expectation and asked, “What way?”

“Qingshan, I can command the new soldiers of the Snowy Lotus Cult, who are currently receiving training at the border between Qingzhou and Yangzhou, to advance toward Yangzhou. This might intimidate Qing Hu Island.” Li Jun grinned as she said.

When Teng Qingshan heard what Li Jun said, his eyes brightened. “Good idea!” He commented.

“If the Blind Swordmaster receives news about the army of the Heavenly God Palace entering the region of Yangzhou, he will definitely be stunned.” Teng Qingshan’s eyes gleamed. However, the joyful expression instantly turned into a frown. “Little Jun, if the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace knows that you deployed the armies from the region of Yangzhou before you receive approval for it, you will be punished, right?”

“It’s fine.” Li Jun replied with a smile, “I am the substitute High Priestess. I have the right to dispatch armies. As for the deployment of armies in the region of Yangzhou… Hmph, I know well that the Heavenly God Palace has ambitions for Yangzhou. The Sovereign and the others don’t care about Qing Hu Island. I am just deploying armies into Yangzhou, not attacking. I’m just intimidating them, so it’s just a trivial matter.

“If they really punish me, then I will just renounce my position as the Substitute High Priestess,” Li Jun giggled as she spoke.

Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but stretch his hand out and touch Li Jun’s face gently. A twinge of guilt surged within his heart. Li Jun then buried her head in Teng Qingshan’s embrace.

“Li Jun, I should leave now,” Teng Qingshan said as he let Li Jun

go.

Li Jun looked up at Teng Qingshan. “Qingshan, you... be careful.”

“Okay.” Teng Qingshan nodded and headed outside.

“Remember. Come see me when everything is solved. I will wait for you here!” Li Jun shouted anxiously as tears welled up in her eyes.

Teng Qingshan’s back shook slightly. Then he opened the door and vanished, transforming into a streak of light.

Li Jun walked to the door With tears in her eyes as she looked up at the sky.

She knew that Teng Qingshan would definitely go if something bad happened to the Gui Yuan Sect! There was no way she could stop him... However, in Li Jun’s heart, she didn’t care about the Gui Yuan Sect. She just wanted her husband to return home safely.

“Roar~~” Li Jun roared toward the sky.

“Roar~~”

Roars rang out in the vast night sky as well.

.....

In the night sky:

While Teng Qingshan rode on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s back, it roared toward the ground. He knew well that the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had roared because of Li Jun.

“No matter what...” Teng Qingshan looked southward, his eyes gleaming as he said to himself, “I must keep the Gui Yuan Sect safe!”

“Whiz!”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi pierced through the night sky and flew rapidly toward the Gui Yuan Sect in the south.

In the night sky, Teng Qingshan stood on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. He looked down and saw a wriggling “fiery dragon” on the dark and vast earth. The fiery dragon was formed by the torches held up high by the numerous soldiers. Just the length of the fiery dragon was enough for one to imagine the number of soldiers there were in the army.

“This should be the army stationed in the north. They are now advancing toward Jiangning County City.” Teng Qingshan observed and said, “The army stationed in the north is the nearest to Jiangning County. Still, they are advancing at night.

“It seems like Qing Hu Island has commanded the army to advance to Jiangning County City at the fastest speed,” Teng Qingshan guessed.

“Whew!”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi flew rapidly through the high altitudes and overtook the enormous army.

With the help of the Power of the Heaven and the Earth, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s speed became a hundred times faster than that of the army. The torches Teng Qingshan could see were hanging on the massive wall of the city, Jiangning County City.

“Teacher, I have arrived,” Teng Qingshan said by using the Sound Transmission Technique.

“Qingshan.” Zhuge Yuanhong, who was in the Gui Yuan Sect in Jiangning County, could hear Teng Qingshan distinctly.

“Teacher, choose a place. I need to let the Six Legged Bladelike Chi land somewhere,” Teng Qingshan said through the Sound Transmission Technique.

Currently, the disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect were aware of the approaching army of Qing Hu Island, which was why it was very chaotic in the Gui Yuan Sect. Normally, the disciples would be asleep at this time. However, none of them could sleep tonight.

Inside the Gui Yuan Sect, people with torches were everywhere.

“I am in the Martial Ancestor’s mansion. Ask the demonic beast to come here,” Zhuge Yuanhong said. Teng Qingshan heard his voice very clearly.

“Whiz!”

Under Teng Qingshan’s guidance, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi transformed into a streak of light. No one could see it in the dark night. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi then landed in Elder Wu’s mansion.

……

When Teng Qingshan alighted on the ground, Zhuge Yuanhong was the only one in Elder Wu’s mansion.

“Bladelike Chi.” Teng Qingshan patted the Six Legged Bladelike Chi gently. Understanding what Teng Qingshan’s gesture meant, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi drilled through the earth and rested underground.

“Teacher, what’s the current situation?” Teng Qingshan asked as he stared at Zhuge Yuanhong.

“The few Law Enforcing Elders knew that Martial Ancestor had died. When they heard that the Qing Hu Island’s great army was approaching, they became very worried.” Zhuge Yuanhong frowned and said, “Therefore, we are now moving some elite disciples and treasures of the sect to somewhere else as soon as possible… Everyone has lost faith since the death of the Martial Ancestor.

Although the Gui Yuan Sect had already left behind the sect’s ‘seeds’ in many places throughout the Nine Prefectures quite early on, many of the true treasured objects still hadn’t been brought outside and were still inside the sect.

Teng Qingshan nodded slightly.

“Walla!” Suddenly, clamoring sounds rang out from the north.

“Hm?” Zhuge Yuanhong stared toward the north and said, “The troops of Qing Hu Island, who were stationed in the north, have arrived.”

“I saw them when I was on my way here.” Teng Qingshan nodded and said, “They were very near the County City at that time.”

“Go. Accompany me to the city wall to check things out,” Zhuge Yuanhong said, heaving out a deep breath.

A great number of soldiers stood on the city’s northern wall. Every one of them were either nervous or gnashing their teeth as they stared at the army that was gathering endlessly in the north.

Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yuanhong stood shoulder to shoulder on the city wall, staring at the army coming in from the north.

“Out of the armies that are coming from three directions, the army coming from the north is the first to arrive.” Zhuge Yuanhong said with a smile, “Qingshan... Since the beginning of history, this is the greatest disaster that has occurred to the Gui Yuan Sect. Do you think we can avert this disaster and survive?”

“We can,” Teng Qingshan said in a deep tone. “We will definitely survive.”

Zhuge Yuanhong smiled and remained silent.

Although Qing Hu Island had attacked once a few years ago, the Blind Swordmaster had not participated that time. Secondly, at that time, the Gui Yuan Sect had Elder Wu. What about now? The Blind Swordmaster killed Elder Wu and dispatched an army. It was obvious that the Blind Swordmaster was determined to eradicate the Gui Yuan Sect.

It was very difficult to change the Blind Swordmaster’s mind.

“Teacher, I am going to visit my parents,” Teng Qingshan said.

Zhuge Yuanhong turned and said, “Only one of the three armies of Qing Hu Island has arrived. Moreover, they have journeyed at a great speed. They must need rest... I am guessing that they will only attack tomorrow. So, there’s no urgency now. Go ahead.”

……

“Father and Mother are at the clan’s headquarters.” Teng Qingshan could distinctly sense where his parents were through the control of his domain. The clan’s headquarters was located at an extremely spacious mansion, and Teng Qingshan was very familiar with the auras of the people in it.

A silhouette descended into the Teng Clan’s residence.

Teng Qingshan stood in the dark shadows, staring at the family nearby.

“Son, don’t worry. It will be fine! Didn’t Qing Hu Island flee when they came last time? It will definitely be fine. I, your father, am a master in the spear art of Teng Jia Village. I am the centurion of the Black Armored Army. I can kill those bastards of Qing Hu Island, one after the other. Come, give me a kiss.” A tall and big man, dressed in heavy armor and holding a helmet, was carrying a teenager.

A lady stood by his side with tears welling up in her eyes.

“Wifey, where is Xiang Er?” The man asked.

“Father!” A yell rang out nearby. A beautiful young girl ran over and held the Black Armored Soldier tightly as she yelled, “Father, don’t go! Don’t go!”

“Xiang Er, I am a courageous member of the Teng Clan. How can I be afraid of death? Your uncle, Qingshan, killed quite a few Innate Experts of Qing Hu Island at the age of seventeen. All the men of Teng Jia Village are courageous!” The Black Armored Soldier wiped the tears off his daughter’s face and said, “Don’t cry. Father will be back soon.”

With this, he placed his son and daughter down.

“Wifey.” The man of the Black Armored Army and his wife held each other tightly.

Tears flowed uncontrollably as the lady said, “Qinghao, I will wait for your return.”

“Yes.”

The Black Armored Soldier picked up the great spear sitting at the side. Then with the helmet in one hand, he turned and left.

“Father, Father.” The young boy and girl both tried to chase him were both stopped by their mother.

“Qinghao.” Teng Qingshan stared at the distancing back of the Black Armored Soldier.

That Black Armored Soldier was Teng Qinghao, the son the Teng Jia Clan’s spearmaster, Teng Yongxiang. Now, Teng Qinghao had succeeded his father’s position. He was also the centurion of the Black Armored Army. Through the Tiger Fist, which Teng Qingshan had taught the Teng Clan in the past, and the remaining Scarlet Fruit Wine, many experts had emerged in the Teng Clan.

……

Without making a sound, Teng Qingshan paced within the mansion of the Teng Clan. Out of the members of the Teng Clan, not a lot of people had joined the Black Armored Army. Only the sons of ten or so families joined. So, just moments later, Teng Qingshan had already reached the residence of his grandfather, Teng Yunlong.

“Yongfan, this is a great calamity for our Teng Jia Village,” Teng Yunlong’s aged voice rang distinctly in Teng Qingshan’s ears.

“In the past, many Innate Experts of Qing Hu Island died because of Qingshan. Those Innate Experts were part of the great clans of Qing Hu Island. The descendants of those clans definitely wish to

avenge their seniors. Once they conquer Jiangning County City, they will definitely eradicate the members of the Teng Clan just to avenge those Innate Experts."

When Teng Qingshan heard what his grandfather had said, his body trembled.

That was right...

His enmity with Qing Hu Island was too great. Even if the Blind Swordmaster wouldn't eradicate the Teng Clan, the thirteen members of the Teng Clan who died in the Great Yan Mountain must be avenged!

"No matter what..." Teng Qingshan clenched his fist. "No matter what, I can't let Qing Hu Island break into Jiangning County City!"

Chapter 473: Earth Elemental Dao

It was a dark night. Teng Qingshan stood amidst the shadows outside the house of his grandfather, Teng Yunlong.

Then suddenly—

“Qinghu?” With one glance, Teng Qingshan could see a man, dressed in heavy armor while carrying an infant. Beside him was a woman whose eyes appeared red and swollen. It was Qinghu, and he looked completely different from four years ago.

“Father, Mother.” Qinghu stood in front of the house right beside Teng Yunlong’s. The door of that house opened, and a couple emerged. It was Teng Qinghu’s father, Teng Yonghang, and his wife.

“Qinghu, are you going as well?” Teng Yonghang said in a deep tone.

“Yes. I am the commander of the Black Armored Army. How can I cower at this time?” Qinghu gave the infant to his wife, who was beside him. With a loud bang, he knelt and kowtowed three times. Then he raised his head and said, “Father, Mother, please forgive my unfilliality. Wifey, take care of my parents while I am gone.”

The woman carrying the infant beside him bit her lips and nodded heavily as she replied, “I will, Qinghu.”

“Creak!”

The doors of Teng Yunlong’s house opened, and Teng Yunlong and Yuan Lan, who was pushing the wheelchair, came out together.

“Grandpa.” Qinghu said as he turned to face Teng Yunlong.

“Yes.” Teng Yunlong stared at his grandson as he laughed out loud and said, “Alright... Remember, you are Teng Qinghu, the Raging Inferno Spear in the《Earthly Ranking》. You are a man of

the Teng Clan. Go... The clan will take care of your family." Teng Yunlong's voice rang out clearly, but there were tears in his eyes.

Qinghu kowtowed repeatedly toward Teng Yunlong and stood up.

"Wifey." Qinghu hugged his wife gently and carried his baby. He lowered his head and kissed the baby's small face. A teardrop rolled down his face and fell on his child's face.

"Whew!"

He then gave the baby back to his wife. Qinghu gripped a silver-colored long spear and strided forward. He never looked back.

"Sniffle..." The young woman carrying the baby couldn't help but cry out loud.

Teng Qingshan watched this scene in silence. He stared at his father, who was sitting in the wheelchair, and his mother, who was pushing the wheelchair.

"Father, Mother, don't worry... I will not let them die. I won't," he said inwardly.

Teng Qingshan stared at his parents. Then his body became a blur, and he vanished into thin air.

If war between Qing Hu Island and the Gui Yuan Sect really ensued, Qinghu naturally had to fight at the head of the troops since he was the commander of the Black Armored Army. No matter how powerful Qinghu was, he might still die while fighting in a sea of people.

At the Gui Yuan Sect's training field:

Teng Qingshan walked inside the Gui Yuan Sect, and with one glance, he could spot the training field. In the past, when he had been the commander of the Black Armored Army, he had also lead the army at that same place.

The training field was illuminated by numerous torches. Many

Black Armored Soldiers, dressed in heavy armor and wielding weapons, were guffawing and teasing one another.

“Haha, look at your cowardly face. It’s just the soldiers of Qing Hu Island. Killing them is as easy slicing watermelons.”

“Commander, all one hundred men of the third battalion of the first barrack have arrived!” A loud voice rang out.

“All one hundred men of the first battalion of the first barrack have arrived!” Another deep and loud shout boomed out.

……

Teng Qingshan stared at the men in silence. Although they appeared as though they didn’t care, many of them had red and swollen eyes. Teng Qingshan knew many of these Black Armored Soldiers, and he considered many of them as brothers.

“All one hundred men of the first battalion of the second barrack have arrived.”

“….All have arrived.”

The loud shouts stunned Teng Qingshan. Although he was the superior Emptiness Realm Expert, he still felt stunned when he heard the shouts of the many brothers in the Black Armored Army.

At this very moment…

“Old Commander.”

“Teacher, why did you come?”

“Old Commander, we alone are sufficient to defeat Qing Hu Island.”

“Haha, why? Do you think I am incapable because I lost an arm?” A guffaw rang out.

Teng Qingshan shuddered as he scrutinized the person standing in the distance. It was a one-armed elder… This one-armed elder was the senior which Teng Qingshan had met when he first joined

the Black Armored Army—First Commander Ji Hong. Ji Hong had lost his right arm during a fight for the Black Fire Spirit Root and renounced his position as the commander, giving Teng Qingshan the position.

“Commander Ji Hong...” Teng Qingshan stared at the silver-haired one-armed elder. Compared to four years ago, Ji Hong looked much older.

Ji Hong was carrying a war saber. He laughed out loud and said, “Qing Hu Island wishes to eradicate the Gui Yuan Sect? Dream on!”

“I, Ji Hong, wore open pants in the Gui Yuan Sect when I was young. I peed in the Gui Yuan Sect and played with the mud in the Gui Yuan Sect.

“I learned to wield a saber in the Gui Yuan Sect, and I had and raised my children in the Gui Yuan Sect. I taught my disciples in the Gui Yuan Sect... This land belongs to the Gui Yuan Sect! No one can take away our home!” Ji Hong’s face appeared ghastly as he asserted, “I will kill the ones who try to take away my home!”

Ji Hong lowered his head and grabbed a handful of dirt. A calm and peaceful smile then crept onto his face.

“Senior Martial Brother Ji, didn’t we all grow up in Gui Yuan Sect? Didn’t we all marry and have children in the Gui Yuan Sect?” A group of several silver-white-haired but energetic elders, dressed in armour and wielding swords, sabers, and spears, appeared. These elders exhibited an imposing manner much more powerful than that of the Black Armored Army.

“I’ve played at Longgang since I was young. Even if I have to sacrifice my life, I will guard Longgang for the Gui Yuan Sect.” An elder turned and stared at Longgang, situated in the south.

The disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect loved this great land.

This place was their roots!

……

Teng Qingshan had already disappeared in silence and arrived at Elder Wu's mansion. Besides the Six Legged Bladelike Chi resting underground, there was no one in the mansion.

Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged on the spacious training field.

"That kind of love…

"They love this land. They were born in this land. They grew up in this land. They got married and bore children in this land. Now, they are growing old in this land, and they are willing to fight to the death for this land."

As Teng Qingshan was greatly influenced by the members of the Teng Clan, the Black Armored Soldiers, and the Elders of the Gui Yuan Sect, his Spirit entered a special state… Teng Qingshan's Spirit connected naturally with the great land, and a strong sense of love surged in Teng Qingshan's heart.

The love he had for this great land… It was as though this great land was his mother.

Soon…

A earthy yellow glow permeated from Teng Qingshan's body. However, Teng Qingshan didn't notice at all.

"Great land…" Unknowingly, Teng Qingshan had transformed into the great land.

He could feel the tiny grass breaking through the ground, growing, and withering, as well as the repeated cycle of this growth.

Teng Qingshan could sense the lively infants babbling and laughing as they learned how to talk. He could sense the lively children, the teenagers practicing their martial arts arduously, the young adults who ventured into the whole world, the middle-aged men and women with families and jobs, and elderly people having

fun with their grandchildren.

He could feel the love that the grass, flowers, trees, and humans had for this land.

……

As Teng Qingshan was immersed in this feeling, he couldn't help but begin practicing fist art. The moves of the《Earth Element Fist》exhibited a different but extraordinary appeal. The first move, second move, third move… When Teng Qingshan was done practicing the eighth move, he automatically began practicing the first move again.

Thus, the cycle continued like that.

A long, long time passed by…

"Rumble~~" Teng Qingshan didn't use even a bit of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, but the fist art that he performed caused the earth to tremble.

"Whiz!"

A figure descended into the courtyard. It was Zhuge Yuanhong. With astonishment, he watched Teng Qingshan practicing his fist art. "Qingshan, he…"

Simultaneously, two other figures descended. They were the Law Enforcing Elders of the Gui Yuan Sect, Elder Yan and Elder Ni.

With a grave and stern expression, Elder Ni stared at Teng Qingshan, who was practicing fist art. His expression changed to one of astonishment as he asked, "Sovereign, who is this?"

"I have never met this person before," Elder Yan said with a frown.

"He is a guest of the Gui Yuan Sect." Zhuge Yuanhong observed Teng Qingshan's fist art attentively and ordered, "Don't talk. Just observe his fist art."

Teng Qingshan was so immersed in the practice of the fist art

that he wasn't aware there were people nearby.

"Rumble~~" The earth split open, and a horrifying triangular head popped out from the cracks of the earth. It stretched out a pair of its bladelike legs. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi shot a cold glance at Zhuge Yuanhong and the other two turning to focus entirely on Teng Qingshan's fist art. Although the Six Legged Bladelike Chi mainly analyzed the Dao of the Gold Element, it had some understanding of the Earth Elemental Dao because of the long time it spent underground.

At this moment, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was extremely excited as it watched Teng Qingshan practice his fist art.

"This is—" Elder Ni and Elder Yan were both shocked by the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's emergence from the ground.

"This demonic beast belongs to our guest," Zhuge Yuanhong said while his eyes remained focused on Teng Qingshan practicing fist art.

……

A long time passed, and a hint of light finally illuminated the space between the heaven and the earth. Dawn had arrived.

Teng Qingshan struck out with his fist art again. The first move, second move… until the eighth move!

After the eighth move, Teng Qingshan pressed down with his left hand and struck out with his right hand. In the eyes of Zhuge Yuanhong and the other two, Teng Qingshan's last move seemed to exhibit the characteristic of the vast and endless earth, not excluding anything at all.

Then it became quiet.

Teng Qingshan resolved his stance and stood upright in a peaceful manner. Zhuge Yuanhong, Elder Wan, and Elder Ni all stared at Teng Qingshan.

Swirling earthy yellow lights enveloped Teng Qingshan. Gradually, his eyes opened, and tears welled up in his eyes. His eyes appeared brighter than before. “Mother Earth forgives, obey, and nurture all living beings that depend on it. She nurtures and tolerate every creature. She is the mother of all living beings, and all living beings love the earth.

“Mother Earth is kind and good. Thus, she was able to nurture all living beings”.

Teng Qingshan had never felt this peaceful. As he paced on the earth, he could sense the power transmitting from the earth.

Henceforth—

Teng Qingshan finally created the ninth move of his《Earth Element Fist》. After he made accomplishments in the cultivation of the Fire Elemental Dao and the Metal Elemental Dao, he had now also made an accomplishment in the cultivation of the Earth Elemental Dao!

“It’s no wonder that I was unable to create the ninth fist for such a long time. I originally only knew that the earth was massive and heavy. Hence, I had aimed for a heavy and great strength... With such an understanding, how could I create the ninth move? How could I gain insight of the Earthly Elemental Dao?” Teng Qingshan finally understood.

“Walla~~” Clamors suddenly resounded from the east.

“Yes?” Zhuge Yuanhong and the other two looked eastward.

“Oh, no. The last army have arrived.” Elder Ni said with a grave and stern face.

“All three armies have arrived, and it’s daytime now. I’m afraid the battle is about to begin,” Elder Yan said solemnly.

“Senior Jing Yi, we will go up on the city wall first,” Zhuge Yuanhong said as he stared at Teng Qingshan.

“Jing Yi?”

Elder Yan and Elder Ni were astounded. As they exchanged glances, joyful expressions showed on their faces.

Teng Qingshan responded, “Go to the city walls first. I will be there later!”

Chapter 474: Savior

The first glimmer of light shone in the sky. Yet, the entire Gui Yuan Sect expected a great storm. Many of the sect members were prepared to die, but the higher-positioned people of the Gui Yuan Sect were different.

“Haha, there is hope for the Gui Yuan Sect!”

Zhuge Yuanhong, Elder Yan, and Elder Ni were rushing toward the city wall. With an elated expression, Elder Yan couldn’t help commenting, “I didn’t expect that Senior Jing Yi would be in the Gui Yuan Sect at this time. With Senior Jing Yi, the Gui Yuan Sect will be fine! Haha…”

“I didn’t expect the guest to be Senior Jing Yi.” Elder Ni, who usually appeared cold and stern, turned and stared at Zhuge Yuanhong as he spoke. His eyes beamed with unsuppressed excitement. “Sovereign, where did you find Senior Jing Yi? Did you go to Wuan County? Why is Senior Jing Yi willing to help Gui Yuan Sect? This is really… Sovereign, by asking Senior Jing Yi here, you have saved the Gui Yuan Sect!”

The whole world knew of Jing Yi’s great name.

Elder Ni and Elder Yan had both been raised by the Gui Yuan Sect. So, both of them already viewed the Gui Yuan Sect as their home.

Before they knew about this, the two had been very pessimistic and depressed, especially when they knew that Elder Wu had died. They were prepared to die with the Gui Yuan Sect.

However, suddenly realizing that an Emptiness Realm Expert was in the Gui Yuan Sect, they became so excited to the point that they couldn’t control themselves.

“Look at you two! Are you two still acting like the Law Enforcing Elders?” Zhuge Yuanhong said while laughing. In actuality, he felt

slightly sad. Still, he explained with a smile, “Senior Jing Yi has relations with the Gui Yuan Sect. He immediately came to help when he came to know that the Gui Yuan Sect is now encountering a great disaster.”

“Hm. We can only see one’s true form during times of danger.” Elder Yan’s eyes reddened. “The Gui Yuan Sect will definitely remember this favor.”

“We cannot forget this,” Elder Yan said with a nod.

At this moment, Zhuge Yuanhong had already gone up onto the city wall. They stopped speaking of Jing Yi since there were a great number of soldiers on the walls of the inner city.

“Sovereign.”

“Elder.”

The Elders, protectors, and the other members of the sect all saluted and greeted them.

“Teacher,” a voice rang out. It was the voice of a tall, big, and stern-looking young man with a mustache. This mustached young man staring at Zhuge Yuanhong was the third Law Enforcing Elder of the Gui Yuan Sect, Zhang Feng! Zhang Feng had recently attained the Innate Realm.

So, Zhuge Yuanhong had specially arranged for him to lead the most mysterious army of the Gui Yuan Sect, the Longgang Guards.

“Ah Feng,” Zhuge Yuanhong whispered, “Is everything ready?”

“Yes, all six thousand Longgang Guards are ready.” Zhang Feng nodded with a solemn expression.

“Hm. We will be depending on them when the crucial moment comes,” Zhuge Yuanhong spoke, nodding slightly. However, Zhuge Yuanhong secretly hoped that the Blind Swordmaster would retreat because of Qingshan’s appearance.

……

Teng Qingshan was in Elder Wu's mansion, and he had just comprehended the Earth Elemental Dao. He opened the wooden box he always carried on his back and retrieved his personal weapon, the Splitting Mountain Axe!

This was because Teng Qingshan's alias, Jing Yi, used the Splitting Mountain Axe.

"Whew~~Whew~~"

The fierce wind howled. Teng Qingshan gripped the Splitting Mountain Axe, which illuminated a faint purple glow, and performed the moves of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》continuously. Although he didn't utilize the Powers of the Heavens and the Earth, and the Internal Supreme Force, the space around him completely twisted for a brief moment.

Sometimes, it was as though the moves were about to hack and crush the heavens and the earth.

Other times, the moves were like the sun that was about to raze the great earth.

Additionally, occasionally, the moves were as heavy as an enormous millstone and portrayed the vast, great earth.

……

The moves of the axe were like flapping blades of leather, enveloping Teng Qingshan's entire being. This time, the performance of this axe art was the smoothest. The moves of the axe art became quicker and quicker. They soon transformed into a psychedelic swirling light, flashing and moving everywhere across the land.

Then a head popped out of the earth. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi had emerged to watch Teng Qingshan's practice of the axe art, and its protruding eyes widened.

"Whiz~"

Teng Qingshan stopped.

“Haha, now that my Earthly Elemental Dao has achieved culmination, the result is truly different.” Teng Qingshan was elated as he said, “Emperor Yu is indeed Emperor Yu. As expected of the most powerful Omnipotent Expert. He even created the two most supreme secret codex, the《Nine Cauldrons Heavenly Book》and the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. This axe art is truly powerful!”

Teng Qingshan was extremely excited.

“In comparison to the arts Emperor Yu created, the Five Elemental Spear Arts that I created are not strong enough.” Teng Qingshan truly had to admit this.

Previously, Teng Qingshan had only comprehended the Golden Elemental Dao and the Fire Elemental Dao. So, he hadn’t been able to perform the true power of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. This was because the beginning of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》was the Earthly Elemental Dao. How could he perform the true power of the axe art if his Earthly Elemental Dao hadn’t even reached culmination?

《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》started with the Earthly Elemental Dao and gradually became more difficult as it combined with the Metal Elemental Dao and the Fire Elemental Dao.

One could say that…

Teng Qingshan, who had comprehended the Earthly Elemental Dao, the Metal Elemental Dao, and the Fire Elemental Dao, could at least exhibit the power of the first eighteen forms of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》! This was because the first six forms of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》described the Earthly Elemental Dao, while the seventh to the twelfth forms contained the Metal Elemental Dao, and the thirteenth to the eighteenth forms contained the Fire Elemental Dao. The nineteenth form and onwards contained the remaining two Daos of the Five Elemental

Daos.

Teng Qingshan could only perform all the offensive moves of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》when his Five Elemental Daos achieved culmination.

However—

The current Teng Qingshan could at least display the full power of the first eighteen moves of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》!

“As expected of Emperor Yu.” Teng Qingshan felt extremely excited. “My Vermillion Metal Tiger Roar was just a nimble technique. However, the first eighteen moves of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》created by Emperor Yu truly display transcendency. The eighteen moves are truly too powerful!”

For example, if an ordinary Emptiness Realm Expert comprehended three types of Daos and merged them, the different types of Power of the Heavens and the Earth which originated from those Daos would resist against each other when utilized in one move. If one could control 60% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, the resistance between the different forces of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth would use up 10% of the total Power of the Heavens and the Earth, leaving only 50%.

An Emptiness Realm Expert who was slightly more powerful could perform moves containing 60% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth without causing an internal dissipation of the power.

As for a much more powerful Emptiness Realm Expert, not only would they be able to perform their moves without causing an internal dissipation of the power, but they would also be able to create an effect in which the different types of Daos amplified each other! Thus, even though they only possessed 60% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, their moves would be able to display 60.5% or 70% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth.

The greater the types of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth you possessed, the harder it was to prevent an internal dissipation of the power!

For example...

An Emptiness Realm Expert with three types of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth could barely prevent the internal dissipation of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth. So, for someone who comprehended all powers of the Heavens and the Earth and had achieved Emptiness Realm Culmination., it would be exceedingly difficult to prevent internal dissipation. It would much more difficult to merge 100% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth and display the most powerful effect at the same time!

At this time...

The Divine Codices left behind by the Omnipotent Experts were extremely important. This was because the moves of the Omnipotent Experts had already reached an extreme limit! Therefore, the Emperor Yu's Hall, the Ying Family, and Mani Temple viewed their own Divine Codices as their most treasured item, absolutely prohibiting the outsiders from gaining the insight of their Divine Codices.

"I am now able to control 60% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth! In addition to my physical strength, which is equivalent to 10% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth, I have control of around 70%!

"Now that I am able to control 70% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, I will be able to perform the first eighteen forms of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》perfectly. So, how much power will my moves display?" Teng Qingshan felt extremely excited. Through the use of both the Splitting Mountain Axe and the Stone Inscriptions, he saw Emperor Yu perform the axe art and break down the axe art into countless moves. He only

managed to gain enlightenment after pondering about it for many years.

“The《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》is not just an axe art. It is also a powerful body art!”

While he performed the axe art, his body would have to move along continuously. In the past, Teng Qingshan had merged the body art of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Art》with the Crossing Worlds and created the Earth Elemental Art.

However, at this very moment…

After comprehending the Earth Elemental Dao, Teng Qingshan comprehended even more of the body art.

“Hm. Since the Blind Swordmaster has not arrived, I must ponder and analyze the close-combat body art thoroughly again.” Teng Qingshan didn’t dare to waste his time. “With the control of 70% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth and the body art created by Emperor Yu, as well as the cooperation of the first eighteen forms of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》and the most powerful weapon that belonged to Emperor Yu, the Splitting Mountain Axe…”

Teng Qingshan had full confidence that he would be able to defeat an Emptiness Realm Expert who possessed control of 80% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth.

It was to the extent that even if he were to compete with the Blind Swordmaster, who had achieved the Emptiness Culmination…

“I have to comprehend more of the body art,” Teng Qingshan concluded and began practicing the axe art again.

……

Presently, Teng Qingshan was in the Gui Yuan Sect. His domain covered an area of 34 Li. Thus, he had naturally long since noticed the arrival of the Blind Swordmaster.

The beginning of summer was still very cool. However, at this very moment, the wall of Jiangning County was packed with city guards, the disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect, and the Black Armored Soldiers.

“Rumble~~”

Below the eastern wall of the city, the great army of Qing Hu Island was gradually advancing and approaching like a flowing, gloomy tide. The soldiers of the Gui Yuan Sect on the city wall held their breath. Some of them had never fought in a bloody war before. Even if they were prepared to die, their hands still sweat and their knees still felt weak.

After all, the incoming enemies were the great forces of Qing Hu Island!

……

“Rumble!”

The great forces moving below the city’s eastern wall suddenly stopped.

Amidst Qing Hu Island’s battle formation, three men dressed in dark red war armor stood respectfully before Gu Yong, who was dressed in sackcloth, and the Blind Swordmaster, who was dressed fully in black.

“Martial Ancestor.” Gu Yong stared at the Blind Swordmaster quizzically.

This was when the war should be starting.

“Eh?”

Yet, the Blind Swordmaster was staring at the walls of Jiangning County. He could distinctly sense an extremely powerful aura in Jiangning County-City. “This aura should be Jing Yi’s. However, this aura seems to have changed. Did Jing Yi achieve a breakthrough again? Why is he in Jiangning County-City now?”

The Blind Swordmaster, who had originally thought that the eradication of the Gui Yuan Sect would be very easy, felt slightly annoyed.

“Maybe Jing Yi is just here to watch.”

“He’s not part of any sect. Why would he help the Gui Yuan Sect?” The Blind Swordmaster could only think optimistically. As long as Jing Yi didn’t help, the eradication of the Gui Yuan Sect would be a very easy matter.

However, suddenly—

Through his domain, he could sense Jing Yi’s terrifying aura dashing toward the city wall at an extremely rapid speed. Within less than a second, he arrived on top of the city wall.

On the city wall, Teng Qingshan had appeared beside Zhuge Yuanhong.

“Hmph. He still came anyway.” The Blind Swordmaster’s expression darkened.

Now, the eradication of the Gui Yuan Sect would be very troublesome!

Chapter 475: Pulling the Skin of a Tiger

“Jing Yi, I hope you won’t force me. Otherwise...” At this moment, the Blind Swordmaster’s heart was filled with rage. He was so angry that black flowing light appeared and vanished repeatedly around him.

“Martial Ancestor, what’s wrong?” Gu Yong was surprised.

The other three generals were also shocked.

However, the Blind Swordmaster ordered with a cold tone, “General Wu, go challenge them.”

“Yes,” a man dressed in dark red war armor replied respectfully and rushed toward the frontline.

.....

The soldiers of Qing Hu Island stood beneath the city, causing fear to surge within everyone in Jiangning County-City. The people of the Gui Yuan Sect had no knowledge of Jing Yi’s existence, thus they were extremely worried.

On the city wall:

Zhuge Yuanhong and Teng Qingshan stood together. Elder Ni, Elder Yan, Zhuge Yun, son of Zhuge Yuanhong, and Teng Qinghu, the number one commander who was in charge of defending the east city wall, gathered beside Zhuge Yuanhong.

“Who is this? Who is standing beside my father?” Zhuge Yun was confused as he softly asked Teng Qinghu, who was at the side.

“I don’t know him either.” Teng Qinghu was confused as well. “Elder Yan and the others don’t even dare to stand beside him.”

Suddenly, the two Law Enforcing Elders who stood near Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yuanhong turned their heads at the same time. Both of them glared at Zhuge Yun and Teng Qinghu.

“Don’t be rude. This is a powerful senior,” Elder Ni reprimanded

softly.

Zhuge Yun and Teng Qinghu immediately stopped whispering. At this moment, Teng Qingshan turned and gleamed at the two of them. Then he turned back and continued discussing softly with Zhuge Yuanhong.

“Eh. Look! Someone just rushed to the frontline,” Zhuge Yuanhong said softly.

Teng Qingshan looked down and saw a man, dressed in dark red war armor, dashing amidst the troop. He soon arrived at the frontline. The man, dressed in dark red war armor, appeared very conspicuous standing by himself before the frontline.

“People of the Gui Yuan Sect, listen carefully.”

General Wu stood before the army of Qing Hu Island and thundered as he gazed at the walls of Jiangning County-City. His voice rumbled and resonated throughout the entire Jiangning County-City.

“The army of Qing Hu Island has arrived. We are just waiting for the order to trample the Gui Yuan Sect to the ground. You should open the gates and surrender obediently. This way, less people will die. If you choose to resist, Qing Hu Island will raze the Gui Yuan Sect to the ground!”

“Surrender or resist. Make your choice,” General Wu announced loudly.

Before General Wu’s voice faded away, clamoring sounds rang out on the wall of Jiangning County.

Then at this moment...

Teng Qingshan advanced one step forward while carrying the Splitting Mountain Axe. He leaned on the city wall and looked down at the numerous soldiers below. A slight smile appeared on his face. With the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, Teng Qingshan told the Blind Swordmaster, “Brother Tie, the Gui Yuan

Sect is content with the small territory they possess. Why are you pressuring them? In my opinion, we should all just talk this over and let this matter slide. What do you think?”

……

In Qing Hu Island’s barracks:

The Blind Swordmaster stood with an indifferent expression. Then his brows furrowed as he replied with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, “Brother Jing Yi, this is an affair between Qing Hu Island and the Gui Yuan Sect. I think you should mind your own business… If you can just ignore this, Qing Hu island will remember this favor.”

A voice transmitted over, “Tie Wu, I owe the Gui Yuan Sect a big favor. Many years have passed, but I have not forgotten this favor. Thus, I cannot just watch the Gui Yuan Sect get obliterated.”

The Blind Swordmaster’s expression darkened. With the use of the sound transmission technique, he replied, “Jing Yi, what do you mean? Are you saying that you are going to fight to death just for this Gui Yuan Sect?”

“No. Brother Tie Wu, you are an expert that has attained the Emptiness Realm Culmination. How would I dare to go against you directly?” Teng Qingshan spoke, “Brother Tie Wu, let them go. You have also killed an Emptiness Realm Expert of the Gui Yuan Sect. Now, the Gui Yuan Sect is no longer a threat to Qing Hu Island. Just let it go.”

“Hmph, if I don’t cut off the roots, it will cause endless trouble!” The Blind Swordmaster said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

At this moment, General Wu had already run back to the barracks to inquire, “Supreme Elder, the Gui Yuan Sect won’t surrender. Should we attack now?”

“Don’t rush.” The Blind Swordmaster humphed coldly.

“Brother Tie Wu, the reason why you want to obliterate the Gui Yuan Sect is because you are worried that the Gui Yuan Sect will work with the Heavenly God Palace when the Heavenly God Palace attacks Yangzhou. I can guarantee that the Gui Yuan Sect will behave well in Jiangning County. They definitely won’t drag you down. If the Gui Yuan Sect does that, I will punish the Sovereign and Law Enforcing Elders myself. What do you think?”

The Blind Swordmaster frowned and shouted with the use of the sound transmission technique, “Jing Yi! This is not a negotiation. There’s an immense hate between the Gui Yuan Sect and Qing Hu Island. This time, Qing Hu Island vows to obliterate the entire Gui Yuan Sect. If you wish to save someone, I can agree. However, if you want my army to retreat, that is impossible!”

“Hmph, Tie Wu!”

“I, Jing Yi, am a person who will repay any kindness. The Gui Yuan Sect has shown me kindness, which even my death can’t repay! Let me tell you. This time, I am keeping the Gui Yuan Sect safe! If you still insist on attacking and obliterating the Gui Yuan Sect, I promise that I will destroy Qing Hu Island within a few months, and Yangzhou will be trapped in the flames of war.”

Upon hearing this statement, the Blind Swordmaster raised his eyebrows. Teng Qingshan’s words enraged the Blind Swordmaster greatly.

“Jing Yi! How dare you threaten me? Did you just say you will destroy Qing Hu Island? Who do you think you are?” The Blind Swordmaster seethed angrily, while his entire face flushed with rage.

“Hmph. Tie Wu, let me tell you the truth. I am part of a sect…”

Hearing this, the Blind Swordmaster was stunned.

“I am a member of the Heavenly God Palace.” This statement did indeed calm the raging Blind Swordmaster. Actually, when Teng

Qingshan caused a havoc in Qing Hu Island, the Blind Swordmaster had suspected that the Emptiness Realm Expert named Jing Yi might be a member of the Heavenly God Palace. This was because no one had ever heard of this Emptiness Realm Expert named Jing Yi. At the same time, the Heavenly God Palace was also a very mysterious existence.

The Blind Swordmaster had already suspected it during that time, and he had just received the confirmation. Instantly, a million possibilities emerged in the Blind Swordmaster's mind.

"Why, you don't believe me? Hmph... Tie Wu, while you were dispatching troops in Qing Hu Island, I also ordered for a great army to be dispatched. Now, the army of the Heavenly God Palace might have already advanced past the borders of Yangzhou and Qingzhou. The great army of the Heavenly God Palace might be in the region of Yangzhou right now... They obliterated the Xiao Yao Palace with ease. It won't be hard for them to obliterate Qing Hu Island either."

These words did indeed frighten the Blind Swordmaster.

Compared to being confronted with the Heavenly God Palace, the obliteration of the Gui Yuan Sect was indeed merely a trivial matter.

"The Heavenly God Palace's army has already entered the region of Yangzhou?" The Blind Swordmaster asked with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

"Don't doubt it. According to my estimation, the people of Qing Hu Island might have already noticed the advancing army of the Heavenly God Palace. Soon, you will receive a secret letter," Teng Qingshan said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

.....

On the city wall:

Teng Qingshan scanned the army below the city wall, and a

bright grin crept up onto his face. He could sense that the Blind Swordmaster was already panicking.

Using the Sound Transmission Technique again, Teng Qingshan continued, “Do you wish to obliterate the Gui Yuan Sect and cause Qing Hu Island to go through great suffering? Or would you rather forgive the Gui Yuan Sect, a sect that doesn’t even have an Emptiness Realm Expert…? Make up your mind.”

The Blind Swordmaster didn’t reply for a very long time.

Amidst this silence, the main forces of Qing Hu Island and the main forces of the Gui Yuan Sect were both confused. Prior to this, Qing Hu Island had even challenged the Gui Yuan Sect. However, such a long time had passed, and yet Qing Hu Island still had not issued the command to attack.

[TLN: I just wanna make this clear just incase you guys misunderstood. Teng Qingshan and the Blind Swordmaster were talking with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, which means they never made any sounds when they were “talking.”]

“What’s going on? This is weird,” Zhuge Yun said in bewilderment.

“There are no sounds or movements. What is Qing Hu Island up to?” Qinghu was shocked and confused as well. Then he smiled and said, “It may be the same as last time. Maybe they will retreat like cowards later.

Zhuge Yuanhong, Elder Yan, and Elder Ni all looked at Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan responded with a smile, “Qing Hu Island is still deciding whether or not they should start the war… We will know soon.”

Then suddenly—

“All frontline battalions, remain on guard. The others rest,” voices rang out in the midst of the barracks of the Gui Yuan Sect. The apprehensive soldiers then sat down, Resting and chatting

with each other. Likewise, Qing Hu Island's troops, who were situated below the north side of the wall, also began to rest.

While the armies of both sides rested, the war came to a temporary halt.

Seeing this, the numerous disciples and soldiers of the Gui Yuan Sect on the city wall immediately cheered.

In the beginning, Qing Hu Island had threatened them vigorously, forcing the Gui Yuan Sect to make a decision. Yet, they were resting right now. It was obvious that an unforeseen event had occurred.

……

In the distant Youzhou:

Inside a pavilion, Pai San was lying down leisurely while Meng Dujuan massaged his shoulder. A cold-looking man with black hair and white brows stood by the side.

"Ah Chao," Pei San said with a calm smile, "You have read the letter. That little girl, Li Jun, wrote this letter herself. It seems like our Foreign Dignitary Huhe really values the Gui Yuan Sect… Hm. Ah Chao, go and drive out the army of Qing Hu Island."

"Yes, Teacher," The cold-looking man answered respectfully.

Immediately, the white browed man transformed into a beam of swordlight, which streaked across the sky and disappeared.

"A few years ago, Huhe was still an Innate Expert. Yet, I heard that he is now an Emptiness Realm Expert who has comprehended more than one Dao." Pei San said with a smile, "After we finish off Hong Tian City, shall we go meet this Foreign Dignitary? What do you think about that, Dujuan?"

"Yes, we should," Meng Dujuan replied and nodded with a smile.

"Hong Tian City is indeed full of schemes," Pei San commented while laughing. "Hm. If I hope to defeat Hong Tian City as soon as

possible, I must reveal the existence of the Heavenly God Mountain."

The army of Qing Hu Island rested outside Jiangning County-City for over two hours. During this time, the soldiers of the Gui Yuan Sect, who were originally anxious and nervous, began to relax. At this moment, the sun had already risen high up into the sky.

In the barracks of Qing Hu Island:

Tree generals and Gu Yong sat down quietly beside the Blind Swordmaster. They had already waited for over an hour.

"General. General, we have an urgent secret letter," a voice rang out, causing the five people to stand up instantly.

"A letter from where?" The Blind Swordmaster shouted.

"From Chujun in the north," the soldier answered respectfully. Simultaneously, he presented the letter to them.

Chujun was located in the northernmost area of Yangzhou, bordering with Qingzhou.

Knowing this, Gu Yong unfolded the letter, and his facial expression changed drastically.

"Martial Ancestor," Gu Yong said hastily, "The letter states that approximately two hundred thousand soldiers of the Heavenly God Palace have already entered the Yangzhou region. They are advancing toward the Chujun County-City."

"It's true."

The Blind Swordmaster's complexion was ghastly. Initially, he had doubted Jing Yi's words. However, the information he had just received proved Jing Yi's statement was true. "Jing Yi really is a member of the Heavenly God Palace." No matter how unflustered the Blind Swordmaster was, he still panicked slightly.

"Supreme Elder? The Heavenly God Palace is attacking

Yangzhou...?" The three generals questioned frightfully. Their faces had turned pale.

The Heavenly God Palace was the sect which had destroyed Xiao Yao Palace with ease.

"Martial Ancestor, are we still attacking the Gui Yuan Sect?" Gu Yong couldn't help but ask.

Chapter 476: Attack! Attack! Attack!

“Should we attack?” The Blind Swordmaster’s grey and lifeless eyes drooped down.

“Jing Yi is so ruthless!” The Blind Swordmaster suddenly opened his eyes. A fierce glow flickered in his grey-white eyes. “How dare this Jing Yi fool me? He doesn’t owe the Gui Yuan Sect a favor. I am afraid he has no relation with the Gui Yuan Sect at all. I reckon that the Gui Yuan Sect is already working with the Heavenly God Palace…”

“Martial Ancestor, do you mean…?” Gu Yong was a smart guy, so he understood immediately.

Gu Yong couldn’t help but show an expression of anger. “Martial Ancestor, Jing Yi is trying to impede our movements with this trick. He told us not to attack the Gui Yuan Sect… Yet, he is actually trying to protect a pawn of the Heavenly God Palace, the Gui Yuan Sect. In the future, when the Heavenly God Palace attacks Yangzhou, the Gui Yuan Sect will work with them. The Gui Yuan Sect will be the interior forces, while the Heavenly God Palace will be the exterior forces.

“Moreover, the Gui Yuan Sect has been in Yangzhou for over a thousand years. I am afraid that they have deployed secret forces throughout the entire Yangzhou, especially the couple of counties near Jiangning County.

“Once the war starts, the Heavenly God Palace will be able to launch their attack from the north. They will be able to charge all the way to Jiangning County and conquer half of Yangzhou!” Gu Yong couldn’t help but felt fear as he elaborated.

The scene was too daunting.

“Yes, if we conquer the entirety of Yangzhou,” the Blind Swordmaster said, “Then we can copy Hong Tian City’s trick.

Divide the elite disciples into many groups. Order them to scatter all over Yangzhou and hide. This way, we will have over a thousand troops. By relying on the advantageous locations, we will be able to trap the men of the Heavenly God Palace in Yangzhou."

Qing Hu Island wouldn't be able to win if they relied on their Emptiness Realm Expert.

They could only rely on their advantage, which was their knowledge of Yangzhou's geography.

"Martial Ancestor, should we attack the Gui Yuan Sect?" A cold gleam flashed in Gu Yong's eyes.

"Attack," the Blind Swordmaster said coldly, "And eliminate all of them. This way, we won't have to worry about the Gui Yuan Sect collaborating with the Heavenly God Palace. Gu Yong, take out the box I asked you to bring."

Then the Blind Swordmaster instructed the three generals, "You three, leave first. Prepare yourselves. Once I give out the command, you three shall lead your troops and attack the Gui Yuan Sect together."

"Yes, Supreme Elder." The three generals left respectfully and headed toward their own troops.

Gu Yong then hastily carried in the big metal box from the side.

"Open it," the Blind Swordmaster ordered.

"Clang!"

The box was opened. Inside the metal box, there was a set of entirely silver-colored armor, as well as a pair of war boots and a helmet. The items in the box emanated a murderous aura.

"Gu Yong, put them on," the Blind Swordmaster ordered.

Gu Yong didn't dare to disobey, so he immediately wore the armor, war boots, and helmet. Instantly, Gu Yong's entire body was shielded. His hands and face were the only visible body parts.

“This suit of godly armor is Qing Hu Island’s most precious asset. Three thousand years ago, in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, a Profound Emptiness Realm Expert named Qin Nan arduously forged this suit of armor.” The Blind Swordmaster stared at Gu Yong as he said, “In the past, the founder of the Qing Hu Island won it by luck during a fight against many Emptiness Realm Experts. I may fight against Jing Yi today, so stay beside me later. I will protect you.”

“Yes, Martial Ancestor.” Gu Yong had long heard that the sect possessed a godly suit of armor, and he was finally able to wear it today.

“Let’s go. Follow me, we’ll go trample the Gui Yuan Sect.” The Blind Swordmaster gripped Gu Yong’s arm with his left hand and held the thin iron rod with his right hand as he walked out of the tent.

On the wall of Jiangning County City:

Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yuanhong stood on the city wall and stared anxiously at the army down below. They would only be at ease when the army of the Qing Hu Island retreated.

“Young Supreme, how are Qingyu and the kids? Did you arrange a safe place for them to stay?”

“Yes, I have. I hope to see my son, daughter, and Qingyu again.”

“Young Sovereign, if we can make it through this disaster, should we arrange an engagement between my son and your daughter?”

“Haha, sure. Then it’s a deal.”

Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Zhuge Yun and Teng Qinghu, who stood together nearby, and thought to himself, “Don’t worry. You two will be able to see your wives and kids, as long as nothing wrong happens.”

Then at this very moment—

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” Drumbeats suddenly rang out. The sounds banged on the hearts of everyone in the Gui Yuan Sect and also smashed on Teng Qingshan’s heart.

“What?”

Teng Qingshan’s facial expression turned grim as he looked down toward the ground. The facial expressions of Zhuge Yuanhong and the others also changed drastically.

The soldiers of Qing Hu Island were originally resting lazily on the ground. However, as soon as they heard the drumbeats, they immediately stood up.

“What happened?” Zhuge Yuanhong turned and looked at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan was staring fixedly at what was below the city wall. He could see a black-cloaked blind man and a man dressed in a silver armor striding out from a tent in the distance. With the perception of his domain, Teng Qingshan immediately knew that the person who was fully protected by the full suit of armor was Gu Yong!

“Tie Wu, what are you doing?!” Teng Qingshan said hastily with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

“What am I doing?” The Blind Swordmaster replied with a sneer, “Jing Yi, Qing Hu Island will obliterate the Gui Yuan Sect today. If you still decide to stop us, I will kill you too.”

The Blind Swordmaster waved his hand!

The general who saw this scene beneath the city wall then roared immediately, “Attack!”

“Attack!” “Attack!” “Attack!” .....

The orderlies of the army immediately shouted. All the soldiers of Qing Hu Island turned and looked toward the army flag at the same time. The flag was raised up high and pointed toward

Jiangning County-City!

“Kill!”

“Attack!”

Shouts rang out immediately.

Then almost simultaneously, sounds of clashes rang out beneath the north wall of the Jiangning County-City. The shouts of over ten thousand people sounded like the rumbles of thunder. These rumbles could be heard throughout the entire Jiangning County. As the screams continued, it was as though the entire county was trembling.

“Why?!”

Teng Qingshan looked below the city wall and saw numerous soldiers rushing vigorously toward the city. Qing Hu Island’s army was so great in number that their troops seemed inexhaustible. Immediately, Teng Qingshan’s facial expression turned drastically grim. Even though he was now an Emptiness Realm Expert, Teng Qingshan was alone. How could he stop an army of several ten thousand soldiers?

Qing Hu, the commander of the Black Armored Army, stood near Teng Qingshan. He waved his silver long spear and roared, “Brothers... kill them! We are the Black Armored Soldiers. The most powerful Black Armored Soldiers! Let’s kill as many as we can! Kill! Kill! Kill...” Teng Qinghu’s had a menacing facial expression as he gripped his silver long spear.

“Kill!” “KIll!” “Kill!” ...

The greatly numbered Black Armored Army and the numerous city guards roared. They shouted until their necks turned red, then they raised their weapons and prepared to attack.

“Qingyu,” the handsome Zhuge Yun murmured as he gently took out a jade pendant from his bosom. He kissed the jade pendant and said to himself, “Take care of our kids.” Then he placed the jade

pendant back into his bosom. With a stern countenance, he grabbed his long spear and stared indifferently at the countless soldiers galloping toward the city wall.

A murderous intent which had never appeared previously now emerged in the depths of his cold eyes...

Teng Qingshan stared at the people he considered his brothers.

Could he watch Qingyu lose her husband and become a widow?

Could he watch Qinghu and Zhuge Yun die?

Could he watch the Teng Clan get eradicated by Qing Hu Island?"

.....

Teng Qingshan's eyes widened as he glared at the black-cloaked blind man who held onto Gu Yong's arm amidst the advancing army down below.

"Tie Wu!" A voice like that of a thunder god rang out.

"Rumble!"

A figure was seen flying out of the city wall like a cannonball. There was a huge axe in one of his hands. He flew past the cascade of arrows and landed forcefully on the ground below the city walls of Jiangning County-City. The terrifying impact and the Power of the Heavens and the Earth caused the ground to undulate like the waves of the sea.

Many soldiers, who were charging toward the city wall, were torn into pieces by the aggressive force of air. As blood splattered about, a huge hole precisely ten Zhang long appeared on the ground. Dressed in a white cloak, Teng Qingshan stood in the center of the hole with the huge axe in hand. His eyes shone like beams of the radiant sunlight, and no one could look straight at him.

"Tie Wu, if you don't retreat today, I will slaughter your men!" Teng Qingshan thundered. With an extremely indignant tone, his

voice, which sounded like the rumble of thunder, spread far into the distance.

“Jing Yi?”

“Is that Jing Yi?”

The soldiers of the Gui Yuan Sect on the city wall felt elated. However, the army of the Qing Hu Island still continued charging forward. They would never stop until an order was issued.

The Blind Swordmaster stood calmly amidst the numerous soldiers. He stared at Teng Qingshan and declared with an indifferent tone, “Today, the Gui Yuan Sect will be obliterated.”

“Haha...”

Teng Qingshan was so angry that he started laughing hysterically. Suddenly, his eyes turned red, and he shouted loudly, “Aren’t you protecting Gu Yong? Then he will be the first one to die in my hands.”

“Bang!”

Teng Qingshan dashed out like a streak of lightning into Qing Hu Island’s battle formation. His extremely fast speed raised up a terrifyingly forceful gust of wind. The wavy gust of wind hurled a huge number of soldiers into the air, and screams of terror rang out immediately.

“How dare you dash toward me? You are seeking death!” The Blind Swordmaster gripped the thin rod and looked at Teng Qingshan with his grey-white eyes. Everyone knew that the Blind Swordmaster was a blind man with eyes which couldn’t see. However, even so, no one dared to look down on him. Despite not having vision, the Blind Swordmaster was more observant than the people who could see.

“Rumble~~~”

Teng Qingshan held the Splitting Mountain Axe with both of his

hands, and it was as though a gigantic divine being had descended. He then struck the axe toward the black-cloaked blind man. A glow of three colors swirled around the blade of the Splitting Mountain Axe and the surrounding Power of the Heavens and the Earth surged toward Teng Qingshan's axe. For a moment, the huge axe in Teng Qingshan's hands was as radiant as the sun.

"Oh, no." The Blind Swordmaster was stunned. Even before the fight, he had realized that...

Today, Jing Yi was completely different from a few days ago.

"Hah~~" Teng Qingshan's body became a size bigger, and the veins on his face and arms were popping out. He was exhibiting his most powerful strength and controlling all the Power of the Heavens and the Earth that he could control. As he ran, he prepared himself and forcefully struck a blow forward with his explosively powerful strength. For a moment, it felt as though Teng Qingshan was about to destroy the heavens and the earth. Unexpectedly, the Blind Swordmaster actually felt there was no way he could dodge the attack. Indeed, the move Teng Qingshan performed was the move that Emperor Yu was the most proud. It wasn't some move which could be easily dodged.

"Whew."

The Blind Swordmaster thrust out his thin iron rod coldly, and a black beam of light rapidly flew toward Teng Qingshan.

"Bang!!!"

The Splitting Mountain Axe struck the thin rod forcefully, and the terrifying power which the axe contained threw the Blind Swordmaster backward. Astounded by what had just happened, the Blind Swordmaster thought to himself, "He can control 80% of the power of the Heavens and the Earth or 90%?" The higher the levels of the Emptiness Realm Experts were, the smaller the differences would be between them. A Novice Emptiness Realm Expert could control 20% of the Power of the Heavens and the

Earth, while an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert could control 100% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

At 100%, it was a Power of the Heavens and the Earth equivalent to five times of what a Novice Emptiness Realm Expert could control!

Naturally, an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert could instantly kill a Novice Emptiness Realm Expert in a close-range battle, since the Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert was five times more powerful than the Novice Emptiness Realm Expert!

However, the current situation was involved an Emptiness Realm Expert with the control of 80% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth and an Emptiness Realm Expert with the control of 100% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth. What's the proportion of 80% to 100%? The difference between 80% to 100% was only 20%, which meant that 100% was merely less than half a fold greater than 80%. Therefore, it was extremely difficult for an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert to defeat an Emptiness Realm Expert with control of 80% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth.

At this moment, the Blind Swordmaster had to fight against Teng Qingshan and protect Gu Yong at the same time. Hence, he couldn't fight freely.

"Bang!" After Teng Qingshan struck with the axe, he began performing the close-range body art he had created through comprehending the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Axe》. Instantly, he appeared beside the black-cloaked Blind Swordmaster.

"How is it possible for you to move so quickly?" The Blind Swordmaster remarked in shock.

Teng Qingshan gripped the Splitting Mountain Axe.

"Kill! Just kill!!!" As he heard the screams of the soldiers of the Gui Yuan Sect behind him, he glowered. The members of the Gui

Yuan Sect were dying.

Teng Qingshan roared, “Tie Wu, I swear! If I don’t obliterate your Qing Hu Island, I will live as an embarrassment for the rest of my life!!!”

Chapter 477: Attack! Attack! Attack!

As the great earth rumbled, Teng Qingshan gripped the Splitting Mountain Axe. Then like a demonic god, he slashed madly toward the Blind Swordmaster.

“Hmph,” the Blind Swordmaster scoffed. His heart was filled with rage.

He was an expert who had attained the Emptiness Realm Culmination. How was it possible for anyone to force him into a corner like this?

“Jing Yi is exhibiting a strength that is slightly over 80% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth. Moreover, his close-range offensive body art is too fast. Even if I didn’t have to protect Gu Yong, my close-range battle speed would still be about the same as his close-range battle speed,” the Blind Swordmaster thought in surprise as well as anger.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, even most of the experts who had attained the Emptiness Realm Culmination could only use ninety percent of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth during a fight as around ten percent was expended.

As for the Blind Swordmaster, he could perform 100% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth perfectly without causing any internal friction. Thus, amongst the Emptiness Realm Experts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the Blind Swordmaster was absolutely considered as a figure who stood on the pinnacle. However, at this moment, he was protecting Gu Yong, pulling Gu Yong around with one hand. This prevented the Blind Swordmaster from being able to utilize his full strength. Therefore, he was on par with Teng Qingshan in this fight.

Actually, he might even be losing.

“Chi!”

“Chi!”

The black beams of light and the strikes of the axe clashed repeatedly. The fierce attacks caused the earth to tremble like two huge demonic beasts were fighting ferociously. The area of several hundred Zhang beneath the eastern city wall was in a mess as smoke and dust filled the air. The soldiers of Qing Hu Island also tried to avoid this area.

One should know that many soldiers had died because of the fight between the two Emptiness Realm Experts.

On the city wall, Zhuge Yuanhong held his long sword as he alone guarded approximately ten Zhang of the area. Whenever the soldiers of the Qing Hu Island charged inside that ten Zhang range, Zhuge Yuanhong would kill them with just one slash. However, the other people in the other areas were not able to keep guard as easily as Zhuge Yuanhong. One should know that there were a total of twenty thousand Silver Dragon Guards among the army of Qing Hu Island.

However, there were also over forty hundred thousand ordinary soldiers.

The troops flooded in from three directions, with fifty thousand soldiers in each direction. The number of soldiers on Qing Hu Island’s side was far greater than that of the Gui Yuan Sect.

“I didn’t expect that Qingshan could fight the Blind Swordmaster directly.” Amidst the fight, Zhuge Yuanhong glanced down and saw the terrifying fight between the two Emptiness Realm Experts. Seeing this, he was thrilled as he thought to himself, “Qingshan is only 22... Yet, his improving speed has actually reached such a speed.”

“It is indeed fortunate to have Qingshan stalling the Blind Swordmaster. This way, the Gui Yuan Sect will be able to fight a fair battle against the great army of Qing Hu Island.” The strikes and slashes of Zhuge Yuanhong’s sword were merciless. With each

strike and slash, bodies collapsed.

Indeed, they needed a fair fight!

If Teng Qingshan weren't here to stop the Blind Swordmaster, the Blind Swordmaster could easily kill the Sovereign of the Gui Yuan Sect and the Law Enforcing Elders. By that time, the higher-positioned people of the Gui Yuan Sect would be all dead, and the morale of the Gui Yuan Sect's soldiers would plummet. The Blind Swordmaster could then blast the city gates open with his rod and allow the great army of Qing Hu Island to charge in with ease.

This was why an army with an Emptiness Realm Expert held the absolute advantage. It was simply unfair to the opposing side.

However, now...

The Gui Yuan Sect could fight fair and square with Qing Hu Island!

"Attack!"

"Attack!"

Qinghu's entire body was covered with blood. He alone guarded an area of three Zhang. The silver long spear in his hands swung about, leaving behind numerous afterimages. "Pew! Pew! Pew!" The spear pierced through the throats and heads of his enemies, and their bodies were flicked away with ease. Every move Qinghu performed was 'Flashing Fire,' one of the Five Techniques of the Ardent Flame.

"Brothers, kill him!" The soldiers of Qing Hu Island obviously noticed the tough guy, Qinghu. Immediately, five Silver Dragon Soldiers approached Qinghu with great speed, climbing up the escalade concurrently.

"Haha, die!"

Qinghu guffawed, and the silver long spear in his hand moved instantly, leaving numerous afterimages. It happened at a speed

akin to that of gunpowder being set alight. In the blink of an eye, the spear slashed through the masks donned by the five approaching Silver Dragon Guards. However, the swords and spears of the soldiers still struck Qinghu's body. As Qinghu brandished his spear, the five bodies tumbled down.

The move he had just performed was 'Wildfire Flames,' one of the Five Techniques of the Ardent Flame.

After what had happened at the Great Yan Mountain in the past, Teng Qingshan had been pursued by Qing Hu Island as he fled throughout the entire continent. Following that incident, Qinghu had loathed the fact that he hadn't been powerful enough. Therefore, when he returned to Gui Yuan Sect, he had analyzed and practiced the《Five Techniques of the Ardent Flame》arduously. Within three years, Qinghu had successfully learned the《Five Techniques of the Ardent Flame》, and he became one of the most powerful experts in the Black Armored Army.

Later on, Zhuge Yuanhong made Qinghu drink a drop of the 'Elixir of the Northern Sea.' Thus, Qinghu was able to reach the pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm.

With the great strength acquired through the《Reckless Bull Power Burst》and Scarlet Fruit Wine, as well as the power of the《Five Techniques of the Ardent Flame》, Qinghu's name spread far and wide. As a matter of fact, he had even entered the《Earthly Ranking》.

"Young Sovereign," Qinghu said as his facial expression turned grim.

Nearby, Zhuge Yun had just been slashed, causing a huge wound to emerge on his body. Zhuge Yun rapidly turned and killed the soldiers of Qinghu Island with a lightning-fast strike. However, it was obvious that if this continued, Zhuge Yun would die. Immediately, with the sweep of his long spear, Qinghu blocked some enemies for Zhuge Yun.

“I need a few people here!” Qinghu shouted loudly, requesting that someone replace Zhuge Yun.

“Qinghu, I don’t have much inner strength left,” said Zhuge Yun with a ghastly countenance. “The other brothers probably don’t have much left either.”

“Inner strength?” Qinghu’s facial expression changed.

Qinghu had drunk the Scarlet Fruit Wine. So, along with his great strength of ten thousand Jin, he could continue killing even without the use of Inner strength. However, the other soldiers couldn’t. Only a few people in the Gui Yuan Sect had drunk the Scarlet Fruit Wine. Thus, when the others used up all their inner strength, their battle strength would naturally plummet.

“Puchi!” “Puchi!”

As Qinghu scanned his surroundings, he noticed that more and more of his brothers were dying. At the beginning, the members of the Gui Yuan Sect had enough inner strength. They had worked together and killed the incoming enemies. However, as time passed, more and more of the members of the Gui Yuan Sect died. In the end, only the experts who had attained the pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm would continue on.

“Lao Ye.” As Qinghu watched his brothers die one after the other, pain surged within his heart.

“Attack!”

“Attack!” Another loud shout of attack rang out. Immediately after, countless soldiers donned in black heavy armor emblazoned with patterns of dragons stormed up the stairs to the city wall.

“This—” Qinghu, Zhuge Yun, and the others were astounded.

This group of soldiers dressed in dragon patterned black armor were nimble and cooperative. They killed the incoming enemies easily and forced the enemies back. Even the Silver Dragon Guards were easily killed by these soldiers. These soldiers donned in

dragon pattern armor were on another level!

“When did the Gui Yuan Sect get such powerful troops?” Zhuge Yun was shocked.

“Indeed.” Qinghu was stunned as well.

They could tell that the group of soldiers possessed the strength of experts at the pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm. These soldiers were all First Rated Warriors! Throughout the entirety of Yangzhou, the only elite troop formed with purely First Rated Warriors was the Golden Scale Guard of Qing Hu Island. The Golden Scale Guard was an elite troop which was much more powerful than the Silver Dragon Guards. Normally, Qing Hu Island could win a battle just by sending several hundred Golden Scale Guards.

However—

Now, the Gui Yuan Sect also had a troop formed with purely First Rated Warriors. Moreover, the number of elite soldiers in this troop was far greater than the elite soldiers in Qing Hu Island’s Golden Scale Guard! One should know that there were originally two hundred First Rated Warriors on the eastern city wall. However, the number of heavy armored First Rated Warriors had increased by a total of two thousand!

It became a massacre!

It was a total massacre! Even the Silver Dragon Guards were killed easily, let alone the ordinary soldiers of Qing Hu Island. For a moment, Qing Hu Island’s army formation collapsed.

Actually, the eastern city wall was not the only area with an increase of two thousand First Rated Warriors. Both the northern city wall and the western city wall also gained two thousand First Rated Warriors. Those soldiers were part of the secret troop of the Gui Yuan Sect, the most powerful troop—Six Thousand Longgang Guards!

“If Qing Hu Island didn’t rely on an Emptiness Realm Expert, they would never be able to obliterate the Gui Yuan Sect.” When Zhuge Yuanhong saw that the situation of the battle immediately changed the moment the Dragon Mound Vanguards emerged, he couldn’t help but heave a sigh of relief.

Actually, ever since what happened at the Great Yan Mountain and after Teng Qingshan gave them the two jars of Elixir of the Northern Sea, Gui Yuan Sect had immediately begun selecting some teenagers with exceedingly high talents in the art of blade, spear, and other weapons. These teenagers had been asked to focus on the cultivation of the spear art and the blade art. They didn’t have to spend much time cultivating inner strength. All these teenagers analyzed and studied the art of blade and the art of spear with all their hearts and minds.

This huge group of teenagers were exceptional in the cultivation of blade art and spear art. When Zhuge Yuanhong became aware of the crisis last night, he had commanded the six thousand teenagers to each drink a drop of the Elixir of the North Sea. Thus, six thousand First Rated Warriors were immediately created.

The six thousand teenagers possessed the inner strength of experts who had attained the pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm. With four years of training and four years of arduous cultivation of blade and spear art, the teenagers exhibited an incredible strength.

Indeed, when the Longgang Guards appeared, the strength they showed was astounding.

“Now, it all depends on Qingshan.” Zhuge Yuanhong looked down as he thought to himself, “If Qingshan loses and fails to stop the Blind Swordmaster, winning the battle will be useless.”

This battle of survival eventually depended on the result of the fight between the two Emptiness Realm Experts.

Beneath the city wall, the fight between Teng Qingshan and the Blind Swordmaster caused an eruption of the Power of the

Heavens and the Earth, which killed a huge number of soldiers.

“Jing Yi is too despicable.” The Blind Swordmaster could feel the rage burning within his heart. With the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, he said to Qingshan, “Jing Yi, if you have the ability, just fight me alone. Stop attacking Gu Yong. You are sneakily attacking a junior. Don’t you feel embarrassed?”

“Hmph, sneakily attacking? You gave the command for the city to be attacked and for the Gui Yuan Sect to be obliterated. Yet I can’t kill someone from Qing Hu Island?” Teng Qingshan replied. At this moment, he was in an extremely frenzied state. His body continued approaching the Blind Swordmaster in numerous strange ways, making it very difficult for the Blind Swordmaster to keep a distance from him. Moreover, Teng Qingshan also performed his axe art and hacked repeatedly at the Blind Swordmaster, refusing to give the Blind Swordmaster any time to rest.

The Blind Swordmaster was losing!

Indeed, even though the Blind Swordmaster was reluctant to admit, the truth was that he was losing. He had to protect Gu Yong with one hand, and because of this, his actions and speed were also. Therefore, the Blind Swordmaster could only perform with eighty percent of his full strength.

This made him furious!

Jing Yi was not winning fairly!

“Gu Yong, move to the side.” The Blind Swordmaster pushed forcefully as he enveloped Gu Yong in a ball of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth. Like a streak of flowing light, Gu Yong shot into the distance.

“Die! Jing Yi!’

When the Blind Swordmaster could finally use both of his hands, he roared out in rage. The thin rod in his hand instantly

transformed into several black beams of light which thrusted toward Teng Qingshan. The black beams of light were so great in number and so fast that Teng Qingshan couldn't dodge them at all.

"Haha. Old fool, are you going crazy? You can't stand it anymore?" Teng Qingshan said while laughing loudly. Then the Splitting Mountain Axe in his hands began moving rapidly. The surface of the axe's blade seemed like a small shield, making it much easier to defend with an axe than with the blade or sword. Moreover, the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》also had defensive moves.

"Whew~~~Whew~~"

As Teng Qingshan used the Splitting Mountain Axe, numerous images of the axe enveloped Teng Qingshan, blocking him completely. For a moment, it was as though Teng Qingshan had transformed into an 'egg.'

"Clang! Clang! Clang! ..."

The beams of light were all blocked by the Splitting Mountain Axe, and not one of the black beams of light hurt Teng Qingshan. "How is this possible? How could his defensive moves be this intricate..." Seeing this, the Blind Swordmaster was stunned.

"Whoosh!"

Teng Qingshan, who had transformed into an 'egg,' immediately transformed into a beam of red light and darted toward Gu Yong.

"Despicable." The Blind Swordmaster dashed out almost at the same time.

"Despicable? Old fool, since you said so, I will be despicable." Teng Qingshan had moved first, so he was slightly ahead of the Blind Swordmaster.

Like that, the two of them dashed toward Gu Yong.

Chapter 478: Sovereign of the Sword Sect

“Gu Yong, quick, flee northward,” the Blind Swordmaster said hastily to Gu Yong with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

Teng Qingshan was one to two Zhang ahead of the Blind Swordmaster. If Gu Yong ran in the wrong direction, his body would be hacked by Teng Qingshan’s axe. Although Gu Yong was protected by the Divine Armor, his face was exposed. So, with Teng Qingshan’s skills, the axe would definitely slash Gu Yong’s face.

The Blind Swordmaster was located north of Teng Qingshan. Therefore, Gu Yong ran northward, closing in the distance between him and the Blind Swordmaster.

“Yes, Martial Ancestor.”

Gu Yong, who was far off in the distance, remained calm. He instantly determined the most advantageous direction and dashed northwest. However, he had only moved a distance of several Zhang when two streaks of flowing light descended almost simultaneously.

“Cunning old bastard.” Teng Qingshan’s brows raised in anger. The moment Gu Yong fled, Teng Qingshan would lose the advantage which would allow him to win against the Blind Swordmaster. “However, is your running speed as fast as the speed of my axe-shaped flowing light?” Teng Qingshan shouted out when he was several Zhang away from Gu Yong.

“Whoosh!”

Without showing any mercy, Teng Qingshan hacked down fiercely with his axe. Immediately, a semicircular axe-shaped flowing light flew toward Gu Yong rapidly. The Blind Swordmaster’s facial expression changed drastically, and he

reacted with a prick of his rod. A black beam of light flew through the illuminating axe-shaped flowing light, which then disintegrated. However, it still enveloped Gu Yong.

As for Gu Yong, he had already lowered his head and was covering his face with his arms as he ran.

“Bang!” The seven or eight axe-shaped beams of flowing light hacked into Gu Yong’s body.

Gu Yong was thrown into the air like a sandbag, and he spurted a mouthful of blood.

“Whoosh.”

The Blind Swordmaster caught Gu Yong in his arms. Then simultaneously, he immediately ascended into the sky and hovered in midair.

“Are you alright?” The Blind Swordmaster asked Gu Yong.

“I am fine. Thank the heavens for the divine armor,” Gu Yong answered, heaving a sigh of relief. His complexion appeared pale as he hovered in midair with the Blind Swordmaster. Gu Yong stared at the divine armor in shock and said, “Martial Ancestor, this divine armor is powerful indeed. Jing Yi’s attack didn’t leave a mark on the armor, while I have only suffered from blast injury.”

The force of the impact was great, but Gu Yong was a Golden Dan Innate Expert. As such, he had protected himself with the use of the True Origin. Furthermore, the force of impact had weakened when it went through the divine armor. For Gu Yong to have only received this blast injury, it was already considered fortunate.

……

Teng Qingshan stood on the ground. The great number of Qing Hu Island soldiers in the distance had no audacity to approach him.

He looked up at the Blind Swordmaster, who was hovering in

midair, and bellowed furiously, “Tie Wu, are you so scared that you don’t dare to come down?” The voice sounded like the rumbling of thunder, causing many soldiers of Qing Hu Island to cover their ears in pain.

“Hmph.” The Blind Swordmaster humphed and ignored Teng Qingshan.

“To think that Gu Yong didn’t actually die.” Teng Qingshan stared at Gu Yong while thinking, “Even though my detached axe-shaped light disintegrated because of the Blind Swordmaster’s rod, it would still have exhibited a powerful effect that even Golden Dan Innate Experts cannot handle. Even someone as strong as ten Golden Dan Innate Experts would die.”

However, the silver battle armor donned by Gu Yong…!

“There is not even one mark on it? The attack of an Emptiness Realm Expert can’t even leave a mark on that armor?” Teng Qingshan had excellent vision. Even though Gu Yong was about two hundred Zhang above the ground, Teng Qingshan still saw clearly.

“What kind of armor is that?” Teng Qingshan had never seen such armor. He came to an understanding that this suit of armor had saved Gu Yong’s life.

Teng Qingshan cast a glance back and smiled.

At this moment, the army of the Gui Yuan Sect was guarding cautiously on the walls of Jiangning County-City. The army of Qing Hu island had already retreated away from the city walls as the battle had halted temporarily. Actually, there was no choice but to stop the war… The Longgang Guards of Gui Yuan Sect were like the Golden Scale Guards of Qing Hu Island. Moreover, the Longgang Guards outnumbered the Golden Scale Guards greatly!

Attacking the Jiangning County-City would be suicidal.

The troops which had come from three directions naturally chose

to stop the battle temporarily.

Now that Teng Qingshan was no longer worried about the Gui Yuan Sect, his attention diverted to the armor that Gu Yong was wearing. “What armor was that?” He thought to himself.

“Tie Wu, I didn’t expect that instead of wearing that precious armor yourself, you would actually let Gu Yong wear it. You really care about him,” Teng Qingshan said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

While flying in midair, the black-clothed blind man sneered coldly and replied with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, “Hmph, why? Are you jealous? I guess even the Heavenly God Palace has possession of only two godly armors. You weren’t qualified to get one, right?”

“Godly armor?” As Teng Qingshan heard the Blind Swordmaster’s words, he immediately knew…

Godly armors were very rare.

According to the Blind Swordmaster, even a great force like the Heavenly God Palace had possession of only one or two godly armor.

Actually, the Blind Swordmaster thought that Teng Qingshan’s background was the Heavenly God Palace and had assumed that Teng Qingshan already knew about the godly armor. Therefore, the Blind Swordmaster didn’t keep it a secret.

“Where did Qing Hu Island get this godly armor?” Teng Qingshan asked with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

“Hmph, it’s not from the Heavenly God Palace.” The Blind Swordmaster was standing in midair. At this moment, he had no time to talk nonsense with Teng Qingshan. Instead, he was observing the armies of the Gui Yuan Sect and the armies of his Qing Hu Island. Simultaneously, using the Sound Transmission

Technique, he communicated with the two of the three generals who led the three great armies. The generals only needed to speak. Even if they were several Li away from each other, the Blind Swordmaster would still be able to hear them.

"Eh?"

When the Blind Swordmaster heard the reports given by the two generals within his domain, he was utterly shocked. "Such powerful army? The Gui Yuan Sect has such a powerful army? No way! It must be a troop of the Heavenly God Palace!

"Being able to foster an such an elite and great-numbered troop, the Heavenly God Palace is truly terrifying.

"It is just as I have expected. The Heavenly God Palace had such plans since the beginning. They have already deployed an elite troop to Jiangning County City. When the Heavenly God Palace attacks Yangzhou, the Gui Yuan Sect will work on the inside. Yangzhou will then be conquered entirely by the Heavenly God Palace," the Blind Swordmaster deduced.

He didn't believe that the Gui Yuan Sect, a sect which only controlled a land of one county, could possess such a great number of First Rated Warriors!

……

The Blind Swordmaster was in midair. Teng Qingshan couldn't fly, but the Blind Swordmaster couldn't kill Zhuge Yuanhong and the others either.

This was because—

An Emptiness Realm Expert could leap over a hundred Zhang high, which was much higher than the walls of Jiangning County City. Therefore, if the Blind Swordmaster descended several Zhang, Teng Qingshan would be able to attack him with just a leap. If Teng Qingshan was able to hold him down, it would be very troublesome for the Blind Swordmaster.

The Blind Swordmaster had to protect Gu Yong. So, he couldn't fight whole-heartedly with Teng Qingshan.

As the Blind Swordmaster's expression darkened with rage, the Blind Swordmaster issued the command begrudgingly, "Retreat!"

Then suddenly...

Upon receiving the order, the two generals standing within the Blind Swordmaster's domain let out a sigh of relief. The two troops that were attacking the east wall and the north wall immediately began retreating. When the troop situated near the west wall heard the order, they too retreated.

As Teng Qingshan looked down below, the Blind Swordmaster humphed coldly and said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, "Hmph, Jing Yi, you're lucky today."

"Let's go." With this, the Blind Swordmaster immediately led Gu Yong away and pierced through the air, disappearing into the sky.

.....

Amidst the clouds, there were only Gu Yong and the Blind Swordmaster.

"Martial Ancestor, is Jing Yi so powerful that even you can't kill him?" Gu Yong had witnessed how the Blind Swordmaster had thrown him far away and then proceeded to attack Jing Yi. Even so, the Blind Swordmaster still hadn't managed to kill Jing Yi. In fact, he hadn't even managed to wound Jing Yi.

"Of course, he's no match against me," the Blind Swordmaster said confidently. "However, because I had to protect you today, I was not able to use my full strength! When I hurled you far away and attacked Jing Yi, I attacked him with the wrong move. At that time, I used the fastest move, which was my most skilled move. If Jing Yi failed to defend against even one move, he would had died.

"However, I didn't expect that his defense would be even more exquisite and marvelous than my moves," the Blind Swordmaster

said with a sigh.

“Therefore, no matter how fast and how smart my moves were, they were useless against Jing Yi’s defensive moves.

“If I really wanted to kill him, I wouldn’t need to use any smart moves. I only needed to attack him with my most powerful force! If I use all 100 percent of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, and instill all that power in that one sword strike...! If I pressure him with my full force... Even if he manages to defend against that full force, he will definitely make some mistakes. And when he does, I will seize that chance and kill him,” the Blind Swordmaster said.

In the past, the Blind Swordmaster had never really liked pressuring someone with his full force. This was because he was meticulously skilled in the art of sword.

However—

He had never expected to meet Teng Qingshan, someone whose moves were even more skilled than his. Actually, the Blind Swordmaster was not at fault. No matter how powerful the Blind Swordmaster’s moves were, how could they be compared with the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》which had been created by Emperor Yu?

“Unfortunately, you were beside me. So, I didn’t dare to take any risk,” the Blind Swordmaster said.

The Blind Swordmaster pulled Gu Yong, transformed into a flowing light, and flew toward Qing Hu Island.

On the walls of Jiangning County-City, a great number of the soldiers and disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect were all busy with attending to the wounded and carrying the corpses of the dead. Joy could be seen on most of the survivors’ faces.

Qing Hu Island, one of the eight Supreme Sects, had attacked again, but the Gui Yuan Sect had actually won once more.

“The Gui Yuan Sect is safe.”

Teng Qingshan turned and strolled toward the city gate. Many disciples and soldiers of the Gui Yuan Sect looked toward Teng Qingshan with admiration and respect. Of course, gratitude could be seen on their faces as well! They had all watched the battle between the two Emptiness Realm Experts. So, they all knew that it was Senior Jing Yi who had fought and guarded the Gui Yuan Sect against the black-cloaked blind man of Qing Hu Island.

“Whoosh!”

Teng Qingshan leaped up like a shooting arrow and then descended upon the city walls.

“Senior Jing Yi.” Immediately, the people in the surroundings, including Elder Yan, Elder Ni, Zhang Feng, all came to show their gratitude. Elder Yan was so excited that he even knelt on the ground.

“Please don’t, please don’t.” Teng Qingshan hastily supported Elder Yan up.

These were all things that he should do!

After all, he was a member of the Gui Yuan Sect!

Zhuge Yuanhong, who was at the side, smiled as he stared at Teng Qingshan. He recalled back when Teng Qingshan took the test to join the Gui Yuan Sect and when Teng Qingshan fought the disciple of the Cangjiang Swordmaster, Yue Song. At that time, Zhuge Yuanhong had already known that Teng Qingshan possessed boundless prospects.

“Boundless prospects... Indeed,” Zhuge Yuanhong sighed as he thought of the past, “The Heavenly Eyed Swordmaster is known to be an expert who has attained the culmination of the Emptiness Realm.”

At this moment...

“Yun.” A beautiful figure appeared on the city wall. She held two toddlers and dashed rapidly toward Zhuge Yun.

Teng Qingshan stared at the familiar figure. It was his sister…

His own sister, Qingyu!

“Qingyu.” Zhuge Yun had already removed his armor. His wounds were bandaged as well. Despite his pale complexion, Zhuge Yun’s expression brightened as he rushed toward Qingyu.

“Father!” The voices of the toddlers called out.

Qingyu’s eyes were red and puffy. As she stared at the red bloodstains on the white cloth which bound up Zhuge Yun’s wounds, tears welled up in her eyes. “Yun.. You…”

“It’s alright. Everything is fine. Everything is over.” Zhuge Yun held one of the two toddlers While tears leaked from his eyes. “I am willing to be disabled as long as I am able to see you and the kids again.”

Teng Qingshan stood at the side. He stared quietly at the sister he loved the most. Suddenly, he felt that all the effort he had expended was worth it.

As long as he could see the happy smile on her face…

As long as he could see the bright smiles on the faces of his fellow clan members, then everything was worth it..

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan felt a hand on his shoulder. He turned and saw that it was Zhuge Yuanhong. Zhuge Yuanhong smiled at him and said, “Everything is over. The Gui Yuan Sect is safe. It’s all good.”

“Yes, it’s all good.” Teng Qingshan nodded and grinned.

Then suddenly, he sensed something was approaching and looked up at the sky.

A beam of swordlight pierced through the air and shot toward Teng Qingshan.

“Senior Jing Yi, be careful!” Elder Ni was the first to scream out loud. They all knew that Emptiness Realm Experts capable of flying were experts who stood on the pinnacle of the Emptiness Realm.

“It’s alright.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he walked over.

As the beam of swordlight descended before Teng Qingshan, it transformed into a human figure. It was the Sovereign of the Sword Sect, the indifferent-looking white-browed man who donned a black cloak.

“Brother Huhe, what happened? Where are the men of Qing Hu Island?” He inquired with a confused expression.

Pei San had ordered the Sovereign of the Sword Sect to chase away the army of Qing Hu Island and protect the Gui Yuan Sect.

“Brother Li, the men from Qing Hu Island have already left,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

Chapter 479: The Beginning of the Internal Martial Arts

"They've left?"

The black-robed and white-eyebrowed man looked all around him. This city wall was covered in blood and the nicks from hacking and thrusting of many weapons. Meanwhile, below the city wall, there was a great amount of corpses. It was very clear that Jiangning County had just suffered a calamity. The man couldn't help but be startled. "That Blind Swordmaster, Tie Wu... It's rumoured that he has long since already attained the Emptiness Realm Culmination. Among those who have attained the Emptiness Realm Culmination, he is also considered as one of the best. Yet he actually returned without any achievements? This Huhe, he——"

"Clan Head Zhuge, this person is a close friend of mine. He has come from afar." Teng Qingshan looked at Zhuge Yuanhong with a smile. "I'll first return to my residence and attend to him."

"Yes, that's fine." Zhuge Yuanhong smiled while nodding. "However, Senior Jing Yi, you must definitely return for the celebration feast."

Being addressed by his own master as 'Senior Jing Yi' made Teng Qingshan feel somewhat awkward. However, this was something he could do nothing about.

"Senior Jing Yi, thankfully you were here this time." Elder Ni, Elder Yan, and the others looked at Teng Qingshan with gazes filled with reverence and gratitude.

Having faced an Emptiness Realm expert, they were of course grateful.

Teng Qingshan could only smile as he departed from the city wall rapidly while carrying the black-robed, white-eyebrowed man.

At the Martial Elder's residence in the Gui Yuan Sect:

Two streams of light dropped into the residence and turned into two people. One was the white-robed Teng Qingshan, and the other was the black-robed Sovereign of the Sword Sect, Li Chao.

"Brother Li, please take a seat." Teng Qingshan led Li Chao to a nearby pavilion. "This time, I've troubled Brother Li to come over from afar."

"Haha," the Sovereign of the Sword Sect, who was always cold and detached, was at present laughing heartily without restraint. "Oh, Brother Huhe, stop teasing me... This time, the Gui Yuan Sect managed to drive out Qinghu Island. Although I ran over from afar, I wasn't of even a little bit of help. It's no wonder that you, Brother Huhe, dared to use the alias of 'Jing Yi' to provoke that Blind Swordmaster, Tie Wu. So, it turns out that highly skilled people are bold."

Knowing that Teng Qingshan could drive away the Blind Swordmaster without help, some thoughts began to stir up in the mind of the Sovereign of the Sword Sect, Li Chao.

"Brother Li," Teng Qingshan continued to say, "I just so happened to have a breakthrough at the battlefront. Otherwise, why would I have let Little Jun write a letter to the Sovereign?"

"True." Li Chao nodded.

He had also realized Teng Qingshan's aura was now different from when they'd last met. However, it was very difficult to make a complete judgement of Teng Qingshan just by looking at his aura. For example, the Blind Swordmaster's aura was a sheet black primal chaos. Moreover, as he had the Emptiness Realm Culmination, his aura could also be any color under the sky. This was related to the comprehension of many people.

Some people would first comprehend two or three kinds of minor Dao. After that, they would fuse these two or three kinds of minor

Dao together to comprehend a kind of major Dao, for example the Dao of life.

The aura could only give a vague judgement of a person's strength.

Exclaiming in admiration, Li Chao asked, "Brother Huhe, your progress rate is truly astonishing! As far as I know, back then when you were at the Great Prairie, you still hadn't stepped into the Emptiness Realm. It has only been a few years since then... Perhaps, you're already close to the Emptiness Realm Culmination?"

"Brother Li, you're seeing how impressive I am now, but you didn't see how miserable I was before I broke through." Teng Qingshan laughed while shaking his head. "I didn't have a teacher, so I made a big mistake when I broke through to the Emptiness Realm."

"Big mistake?" Li Chao was startled.

"Mm." Teng Qingshan nodded. "I didn't study each Dao meticulously. Instead, I cultivated several Dao simultaneously. From time to time, I would cultivate this one, then other times that one."

Li Chao replied hastily, "You really shouldn't have done that! A person's life span is limited, but Dao is endless. To distribute your energy into cultivating a few different kinds of Dao simultaneously... I'm afraid you won't have culminated even one Dao by the time you reach the end of your life span."

"I didn't have a teacher. No one taught me that." Teng Qingshan smiled as he shook his head again. "So, I cultivated blindly by myself. During the days when I was cultivating painfully out at sea, I was completely engrossed in my cultivation. I didn't even know what circumstances to cultivate up to for it to be considered stepping into the Emptiness Realm. However, effort doesn't turn its back on resolute people. I finally culminated one Dao!

“After culminating one Dao, it was then that I understood I had taken a roundabout route in the past.

“If I concentrated on one Dao, I would have saved several decades of time at the very least,” Teng Qingshan said.

“Indeed.” Li Chao nodded in agreement. How could he possibly know that Teng Qingshan was spieling a great lie?

Teng Qingshan continued, “However, when there is loss, there is also gain. My other Daos were all close to making breakthroughs. Very soon after the culmination of the first Dao, a second Dao also broke through. This time, just before I fought with that blind person, Tie, I achieved another breakthrough under an opportunistic coincidence and comprehended one more Dao. Fortunately, that blind person, Tie Wu, had brought Gu Yong along with him. This Gu Yong is Qing Hu Island’s greatest hope for attaining the Emptiness Realm. Tie Wu only has 20 years left in his life span. To him, Gu Yong’s life was more important than wiping out the Gui Yuan Sect. So, when he was waging war with me, he was distracted from having to take care of Gu Yong.”

“Mm, I understand.” Li Chao suddenly understood.

All this time, he had been very astonished. After all, the Blind Swordmaster had already been famous for a long time for having attained the Emptiness Realm Culmination. How could this Foreign Dignitary Huhe possibly drive the Blind Swordmaster away that quickly?

So, it turned out that it had been because of Gu Yong.

The Heavenly God Palace had plans to attack Yangzhou, so they were naturally very knowledgeable about Qing Hu Island and knew what Gu Yong meant to Qing Hu Island.

“Since the matter is already over, I won’t disturb you anymore.” Li Chao stood up.

“This time, I’ve really troubled Brother Li.” Teng Qingshan stood

up as well.

Li Chao laughed loudly. “What trouble? It’s no trouble. After the Heavenly God Palace wipes out Hong Tian City, I’ll be a lot more idle then. When you have time, don’t hesitate to come find me. You have a wife who is the substitute cult leader. She is very clear on when I’m residing over there.

“Moreover, my teacher also really wants to meet with you. When the time comes, you can meet my teacher as well,” Li Chao said.

“The Sovereign?” Inwardly, Teng Qingshan was startled.

This formidable person who had founded the Heavenly God Palace... Although Teng Qingshan had never seen the Sovereign, he viewed the Sovereign with slight fear.

During a short period of several hundred years, the Sovereign had set up a foundation which was not inferior to that of Mani Temple. The Sovereign was someone with such a peerless talent... In Teng Qingshan’s eyes, the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace was ranked number one in the Land of the Nine Prefectures and also the Duanmu Continent.

“Mm, when the time comes, I definitely want to meet the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace. I view the Sovereign with reverence.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“Haha...”

Li Chao laughed, then he cupped his hands together, transformed into a ray of sword light, and flew toward the north.

That day, the celebration feast ran continuously from afternoon till very late at night. Clearly, after the calamity, there was renewed life. This made many people feel very excited and joyful. This time, although many soldiers and disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect had died as well, it wasn’t considered as a serious injury to the Gui Yuan Sect. In fact, this was already considered as the best outcome.

On the morning of the second day:

Zhuge Yuanhong and Teng Qingshan walked together in the streets of Jiangning County City. Teng Qingshan condensed their encompassing space, preventing their voices from transmitting out.

“Do you want to see your parents?” Zhuge Yuanhong smiled.

“Yes, I really want to see them.” Teng Qingshan.

“Have you prepared what you are going to say to them?” Zhuge Yuanhong asked. In Zhuge Yuanhong’s opinion, Teng Qingshan still couldn’t reveal his identity yet. In fact, Zhuge Yuanhong thought that it would be best for Teng Qingshan to reveal his identity after achieving the culmination of the Emptiness Realm and after the divine beast, the Undying Phoenix, returned.

“Just something to comfort my parents.” Teng Qingshan nodded. “These couple of years… They haven’t received any news of me and have always been very anxious and pained.”

Last night, Teng Qingshan had actually secretly watched his parents without speaking. He could tell that his parents’ hearts ached for him.

After all, their son had left home for over four years. During that time, they hadn’t heard even a single piece of news about him. How could his parents not worry?

……

At the location of the Teng Clan:

Last night, the Gui Yuan Sect had held a celebration feast. The Teng Clan also had a celebration feast since the victory meant that the Teng Clan wouldn’t need to hide or flee. During last night’s celebration feast which had been held in the clan base, Teng Yongfan and his wife had also returned to stay. After all, they had a place to live in the clan base of the Gui Yuan Sect.

“Sovereign.”

“Sovereign.” The moment the Sovereign entered the clan base, many juveniles, youths, and married women of the Teng Clan nervously greeted Zhuge Yuanhong respectfully.

“Hehe.” Zhuge Yuanhong laughed in greeting.

However, the clan members on the paths of the clan residence did not actually recognize that Teng Qingshan was ‘Jing Yi.’ That said, it wasn’t strange either. After all, very few people from the Teng Clan had joined the Gui Yuan Sect army. Those who had seen Teng Qingshan battle with the Blind Swordmaster had only been Teng Qinghu and a few others.

Standing outside a house, Zhuge Yuanhong smiled as he yelled, “Brother Yongfan!”

“Creak~” The courtyard door opened. It was Yuan Lan who opened it.

“Ah! It’s the Sovereign. Quickly, please come in. Please come in.” Yuan Lan smiled as she turned back to call out, “Fan, the Sovereign has come.”

“Oh? The Sovereign?” Teng Yongfan’s two hands rolled the wheels and arrived to the courtyard.

When Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan, the husband and wife, saw Teng Qingshan beside Zhuge Yuanhong, they were both somewhat suspicious. Teng Qingshan’s appearance was different from the first time Teng Qingshan had returned to the Gui Yuan Sect. This was the appearance of ‘Jing Yi.’ Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan didn’t recognize him, but they felt… that the mysterious youth before their eyes gave them a feeling a familiarity.

“This person is?” Teng Yongfan smiled.

“You’re Brother Qingshan’s father and mother, right?” Teng Qingshan said while resisting his bubbling emotions.

“Yes, yes.” Yuan Lan immediately became emotional. Teng Yongfan even wheeled his wheelchair over with a very emotional appearance.

“You know our Qingshan?”

“How is Qingshan?” Teng Yongfan was still alright, but Yuan Lan’s eyes were already tearing up. There was no news about their son who was outside. As a mother, she would worry, hope, and anticipate every night.

Looking at his parents who already had silver strands in their hair, Teng Qingshan’s mood became somewhat unstable. He resisted his bubbling emotions and said, “Mother and father, that’s right. I know Qingshan. I’ve seen him.”

“Really? How is Qingshan now?” Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan, this couple got so emotional that their faces reddened.

“He is very well.” Teng Qingshan nodded. “Right now, he’s cultivating in secret on a tranquil island abroad. He asked me to tell you two, when I am in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, that he is living well. He hopes the two of you will take good care of yourselves.”

Teng Yongfan and his wife, the couple’s tears streamed down suddenly.

“That’s great. Oh, heavens. Qingshan is fine. He’s fine.” Yuan Lan’s tears flowed down without restraint.

“What are you crying for? Our child’s well!” Teng Yongfan said loudly.

Then suddenly, Teng Yongfan was startled. He looked at Teng Qingshan rather hesitantly. “Is Qingshan really on an island abroad? You—You’re not lying to us?”

Teng Qingshan nodded. “Qingshan even showed me a set of fist art he developed. He said that if I practice this set of fist art, you’ll believe me.” After saying this, Teng Qingshan immediately took

two steps backward and took on the stance for Tiger Fist. This was the fist art Teng Qingshan had given to the Teng clan back then.

Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan took one look at this fist art, and they overflowed with emotion.

……

Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan left Teng Qingshan staring blankly for no less than two hours. After that, Teng Qingshan truly had no way of staying on. Afraid that he wouldn't be able to control his emotions, he left the courtyard.

"Qingshan." Zhuge Yuanhong looked at Teng Qingshan.

"I'm fine." Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yuanhong walked shoulder to shoulder. "Master, I'm prepared to accept a batch of disciples."

"Mm?" Zhuge Yuanhong was startled, but soon after, he smiled. "This is a good thing. Tell me, what sort of qualifications are you looking for? Those who already have inner strength? And of what age?"

"They don't need inner strength. Youngsters ten years old and under who don't have much flaws to their physique will suffice," Teng Qingshan said.

Inner strength wasn't necessary? Zhuge Yuanhong heaved a sigh of relief. This kind of youngster, there were as many as one could want.

"First, help me find a thousand of them," Teng Qingshan said.

Teng Qingshan believed that even if he were confronted with the Blind Swordmaster, he would have the strength to defend himself by relying on the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. So, the development of a branch of Internal Martial Arts would start for real now.

Chapter 480: An Unexpected Joy

“Haha, Qingshan. In this continent, there are numerous teenagers who desire to learn how to cultivate their inner strength. Moreover, they’ll be taught by you, an Emptiness Realm Expert. This is something that they can’t get no matter how they pray or beg for it,” Zhuge Yuanhong said with a smile. “Don’t worry. I can find even five thousand of these teenagers. It’s easy.”

“One thousand will be enough. I am afraid majority of them will be eliminated in three months,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

Cultivating Internal Martial Arts required that the cultivator be extremely talented and that they possess a great power of understanding. The Spiritual Qi of the Heavens and the Earth was abundant in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, which was much better for cultivation than the previous world in which Teng Qingshan had dwelled. Yet, it was already considered good if one hundred out of one thousand people were suitable for the cultivation of the Internal Martial Arts.

Moreover, only Teng Qingshan and Teng Shou were able to teach the Internal Martial Arts. So, they couldn’t have too many disciples.

“Yes, it would be best to be strict,” Zhuge Yuanhong suddenly started speaking with a serious tone. “Qingshan, it would be best if you abstain from revealing too much information to your parents.” Actually, Zhuge Yuanhong understood why Teng Qingshan had taken the initiative to disclose the information to his parents that their son was safe and sound. Still, Zhuge Yuanhong felt slightly anxious.

When they were at Teng Yongfan’s house, Zhuge Yuanhong had repeatedly urged Teng Yongfan and his wife not to tell anyone of this secret for the sake of their son, Teng Qingshan.

“Making my parents worry really pained me,” Teng Qingshan

sighed inwardly. As he thought about the tears his parents had shed for him, he just felt so guilty.

“Let’s not talk about this.” Teng Qingshan suddenly forced a smile.

“Senior Jing Yi!” Suddenly, a shout of surprise rang out.

Both Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yuanhong looked up and saw Teng Qinghu walking over.

“Sovereign, Senior JIng Yi,” Teng Qinghu greeted with enthusiasm.

Teng Qingshan grinned as he nodded. “Teng Qinghu, right? I saw you on the city wall previously.”

Immediately, Teng Qingshan’s words made Qinghu excited. After all, these words were coming from an Emptiness Realm Expert! Then Teng Qingshan pointed at the youngster nearby, who was lifting a rock that weighed several Jin, and instructed, “Teng Qinghu, ask that young fellow to come here.”

“Yes.” Teng Qinghu roared hastily at the teenager, “Little Monkey, come here.”

“Second Uncle,” the youngster greeted as he ran over. It was obvious that he admired Teng Qinghu. The youngster stood obediently beside Teng Qinghu who then pointed at Zhuge Yuanhong and Teng Qingshan, and then introduced, “Little Monkey, these two are powerful and honorable seniors.”

“Honghou pays respect to the two honorable lords.” The youngster bowed respectfully.

A smile appeared on Teng Qingshan’s face. In Teng Jia Village, Teng Qingshan’s grandpa was part of the generation of people who had the word ‘Yun’ in their names, while Teng Qingshan’s father was part of the generation of people who had the word ‘Yong’ in their names. As for Teng Qingshan, he was part of the generation of people who had the word ‘Qing’ in their names. Now, the

youngster before their eyes was part of the generation of people who were subsequent to Teng Qingshan's generation. This was the generation with the word 'Hong' in their names.

[TLN: Guess what? I think he's called Little Monkey because the word Hou (侯) is pronounced the same as the word 猴 which means monkey.]

"Little Honghou, copy these few moves."

As Teng Qingshan said that, he lifted his right leg and placed both of his hands behind his back. He then stood with one leg and instructed, "Stay like this and breathe ten times."

"That's easy," Teng Honghou said as he copied the moves.

"Do this now."

Teng Qingshan did six moves casually, and Honghou copied the six movies with great ease.

"Yes. That's good. How old are you?" Teng Qingshan asked with a smile.

"Eleven," Honghou answered.

"Teng Qinghu, ask his parents if they are willing to let this little fellow learn martial arts from me. If they are willing, I will take him with me," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. He had asked his teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong, to find kids aged below ten, but the age was not that important for the cultivation of the Internal Martial Arts.

In his previous world, there were many people who had started cultivating at the age of fifteen to sixteen and still managed to become Grandmasters. Teng Qingshan's third disciple Xue Xin had been much older than Honghou when he started cultivating.

"His parents will definitely agree. His father is not a fool. Being able to be taught by a senior like you is a blessing." Teng Qinghu was extremely excited. He had seen the intense fight that

happened beneath the city walls... Even Qinghu himself wanted ask Teng Qingshan to be his teacher.

“Hm.” Teng Qingshan nodded and said with a smile, “Stay at home first. The Gui Yuan Sect will take him in two days.”

With this, Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yuanhong left.

On the street:

“Teacher, you saw the six stances I did,” Teng Qingshan said. “These six moves can be done by anyone easily as long as their muscles and bones are flexible and as long as they started training since they were young. Teacher, when you recruit the one thousand boys for me, only accept them if they can do these six stances.”

“These stances are not difficult. In this chaotic world, every kid trains and cultivates. Most will be able to do those six stances.” Zhuge Yuanhong nodded. “I will immediately command the men to start recruiting young boys.”

“However, because we have to make sure that they can do the six stances, the process will be slowed down a little,” Zhuge Yuanhong said with a smile. “I think we will be able to recruit all one thousand young boys within three days.”

On the next day, the first of April, the Gui Yuan Sect officially began recruiting student aged ten and under.

When some of the core members of the Gui Yuan Sect heard that it was actually Senior Jing Yi who wanted to teach these youngsters, they immediately sent their grandchildren, great grandchildren, and any relatives who met the age requirement to take the test. When the people throughout Jiangning County-City, as well as those who lived in the rural areas near Jiangning County heard of this news, immediately sent their kids to the Gui Yuan Sect, especially after hearing the teaching would be free.

On the first day, three hundred people were accepted.

The people who received the news later, such as those who lived in the countryside or the ordinary families in Jiangning County, only sent their kids to the Gui Yuan Sect on the second day. Therefore, there was a particularly great number of kids recruited on the second day.

As such, during the afternoon of the second day, the Gui Yuan Sect recruited a thousand people.

……

On the 3rd of April, the Gui Yuan Sect sent a troop of a thousand soldiers to escort these kids to the Yi City of Jiangning County. The Gui Yuan Sect were assured of the safety of these children because Teng Qingshan was also heading to Yi City with these kids.

“Senior, can the kids travel at such a speed?” The commanding officer of troop of a thousand soldiers asked respectfully. “I am afraid they won’t be able to walk till the end.”

“Just travel at this speed. Do according to my orders,” Teng Qingshan instructed. “At the same time, give out this order: the ones who are unable to make it to Yi City shall be sent home immediately.”

“Yes,” the officer said respectfully.

Teng Qingshan stared at the group of children. Cultivating Internal Martial Arts required a much higher perseverance than what was needed for cultivating inner strength. The cultivation of inner strength only required the cultivator to sit cross-legged in silence. Once the cultivator was immersed in the cultivation, the entire cultivation would continue for several hours. However, the cultivation of Internal Martial Art did not have distinct cultivation levels, so it was very boring to cultivate it. The cultivator had no idea of when it would end.

The cultivator would only enjoy cultivating when they had reached the highest realm in the cultivation.

“The distance of three hundred Li should be considered the first round of training for these kids. I wonder how many of all them will be eliminated,” Teng Qingshan thought as he strode beside the children.

……

It was a journey of three hundred Li, and the children were all carrying small bundles of their belongings. Although all these kids had good physical qualities, they still had a hard time advancing at the speed Teng Qingshan had set. On the first day of the journey, many kids had already whined and shouted that they couldn’t endure it any longer. However, when the soldier announced that the ones who didn’t want to walk would be sent back home, all the kids persisted.

After all, if they were eliminated and sent back home because of this, their families would definitely scold them.

However, on the second day, 13 kids could no longer endure it. They collapsed and cried as they gave up.

Then on the third day, a total of 56 kids gave up.

On the fourth day, 11 kids gave up.

On the fifth day, six kids gave up.

Finally, on the afternoon of the sixth day, many kids bawled their eyes out when they arrived at the gigantic mansion in Yi City which the Gui Yuan Sect had specially prepared for them. However, none of the kids had given up on the last day.

This meant that…

During the five-and-a-half-day journey, a total of 86 kids had given up. Hence, there were 914 kids left.

“The result is better than I expected,” Teng Qingshan thought while nodding. “It’s been five and a half days, and we have traveled over three hundred Li…” One should know that the

official road wasn't smooth at all. The five-and-a-half-day journey had been torturous to many of the kids. However, to some of them, this journey had been easy.

Many of the ones from the countryside had trained from a young age. Therefore, it wasn't hard for them to travel a distance of a hundred Li in one day.

On 8th of April, 914 kids took residence there and were allowed to rest to the fullest on that same day. None of them were asked to do anything.

Teng Qingshan rode the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and brought his eldest disciple, Teng Shou, back from Tai Ah Mountain Range.

With Yang Dong, Xue Xin, and the other gang members, the status of the Xiong Shou Gang in Tai Ah Mountain Range had become very stable. As such, Teng Shou, the Supreme Force Expert, no longer needed to assist them.

……

On 9th of April, a huge training field was specially constructed in the super big mansion, and the 914 children were now standing perfectly straight on that huge training field. The guards and servants, whom the Gui Yuan Sect had specially arranged for, stood nearby, smiling as they watched the crowd of children.

Donned in beast skin, Teng Shou stood before the children, with his gaze inciting fear in their hearts.

"Teacher." Teng Shou turned and looked afar.

He had seen Teng Qingshan by the courtyard entrance. However, in the blink of an eye…

Teng Qingshan disappeared from before the courtyard entrance and appeared right beside Teng Shou, who had been a hundred Zhang away from him.

"Wow!"

“Oh, my!”

“A deity!”

Some of the children couldn’t help but shout loudly in surprise as their eyes opened wide. Even the guards and servants of the Gui Yuan Sect were amazed.

When Teng Qingshan saw the shocked expressions of children, he couldn’t help but grin. Actually, this was a tactic many teachers used. By revealing some of their strength at the start, it would motivate the disciples to work hard and cultivate diligently.

“Many people hope to learn the cultivation of martial arts.” Teng Qingshan spoke in a voice which was not loud, but it reverberated in the ears of every one of the kids. “However, in the Gui Yuan Sect, only a thousand people have the opportunity to do so. Yet 86 people lost their opportunities during the journey here. So, now, there are only 914 of you left.”

“However, amongst the 914 of you, 800… or perhaps even more… may be eliminated,” Teng Qingshan said coldly.

The youngest child was six years old, while the oldest child was 11. All of the children were old enough to understand Teng Qingshan’s words.

When the children heard that 800 or more people would be eliminated, they were all shocked.

“However, if you endure to the end, you will all become powerful experts.” As Teng Qingshan spoke, he suddenly stomped his feet.

“Rumble~~~”

The entire earth shook, causing the 914 children to scream in fright. Many kids fell and tumbled onto the ground. A huge and scary crack stretching out several Zhang appeared beneath Teng Qingshan’s feet. Under Teng Qingshan’s control, the crack which ripped the earth apart didn’t reach the ground that the children stood on.

“Wow.”

“This is…” The group of children stared at the huge and deep crack in shock. It would take a long time for ordinary people to dig a crack this long.

Yet Teng Qingshan had done it with just the force of one stomp?

The guards and the servants, who were standing far away, were also astounded.

“As long as you cultivate with diligence, you will all have the chance to do thish,” Teng Qingshan said. Then he stared at Teng Shou and added, “From now on, you will all learn from my eldest disciple, Teng Shou.”

With a cold expression, Teng Shou took a step forward.

……

That very same day, Teng Shou crushed several man-made hills with just a few punches and acquired the admiration of all the children. Some of the huge rocks which formed the man-made mountains weighed over ten thousand Jin, but Teng Shou was able to crush them with just a few punches. The children had never seen anyone this powerful.

According to Teng Qingshan’s instruction…

Teng Shou only taught one technique—the Three Postures!

Teng Shou taught them the breathing method as well as each and every important point of the Three Postures. Teng Qingshan had once told him that the Three Postures were the foundation of the Internal Martial Art, and that even he himself would have to practice them frequently. Additionally, Teng Shou had been instructed not to teach the children the Three Postures with a contemptuous attitude. He was also told that he would naturally learn gain enlightenment during this process of teaching since teaching was a form of cultivation as well.

Due to these words, Teng Shou taught the nine hundred children conscientiously.

The best thing about the eldest disciple, Teng Shou, was that he was very obedient. If Teng Qingshan asked him to complete a mission, Teng Shou would accomplish it perfectly.

In the courtyard of this huge mansion, there was a slightly smaller training field. Besides Teng Shou, no one else was allowed into the training field. If the children entered the training field, they would be thrown out and sent back home. If the guards and servants entered the training field, they would be sent to jail.

Therefore, no one dared to trespass the training field.

“Three months. The Land of the Nine Prefectures has abundant Spiritual Qi of the Heavens and the Earth. This means that the talented and gifted ones will possess inner strength after a month of cultivation, while the ones who are less talented will possess inner strength within two months of cultivation.” Therefore, Teng Qingshan set a limit. He decided that the youngsters who were unable to cultivate inner strength within three months would be eliminated.

One should know that Teng Qingshan had managed to cultivate inner strength within a month even when he had still been a three-year-old kid with an underdeveloped physique.

……

One and a half months later, on the training field in the inner court:

The Six-Legged Bladelike Chi lay down at the side, watching Teng Qingshan cultivate his spear art. Occasionally, the Six-Legged Bladelike Chi would also brandish its own bladelike legs.

“Although the close-range offensive body art of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》is perfect, the best technique is the one that the cultivator finds most suitable.” Teng Qingshan combined

the Swimming Pisces Body Art, the Earth Elemental Technique, and the body art which contained the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. Then he modified the combination into a body art that suited himself the most.

The body art Teng Qingshan had created was not as perfect as Emperor Yu's, but it was more suitable for Teng Qingshan.

"Chi!" "Chi!"

The Reincarnation Spear would occasionally transform into lotus flowers, and sometimes it would also transform into a huge dragon which soared up into high altitudes. Other times, it would be like a gigantic electric drill about to tear the heavens and the earth apart. The terrifying howl of the spear frightened the group of children on the training field in the outer courtyard.

"Awesome!"

With the body art and the spear art, Teng Qingshan was like a fish in water as well as a strong and fast cheetah. The body art and the spear art coordinated with each other smoothly.

However, because Teng Qingshan was immersed in the cultivation of spear art, he didn't notice that the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, who had been watching Teng Qingshan practice, was no longer looking at Teng Qingshan. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi itself was immersed in its own practice of the blade art. As Teng Qingshan practiced his spear art in a carefree manner, a golden glow gradually appeared around the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan finally stopped practicing his spear art. Then when he turned toward the corner of the training field, he saw that Six Legged Bladelike Chi's entire body was enveloped by a golden glow. It was like a golden sun.

"Roar~~~"

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi suddenly emitted a painful and mad

roar, which resounded above the heavens. Immediately, the golden glow rushed wildly toward the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. The endless golden glow was like a giant whirlpool in the sea. It even disturbed the surrounding rockery, smashing it open.

“Perhaps the Six Legged Bladelike Chi...” Teng Qingshan’s eyes lit up. Excitement surged through his heart.

Chapter 481: Emptiness Realm Attained

The metal elemental powers of the heavens and the earth gathered together like the waters which merged and formed the vast ocean. This scene shocked Teng Qingshan. The sharp and acute metallic aura shattered the grass on the training field in the inner court, and many crushed rocks flew to the side. They were like concealed weapons flying chaotically in all directions.

On the training field in the outer court, nine hundred children were practicing monkey fists, and everyone of them was jumping up and down.

Then suddenly—

“Roar~~” An exceedingly loud roar rang out from within the inner court, frightening the children. The sound even shocked Teng Shou, the teacher. As they all turned back to look, they saw golden rays emanating from the inner court as well as pieces of crushed rocks flying out.

“Watch out.”

Teng Shou dashed hastily before a kid and crushed a flying rock with just a punch. The over 900 children were still in daze with no idea of what was happening.

“Pew!” A rock hit a kid in the stomach. Immediately, the child screamed in pain, and a wisp of blood flowed out from the corner of his mouth.

“Get down!” Teng Shou shouted.

During this past half a month, the group of children had gotten accustomed to obeying Teng Shou’s orders. So, without any hesitation, all of them lay flat on the ground.

“Whiz! Whiz! Whiz!”

The rocks and pieces of crushed stone flew out from the inner

court and rocketed past the kids who lay prostrated on the ground. The children had no audacity to stand up. They covered their heads and stared cautiously at the stones which were flying out of the inner court.

After a while…

It became quiet, and there was no sight of the stones.

“Eh? What happened earlier?”

“There was a golden glow in the inner court.”

“There are no more stones flying out.”

The group of children remarked as they looked up cautiously.

However, at this very moment, Teng Shou chided, “Stop your cultivation. Return to your residences.”

“Yes, Teacher.”

The children replied in synchronization with very clear voices. With this, all the kids ran towards their residences with excitement, chattering as they ran.

“Are you alright?” Teng Shou dashed before a child. This child was the only one who had unluckily been wounded by a stone.

“I’m fine,” the kid said, biting his lip as his face paled.

“Someone! Someone, come here quickly! Send this kid to the doctor!” Teng Shou hastily called for the guards and servants who awaited at the side. Immediately, two guards came and carried the kid to the doctor’s residence.

As for Teng Shou, he hurriedly turned and ran toward the inner court. He thought confusedly, “What happened earlier? That roar sounded like the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.”

The inner court was a mess, and the training field in the inner court had become a set of ruins. Even the houses nearby had been affected. Teng Shou ran into the inner court and stood beside Teng

Qingshan. He hastily asked in shock, “Teacher, what just... happened? What is this golden egg...?”

On the training field, there was a huge golden egg! It was an oval-shaped and approximately several-Zhang-long and several-zhang-tall.

“This is the Six Legged Bladelike Chi,” said Teng Qingshan.

“The Six Legged Bladelike Chi? How did it become an egg? Perhaps...?” Teng Shou figured it out.

“Yes, I think so.”

Teng Qingshan fixed his eyes on the oval-shaped golden egg. He had seen the early scene very clearly. An endless number of golden rays had assembled and converged, enveloping the Six Legged Bladelike Chi into an oval-shaped egg. If one looked at the egg carefully, you would notice the trenchant metallic aura prancing around the gigantic golden egg.

“The Six Legged Bladelike Chi is about to break into the Emptiness Realm?” Teng Shou said with a gleeful expression.

“We will soon know,” Teng Qingshan said calmly. However, the expression in his eyes showed that he was very excited at this moment.

During his return to the Land of the Nine Prefectures, he still felt very constrained, despite having assisted the Gui Yuan Sect.

This was because he wasn’t strong enough. However, if he had the help of a demonic beast, things would have been different. However, the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, was learning the most supreme techniques of an Undying Phoenix from her mother. According to Little Blue’s mother, the cultivation of the techniques would take a minimum of half a year and a maximum of one year.

However, this was just an estimate. In reality, more than half a year had passed by, but nothing had happened on the Heavenly Cloud Mountain.

However...

The Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, whom he had been anticipating had yet to arrive. However, who would have expected that the Six Legged Bladelike Chi would actually achieve a breakthrough! This was an unexpected joy! The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was a creature that dwelled underground. Although its flying speed was slightly slower than that of the Blue Luan before the breakthrough, it could drill the ground with a much faster speed.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was originally skilled at drilling the earth. Before breaking through to the Emptiness Realm, the Blue Luan had not been able to drill into the earth as well as the Six Legged Bladelike Chi could.

“When a demonic beast breaks into the Emptiness Realm, their appearance changes drastically. The Blue Luan became the Undying Phoenix, while the huge dragon turtle became a small golden dragon-turtle. I wonder what the Six Legged Bladelike Chi will become.” Teng Qingshan stared at the huge golden egg, which was encircled by a metallic aura, with great expectations.

This feeling of expectation continued for a very long time...

Then Teng Qingshan felt that the color of the huge golden egg gradually dimmed, and the aura surrounding it thinned.

Suddenly, the huge golden egg shrank speedily like the contraction of a heart!

“Chi!” After it shrank to a certain degree, the sound of an explosion rang out.

“Boom!” The remaining metallic aura encircling the golden egg exploded and dispersed, transforming into a great amount of Metallic Power from the Heavens and the Earth which then returned to the heavens and the earth. The training field in the inner court restored its silence, however, a peculiar-looking

monster then appeared in the training field.

Yes, it was a monster!

This was a monster with a figure like that of a human body. It stood straight up, reaching a height of two Zhang (five meters). Its lower limbs stood straight like legs. However, its two lower limbs were much stronger and longer than its upper limbs. The bones of its lower limbs were extremely trenchant; they were like knives!

Besides the lower limbs, the monster had a pair of upper limbs and and pair of middle limbs! The upper limbs were slightly thicker than the middle limbs. These four limbs were like four peculiar-looking knives! The edges of the lower limbs and the four upper limbs were all covered with spikes, with each spike being one Chi (25cm) long. The spikes covered the edge of the limbs in an orderly manner. There were over a hundred spikes, appearing on the edges of the limbs like sleeves.

One could still recognize the Six Legged Bladelike Chi through the spikes on its limbs.

However…

The scale armor which covered the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's entire body had turned black with golden spots, and the two pairs of folded wings which were kept behind its back now looked like a cloak. Additionally, the eyes on the triangular head had turned blood-red. If one were to stared into its eyes, he would feel as though he was losing himself in the red bloody seawaves.

"Teacher, is this the Six Legged Bladelike Chi?" Teng Shou asked, gulping.

Teng Qingshan stared at the metallic monster and couldn't help but feel shocked. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi's entire body was covered with a layer of scale armor, including its six appendages… Teng Qingshan felt that this purely black scale armor with golden spots could be the most terrifying scale armor he had ever seen.

The aura that the scale armor contained was as daunting as the sleeping demonic dragon, Violet Rain, which Teng Qingshan had encountered back in the Jade Frost Lake.

“The defense of this scale armor is as great as the scale armor of the demonic dragon, Violet Rain. In comparison to the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain’s huge body, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was so small previously. So, the essence of its power was condensed. Moreover, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s physical defense was always very strong. The defense of its body was so strong that even the flames of the Blue Luan only managed to scorch its skin black. Now, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi has achieved the Emptiness Realm. It has also become smaller. One can only imagine just how powerful the defense of this scale armor will be.”

Teng Qingshan could even imagine that if one were able to peel the scale armor of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and use it to make a suit of armor, that suit of armor would absolutely be able to provide an exceedingly strong defense to the wearer. However, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was his friend, therefore, Teng Qingshan wouldn’t do something like that.

“The aura of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi is so powerful and trenchant.” Teng Qingshan could sense the powerful aura which was formed with the integration of the metallic aura.

The Demonic Dragon Violet Rain and the Blind Swordmaster had both achieved culmination of the Emptiness Realm. However, the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain was much stronger than the Blind Swordmaster.

The same principle worked with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi had lived for several thousand years. So, now that it had achieved the Emptiness Realm, its aura had become extremely powerful!

“Roar~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi emitted a deep roar toward Teng Qingshan, its blood-red eyes revealing excitement

and a desire for battle.

Sensing the Bladelike Chi's desire for a combat, Teng Qingshan couldn't help but laugh, "Haha, why? You have just achieved a breakthrough, and now you already wish to compete with me? Come!" Immediately, Teng Qingshan raised his long spear and looked at the Six Legged Bladelike Chi with a smile.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi responded with an excited and deep roar. Its pair of wings vibrated, and it then instantly appeared right beside Teng Qingshan.

"Whiz! Whiz!"

Its four bladelike limbs flickered coldly as they slashed toward Teng Qingshan.

"How fast." Teng Qingshan was caught unprepared. He hastily blocked with his spear, but he was immediately thrown into the air by the forceful strikes of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

……

After achieving the Emptiness Realm, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi fought with Teng Qingshan. The result was that Teng Qingshan had no choice but to concede defeat.

Teng Qingshan had used the Reincarnation Spear instead of the Splitting Mountain Axe. Even so, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was too powerful. According to Teng Qingshan's words, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was the most terrifying blademaster! Other experts used two hands, but the Six Legged Bladelike Chi used four limbs! This was because it would occasionally attack with its two lower limbs as well. Moreover, the defense of its scale armor was unbelievably powerful… With its two pairs of wings, it had managed to dodge and weave within a small area, which had made it appeared even more terrifying. How could one win against an opponent this powerful?"

Jealous!

How could one not be jealous! The Bladelike Chi had just achieved Emptiness Realm and become this excessively strong.

Demonic Beasts, especially talented Demonic Beasts, such as the Blue Luan, which was considered the best amongst demonic beasts, and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, which was considered almost on par with the Blue Luan, were incredibly powerful after achieving the Emptiness Realm. Moreover, the Blue Luan had achieved a breakthrough in the Fire Elemental Dao, while the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had a breakthrough in the Metal Elemental Dao. Both of them had achieved breakthroughs in Daos which were in accordance with their talents.

With the Bladelike Chi's support, Teng Qingshan was very confident. Additionally, Zhuge Yuanhong had also moved to Yi City just in case the Blind Swordmaster would suddenly attack.

Half a month after the Bladelike Chi made a breakthrough...

In the inner court:

Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yuanhong were seated opposite each other.

"Hm. Now, only 42 of the over 900 children have managed to generate inner strength," Teng Qingshan answered.

"What? So few?" Zhuge Yuanhong asked doubtfully.

"This number is not small," Teng Qingshan replied with a smile. After all, it was much harder to cultivate inner strength with the use of the Three Postures and the Monkey Fist. "One more month. Let's wait another month, Teacher. When the time comes, send home all the kids who are unable to generate inner strength."

Then at this moment—

Someone dashed in. It was Teng Shou. After all, no one else was allowed in the inner court.

"Teacher, Sovereign Zhuge, this is a secret letter from Gui Yuan

Sect.” Teng Shou hastily handed the letter over respectfully.

“Secret letter?” When Zhuge Yuanhong opened the letter, his facial expression changed drastically.

“What happened?” Teng Qingshan asked puzzledly

“Read it.” Zhuge Yuanhong passed the secret letter over to Teng Qingshan.

Chapter 482: A Move That Will Affect The Entire Situation

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan glanced at the content of the secret letter and remarked, "Just as I expected, the great army of the God of Heaven Mountain had charged into Youzhou."

The secret letter presented the great number of soldiers that had appeared in the northern areas of the Great Prairie. The troops of the God of Heaven Mountain had charged into Youzhou from different regions. They were so great in number and so powerful that it stunned everyone. According to the spies of the Gui Yuan Sect, all these troops were part of the most powerful force in the northern areas of the Great Prairie—the army of the God of Heaven Mountain.

Actually, an investigation was unnecessary.

Back when Teng Qingshan left the Heavenly Rock Island, the God of Heaven Mountain had already started attacking the Snow Hawk Hall and commenced the process of conquering the entire Great Prairie. As such, the forces of the God of Heaven Mountain managed to control over 90% of the regions on the Great Prairie.

Only the God of Heaven Mountain could dispatch an army this great.

"I heard that there were several hundred million ferocious soldiers," Zhuge Yuanhong said in admiration and surprise. "Youzhou was originally defending the attacks coming from Qingzhou. Who would have expected such a great army to exist on the Great Prairie? So, they were caught unprepared as they had already lost three counties."

"Hong Tian City will definitely lose," Teng Qingshan said, "It's only a matter of time."

"Qingshan, it's not as simple as you think," Zhuge Yuanhong

laughed. "In this continent, the only sect that can conquer a land of two prefectures is the Mani Temple! The Emperor Yu's Hall, the Ying Family, or the Mani Temple will not watch the Heavenly God Palace grow continuously without doing anything. They will definitely get involved."

"Oh?" Teng Qingshan nodded in response.

"It depends on how powerful the Heavenly God Palace is. If the Heavenly God Palace is so powerful that it is able to defeat Hong Tian City, the sect that was able to conquer over half of the Land of the Nine Prefectures several thousand years ago... then Mani Temple and the other sects will have no choice but to watch the Heavenly God Palace conquer more territories," Zhuge Yuanhong said.

...

This news was not shocking to Zhuge Yuanhong and Teng Qingshan. They had already known about this. However... when Qing Hu Island received this news, they were absolutely shocked.

On the Sword Edge Mountain in Qing Hu Island:

"Who would have expected that the 'God of Heaven Mountain' on the Great Prairie would also be part of the Heavenly God Palace?" Tie Pan remarked with a frown. "I heard that the God of Heaven Mountain is a great force that has battled with the Snow Hawk Hall. Additionally, the God of Heaven of the God of Heaven Mountain is the most powerful expert on the Great Prairie. He is a figure that has achieved Emptiness Culmination."

Donned fully in black, the Blind Swordmaster sat cross-legged in silence. Then suddenly, he spoke, "The God of Heaven also has a suit of Godly Armor."

"Godly Armor?" Gu Yong had experienced the power of the Godly Armor. Thus, this new information startled him.

"The Heavenly God Palace is too powerful," the Blind

Swordmaster said with a hoarse voice. "I was worried previously, but that was because I thought weaknesses still existed in the Heavenly God Palace—insufficient troops and a foundation that was not strong enough! The reason why I thought so was because the Heavenly God Palace had only managed to conquer Qingzhou a year ago. Therefore, I thought the Heavenly God Palace wouldn't have enough troops."

"However, now..."

"With the God of Heaven on the Great Prairie, it would be very easy to deploy several million soldiers, since the men and women on the entire Great Prairie become valiant soldiers the moment they get horses." The Blind Swordmaster knew that the situation had become very troublesome.

So what if they had Emptiness Realm Experts on their side? It's impossible to command a few Emptiness Realm Experts to kill several million soldiers, right? The soldiers were not fools. They wouldn't just stand like dumb statues and wait for their deaths to come. While an Emptiness Realm Expert was killing over ten thousand people, the other soldiers would have already attacked the city and conquered the territories.

The force with powerful Emptiness Realm Experts and numerous soldiers was the most terrifying.

Then there was silence!

The Blind Swordmaster, Tie Pan, and Gu Yong had all fallen silent. They all knew that once the Heavenly God Palace successfully conquered Youzhou, their next target would be Yangzhou! The Heavenly God Palace was not stupid. They definitely wouldn't attack the Snow Hawk Hall in Yangzhou. After all, if they did that, they would have no choice but to face the intimidating Ying Family and the Emperor Yu's Hall.

Dressed in a long sackcloth, Gu Yong suddenly spoke, "Martial Ancestor."

"Speak," commanded the Blind Swordmaster in a deep tone.

"The Heavenly God Palace is very powerful," Gu Yong said softly. "It is so powerful that it is impossible for Qing Hu Island to fight back. It is impossible for us to survive this calamity with ease. For now, we can only try our best to change the environment around Qing Hu Island."

"Continue." An idea flashed across the Blind Swordmaster's mind as he responded.

"Our first weakness is having insufficient number of Emptiness Realm Experts. Our second weakness is the Gui Yuan Sect, the nail that the Heavenly God Palace planted in Yangzhou."

"The fall of one will endanger the other. If the Qing Hu Island gets obliterated, the Shooting Sun God Mountain will be the next to be eliminated," Gu Yong said with a deep voice, "Therefore, the Shooting Sun God Mountain will also be afraid when they are aware of this! All we need to do is work with the Shooting Sun God Mountain and eliminate the Gui Yuan Sect as fast as a sudden clap of thunder. We must at least unite the entire Yangzhou first."

Tie Pan and the Blind Swordmaster both understood.

"Then what about Jing Yi...." The Blind Swordmaster said softly.

"Jing Yi is currently living in the Gui Yuan Sect, making the Gui Yuan Sect the Heavenly God Palace's first station point in Yangzhou," Gu Yong said coldly. "Martial Ancestor, you should go to the Shooting Sun God Mountain and request for the assistance of their Emptiness Realm Expert and the Shooting Heavenly Wolf of the Shooting Sun God Mountain. Then, deploy the Silver Dragon Soldiers. Command the Silver Dragon Soldiers to station at the border areas of Jiangning County. This will take four hours."

"Order the soldiers to rush to the Gui Yuan Sect as soon as possible and obliterate the Gui Yuan Sect."

"If Jing Yi is in Qingzhou or Youzhou, it will already be too late

when the carrier pigeon reach him. By that time, the Gui Yuan Sect will have already been obliterated. It will be a complete success!"

"Even if Jing Yi is there, it will be fine. Martial Ancestor, you can work with the Shooting Sun God Mountain and the Demonic Beast Heavenly Wolf. You three can kill Jing Yi together." A cold glint flashed in Gu Yong's eyes. "Hmph. By the time the Heavenly God Palace receives news about this and they deploy soldiers to help the Gui Yuan Sect, it will be too late. Jing Yi will have already died! Since the Heavenly God Palace is waiting to devour Yangzhou, what does it matter if we kill one of their Emptiness Realm Experts?"

The Blind Swordmaster gave a slight nod when he heard the explanation.

It was now a life and death struggle!

"Tie Pan, head over and send a message to the Silver Dragon Army stationed on the border of the Jiangning County," the Blind Swordmaster instructed. "Tell them to prepare themselves. When I come back with the people of the Shooting Sun God Mountain, we will attack immediately."

"Gu Yong, follow me to the Shooting Sun God Mountain."

The Blind Swordmaster grabbed Gu Yong and pierced through the air, flying southwest.

The Shooting Sun God Mountain reached through the clouds. High up in the clouds at the peak of the Shooting Sun God Mountain, a huge silver-white wolf laid before the two wooden houses. Two hunters donned in beast skin lay there, snoring as they slept. For a moment, their snores sounded like the rumbles of thunder. Then at this very moment—

The black-haired hunter opened his eyes and looked up into the sky.

"Whooz!"

A black streak of flowing light descended, materializing into two human figures. It was the Blind Swordmaster and Gu Yong.

"Blind Tie, why are you here again?" The black-haired hunter laughed and sat up. The Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf that was lying on the ground opened its eyes slightly and cast a glance at the new arrivals. Then its eyelids drooped shut, and it continued sleeping again.

"Gu Yong, explain," the Blind Swordmaster said.

"Sir," Gu Yong said with a deep and resounding voice, "If you two continue acting this way, the thousand-year-old foundation of the Shooting Sun God Mountain will be in ruins."

"Whew!"

The two hunters stood up and glared at Gu Yong.

"I am guessing that you two know about the relationship between the God of Heaven Mountain and the Heavenly God Palace." Despite the glares, Gu Yong was not worried at all. "I am sure both of you know what that meant. I just wanted to say that once Qing Hu Island is down, the next target will be the Shooting Sun God Mountain. If Qing Hu island exists, we will keep the Heavenly God Palace away. Like this, the Shooting Sun God Mountain will be safe and sound."

Hearing this, the two hunters laughed.

Qing Hu Island was the buffer between the Shooting Sun God Mountain and the Heavenly God Palace.

"Why are you guys here?" The black-haired hunter laughed.

The Blind Swordmaster laughed coldly and said, "Just tell me. Shen Gongtu, are you and the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf willing to come lead the Silver Dragon Army with me to the Gui Yuan Sect? If Jing Yi is there, we will kill him and destroy the Gui Yuan Sect. If he's not, then we will just destroy the Gui Yuan Sect immediately! The result of this battle depends on speed!"

"Even if the Heavenly God Palace acquires news of it, support for the Gui Yuan Sect won't be able to arrive in time," The Blind Swordmaster said indifferently.

"It just depends on speed?"

The black-haired hunter and the silver-haired hunter looked at each other. They knew well that the God of Heaven Mountain had dispatched several million soldiers to Youzhou. Therefore, they too felt anxious.

"Why? Are you still thinking of not offending the Heavenly God Palace at this time?" The Blind Swordmaster sneered coldly.

Everyone knew this well.

The Shooting Sun God Mountain might appear to be helping Qing Hu Island, but they are actually helping themselves.

"Alright. Let's depart immediately." The black-haired hunter nodded. "However, we have to be quick."

"Of course, I know that."

...

The battle this time could be referred to as a lightning-swift battle. If this battle did not end before the Emptiness Realm Expert of the Heavenly God Palace arrived, all the effort expended by the Qing Hu Island would be wasted.

The Blind Swordmaster and the black-haired hunter, Shen Gongtu, as well as the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf, charged toward the station point of the Silver Dragon Army on the northern borders of Jiangning County. When they arrived at the station point, they took the precaution to wait until after midnight, the time when human beings felt the most exhausted, before sending out the army.

The Blind Swordmaster and the others hoped that the Gui Yuan Sect would discover the Silver Dragon Army at a later time!

There were thirty thousand Silver Dragon Soldiers!

All of them rode superior-ranking war horses and charged toward Jiangning County as fast as they could! Previously, it had taken the army almost half a night to arrive at Jiangning County City. However, this time, they were not ordinary soldiers. They were the Silver Dragon Army! The Silver Dragon Soldiers were much faster than the ordinary soldiers. In order to go at a faster speed, the armors of the horses were removed and the soldiers only wore light armors.

Without the weight of several hundred Jin, the superior-ranking war horses dashed as though they were flying.

...

"Clop! Clop! Clop!"

As the great earth trembled, two to three cavalrymen rode on their horses which galloped side by side. The endless army of cavalrymen dashed crazily toward Jiangning County City in the south. All the armored horses galloped wildly. The force of a million horses galloping seemed to shake the heavens and the earth.

"This time, it will definitely succeed."

The Blind Swordmaster, the black-haired hunter, and the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf all flew above the great army. However, the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf was only able to fly because the black-haired hunter was carrying it.

"It will take around four hours to get from the northern border to Jiangning County-City." The black-haired hunter laughed. "One hour will pass before Jiangning County receives news of this attack. If they send a letter to Qingzhou, it will take four to six hours for superior-ranking carrier pigeon to travel a distance of two to three thousand Li. By the time the Heavenly God Palace knows, it will be too late."

"This battle will determine our success. By the time morning comes, the Gui Yuan Sect will be in ruins," the Blind Swordmaster said coldly. "Unless Jing Yi is in Jiangning County, he definitely won't be able to arrive in time to help..."

"I hope he is not in Jiangning. This way, he will be able to survive, and it will be easier for us as well." The black-haired hunter laughed. "If he's here, then he can't blame us for what's going to happen."

They had two experts who had achieved the Emptiness Realm Culmination, and there was also the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf.

They were absolutely confident that they could kill Jing Yi.

...

The thirty thousand Silver Dragon Guards set off after midnight. They dashed without resting at all for around four hours. At this moment, the first glimmer of light began to show its presence on the horizon.

The thirty thousand Silver Dragon Guards had already stormed before the northern walls of Jiangning County-City.

Chapter 483: Appetizer

It was night time.

When Teng Qingshan took the secret letter from Zhuge Yuanhong, his facial expression changed drastically. He was so angry that he burst out in laughter. “Haha, the people of Qing Hu Island just won’t give up! It seems like we were not fierce enough. Fine... They won’t know how to fear until they have learned their lesson.” Teng Qingshan was furious!

According to the report, the entire Silver Dragon Army at the northern border of Jiangning had been dispatched, and there were thirty thousand of them!

“They are aiming to attack swiftly and obliterate the Gui Yuan Sect all at once so that the Heavenly God Palace won’t be able to aid them in time,” Zhuge Yuan inferred.

“Teacher, count on me,” Teng Qingshan said as he strode toward the training field. “It won’t be late for Teacher to return to the Gui Yuan Sect when morning comes.”

At the training field, the Splitting Mountain Axe had been inserted into the ground. Teng Qingshan then took hold of it with a single grasp.

“Bladelike Chi!” Teng Qingshan turned his head and shouted.

A black shadow sprang out from the door of a big house at the side of the training field. Then at last, it suspended in the air above Teng Qingshan. It was the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, whose body was two Zhang (five meters) long. Although its body had shrunk since entering the Emptiness Realm, it was still larger than the Whole Gale Eagle.

“Let’s go.” Teng Qingshan hopped onto the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Then he strapped the Splitting Mountain Axe on his back and pointed eastward.

“Swish!”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s wings vibrated slightly as it pierced through the sky and departed. Teng Qingshan did not even feel a bit of the fierce gust of wind.

……

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi headed toward Jiangning County-City, flying swiftly amidst the dark night sky.

“Weird.” As Teng Qingshan sat on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, he realized something surprising. A shapeless coat of air had formed on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, protecting Teng Qingshan from the fierce gusts of wind. “No wonder.” After a moment of scrutinization, Teng Qingshan found out how it was doing this.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi had two pairs of wings. The pair of wings in front happened to send streams of air up in a diagonal manner.

They had traveled a distance of three hundred Li, and less than fifteen minutes had passed by.

While Teng Qingshan was amazed by the odd ability of the Bladelike Chi’s pair of wings, Jiangning County-City had already appeared within his line of sight.

“That was fast. As expected of the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast!” Teng Qingshan exclaimed in astonishment.

“Descend, Bladelike Chi.” Teng Qingshan patted the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s back and pointed out a direction.

Morning had yet to arrive. However, having received the news earlier, the Gui Yuan Sect had summoned the sleeping soldiers and disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect, ordering them to guard the city walls.

Above the northern wall:

“Senior Jing Yi, the Silver Dragon Army arrived here from the north. They must have come through the official road in the north.” Zhuge Yun pointed northward. Simultaneously, he cast a glance at the terrifying monster beside Teng Qingshan... Actually, when Teng Qingshan arrived, the presence of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi incited great fear in the hearts of many people.

The appearance of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was indeed too frightening.

It was scarier than the demons from folklore, and just the sight of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi caused the hearts of the people to palpitate.

“Alright,” Teng Qingshan looked to the north and asked, “Zang Feng, are the Long Gang Guards ready? “

“Senior, the six thousand Long Gang Guards are all ready.” Zang Feng straightened his back, knowing that the person before his eyes was the Emptiness Realm Expert, Jing Yi.

At this moment, Elder Yan, Elder Ni, and a big group of people stood right behind Teng Qingshan. However, they deliberately remained at a distance from the two-Zhang-tall Six Legged Bladelike Chi, who stood beside Teng Qingshan.

“We will definitely defeat the thirty thousand Silver Dragon Soldiers,” Zang Feng said confidently. Yet, he had no idea that if Teng Qingshan were not here, just the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf alone would be enough to massacre the Long Gang Guards.

“Hehe.” Teng Qingshan smirked indifferently as he looked at the north. He then instructed, “Polish your weapons and rest. Don’t rush. Be patient. When the soldiers of Qing Hu Island arrive, we will kill them thoroughly.”

“Yes, we’ll kill them slowly.”

Everyone was filled with confidence because they had the powerful Emptiness Realm Expert, Jing Yi, by their side.

……

“Thump! Thump! Thump! Thump!”

The earth trembled, and the intense sound of hoofbeats seemed to strike the hearts of the men.

As one looked down from above the northern city walls, a great number of cavalrymen could be seen galloping rapidly on the official road which stretched all the way to the ends of the north. The handsome war horses and courageous cavalrymen dashed fervently, surging forward like inundating floodwaters.

“They're coming.” The corners of Teng Qingshan’s mouth curved into a cold smirk.

Teng Qingshan was extremely furious at the Qing Hu Island’s sneaky attacks. Had he left Jiangning County or gone to Qingzhou to see Li Jun, he would not have been able to make it back in time to save the Gui Yuan Sect from the Qing Hu Island’s sneak attack. Consequently, the Gui Yuan Sect would have been obliterated, and the Teng Clan in Jiangning County-City would also suffer!

His parents and his sister, Little Qing, as well as Qinghu and Zhuge Yun…

If these people died…

Teng Qingshan would be driven crazy with anger! If that happened, even dying would not undo the great tragedy.

“I absolutely won’t allow a sneak attack to happen again!” Teng Qingshan said as chill radiated from his gaze.

“Halt~~”

“Halt~~”

The great number of cavalrymen gathered beneath the northern city walls. Then all of them leaped off their horses. They led their horses and stood in an orderly manner. These cavalrymen were the Silver Dragon Soldiers. Although they were exhausted after the

four-hour horse ride, they still appeared fine.

“Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!”

Three shadows descended swiftly from a high altitude.

“Three?” As Zhuge Yun and the others stood on the thick city walls, they were shocked by the presence of the three shadows.

Yet, Teng Qingshan felt even more furious when he saw the three shadows amidst the formation of Silver Dragon Soldiers.

“Haha...” Laughter rang out from amidst the formation of soldiers.

“Jing Yi, I spared your life. I did not expect that you would still be in the Gui Yuan Sect. I will give you another chance. Leave now and I may spare your life again. Otherwise, your ending will be the same as theirs,” the Blind Swordmaster said complacently. This time, he was very confident.

“...End my life?” While Teng Qingshan held the Splitting Mountain Axe, fe felt so mad that he began to laugh. “Blind Tie, why don’t you examine yourself? Are you really powerful enough to speak such arrogant words?”

“Jing Yi, do you think that you can win because you have a demonic beast by your side?” The Blind Swordmaster said as he hovered in the sky.

“Hurry up,” the black-haired hunter at the side urged.

This battle must be swift!

The Blind Swordmaster waved his hand and simultaneously appeared 10 Zhang away from the city. As he moved, he commanded loudly, “Charge into Jiangning County City and annihilate the Gui Yuan Sect! Attack!” As the Blind Swordmaster spoke, he swung the thin iron rod in his hand, and nine dark shadows were sent flying toward the walls of Jiangning County-City. The nine shadows were so fast that there wasn’t enough time

for Teng Qingshan to do anything.

“Rumble~~”

The thick and strong city gate exploded, and pieces of iron flew off chaotically. The city walls trembled and snapped, and huge cracks appeared on the walls. Many soldiers of the Gui Yuan Sect, who had been standing behind the gate, were smashed to death on the spot. For a moment, screams of terror and pain rang out incessantly. The city gate was painted red with the fresh blood of the soldiers of the Gui Yuan Sect.

Within such a short time, the enemy had broken through the city gate!

“Attack!”

“Attack!”

Fierce drum rolls rang out suddenly. Then the Silver Dragon Soldiers, who had already mounted their horses, rushed toward the city.

Teng Qingshan stood on the city gate tower with a cold and bloody expression. The two-Zhang-tall Six Legged Bladelike Chi was standing beside him. Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi shot toward the ground like two falling meteorites.

“Bladelike Chi,” Teng Qingshan yelled with anger, “Kill!”

While the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was still in mid-air, its four bladelike limbs emitted clicketty-clacking sounds. A crazy amount of sharp dagger-like spikes flew out from the limbs of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. The spikes were one Chi long, and there were over a hundred of them on each bladelike limb!

The four limbs fired over four hundred sharp spikes!

“Kill!”

The Silver Dragon Soldiers galloped swiftly with bloodshot eyes.

At 30 Zhang away from the city wall, they were assaulted by phantoms formed by the rapid sharp spikes!

“Plop!”

“Plop!”

The soldiers were like the cubes of meat on a lamb skewer. A sharp spike would pierce through the first soldier, the second soldier, and then the third. The sharp spike would continue in a straight line, shooting through the soldiers all the way till the end!

Furthermore, there wasn’t just one sharp spike!

There were over four hundred trenchant spikes!

“Buzz~~~Buzz~~~”

With over four hundred spikes, a death zone was formed. The great number of spikes encircled the approaching Silver Dragon Soldiers.

“Pew!” “Pew!” The intense sound of the spikes piercing through armor and flesh rang continuously like the pattering of raindrops. The several thousand Silver Dragon Soldiers charging at the frontline fell off their horses in succession!

This was a magnificent scene of several thousand men falling off their horses!

“Rumble~~” A cascade of huge rocks smashed into the ground. A great number of riders were thrown off, and they crashed onto the ground as well. As many of the riders fell, their feet were entrapped in the stirrups, resulting in many warhorses bumping into each other. For a moment, the battle formation was a complete chaos. Several thousand men were collapsed on the ground, while the confused horses blocked the path of the charging soldiers at the rear.

“Ah!“

“Help, save me.”

“Big Brother.”

The mournful and painful cries rang out amidst the several thousand people who had collapsed. The sharp spikes pierced through their bodies, and the unlucky ones whose vitals were hit died immediately. The remaining people were wounded heavily, and blood oozed out continuously from their wounds. For a moment, the reek of blood permeated the entire area.

Then it was quiet! There was total silence!

The soldiers of the Gui Yuan Sect, as well as the Silver Dragon Soldiers who were still far away from the city wall, were all dumbstruck. All of them stared at the several thousand soldiers who had collapsed within merely a few seconds.

Those were the elite Silver Dragon Soldiers!

Yet with the effort of a breath, the battle was over!

“Demon. A demon!”

“Impossible!”

“I-is this God? Is this God?!”

The Silver Dragon Soldiers who weren’t charging forward suffered a mental breakdown. Some of them even began screaming. Others immediately spurred their horses to turn around, fleeing from there. This was not battle. This was a massacre! A one-sided massacre!

“Neigh~~” At this moment, only the painful screams of the soldiers who had collapsed on the ground and the neighs of the horses could be heard.

This was astounding.

The ordinary human beings were not the only ones who were shocked. Even the Blind Swordmaster hovering in mid-air and the black-haired hunter were astonished. Almost everyone fixed their eyes on the man and the demonic beast that had descended amidst

the piles of corpses and heavily injured soldiers.

“Swish! Swish! Swish!”

The great amount of spikes turned around from afar and flew back into the four bladelike limbs of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

“Thanks, Bladelike Chi.” Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at the Six Legged Bladelike Chi standing beside him. He had already known about its ability... that the use of just two to three of its sharp spikes or concealed weapons was enough to threaten an Emptiness Realm Expert.

The release of over four hundred sharp spikes did create an impact on its ‘Spirit,’ so the force of the spikes would be weakened as well. However, this was the best and fastest way to slaughter an army!

“Jing Yi! You—” The Blind Swordmaster’s was so angry that his face darkened. He wanted to say something but had no idea of what to say.

“Blind Man Tie, I thought you said that you wouldn’t spare my life this time and that you would destroy the Gui Yuan Sect?” At dawn, Teng Qingshan’s voice boomed throughout the entire battlefield and resonated between the heavens and the earth. “The Gui Yuan Sect has several hundred thousand men. Currently, only a few thousand of your Silver Dragon Soldiers have died. This is just the appetizer. How’s the taste of the appetizer? It’s not bad, right? Would you like to taste it again?”

Chapter 484: The Intense Battle Between the Five

The Blind Swordmaster was extremely furious. However, he wasn't angry because of Teng Qingshan's words. Instead, it was because...

It was because of the sudden emergence of the demonic beast who had killed and injured several thousand Silver Dragon Soldiers all at once. The entire Silver Dragon Army had collapsed. This meant that the Blind Swordmaster's plan to destroy the Gui Yuan Sect had already failed 90%. There was still a 10% chance of succeeding if they manage to—

...Kill Jing Yi! And kill that Demonic Beast!

Only then would the morale of the Silver Dragon Soldiers rise! Only then would they revere the Blind Swordmaster and destroy the Gui Yuan Sect out of obedience!

"Blind Man Tie, why aren't you moving?" The black-haired hunter asked the Blind Swordmaster with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

"You should work with the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf and kill that demonic beast. I will handle Jing Yi," the Blind Swordmaster answered with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

"Alright," the black-haired hunter replied quickly.

"Howl~~" With a deep growl, the black-haired hunter called the Sun Shooting Heavenly Wolf that was below him.

"Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!"

Three shadow scuttled out rapidly at the same time.

"Die, Jing Yi!" Blind Sword Saint shouted with a eardrum-bursting voice.

“Bladelike Chi.” Teng Qingshan gave the Six Legged Bladelike Chi a glance, hinting at it to move. As it had been with Teng Qingshan for a long time, it was able to understand some of Teng Qingshan’s simple gestures and expressions.

“Rumble! Rumble!”

With a burst of physical strength, visible blue veins popped up everywhere on Teng Qingshan’s body. Beams of lightning seemed to shoot out from Teng Qingshan’s eyes, making it impossible for one to look into them. At this moment, Teng Qingshan was like an unrivalled demonic god. He scuttled madly, sprinting nimbly and cleverly. Within two flashes, he appeared at the Blind Swordmaster’s left side.

“Take this, Tie Wu,” Teng Qingshan’s deafening roar rumbled in the Blind Swordmaster’s ears.

A flowing light of three colors swirled on the edge of the Splitting Mountain Axe. The surrounding air distorted wherever the axe passed. This was the technique Emperor Yu had created over six thousand years ago and had not been shown again since. The power of the Splitting Mountain Axe enveloped and entrapped the Blind Swordmaster. Momentarily, the Blind Swordmaster was unable to escape and had no choice but to fight forcefully.

“Where did Jing Yi learn his axe art? Who created this technique? It is so powerful!” The Blind Swordmaster cursed inwardly.

“Hmph.” Still, on the surface, the Blind Swordmaster gave a sneer and simply touched the axe with the thin iron rod in his hand.

It was just one touch.

“Clang!”

A loud clang rang out, and Teng Qingshan felt a vigorous force come from the Splitting Mountain Axe, which numbed his hands.

Then Teng Qingshan slid and arced backward like a fish. The Blind Swordmaster immediately shot two beams of black light toward Teng Qingshan. Yet, Teng Qingshan still managed to dodge the attack.

“Jing Yi’s body art is different now.” The Blind Swordmaster was astonished.

“I can’t kill the Blind Swordmaster by myself. I am not strong enough,” Teng Qingshan realized. Thus, while he was retreating…

“Bladelike Chi!” Teng Qingshan shouted with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

The Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf and Shen Gongtu were encircling and pursuing the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was fighting with the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf and even managed to hurt it, while Shen Gongtu placed the arrow and drew his bow. The godly wooden bow was fully drawn.

However, it was during this very moment that Teng Qingshan’s shout caused the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to fly into the air immediately. It arced and easily made a turn before pouncing toward the Blind Swordmaster at an incredibly fast speed.

“Haha, Tie Wu. Let’s have another round.” Teng Qingshan guffawed and charged toward the Blind Swordmaster with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi in succession.

“Hmph.”

The Blind Swordmaster wasn’t afraid at all as he thought to himself, “All is well. I will finish this demonic beast first.” It was obvious that the Blind Swordmaster thought that it was much easier to kill the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

While thinking this, the Blind Swordmaster hastily performed his body art, aiming to break away from Teng Qingshan in order to fight the Six Legged Bladelike Chi alone.

“Do you think you can escape from me?” Teng Qingshan sneered

coldly. Within two flashes, he appeared beside the Blind Swordmaster. After integrating the body art《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Axe》with his own learnings, Teng Qingshan was able to perform his body art even more smoothly.

“So troublesome.” The Blind Swordmaster was very anxious.

There was no time. He was already encircled by Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Immediately, Teng Qingshan swung the Splitting Mountain Axe which radiated a three-colored light toward the Blind Swordmaster. Meanwhile, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi cunningly moved beside the Blind Swordmaster and attacked the Blind Swordmaster simultaneously with its four bladelike arms.

“Whew~~” Although the Blind Swordmaster couldn’t see, he could sense his surroundings.

The air in his surroundings was torn into pieces by the huge axe and the four huge blades. The Blind Swordmaster had only one thin and narrow rod. How could he defend against these five attacks?

“Heh!” The Blind Swordmaster roared and immediately began whirling like a spinning top. Borrowing the force produced during the collision of the thin iron rod and the Splitting Mountain Axe, the Blind Swordmaster began whirling at an even faster speed. In the end, he actually blocked three of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s strikes!

The Bladelike Chi’s fourth strike was smacked to the side with the Blind Swordmaster’s left hand.

“Die!”

The thin iron rod turned, and a black beam of light shot into the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s chest.

“Roar~~” A light flickered in the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s red eyes. As it breathed loudly, it suddenly lifted its two lower limbs.

The sharp edge of the bladelike limbs immediately headed toward the lower half of the Blind Swordmaster's body. However, this was not the end. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi's upper limbs suddenly fired two sharp spines!

"Pew! Pew!"

It was a close-range shot.

The Blind Swordmaster reacted immediately by kicking out with both of his both legs, slamming into the lower limbs of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. However, the two sharp spikes were too quick as they struck the Blind Swordmaster's chest.

"Clang! Clang!" The collision of iron rang out. The Blind Swordmaster's black cloth was pierced, revealing the silver armor inside.

"Whoosh!"

The Blind Swordmaster immediately retreated at a rapid speed, with drops of perspiration covering his forehead.

"What a terrifying demonic beast! It is born to kill!" The Blind Swordmaster's first interaction with the Bladelike Chi shocked him. "The four upper limbs and the two lower limbs are exceptionally trenchant. It's like six blades attacking at the same time. Moreover, the sharp spikes.... I did not expect the power of the two spikes to be this powerful. Furthermore, my attack didn't harm the beast at all. My attack was affected by its stealth attack, and I only managed to display sixty percent of its true power. However, its scale armor is really too—"

The Blind Swordmaster could sense even a grain of sand within an area of several Zhang.

So, he could sense that the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's scale armor was still intact.

With the six blades attacking, as well as the concealed weapon, it was a terrifying defense!

This type of demonic beast was indeed born to kill!

“Dang it. He escaped,” Teng Qingshan cursed when he saw this.

Teng Qingshan had planned to kill the Blind Swordmaster and wanted the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to attack him stealthily. Unfortunately… “That old man is wearing godly inner armor.”

The Blind Swordmaster wore a full suit of war armor underneath his clothes. He didn’t want to wear a full suit of steel armor, but he did wear inner armor, as well as armbands and war boots. He had only managed to survive because of the inner armor and the war boots.

“Shen Gongtu, kill the demonic beast with the Heavenly Wolf. The demonic beast’s scale armor has extremely strong defense. Attack its internal organs with the force of yin. Don’t attack it forcefully!” The Blind Swordmaster said hastily with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

Indeed, this was the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s weakness.

In the past, Teng Qingshan had used the move Splitting Mountain and defeated the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, who had been a Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast back then.

“Jing Yi!” The Blind Swordmaster shouted. Then he transformed into a black stream of light and scuttled toward Teng Qingshan.

“Tie Wu, watch me kill this Jing Yi,” a voice rang in the Blind Swordmaster’s ears.

Hearing this, the Blind Swordmaster was shocked and then elated. “Jing Yi is a very troublesome opponent. Perhaps Shen Gongtu is willing to use a Void Piercing Arrow? Otherwise, how can he be this confident?” The most powerful skills of the Shooting Sun God Mountain were the archery techniques. The power of the godly arrows which the Shooting Sun God Mountain possessed had reached their peak.

Even a Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert would fear this

extremely powerful arrow that Shen Gongtu wass about to fire.

“Roar~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi roared, seeming to be warning Teng Qingshan.

“Oh, no.”

Teng Qingshan’s facial expression turned grim. He didn’t have the chance to care about the Blind Swordmaster’s attack because the black-haired hunter, Shen Gongtu, had drawn his bow at lightning speed. For a moment, rays of various colors gathered on this ancient bow. Simultaneously, an arrow which radiated a golden glow instantly tore through the void space, leaving a golden afterimage in the air. Then immediately, the arrow arrived right before Teng Qingshan.

The speed of the arrow was so fast that it was terrifying.

“Die!” Shen Gongtu said with a sneer. “I only have ten of these Void Piercing Arrows, but you will definitely die.”

“Bang!”

Teng Qingshan raised the Splitting Mountain Axe. He had no time to escape. His only option was to defend himself with the Splitting Mountain Axe.

“Rumble~~” Teng Qingshan felt a terrifying penetrating force charge toward him.

“So powerful.”

Teng Qingshan’s entire body flew out like a shooting star. “Whew~~” He could only hear the howling wind as he flew backward. Teng Qingshan didn’t waste any energy in stopping himself. Instead, he watched the Blind Swordmaster cautiously, just in case the he attacked.

However, the Blind Swordmaster did not attack. He was just watching this scene in astonishment.

“What? H-His weapon didn’t break?”

“This axe… This axe must belong to an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert. He must have forged it with the power of his own world.” The Blind Swordmaster was dumbstruck.

The power of the Void Bursting Arrow was extremely powerful

Each Bursting Void Arrow could only be used once. However, they were usually able to penetrate the weapon that the target was using for defense and consequently kill the target as well.

However—

Teng Qingshan had blocked it with the huge axe!

After being sent flying back for around one to two Li, Teng Qingshan crashed heavily into the wall of Jiangning County-City. The entire city wall trembled slightly and swayed the over ten thousand soldiers who stood on the city wall. Everyone was astonished and dumbstruck as they stared at the huge hole and the cracked earth below.

“Crick, crack~~”

Teng Qingshan leaped out of the hole his body had smashed into the city wall and laughed loudly. “I heard that the Shooting Sun God Mountain has exceptional archery technique… Seeing today, I can say that it is indeed out of the ordinary.”

“What?” Shen Gongtu’s face darkened.

Teng Qingshan guffawed. Although he seemed to be speaking with delight, he was secretly in pain. The impact of the collision had wounded his hands deeply.

“Thank the heavens for the Splitting Mountain Axe,” Teng Qingshan thought and then simultaneously cast a glance at the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. The two of them exchanged glances while being at a distance away from each other. With just an exchange of glances, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi understood Teng Qingshan’s intention.

Chapter 485: Incite Fear In You

“Boom!”

With a mighty stomp, Teng Qingshan leaped and soared high into the air. Utilising both his peak physical strength and his control over the powers of the heavens and the earth, he was able to leap an immense height of over 100 Zhang. At the same time, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, who was watching from afar, had already understood Teng Qingshan’s intentions. Spreading its two wings, it arced towards Teng Qingshan at an alarming speed.

Teng Qingshan landed gracefully on the body of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

“Jing Yi, don’t you dare run!” The Blind Swordmaster yelled angrily. He darted towards Jing Yi at a rapid speed, leaving only a dark afterimage.

Disdain flickered in the bloodshot red eyes of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. As its wings buzzed, it executed an extremely complex flight pattern, arcing and curving in high altitude. The Blind Swordmaster couldn’t catch up. Morphing into a black phantom, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flew towards the black-haired hunter, Shen Gongtu, at a rapid pace.

“Hahaha… Take your time, Tie Wu.” Teng Qingshan’s laughter echoed in the ears of the Blind Swordmaster.

The Blind Swordmaster’s grey eyes flashed. “The speed of this demonic beast is just too much.”

Perched on the back of Six Legged Bladelike Chi, Teng Qingshan’s eyes flashed as if lightning had struck within them.

“Let’s finish them off one by one”.

It would have been impossible for him to kill the Emptiness Realm Expert of the Shooting Sun God Mountain, had it been a one on one duel. However… it being a two on one battle, he held onto

an ounce of confidence.

“Hmph, he still uses bows and arrows?” Teng Qingshan mockingly laughed when he saw Shen Gongtu drew the bow.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s blood red eyes flashed and the rapid beating of its wings began to intensify. For a moment, it was as though it had duplicated, flying parallel to its “clone” in the air. Shen Gongtu, who was about to fire an arrow, froze at the sight of this.

“Oh no.” Shen Gongtu’s expression darkened. The once confident hunter was suddenly unsure of his ability to hit a target flying at such a shocking speed in one shot.

“Hmph, the Bladelike Chi’s ability to fly in an erratic zig-zag motion at such a high speed was something that even Little Blue could not achieve.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself, “The Bladelike Chi has extremely thin wings, which is why it is able to quickly change directions at such an incredible speed.” Ever since it broke into the Emptiness Realm, Teng Qingshan had fought countless times with it. Through the battles, Teng Qingshan learned. Also, through working together countless times, he had witnessed many of the Bladelike Chi’s abilities.

After all, there are many powerful experts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Thus, Teng Qingshan always had to be prepared.

“Roar~~” Shen Gongtu hastily roared.

Whoosh!

A giant silver wolf rushed in and stayed alongside Shen Gongtu. Meanwhile, Teng Qingshan, who was riding on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, swooped down. Promptly, Teng Qingshan lunged towards Shen Gongtu while simultaneously raising his Splitting Mountain Axe high up and performing the 18th form of the «Thirty Six Splitting Mountain forms».

“Hmm?” Shen Gongtu drew his sword from his waist. Against

Teng Qingshan's axe, all he could do was to fight back with full force. For even if he were to retreat several Zhang, the axe would still make contact. Therefore, it would be smarter to stand and fight where he was.

Compared to his shooting skills, his proficiency with a blade was terrible.

"I have achieved Emptiness Realm Culmination. It is impossible for me to lose against someone who has never even neared the Emptiness Realm Culmination?" Shen Gongtu's eyes froze. his short blade had never left its sheath; and he stared directly into the axe of Teng Qingshan.

Sizzle~~

Before the axe had even struck, a blast of air had been released. Teng Qingshan's strong, muscular arms, imbued with the powers of the heavens and earth, had swung their strongest hit yet!

"Break!" Teng Qingshan yelled.

At that moment, Shen Gongtu drew his sword.

Guang!

A blinding ray of light lit up and collided with the light from the Splitting Mountain Axe. Shen Gongtu and Teng Qingshan were both knocked back. Meanwhile, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, who was about to attack Shen Gongtu, was intercepted by the giant silver wolf 'Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf'.

"Roar~~" the giant silver wolf roared.

"Roar~~" the Six Legged Chi stared at its opponent with its crimson eyes, and rushed in.

As the Six Legged Bladelike Chi approached the giant silver wolf, the wolf leaped up high and from the horn on its forehead shot out a ray of grey light. The light was as deadly as a lightning bolt, darting towards the Six Legged Bladelike Chi with an incredible

speed. However, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi effortlessly waved an arm.

Clang!

The grey light was deflected off the Six Legged Chi's arm. The light had merely hindered its speed for a second. It recovered and continued charging forward.

The giant silver wolf hopped rapidly in place, each time leaving behind a phantom image, and swiftly pounced towards the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Bringing along with it a strong gust of wind, the giant silver wolf's two front claws glittered in the cold light as it attacked the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Perhaps it was the immense speed of the giant silver wolf that was too fast.

Or perhaps it was that the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was too confident.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi did not even care to dodge as it rushed in to cleave the giant silver wolf with its arms!

Clang! Clang—

Its arms and the giant silver wolf's claws collided, producing sparks and a deafening sound. However, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had the advantage of having more arms, and even though the giant silver wolf tried its best to dodge, one of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's arms found its target and left a cut on the flesh of the giant silver wolf's front legs.

The giant silver wolf's skin was extremely tough but the razor-sharp arms of the Six Legged Chi still managed to cut open a wound. However, once the blood started to flow out, the giant silver wolf sealed the wound immediately.

"Roar~~"

The giant silver wolf went mad and fought madly against the Six Legged Bladelike Chi in a close distance. Its movements, which only seemed crazy, were as quick as lightning and each movement

was unique; they used energy whilst simultaneously borrowing energy, and the wolf utilised various kinds of attacks which made it indefensible. “Bang!” the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was whipped by the giant silver wolf’s tail.

“Roar~~” the giant silver wolf, which had already received multiple cuts, pounced excitedly.

However, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, which was in the air, thrashed its four wings and regained its balance immediately. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s bloodshot eyes were filled with rage. It was finally heated. It charged in with its four arms and two back legs. The six “war blades” were slashed towards the giant silver wolf.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

As the two beasts fought, two sharp spines were shot out, but the skin of the giant silver wolf was too tough. The trenchant spines had only managed to enter half way before they flew back to the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

However––

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s six blades were formidable. The six blades, which swung crazily, were paired with the blade skills which the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had developed through cultivation for thousands of years. The moves might seem erratic. However, those moves would cause even Emptiness Realm Culmination Experts like the Blind Swordmaster, who is able to control the Power of the Heavens and Earth, to suffer.

“The Bladelike Chi went mad,” noticed Teng Qingshan, surprised.

Once the Six Legged Bladelike Chi went mad, it would use its four wings to keep its balance while using the six blades to attack. The current Bladelike Chi was terrifying that even Teng Qingshan would have to surrender to it.

As expected–––

Psh! Psh!

As the two demonic beasts fought, the giant silver wolf's body had started to concede more and more wounds, especially as its old wound was sliced open again by the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, causing the giant silver wolf to take a damaging laceration.

"Roar~~" the giant silver wolf, who had gone mad only a while ago, let out a whimper and fled in the form of a silver light.

It was not the wound that scared the wolf. However, the fact that the Six Legged Bladelike Chi struck the same spot twice had incited fear in the giant silver wolf's heart. Actually, the muscles and skin on its entire body was continually moving. Thus, it was almost impossible for one to strike the wolf's body on the same spot twice.

Unfortunately, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had six blades. If the giant silver wolf was not cautious, it would be cut.

"Roar~~" the Six Legged Bladelike Chi elevated into the air. The black scales on its body had also received some scratch marks, showing that the claws of the giant silver wolf were not at all weak.

Whoosh!

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi charged once again towards the giant silver wolf. How could the giant silver wolf, which was running on the ground, stand a chance against the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, which is flying in the air?

"Tie Wu, you stupid blind man! Quick, go help the wolf!" exclaimed Shen Gongtu, who was busy with Teng Qingshan.

During the close distanced battle between the giant silver wolf and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, they had already fought each other hundreds of times within the blink of an eye. Thus their battle had only lasted for a short while.

Whoosh!

“Shen Gongtu is anxious now,” noted the Blind Swordmaster, “if this demonic wolf dies here, the Shooting Sun God Mountain will despise us.” To the Shooting Sun God Mountain, this demonic wolf was more important than a powerful Emptiness Realm Expert.

The Blind Swordmaster was about to rush over when—

“Roar~~” the giant silver wolf, unable to flee, had started digging. Before it had broken through the Emptiness Realm, the giant silver wolf had relied on its digging skills to hide from various flying demonic beasts. Now, it tries to use the same method!

Dig!

“Roar~~” the Six Legged Bladelike Chi roared excitedly as it drilled underground.

It went underground.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi had its two front arms at its front, with its middle and back legs curved around its body. The spines on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s arms started moving, which suddenly caused the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to look like a centipede with six hundred tiny legs.

The six hundred spines then formed a spiral shape, resembling an electric drill.

Whoosh!

Power Emptiness Realm Experts charge forward with their brute strength, while four-footed beasts scuttle with their four legs. This Six Legged Bladelike Chi was an ‘electric drill’. It created a stunning drilling power by controlling the directions of its spines. Furthermore, it increased its speed with the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

It was terrifyingly fast!

In a flash, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had caught up with the giant silver wolf which was running at the front.

“Roar~~Roar~~” The giant silver wolf panicked, for it knew that the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was approaching. The giant silver wolf did not assume that a flying demonic beast could be so adept at burrowing. It was, without a doubt, the most terrifying flying demonic beast.

Lapse!

Whoosh!

The giant silver wolf tried to return above ground.

“Roar~~” Unfortunately, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had already caught up.

……

At this time, Shen Gongtu, who was unable to help the giant silver wolf because of Teng Qingshan, was so nervous that his face had gone red. “Tie Wu, go underground, quick quick!” he yelled.

It was too late!

If the giant silver wolf were to die, Shen Gongtu would hate the Blind Swordmaster.

“I have to go underground and fight?” asked the Blind Swordmaster, who was hoping to wait for the giant silver wolf to come out. He had no choice but to grit his teeth and leaped underground.

“Roar~~” a painful roar could be heard from beneath the ground.

Chapter 486: The World is Astonished

The guards on the North wall of Jiangning County City stood frozen, eyes wide, staring at the raging battle between the Emptiness Realm experts below in disbelief. Though their eyes were unable to keep up with the insane speed at which the two warriors were trading blows, they were able to discern the winning and losing sides.

“Senior Jing YI’s aide, the human formed demonic beast, could easily kill thousands of men from the Silver Dragon Army in one move.”

“Senior Jing Yi and that hunter who shoots well have fought to a standstill. If the blind man dressed in black were to enter the fray, senior Jing Yi would lose.”

One soldier, who was standing on the wall, kept muttering to himself silently, trying to prevent himself from forgetting.

His name was Hu Chuan.

He was one among the many guards of Jiangning County City. As a city guard, his wages were not high. If he was going to chase his dreams of living a comfortable life in Jiangning County City, marrying a gorgeous woman and being able to take care of his parents, that salary was far from enough. So, at times, he would take on illicit job offers. This was one of those times.

His orders were to carefully observe the battle that would take place when senior Jing Yi started fighting on the outskirts of Jiangning County City. He was to take note of the whole process of the fight.

After that, simply report back the to the client about the process and he would receive five hundred silver taels!

Now, five hundred silver taels, to a regular low-ranked soldier, was huge. He’d be a fool not to agree. In any case, there will

already be a lots of chatter about this tremendous fight after it ends, so even if he were to talk about it, his actions would not be tarnishing the reputation of the Gui Yuan Sect, and he would be at happy with the money he earned.

People like Hu Chuan were considered outsiders employed by intelligence agencies of some great force.

After all, there were certain places that even the people of other intelligence agencies could not go.

Furthermore, the battles of the Emptiness Realm Experts usually exposed their secrets and techniques, thus each of the eight big sects viewed the battles of Emptiness Realm Experts as something crucial. The information of the battle could be sold for an immense price. A regular soldier would watch, but they wouldn't try to memorize or notice the details. However, hired staff would always observe and memorize everything.

"The arrow that was shot by the hunter has knocked Senior Jing Yi back two Li, causing him to crash against the wall. However, senior Jing Yi seems to be unfazed."

"Senior Jing Yi's aide, the human formed demonic beast, flies at a great speed, creating an illusion of it duplicating."

"The giant silver wolf, which is being chased by the human-like demonic beast, has burrowed deep into the ground."

The young man, Hu Chuan, memorised everything he saw. Though the exact details of the fight between the Emptiness Realm experts could barely be seen with the naked eye, he did the best he could to take note of every detail he could observe without getting distracted.

"The blind man in black has gone underground as well."

"He has resurfaced, along with the giant silver wolf," mumbled Hu Chuan as he tracked them with his attentive eyes.

Bang!

The ground split open. Both Blind Swordmaster and the giant silver wolf, drenched in blood, leaped out onto the surface. The giant silver wolf was now only a shell of its former self, missing the elegant beauty it once had. It showed not only through his blood-drenched fur, but also through the fact that its once formidable weapon—its tail, was now nothing more than a small stud on the backside of the wolf.

The tail broke!

The Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf has become one without a tail, with a hideous wound on its back leg where its bone could be seen.

“Boom!” the Six Legged Bladelike Chi emerged from the other side of the ground. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi held a foot of the demonic wolf’s tail in its arms. It flapped its two wings and flew back towards Teng Qingshan. Shen Gongtu and Teng Qingshan both retreated.

Whish!

Teng Qingshan leaped onto the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s, while Shen Gongtu rushed to the side of the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf.

“Roar, roarr~~” the giant silver wolf leaned on Shen Gongtu, wailing in pain and despair.

“Roar, roar~~” A man who had achieved Emptiness Realm Culmination, Shen Gongtu, who was famous in the Land of Nine Prefectures, carressed the giant silver wolf. When he saw the ‘stud’ on its bottom, which was all that was left of its once magnificent tail, and the huge wound on its back leg, Shen Gongtu was so furious that his face turned purple, tears welling up in his eyes.

Shen Gongtu understood the language of the beasts. He had stayed with this giant silver wolf for three hundred years, their bond was like those of brothers.

The injury on its leg would recover, but without its tail, the giant

silver wolf has lost an important weapon, and without a tail, it would never be as agile as it was when evading attacks in a close distance. Adding to that, not having tail was a shame to the giant silver wolf.

It could be compared to a man becoming lame, it would be looked down upon by others.

Among the wolves, those who did not possess a tail were looked down upon. Although the giant silver wolf was an Emptiness Realm demonic beast, it still held an esthetic conception.

“Tie Wu, did you and this expert from the Shooting Sun God Mountain honestly think that you could kill us today?” Teng Qingshan laughed mockingly while sitting cross-legged on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi also looked at the two men and the injured demonic beast as though it was mocking them. The giant silver wolf’s eyes were filled with fear as it looked towards the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

Before the battle, the giant silver wolf had the audacity to fight the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

But after the battle, the giant silver wolf realised that not only was there no way he could have won, it had not even been able to flee for its life. If the Blind Swordmaster had not interjected, it would have lost a lot more than just its tail.

“Shen Gongtu, could you shoot another ‘Void Piercing Arrow’? Not at Jing Yi this time, but target the demonic beast. Maybe it can finally slay that creature,” suggested the Blind Swordmaster.

“It’s not easy to make ‘Void Piercing Arrow’,” replied Shen Gongtu angrily with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, “And when the wolf was fighting with that demonic beast, I noticed that even the wolf’s razor-sharp claws only left scratch marks on the demonic beast’s body. The scales did not even crack. My Void Piercing Arrow might able penetrate it but its power would be a lot weaker. In any case, that demonic beast

dodges too quickly, hitting any of its vital points would be almost impossible."

Every time he thought of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi seemingly duplicating itself in the sky, Shen Gongtu would exclaim in admiration.

The demonic beast's agility was insane.

"You two! Still want to fight another round?" jeered Teng Qingshan, who was sitting lazily on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. "If I had the mood for it, I wouldn't mind having barbequed wolf today."

"Hmph," the Blind Swordmaster scowled.

Shen Gongtu's eyes turned cold.

They knew that things would be difficult now as Teng Qingshan sat on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Even with the combined speed of Shen Gongtu and the Blind Swordmaster, they would not be able to even touch its tail. If they were to start brawling, once Teng Qingshan finds an opening, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi would attack the wounded giant silver wolf.

"We can't possibly win if we fought, we would only suffer more losses, why should we still fight?" Shen Gongtu said to the Blind Swordmaster with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

The Blind Swordmaster looked at the terrified Silver Dragon Army in the distance and the pile of dead bodies. He was filled with rage and said, "Curse my luck, I had to retreat the last time because Gu Yong was there. I did not expect that this time, Jing Yi, he's lucky to have a demonic beast adept at both flying and digging.

"Having a demonic beast like that is better than having two Emptiness Realm Culmination Experts," said Shen Gongtu as he sighed.

Many sects were fawning towards the Shooting Sun God Mountain because of his wolf.

After all, the Emptiness Realm demonic beasts were very useful, but there were only a few sects who could tame these beasts. However, this demonic beast of Teng Qingshan's clearly outclassed the Shooting Sun God's wolf.

"Go!"

"Go!"

The Blind Swordmaster and Shen Gongtu, without hesitation, lifted the giant silver wolf and ascended. With the three of them together, it would be a waste of energy for Teng Qingshan to attack them.

"Retreat!" the Blind Swordmaster transmitted the message to the general of the Silver Dragon Army.

"Retreat!!!"

Within the Silver Dragon army, voices yelling orders sounded immediately. The twenty thousand Silver Dragon soldiers carried their dead and injured mates and left in an embarrassing manner.

"Tie Wu and this expert from the Shooting Sun God Mountain, I hope we don't meet again. If we do, I wouldn't mind bringing this good friend of mine to have a walk in your sect," the transmitted voice of Teng Qingshan sounded in the ears of the Blind Swordmaster and Shen Gongtu.

The Blind Swordmaster and Shen Gongtu quivered.

If Teng Qingshan really went ahead and attacked their sect mounted on the Bladelike Chi's back, they had no contingency plan.

"Hmph, This was your stupid idea. You didn't check properly beforehand," Shen Gongtu said angrily.

"How could I have known?" the Blind Swordmaster was also unhappy.

The two separated and went back to their own sects.

After this battle, there were many who were delighted. Not only the people of Gui Yuan sect, but also those like Hu Chuan, who took on illegal jobs.

“Mhmm, this is what I saw.” In the room of a restaurant, Hu Chuan passed on a piece of paper.

The receiver was a mysterious person, skinny, with a moustache. He opened it and his eyes glimmered. “Hu Chuan, you have done an excellent job this time. I have received three papers before this, yours is the most detailed. Mhmm, here you go,” said the moustached figure as he passed a small stack of silver notes.

Hu Chuan received it excitedly. He examined it delicately. Each piece was worth one hundred taels... But why was there 6?

“Six hundred taels?” Hu Chuan was shocked, for he did not believe that the person had given him more by accident.

“Mhmm, yup, six hundred taels,” the moustached man laughed, “you did great this time, so the extra one hundred taels are your reward. Remember, as long as you keep observing carefully and taking note of everything, I will not wrong you.”

“Hehe,” Hu Chuan smiled. He thought to himself,“This money should be enough to find me a good wife.”

“Then I shall take my leave.” Hu Chuan left silently and slowly closed the door.

The moustached man looked at the piece of paper in his hands and smiled.

.....

It was barely the next day when one by one, secret letters from Jiangning County City were delivered to various areas of the Land of Nine Prefectures: Southeast Yongzhou, Northeast Youzhou, Qingzhou, Rongzhou and Yu Zhou. All the big sects had arranged for people to wait at these important places.

……

On his battle horse, Pei San casually rode among the army.

“This Jing Yi’s power is unbelievable,” Pei San muttered as he looked at the letter, surprised. “He even managed to obtain such an amazing demonic beast. With this, how can that old thief of the Xiao Yao Palace possibly get away?”

……

The Qin Mountains with a range of three thousand Li dwelled the Ying Family. In a quiet underground palace decorated with numerous sharp swords, a golden-cloak figure with a red mole on his forehead could be faintly seen in the misty great hall of the palace.

“This type of demonic beast?”

“This Jing Yi has got such an impressive demonic beast. If the Ying Family had such a beast, we wouldn’t have become jokes to the world all because of a drunkard,” the shadowy figure in the golden coat’s voice contained an excitement that could not be hidden.

……

Meanwhile, in the Land of Nine Prefectures, many experts, both well known and hidden, and also the almighty experts of the Mani Temple who are as powerful as the reincarnated living buddha, all received the news. Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast were too proud and the number of tamed Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast was too few. That in itself would have been enough to make people envious, not to mention a demonic beast that had mastered flying, digging and group attacking.

It made people extremely jealous.

But the big sects knew that having such a demonic beast, Jing Yi was not someone who could be easily bullied.

Fortunately...

This Jing Yi had no sect. If he joined a sect, wouldn't it be nice for that sect?

.....

Chapter 487: Yu Tonghai

In Zhuge Yuanhong's study room at Jiangning County City:

Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yuanhong were the only two in the room.

"Haha, there is no need to fear. Gui Yuan Sect has nothing to worry about." Zhuge Yuanhong couldn't help but burst out in laughter.

"Yes, Teacher. Qing Hu Island would not have the audacity to give Gui Yuan Sect any trouble. However, if the Heavenly God Palace were to attack Yangzhou in the future, we will be faced with many problems," Teng Qingshan said with a frown. Although Teng Qingshan was confident, he wasn't delusional. He knew that he did not have the power to make the Heavenly God Palace give up its intentions of conquering the whole of Yangzhou.

Maybe the Heavenly God Palace would give up on conquering Jiangning County because of Gui Yuan Sect.

However—

Teng Qingshan had the same ambitions. He had hoped to bring the sect of Internal Martial Arts to greater heights. Jiangning County wouldn't be enough to satisfy his ambition!

"It's won't be troublesome. Seeing as you are an ally of the Heavenly God Palace, they will leave Jiangning County alone for your sake. The Heavenly God Palace will give you Jiangning County. Unless the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace is stupid, he would definitely agree," Zhuge Yuanhong said, smiling. "I know that the land of one county is not enough to satisfy you, but be patient. We will take what we can get for now." Zhuge Yuanhong smiled and said to Teng Qingshan, "We can expand our territory once you become powerful enough that none would be able to win against you in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. It will not be long

before that time comes. I believe that both the Elixir of the Northern Sea as well as the Fiery Gilt Steel Armors will be put into good use at that time."

"Yes." After a moment of pondering, Teng Qingshan responded with a nod, "We have no choice."

"However, Qingshan, your fight with the three Emptiness Realm Experts of the Shooting Sun God Mountain and the Qing Hu Island has just ended. If my predictions are correct, many sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures will be looking for you soon." said Zhuge Yuanhong.

"What for?" Teng Qingshan asked and immediately guffawed.

Teng Qingshan was not stupid. He knew why his teacher had said that.

"Indeed. The Demonic Wolf of the Shooting Sun God Mountain is already in high demand." Teng Qingshan said with a smile, "Meanwhile, you have the Bladelike Chi, which flies faster and drills the ground quicker than the Demonic Wolf."

"Haha, it would not hard to persuade me to help. It all depends on the benefits they can offer."

"Oh, Qingshan." Zhuge Yuanhong shook his head, speechless, and laughed.

The laughters of both Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yuanhong within the study room. It was apparent that this was a happy day! Soon after, on the afternoon of that same day, Teng Qingshan rode the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and returned to Yi City.

Within the colossal mansion in Yi City:

A day has passed since the fight between the five Emptiness Realm Experts at the foot of the northern wall of Jiangning County City. Morning had arrived. In the outer court of the mansion where Teng Qingshan resided were around nine hundred boys. The boys had been divided into two groups, wiith 45 boys in one

and around eight hundred boys in the other. At this time, the group of around eight hundred boys were staring enviously at the group of 45.

“Teacher, these forty-five boys are the ones that have managed to cultivate their inner strength,” Teng Shou reported as he stood at the side of Teng Qingshan.

“Oh. It has only been two-to-three days. I recall you saying that there were forty-two boys. Now, there are forty-five.” Teng QIngshan nodded, seemingly pleasant, and fixed his eyes upon the forty-five boys.

Currently, the forty-five boys were rehearsing the moves of the Three Postures repeatedly while simultaneously exercising control over their breathing. It was obvious that the breathing pace and stances of the forty-five boys were executed much more skillfully than the other eight hundred boys. In fact, the group of forty-five boys performed the moves beautifully. Their moves displayed a rhythmic beauty.

As the forty-five boys noticed Teng Qingshan approaching, they began practicing with even more zeal.

“Not bad. That’s more like it.” Teng Qingshan’s face was full of smiles as he commented.

The boys were like seeds.

These boys are the future of the sect of the Internal Martial Arts. They might seem young now. However, in twenty or thirty years, these boys will be the core members that will support and develop the sect of Internal Martial Arts. As Teng Qingshan watched the boys practice, he could picture how they would stir up a craze for the Internal Martial Arts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures in another dozen years.

“Eh?” Suddenly, Teng Qingshan noticed a boy.

When Teng Shou saw this, he hastily introduced, “Teacher, this

youth is Teng Honghou. Although he is the oldest, he is the best among the boys. He is most skilled in the cultivation of the Three Postures and the cultivation of the Monkey Fist. He was also the first to cultivate inner strength.

“Of course I know this,” Teng Qingshan thought to himself. “Teng Honghou is my nephew. Even back in Teng Jia Village, Honghou had been practicing the Tiger Fist. He knows the basics.”

When Teng Honghou saw Teng Qingshan staring at him, he became so excited that his moves changed. He knew that the person before his eyes was the legendary Jing Yi. Albeit Honghou wasn’t old and didn’t know much about Jing Yi, he did hear from his uncle, Teng Qinghu, that Jing Yi was the epitome of skill in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

Moreover, Honghou could never forget the moment where Teng Qingshan had cracked the earth with nothing more than a stomp.

“This kid.” Suddenly, Teng Qingshan frowned and looked up at the sky.

“Ah Shou, continue teaching them. I am going back to the inner court,” Teng Qingshan instructed, and headed back.

……

At that moment, a streak of flowing light flashed in the sky and pierced through the air. As the streak of light arrived above Yi City, it transformed into a human-like figure. This person donned a green and blue long cloak and wore an azure thumb ring. His hair was completely white and his brows were weirdly shaped, resembling a broom. The squinty eyes below the weirdly shaped brows beamed with joy.

He looked like a wealthy elderly man.

“Eh?” The elder looked below towards Yi City. He furrowed his brows and said to himself, “Jing Yi really is arrogant. He noticed my presence but yet he did not come out to welcome me.... Or

maybe he just thought I was passing by."

Immediately, the elder spoke with the Sound Transmission Technique. "Brother Jing Yi."

"Hello, brother. Who are you?" Teng Qingshan's reply sounded in the elder's ears.

……

Teng Qingshan stood within the inner court and fixed his eyes to the sky. He had detected the presence of this Emptiness Realm Expert within his domain when he was watching the boys practise. At the time, he had assumed that this Emptiness Realm Expert had come in search of him. Ever since that fight, Teng Qingshan and his teacher Zhuge Yuanhong had predicted that someone after the Bladelike Chi would come for him.

Now, it seemed as their predictions were correct.

"I did not expect that there were actually quite a number of Experts that have attained the Culmination of the Emptiness Realm in this Land of the Nine Prefectures. I also did not expect them to send an Emptiness Culmination Realm Expert. It looks like they really respect me," Teng Qingshan thought to himself, "I wonder which sect sent him here."

"Haha, this old man's name is Yu Tonghai. I come from Emperor Yu's Hall." A voice sounded in Teng Qingshan's ears.

"Yu Tonghai?" Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was shocked.

He know very little of the Emptiness Realm Experts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. However, he was well familiar with Emperor Yu's Hall. Moreover, the person that has come for him has the surname of 'Yu.'

"I did not expect to meet a brother from Emperor Yu's Hall. I am truly honored." Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

Upon hearing Teng Qingshan's reply, Yu Tonghai showed a hint

of satisfaction. He hovered in mid-air. With a whoosh, he transformed into a streak of azure light and descended onto the inner court, materializing back into a human figure.

As Teng Qingshan focused, he was able to clearly see Yu Tonghai's face.

"Broom-shaped brows? Squinty eyes?" Immediately, Teng Qingshan grinned and hurriedly approached.

"Brother Jing Yi, where is your demonic beast?" Yu Tonghai said, straight to the point, and chuckled. "Although I was in Yuzhou, I received news of your Demonic Beast. I have been very curious. Please summon it and let me take a look at it."

"Sure. Come, Brother Yu. Sit." Teng Qingshan led Yu Tonghai to a pavillion where the two sat, facing each other.

"Bladelike Chi." Teng Qingshan turned and called.

Yu Tonghai promptly turned and looked towards a nearby house. As a matter of fact, through the control of his domain, he had already known that the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was in that house. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi appeared at the door. Its entire body was black and its eyes were bloodshot. Its two lower limbs and four arms were like six war blades. The appearance of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was daunting.

Yu Tonghai's focus was on the hundred sharp-pointed spines on the bladelike arms of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. These edged projections were like sleeves.

Yu Tonghai knew—

These acute spines have instantly killed several thousand Silver Dragon Soldiers.

"Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi's bloody red eyes shot a cold glance at Yu Tonghai and returned to its dwelling place.

"Old Brother Yu, the Bladelike Chi has a bad temper. When I first

met it, we had a great fight. After several combats, however, we eventually became friends. Please, I hope you can ignore its temper," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. Yu Tonghai shook his head and said, "I don't care. It's an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast. Naturally, it would be proud."

Yu Tonghai has seen many proud Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts.

This was because there were many of them in Emperor Yu's Hall.

"Brother Jing Yi, through the Intelligence Agency in Emperor Yu's Hall, we have found out that you have not joined any sects." Yu Tonghai smiled as he looked towards Teng Qingshan. "Even when you were in the Heavenly God Palace, you presented yourself only as a Foreign Dignitary with the pseudonym Huhe. Am I Right?"

Though he was astounded, Teng Qingshan remained calm.

Only a select few people knew that Jing Yi was in fact Huhe. Teng Qingshan did not focus much on disguising himself. However, to be able to uncover Jing Yi's identity as Huhe truly shows the strength of the intelligence agency of Emperor Yu's Hall.

"As expected of the oldest sect in the Land of the Nine Prefectures." Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

"Yes. I do not belong to any sect," Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

"Haha, Not being part of any sect is a good thing," Yu Tonghai said while grinning. "You can be free and do whatever you want. Moreover, Brother Jing Yi, you possess such a powerful Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast with which you can also travel the wide lands of the Nine Prefectures fearlessly. I too am envious."

Teng Qingshan was not swayed by the praises. He knew that Yu Tonghai had not yet revealed his true intentions.

"However—"

“There are also negative aspects,” Yu Tonghai said with a sigh. “For example, if you are not part of any sects, how are you going to care for your future generations? Although we Emptiness Realm Experts have a lifespan of five hundred years, we never know what will happen after we die. The legendary Immortal Grass is of no use to us. We can only live five hundred years.”

Teng Qingshan nodded in agreement.

The Immortal Grass has no effect on Emptiness Realm Experts. This was something that has been recorded in the books. Emptiness Realm Experts have a lifespan of five hundred years. This was a law of the heavens and the earth. It was impossible for them to live beyond that. The Immortal Grass can only heal and save their lives.

However, if Innate Experts, Postliminary Realm Experts, or ordinary human beings consumed the Immortal Grass, their lifespan would increase by two hundred years.

“Moreover, if an Emptiness Realm Expert encounters a powerful enemy, they have to flee. Even if they had an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, they wouldn’t be able to kill the enemy.” Yu Tonghai sighed.

Teng Qingshan nodded again.

“However, things would be different if you joined a sect…” Yu Tonghai’s eyes beamed as he looked at Teng Qingshan. “Emperor Yu’s Hall is the oldest sect in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Our sect has existed for so many years. Thus, I believe you already know well of the benefits you will receive if you were to join our sect.”

Teng Qingshan nodded slightly.

Yu Tonghai smiled and continued, “If Brother Jingyi is willing to join Emperor Yu’s Hall, we will give you a valuable and precious gift.

Chapter 488: A Set of Godly Armor

This Yu Tonghai finally revealed his intention, which was to invite Jing Yi to join Emperor Yu's Hall.

Obviously, his real intention was to make the Six Legged Bladelike Chi work for Emperor Yu's Hall.

"A valuable and precious gift?" Teng Qingshan raised his eyebrows.

Yu Tonghai smiled and said confidently, "I believe that you have heard about the Godly Armor. When you fought with Blind Man Tie of Qing Hu Island and Shen Gongtu of Shooting Sun God Mountain, you should have experienced the power of this Godly Armor."

Teng Qingshan felt tempted.

Godly Armor...?

Yu Tonghai continued, "Emperor Yu's Hall also possessed very few sets of of Godly Armor. However, if you join us, we will give you a suit of Godly Armor, even if it causes the other Grand Supreme Elders of Emperor Yu's Hall to have no Godly Armor. With the Godly Armor, your fights with other Emptiness Realm Experts would be a lot safer."

Teng Qingshan suddenly opened his mouth and asked, "What exactly is a Godly Armor?"

Yu Tonghai froze in astonishment.

"B-Brother Jing Yi, you don't know?" Yu Tonghai said awkwardly.

Teng Qingshan nodded calmly as he replied, "Brother Yu, I am not part of any sect and have never really researched about this Godly Armor. I really don't know, I only know that this Godly Armor has a very strong defense."

“Ohh.” Yu Tonghai smiled while nodding his head. “Brother Jing Yi, I will explain to you like this. When an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert achieves a breakthrough, he will step into the Insightful Emptiness Realm. You should know this.”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

“When an expert attains the Insightful Emptiness Realm, a void space will form within his body. The void space or emptiness is considered as the heavens and the earth—basically the world,” Yu Tonghai said. Then he smiled and continued expounding, “With the Spirit as his core, the emptiness will form in the Niwan Palace within the body. By that time, the Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert will not be using the Power of the Heavens and the Earth from the Land of the Nine Prefectures but the Power of his own world.”

Teng Qingshan’s heart stirred and remembered all of this in his heart.

The power of one’s own world…?

In the Heavenly Flood Palace, which lay beneath the Great Yan Mountain, the video Emperor Yu left behind had also said that a world would form within the Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert’s body. Whenever the Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert cultivated, he would be perfecting the world within him. Once the world within his body was able to resist the pressure of the Land of the Nine Prefectures, that world would be considered perfect.

By then, they would have entered the Omnipotent Expert Realm.

“The Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts shoulder the pressure of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Yet, they can still use the power of their own worlds,” Yu Tonghai expounded, “The power of the world is a very mystical energy. For example, an armor which was refined with the power of the world for several hundred years would be ten times or hundred times tougher than any kind of ore in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

Actually, just like the stone inscription of the Thirty Six Splitting Mountain Forms, Li Taibai's Celestial Jade Annulus and Yu Huang's Heavenly Flood Palace had both been simply left behind by their owners without having been carefully refined. However, the stone inscription, the Celestial Jade Annulus and the Heavenly Flood Palace all had the ability of self-repair.

Furthermore, as Emperor Yu's weapon, the Splitting Mountain Axe was incredibly strong.

Previously, Shen Gongtu of the Shooting Sun God Mountain had tried to use the Void Piercing arrow to kill Teng Qingshan, but the arrow was deflected by the Splitting Mountain Axe. The axe did not even get a scratch.

"An Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert had to refine for a few decades up to even a few centuries using the Power of the World in order to create the close-fitting battle armor that is the Godly Armor," Yu Tonghai explained. "This defense of this Godly Armor is amazing. Normally, it would be very difficult for Emptiness Realm Experts to break the Godly Armor, unless the Godly Armor is a low-level Godly Armor."

"Oh? A low-level Godly Armor?" Teng Qingshan asked curiously.

"Haha," Yu Tonghai laughed passionately. "Brother Jing Yi, the quality of the Godly Armor depends on the original material of the armor. However, since it's the armor of an Insightful Emptiness Expert, the material won't be bad, so it's usually not about the material. Secondly, it depends on how long the Godly Armor was refined for. Among the Insightful Emptiness Experts, there are still great differences in power. There are some who have just entered the Insightful Emptiness Realm and others who are one step away from being Omnipotent Experts.

"For example, Hong Tian City. The Northeastern King, Hong Tian, left behind a set of Godly Armor—the Hong Tian God Armor

—which is one of the best among the many sets of Godly Armor," Yu Tonghai explained.

Teng Qingshan finally understood it fully.

"Brother Yu, the four Omnipotent Experts should have left some sets of Godly Armor as well, right?" asked Teng Qingshan.

Yu Tonghai frowned. He was somewhat unhappy as he speculated inwardly, "Do you think you deserve the Armor of Omnipotent Experts?" Although he felt unhappy, he still said, "Of course, the armor left by Omnipotent Experts are not called Godly Armor but Omnipotent Godly Armor. In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, from what I know, Emperor Yu—the founder of my sect, Emperor Yu's Hall—as well as Ying Family's Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains and the Martial Ancestor Shakya from the Buddha Sect, all have Omnipotent Godly Armor. As for the Poetic Sword God, Li Taibai... Senior Li Taibai never settled in one place and had no heir. All these years, I have never heard of a set of Omnipotent Godly Armor left behind by him."

"The sets of Godly Armor are very precious, but what about the Insightful Emptiness Experts' weapons?" Teng Qingshan asked. "The weapons which were refined for centuries by the Insightful Emptiness Experts using the Power of the World should be precious as well, right?"

"What's the point of refining weapons?" Yu Tonghai shook his head. "The weapon just needs to be able to display the full strength of an Emptiness Realm Expert's attack. In the eyes of a child, do you think there would be any difference between an ordinary iron blade and a Darksteel Blade?"

Teng Qingshan just responded with a grin.

As long as the weapon could withstand the user's highest level of unleashed power, it could be used. No matter how great the material was, it would not be able to increase the damage of the attacks. This was also why the people of this world did not fight for

the weapons of Omnipotent Experts and Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts. Of course, those weapons were still valuable commemoratives.

Yu Tonghai and Teng Qingshan chatted for a long time. Then finally, Yu Tonghai could not wait any longer, and he asked, “Brother Jing Yi, you can see the sincerity of Emperor Yu’s Hall. Now, why don’t you tell me something? Are you willing to join Emperor Yu’s Hall? Don’t worry, I know your wife is the Saintess of the Snowy Lotus Cult in the Heavenly God Palace. We won’t make things hard for you. We will never make you fight against the Heavenly God Palace.”

“Brother Yu,” Teng Qingshan apologized, “Emperor Yu’s Hall is the oldest sect in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. If I want to join a sect, I will choose yours. But I am used to being unfettered, and right now, I really don’t want to join a sect. I am really sorry for wasting Brother Yu’s time…”

“Hu!”

Yu Tonghai stood up and said, “No problem, Brother Jing Yi. Say no more. I understand. Whenever you want to join Emperor Yu’s Hall, just go to Yu City.”

“Certainly.” Teng Qingshan stood up as well.

Yu Tonghai immediately walked out of the pavilion. He transformed into a green light and flew toward the sky, very quickly flying out of Teng Qingshan’s domain.

……

While Yu Tonghai was high up in the sky, a cold glint flickered in the two squinty eyes below his broom-like brows as he cursed, “Jing Yi is so arrogant. I spoke to him with such nice words, and yet he didn’t even give me any respect. I even talked to him for such a long time. What a waste of my saliva!” With a wave of his sleeves, Yu Tonghai accelerated and quickly disappeared into the

ends of the northwest skyline.

“To think that he invited me to join Emperor Yu’s Hall?” Teng Qingshan shook his head as he thought, “How can I join other sects?”

These sects wouldn’t let you join and then quit whenever you desired. It was not possible to join, get a suit of Godly Armor, and then quit. If Teng Qingshan did that, Emperor Yu’s Hall would pursue him to the ends of the earth. They would be willing to do anything in order to punish traitors. Of course, it was an exception when Teng Qingshan betrayed and quit the Gui Yuan Sect. Everyone had understood the true reason, and a lot of people in the Gui Yuan Sect were still proud of Teng Qingshan.

“Godly Armor…

“If I really have a Godly Armor, a fight with another Emptiness Realm Expert…” Just a thought of it made Teng Qingshan excited.

Unfortunately, Godly Armor was too rare. Even the most ancient sect, Emperor Yu’s Hall, couldn’t let every Emptiness Realm Expert in the sect wear a set of Godly Armor.

Then at this moment…

“Hmm? Tie Fan? Qing Hu Island’s Tie Fan? He’s the Island Lord of Qing Hu Island, so why has he come to my Yi City? Is he unafraid that I will kill him?” Teng Qingshan was immediately suspicious when he saw Tie Fan on a high-class battle horse riding on the road outside Yi City toward its gate.

……

Tie Fan’s golden hair was very famous. The people of the Land of Nine Prefectures called Tie Fan the ‘Golden Lion’, but today, Tie Fan’s golden hair had been cut down until it was only three Cun long. Moreover, he wore a hat on his head, so his golden hair could not even be seen.

Once he entered Yi City, Tie Fan led his war horse and arrived at

the house where Teng Qingshan was living in.

“Who are you?” The guard shouted.

“This is my name card, please pass along this message: I want to see senior Jing Yi,” Tie Fan said as he took out a name card that he had prepared. The name card had a silver note on top.

The guard took a look, and his eyes shone. Them he took it with a smile. “Mhmm, wait for a while, I will help you take the name card in. However… there are many people who want to see senior Jing Yi. I do not know whether Senior Jing Yi will see you or not.” For the sake of the silver note, the guard specially spoke a few more sentences.

Immediately afterward, this guard gave another guard a look and then ran into the house.

Inside the garden:

“Master, master,” Teng Shou ran in.

Teng Qingshan threw the spear in his hand, and it landed it on the weapon rack.

“Master, do you know who has come?” Teng Shou grinned while holding a name card.

“The Island Lord of Qing Hu Island, Tie Fan, right?” Teng Qingshan walked over with a smile.

Teng Shou was shocked. “I forgot that Master can see everything within 34 Li.”

“Ask him to come in. I want to see what this Island Lord of Qing Hu Island came to me for,” Teng Qingshan ordered.

“Yes.”

Then Teng Shou ran out.

Teng Qingshan stepped inside the pavilion. He then sat down, poured a cup of tea for himself, and took a sip. At this time, Tie

Fan had already appeared at the gate of the garden. He took off his hat, revealing short golden hair which made him look valiant. Even so, he walked cautiously. He had no audacity to walk casually and boldly like how he would normally do in Qing Hu Island.

“Tie Fan is pleased to meet senior Jing Yi.” Tie Fan stood outside the pavilion and bowed courteously.

However, Tie Fan’s heart was perturbed.

Teng Qingshan, holding the cup of tea, shot a cold glance at Tie Fan and said coldly, “Tie Fan, you’re so daring. You actually had the audacity to come here alone. Why, did you think that I wouldn’t kill you because I have to conduct myself with dignity?”

Chapter 489: The One with Patience Takes All

Tie Fan was the Lord of Qing Hu Island. However, in the face of an Emptiness Realm Expert, especially an opposing one, cold sweat still formed in beads on his forehead.

Senior Jing Yi, I know that there has been a few conflicts between you and Qing Hu Island." Tie Fan was nervous, but still he spoke loud and clearly. "My Martial Ancestor has committed several misdeeds. As the Lord of the Qing Hu Island, I have come today to ask for your forgiveness."

"Ohh?" Teng Qingshan was a bit surprised.

Ask for my forgiveness? That Blind Man Tie would bow his head?

"Senior Jing Yi, my Martial Ancestor had only attacked Gui Yuan Sect and challenged you for the sake of Qing Hu Island," said Tie Fan respectfully, "I beg of you, please be merciful and overlook that incident."

"This is a small offering from Qing Hu Island."

As Tie Fan was talking, he courteously took out a card that he was intending to pass to Teng Qingshan.

Hu!

The card was picked up by a gust of wind and it flew upwards, landing on the desk beside Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan opened and examined it. "Three Jin of Imperial Jade, two Three-Colored Flowers..." A list of gifts was written on the card. Everything listed were extremely rare treasures, priceless even." When Teng Qingshan saw the list of gifts, he was astonished. The list of gifts showed that Qing Hu Island was indeed wealthy.

"I hope that Senior can forget about the conflicts that had

happened between you and Qing Hu Island." Tie Fan said as he observed Teng Qingshan's expression.

"Forget it?" Teng Qingshan glared at Tie Fan.

Tie Fan was anxious.

Through his Martial Ancestor, the Blind Swordmaster, Tie Fan, knew that after two battles, the relationship between Jing Yi and himself was comparable to that of fire and water. If any one of them had enough power, the other would be killed. Could two people who hated each other that much mend their relationship, making it so that no hatred could exist between them?

It would be too difficult.

"It is as Martial Brother Gu Yong said, Emptiness Realm Experts are people who care a lot about their reputation. To those who have achieved such a high position, reputation is extremely important! Martial Ancestor and Jing Yi had fought again and again. They are like water and fire." Tie Fan was extremely nervous. "Now that the existence of his Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast has been made known to the entire world, many sects would definitely wish to befriend Jing Yi for its sake."

"Jing Yi could use the Demonic Beast as a bargaining tool to get the other sects to kill Martial Ancestor for him! This was definitely possible!" Tie Fan knew this well.

In reality... The Blind Swordmaster had only realized the danger after he went back and calmed down..

Gu Yong was the first to realize the danger.

This was a crisis that could lead to the destruction of Qing Hu Island!!!

If anyone wanted to borrow the Six Legged Bladelike Chi from Teng Qingshan, all he had to do was to suggest one condition—Kill the Blind Swordmaster with me! If that were the case, Emperor Yu's Hall and the Ying Family would likely not decline the offer.

Because if the Blind Swordmaster were to die, Qing Hu Island would lose its only Emptiness Realm Expert, rendering it defenceless.

This task that was not very difficult and would certainly be accepted by the powerful experts!

The Blind Swordmaster knew that in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, experts who could easily kill him exist! All it would take was one Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert, two Emptiness Realm Culmination Experts, or cooperation of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to kill the Blind Swordmaster.

“Once the Martial Ancestor dies, Qing Hu Island will be doomed.”

“As of now, Elder Martial Brother Gu Yong has yet to break into the Emptiness Realm. It might take him another ten, twenty years or even longer to break through.Tie Fan was worried and afraid.

Suddenly!

Whish!

The list of gifts was thrown away and it landed in front of Tie Fan.

Tie Fan’s heart sunk as he thought to himself, “Are we doomed?”

Unwilling to give up, he raised his head and pleaded anxiously, “Senior, Qing Hu Island has come with sincerity this time. We will definitely not attack Gui Yuan Sect again.”

“Hmph, do you think you can bribe me with these?”

Teng Qingshan was seated in the pavilion. He looked down at Tie Fan, whose forehead was drenched with sweat, and said, “Tie Fan, these things are precious, but they are useless to me. As for the Blind Man Tie....Hmph! Just tell him to stay obediently in Qing Hu Island. Don’t make any moves. I just might be too lazy to deal with him. However, if he were to make even a whisper, don’t blame me

for being ruthless.”

“Merciful senior!” Tie Fan cheered in relief.

He understood that as long as the Blind Swordmaster did not try anything, Teng Qingshan wouldn’t be bothered with Qing Hu Island.

“Why are you still here?” asked Teng Qingshan coldly.

Tie Fan hastily smiled and said, “This little one will leave now. The items will arrive within half a day…”

“I already said I don’t want them.” Teng Qingshan’s face turned grim as he yelled, “Leave now!”

As Tie Fan saw Teng Qingshan in rage, he was so scared that he began trembling. He no longer dared to say anything.

After Tie Fan disappeared from his sight, Teng Qingshan held up his cup. He took a sip and sneered, “Blind Man Tie is smart. Indeed, with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, I could ask the Emptiness Realm Experts from the other sects to help me kill him.

“However—”

“It is not time for that yet.” Teng Qingshan had already thought this thrrough clearly in his heart.

“What would be the consequence of killing the Blind Swordmaster?

Qing Hu Island’s destruction!

Then who would control Yangzhou? Gui Yuan Sect? Perhaps it would be the Heavenly God Palace or Emperor Yu’s Hall.

After that, it would be harder for Gui Yuan Sect to conquer the whole of Yangzhou.

“I will leave Qing Hu Island be for now.” Teng Qingshan said to himself, “Soon… In another few months, Little Blue will be here. With Little Blue’s speed, even the Godly Thunder Eagle, who

comprehended the Dao of Thunderbolt, would be no match against it."

"When that time comes, I will deal with you all one by one!"

With the combined help of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, the Undying Phoenix and soon Little Blue, who is even stronger than the Bladelike Chi, he would be able to conquer Yangzhou. When that time comes, no one would dare to say anything

After all, a team consisting of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, Little Blue, and Teng Qingshan would probably be more formidable than even a team of four Emptiness Realm experts from Qing Hu Island or the Shooting Sun God Mountain.

"Furthermore, by that time, Little Blue would have mastered its mother's ultimate skill." Teng Qingshan was full of expectations as he thought to himself, "According to the Phoenix's mother, Little Blue, who had just attained the Emptiness Realm, is still unable to traverse the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Little Blue must first learn the ultimate skill that its mother had developed after several thousand years of comprehending Dao. Only then can it venture the Land of the Nine Prefectures with the ability to keep itself safe."

Teng Qingshan was looking forward to seeing how powerful Little Blue will be.

Moreover—

Little Blue was supported by the even more fearsome Phoenix. The Mother of Phoenix was the hidden power.

"If I had taken those gifts, it would have things difficult. It would have been harder for me to destroy Qing Hu Island."

"I will just calm them with a few words first. Just wait until Little Blue arrives!"

A cold light flickered in Teng Qingshan's eyes.

In the past, the despotic and arrogant Qing Hu Island had pursued him to the ends of the earth. Father had almost died and Lady Qing Qing, the innocent and kind girl....

“Soon! Soon! Over half-a-year has passed. No matter how late Little Blue might be, she should arrive within the next three to five months.” Teng Qingshan muttered. “And that will be the time for my revenge!”

Everything was like Teng Qingshan had expected; knowing that Teng Qingshan had such a terrifying demonic beast that was adept at both flying and digging, all the sects, one by one, sent Emptiness Realm experts to visit him. Some sects knew that they could not persuade him to join, so they tried to befriend him.

Some sects tried tempting Teng Qingshan to join with a huge amount of precious gifts.

Of the four strongest forces—Mani Temple, Emperor Yu’s Hall, the Ying Family, and the Heavenly God Palace, only the Mani Temple and the Heavenly God Palace did not visit him.

Among the few sects, the one with the most sincerity was the Ying Family!

“Looks like the Ying Family really wants to have an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast to oversee their sect,” said Teng Qingshan while practising with the Reincarnation Spear on the field. “Besides their willingness to give me a set of Insightful Emptiness God Armour, they are also offering to lend their most precious treasure, 《The Enlightenment of God of Heaven》, to me to meditate on.

“If I was really an Emptiness Realm expert that wasn’t a part of any sect, I would have really been tempted to join.”

Among the four Divine Codices of the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the Green Lotus Sword Melody was a myth. Nobody had inherited this technique.

As for Mani Temple's《Golden Buddha》, Emperor Yu's Hall's《Heavenly Book of the Nine Cauldrons》, and the Ying Family's《The Enlightenment of the God of Heaven》, they were exceptional techniques that were very tempting to the Emptiness Realm Experts.

Take Teng Qingshan as an example. How long has it been since he stepped into the Emptiness Realm?

However, he was able to use seventy percent of the Power of The Heavens and the Earth and combining it with his physical strength, displayed a power stronger than eighty percent of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth! What enabled him to do this was Emperor Yu's Hall's greatest technique, the《Thirty Six Splitting Mountain Forms》. Without this technique, even if he possessed seventy percent of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, he would only be able to release sixty five percent!

That was a difference of almost twenty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth!

To the Emptiness Realm Culmination Experts, the effects of the Divine Codices were probably even better!

Take Shen Gongtu of the Shooting Sun God Mountain as an example. Although he had achieved Emptiness Realm Culmination and possessed one hundred percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth, he could only display ninety percent of that power through his blade arts.

However, if he had a Divine Codex to meditate with...

A hundred percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth could, at most, show an effect of one hundred and twenty percent! That would be a difference of thirty percent of the Power of the Heavens and Earth. Therefore, having a Divine Codex was more efficient than comprehending another Dao.

.....

Teng Qingshan stayed quietly in Yi City while he was comprehending the Dao of Water and aiming at entering the cultivation of the Dao of Wood

In the headquarters of the Snowy Lotus Cult, located in Huyue County of Qingzhou:

“Teacher.” Li Jun, dressed in a purple cloak, said as she bowed courteously to the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult.

“Little Jun, this is the Sovereign.” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult said with respect.

Li Jun lost her breath as she thought to herself, “This man is the Sovereign? The Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace?” Li Jun peeked at the man beside High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult. This was a chubby, middle-aged man with pale skin and a friendly smile. His gaze was like the vast starry sky, seemingly able to lure people into it.

“Little Jun!” the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult shouted deeply.

Li Jun snapped out of her daze and hastily bowed, “Pleased to meet the Sovereign.”

“Haha, our Heavenly God Palace’s master of the beast language is so young, and furthermore, to have stepped into the Innate Realm while you’re still so young, very impressive,” complimented Pei San, “and you have a very powerful husband, Li Jun. Did you know your husband has an Emptiness Ream demonic beast?”

“I just found out recently,” replied Li Jun courteously. She was secretly proud of him as she thought to herself, “Hmph, shocked by this? If you knew that Jing Yi was in fact Teng Qingshan, perhaps you would all be so surprised your eyeballs would fall out.”

“Mhmm,” Pei San nodded his head, smiling.

“Your husband is the Foreign Dignitary of the Heavenly God

Palace. Yet, I have never met him. Let's go... Li Jun, follow me and your teacher to meet your husband." Pei San said with a smile. Originally, he had planned to meet Jing Yi after the destruction of Hong Tian City, but since he found out that Jing Yi had a very powerful demonic beast, he had decided to change his plans.

"Go see Hu He?" Li Jun was surprised.

"Little Jun, are you not leaving?" The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult hastily approached Li Jun and dragged her disciple along.

Immediately, the High Priestess and Li Jun followed Pei San and they flew towards Yangzhou.

.....

Chapter 490: Pei San Meets Teng Qingshan

Several hundred Li away from Yi City, high above the clouds, a faint, flickering stream of light could be seen. Enveloped within the stream of light were Pei San, the High Priest of the Snowy Lotus Cult, and Li Jun. They were flying towards Yi City at a tremendous speed.

These three people were like celestial beings.

“Father, Yi City is right ahead” informed The High Priest of the Snowy Lotus Cult with a smile.

Pei San grinned as he looked towards Yi City.

Li Jun, positioned at the side, appeared nervous.Pei San had flown so fast that they had arrived above Yi City in such a short time, despite it being several hundred Li away. As the three stopped, their figures could then be seen clearly.

Pei San looked down and laughed, “We are lucky. Jing Yi is indeed in Yi City.”

In the inner court of Teng Qingshan’s mansion in Yi City:

Teng Qingshan, who was practicing fist art, stopped abruptly. He looked up at the sky, confused. “Why is Little Jun here? She’s not riding the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. No, this isn’t right. It’s not the black Power of the Heavens and Earth. It’s a black hole? What-what is that?” Teng Qingshan muttered, his astonishment showing on his face.

He had detected the approaching auras in high altitude. However, he had only detected those of Li Jun and the High Priestess.

Simultaneously, he also noticed that the auras had seemed to have sunken into a black hole. An insane amount of the Powers of the Heavens and Earth had gathered around this black hole. Initially, Teng Qingshan thought that this black hole was merely a

formation of the Power of the Heavens and Earth. However, when he examined it carefully, he realized something shocking...

This black hole was absolutely not a product of the Power of the Heavens and Earth!

Teng Qingshan rarely interacted with Emptiness Realm Experts. He knew that the energy of the Blind Swordmaster was black. However, this peculiar black hole did not resemble the Blind Swordmaster's energy at all.

"What is this?" How are Little Jun and the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult flying? They are not riding demonic beasts. I am not picking up the aura of any Emptiness Realm Experts." Teng Qingshan was still dumbfounded when suddenly—

Whoosh!

The black hole that enveloped Li Jun and the High Priestess halted in mid-air and descended from the sky like a meteorite. It fell rapidly towards the training field in the inner court.

"Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi scuttled to Teng Qingshan's side. Its bloodshot red eyes appeared vigilant. It had also noticed the peculiarity of the black hole.

"Eh?"

As the black hole appeared before their eyes, descending within the inner court, Teng Qingshan realized in surprise that the black hole was actually a bleak and flickering streak of peculiar energy. The High Priestess, Li Jun, and a brown-cloaked, fair-skinned, middle-aged man stood amidst this energy.

"This-this—"

As calm as Teng Qingshan usually was, this time, he couldn't help but show his astonishment.

"Haha, Li Jun. It seems like my presence has surprised your husband." Pei San laughed and said.

“Huhe!” Li Jun called out as she ran to Teng Qingshan. Simultaneously, she introduced, “This is the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace.”

“The Sovereign?”

Teng Qingshan looked on in disbelief as he thought to himself, “This man! I have seen him before! I can’t believe he is the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace… It’s Pei San! The mysterious wealthy man who bought Meng Dujuan in Wuan County City! The one who was protected by an Innate Expert! The man who had the audacity to disrespect Gu Shiyou!”

Whereas Teng Qingshan had thought of Pei San as mysterious, he had never expected him to have such a powerful background.

Pei San!

The Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace!

No wonder Pei San didn’t bother giving Gu Shiyou any respect! No wonder Pei San spoke with such an arrogant tone. Indeed…In the eyes of the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace, even the entire Qing Hu Island was of no importance. “However, back then, despite the fact that Pei San looked down on Gu Shiyou, he had wanted something from me. He even asked his bodyguard to test me. I wonder why.”

Teng Qingshan was baffled, but he still appeared calm.

“Pleased to meet the Sovereign.” Teng Qingshan said, hastily cupping his hands.

Pei San smiled back, appearing cordial as he replied, “Should I refer to you as Jing Yi or Foreign Dignitary Huhe?”

“Huhe.” Teng Qingshan answered.

Pei San nodded and said, “Foreign Dignitary Huhe, you seemed to be very surprised when you saw me… Why is that?”

Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, “Sovereign, I have never

met you before, therefore, I was slightly surprised when I saw you. The other reason-in fact, the main reason is because I detected a black hole around the Sovereign. Even with control of my domain, I could still not sense your aura. Thus, I was astounded."

Even as Pei San was standing before Teng Qingshan at that very moment, Teng Qingshan still felt as if Pei San's body was being enveloped by a black hole.

"A black hole? That's an interesting description." Pei San's eyes brightened as he laughed, "It seems l Foreign Dignitary has never met an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert." Pei San no longer suspected anything... It was normal for an Emptiness Realm Expert to feel shock during an encounter with an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert, especially during a first encounter. The Emptiness Realm Expert can only sense the black hole, instead of the sunlit, blinding aura of the soul.

"Yes," Teng Qingshan nodded as he replied.

"When you achieve the culmination of the Emptiness Realm and break into the Insightful Emptiness Realm, your aura will be the same as mine," Pei San explained with a smile, "As one reaches the Insightful Emptiness Realm, their power is drawn from the world that exists within the expert himself. Therefore, Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts are rejected by the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

"The domain of an Emptiness Realm Expert contains the Power of the Heavens and Earth, and that power is used to observe the auras within one's domain." Pei San expounded, "I use the Power of my own world. The Powers of the Heavens and Earth in the Land of the Nine Prefectures are unable to examine my strength. Therefore, you only detect a dark nothingness."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan understood.

What he couldn't examine was the dark nothingness!

“As expected of the Insightful Emptiness Realm!” Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

The slightly plump middle-aged man didn’t seem intimidating at all. However, his domain was clearly saying that the person before his eyes was an existence that cannot be trifled with.

“I see.” Teng Qingshan smiled apologetically and said, “I am ignorant and inexperienced. I have never seen an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert! Please, excuse my ignorance! Sovereign, please have a seat and rest here.” Teng Qingshan led the way and brought Pei San and the other two to a pavilion. Immediately, Teng Qingshan and Pei San were seated.

“Little Lian and Li Jun, sit.” Pei San seemed very down-to-earth.

“Yes, father.” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult took hold of Li Jun’s hand and sat down.

“Pei San has encountered me many years ago. It seems like he doesn’t recognize me now. Hm... Even Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts are not much better at identifying people than Emptiness Realm Experts,” Teng Qingshan pondered and deduced. However, this time, he was wrong. In fact, Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts are much better at identifying people than Emptiness Realm Experts.

As Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts do not rely on the Power of the Heavens and Earth in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, they instead rely on the power of their own world.

Emptiness Realm Experts depend on the Power of the Heavens and Earth in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Because the Emptiness Realm Experts are life forms that exist within the heavens and earth, the power that they possessed was only considered a loan. Therefore, Emptiness Realm Experts could only detect the aura of the life forms.

However, it was a different story for the Insightful Emptiness

Realm Experts!

As they scanned with the use of the power of their own world, they are able to visualize and see the things that were detected. When Teng Qingshan was in Huyue County, Pei San, using the power of his world, had been able to see the Splitting Mountain Axe and the Reincarnation Spear, despite them being in the box.

The Emptiness Realm Experts are only able to sense, while Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts are able to visualize. This was the difference.

However—

Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts are unable to be constantly aware of their surrounding areas to thirty-four Li like Emptiness Realm Experts. Because Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts are rejected by the heavens and earth, they only release a hint of their power when necessary. This hint of power will fly like a long thread and scan the area.

The Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts can’t afford to use the power of their own world recklessly. Therefore, there are unable to detect the eastern, western, southern, and northern areas as well as underground areas all at the same time. The Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts can only release a threadlike hint of their power. This saves them the most energy.

Furthermore—

The length of that threadlike power is also related to how the cultivation of the Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert. The threadlike power that experts attain during the Novice Insightful Emptiness Realm release and the threadlike power that an expert who has achieved the total culmination of the Insightful Emptiness Realm release are different in length. The stronger the expert, the longer the threadlike power. Omnipotent Experts are able to resist the pressure given by the Land of the Nine Prefectures, thus, the area that they are able to examine is incredibly huge.

Pei San and Teng Qingshan conversed leisurely. Occasionally, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult would interject, adding a few words here and there.

Suddenly—

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe,the Heavenly God Palace had formerly destroyed Xiao Yao Palace and had conquered the whole of Qingzhou. However, that old bastard of Xiao Yao Palace escaped. Recently, that bastard has attacked an important sector of the Heavenly God Palace three times. My Heavenly God Palace has lost several Innate Experts and some elite figures. This has enraged me.” Although Pei San had said that he was enraged, he did not sound mad. However, flashes of lightning flickered in his eyes, which appeared very daunting.

At that instant, Teng Qingshan could sense the intense and strong aura which Pei San emanated.

“Pei San is really mad.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself, “However, this shows that Pei San was scheming. Despite his anger, he spoke in an orderly manner.“

“The Heavenly God Palace has not been able to catch him as we do not possess an earth-drilling Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast.” Pei San looked towards Teng Qingshan and said, “Huhe, the first reason why I came to visit is so that I could meet you in person, since I have never met you before.” Pei San really did not recognize Teng Qingshan.

It was no wonder why Pei San had not noticed. Teng Qingshan’s height and appearance had changed. By changing his muscles and bones, Teng Qingshan had changed his appearance. He did not use a human-skinned mask or any makeup.

Moreover, ever since he attained the Emptiness Realm, the aura of his soul has become different.

Pei San was an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert, but he still

didn’t recognize Teng Qingshan.

“The second reason was to ask you to help me with this. I need your Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast.” Pei San smiled and said as he looked towards Teng Qingshan, “I heard that this Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast of yours can drill the earth at an extremely fast speed. Apparently, it was so fast that it caught the demonic wolf of the Shooting Sun God Mountain easily and even broke its tail.”

Teng Qingshan nodded with a grin. He couldn’t deny this, as too many people knew about this.

“Sovereign, my agreement does not matter. The Bladelike Chi itself has to agree.” Teng Qingshan answered.

“Yes, Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts have quite the temper.” Pei San nodded and replied, “I just hope that you and Li Jun would be willing to help me persuade this demonic beast.. If you two are willing to help, Pei San will grant you two a favor! It’s rare for me to owe anyone favors. In the future, you two can use this favor and ask me to do one thing for you. Even if it was to kill someone in Emperor Yu’s Hall or Mani Temple, I will do it.

Teng Qingshan was taken aback and immediately exchanged glances with Li Jun.

A favor from Pei San?

A favor from the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace would be extremely valuable.

Chapter 491: The Nine Prefectures Cauldron

“Sovereign, let me and Little Jun ask the Bladelike Chi about this first.” Teng Qingshan immediately stood up. As he said it, he walked with Li Jun to the dwelling place of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

In the pavilion:

“Father, are you really going to grant a favor just for this?” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult stared at her father with bemusement. In the eyes of the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, her father was the most powerful figure in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. He could easily ask the other sects for their Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast in return for a personal favor.

If Pei San didn’t want to ask the other sects for help, it didn’t matter because Pei San himself could speak the language of beasts.

The skill of the King of Beasts, Wu Hou, had been taught to him by Pei San.

Since Pei San understood the language of beasts, he could find some wild Emptiness Realm demonic beasts. Furthermore, as an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert, he could definitely use the offer of a favor as a condition to ask an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast for help. Even if the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast had attained culmination, it would most likely agree to the request.

However…

Pei San was actually asking this Huhe for help.

Pei San smiled as he glanced at the High Priestess and said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, “Little Lian, it is true that I have other options. However, owing favors to others is a kind of skill as well. In fact, sometimes, it is not a bad thing… Now, I may owe this Huhe a favor. However, by owing him a favor, I will naturally become closer with him. Even though I am unable to

convince him to join the Heavenly God Palace, I am able to strengthen his relationship with the Heavenly God Palace."

The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult understood it then.

"If you confer a favor to someone and the favor is too great, that someone might end up becoming your enemy. The same principle can be applied here. Owing someone a favor will make that person a better friend," Pei San said. Then he turned and looked at the dwelling place of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and continued, "I hope that this Huhe can persuade that demonic beast. That old bastard of Xiao Yao Palace is like a flea that keeps jumping out and annoying me."

Inside the hut:

Teng Qingshan controlled the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, and froze the space around it, preventing any sound from leaving this area.

"Brother Huhe, an exchange of favors?" Li Jun asked as she looked at Teng Qingshan happily. Then she said, "This is a good thing."

"Mhm, getting a personal favor from him has a lot of benefits," Teng Qingshan said with a nod. "Little Jun, tell the Bladelike Chi about it." Truth be told, knowing the character and temperament of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, he knew it was highly possible that the Bladelike Chi would agree. This was because... the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was a Demonic Beast that loved fighting.

"Roar~ roar roar~~" The roars that Li Jun emitted were occasionally high-pitched and occasionally low-pitched. Moreover, the roars had a certain rhythm.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi stared at Li Jun, and elation filled its blood red eyes.

Obviously, it had not seen Li Jun for a very long time. It roared deeply at Li Jun, and the two began chatting.

After a while…

“Brother Huhe.” Li Jun was still very cautious. Even though Pei San and the others were outside, she still didn’t dare to call Qingshan by his real name. “The Six Legged Bladelike Chi said that this assassination task is very simple. It has agreed to do it but—”

“But what?” Teng Qingshan asked, startled.

Li Jun giggled and said, “The Six Legged Bladelike Chi said that it is happy to fight against powerful experts. However, if the enemy is too powerful, then don’t let it go out to fight. The Bladelike Chi doesn’t want to die now.”

“Haha,” Teng Qingshan laughed and replied, “Little Jun, tell the Six Legged Bladelike Chi that if it ever detects within its domain a ‘black hole’ like the person outside, it must be careful and flee as soon as possible. That black hole is an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert.”

Just like Teng Qingshan, this was the first time the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had sensed an Insightful Emptiness expert.

“Mhmm,” Li Jun reminded the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

Now, if the Six Legged Bladelike Chi sensed a ‘black hole’ in the future again, it would know that…. that person was a Insightful Emptiness expert.

……

“Sovereign, it is done,” Teng Qingshan said as he sat down together with Li Jun. “The Bladelike Chi has agreed to do it.”

“Oh. In that case…” Pei San said, standing up, “Huhe, Li Jun, get ready to go to Youzhou with me. Bring the Six Legged Bladelike Chi along.”

“Northeast Youzhou? Now?” Teng Qingshan was slightly dumbfounded.

“Of course, it is now,” the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult

said from the side, “Foreign Dignitary Huhe, the Sovereign of the Xiao Yao Palace is very cunning. Who knows when he will attack? We can only wait for him to show up. If you are in Yi City when we notice the Sovereign of the Xiao Yao Palace, he will be long gone by the time you arrive.”

“Come with us. Bring that Six Legged Bladelike Chi. When the Sovereign of the Xiao Yao Palace appears, you three will help us kill him.” As the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult spoke, a cold glint flash in her eyes.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan completely understood.

“Haha, that’s good too. I don’t have anything to do in Yi City anyway,” Teng Qingshan said, nodding with a smile. “Moreover, I heard that the great army of the Heavenly God Palace is now attacking Youzhou with a formidable force and has already conquered over half of Youzhou. I am guessing that the Heavenly God Palace will attack Hong Tian City, right? I am really expecting to see this battle.”

“Hm.” Pei San laughed and nodded. “Let’s go now.”

Teng Qingshan brought the wooden box which contained the Splitting Mountain Axe. Then he left Yi City with Li Jun, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, Pei San, and the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult. Before leaving, he gave some instructions to his eldest disciple, Teng Shou.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi did not have a huge physique. Its back was rather narrow. Therefore, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi could only accommodate three people for the trip.

At this moment, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, Li Jun, and Teng Qingshan were all seated on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, while Pei San flew at the side with the use of air control. Fortunately, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s acceleration and deceleration remained the same as Pei San’s. Otherwise, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi would have already

outdistanced him. Although Pei San was powerful, his flying speed was still no match for that of an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast.

……

High up in the sky, above the clouds:

The four people and one demonic beast were flying northward.

“Huhe,” Pei San, who was flying at the side, said while smiling, “Li Jun will be the High Priestess of the Heavenly God Palace in the future. Huhe, you are not part of any sects… As the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace, I am now inviting you to join my Heavenly God Palace. What do you think?”

Teng Qingshan froze. Then he turned and look over at Pei San apologetically.

If Teng Qingshan were alone without any ambition, it would indeed be good for him to join the Heavenly God Palace. However, there were still many things he needed to do, and he also needed to support the Gui Yuan Sect. Thus, how could he join the Heavenly God Palace and take orders from other people?

“Sorry to disappoint you,” Teng Qingshan declined tactfully, “Considering the Heavenly God Palace’s capability to gather information, I am guessing you already know that there are many youngsters at my residence. I want to pass on my knowledge and my life’s learnings to the future generations.”

Pei San raised his eyebrows and said while smiling, “It is good… to establish a sect.” With that, he spoke no more.

What kind of status did Pei San possess?

He had officially invited Teng Qingshan. However, since he was rejected, he wouldn’t pester Teng Qingshan endlessly.

……

After flying for a long time, the group of four finally entered the region of Youzhou.

“It is right below.” The foggy light around Pei San’s body suddenly expanded, covering Teng Qingshan, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, and Li Jun. “Let’s go down.” The several people rushed down with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi behind them. However, it was at this moment that…

Pei San’s expression changed into one of shock as he stared at Teng Qingshan who was beside him.

There were only very few things which could cause Pei San’s expression to change like that.

The reason for this was that when Pei San enveloped Teng Qingshan and the others with his power, he took the chance to check Teng Qingshan’s entire body.

If an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert wanted to examine someone, he would need to release a hint of the power of his own world. In the eyes of an Emptiness Realm Expert, this hint of power was just a black thread. However, Pei San hadn’t been able to do that previously while asking Teng Qingshan to do a task. It would be very rude to do something like that so blatantly.

However, now was the right time to do it! While they were rocketing downward and Pei San’s power was enveloping everyone, Pei San had already examined Teng Qingshan thoroughly.

“He—He actually has…” Pei San was very shocked.

However, he was not shocked by the Splitting Mountain Axe in the wooden box. The power of his world was just like another pair of eyes. It could not analyze the material of the object. So, in Pei San’s observation, the Splitting Mountain Axe was just a strong weapon which looked different from several years ago.

[TLN: Remember Teng Qingshan carved the Splitting Mountain Axe to make it look different because he was on the run. That’s what Pei San noticed.]

Pei San could not actually tell that the Splitting Mountain Axe was special.

What truly shocked him were—

The jade box Teng Qingshan carried at his bosom and the little cauldron on Teng Qingshan's bosom itself!

There were two stalks of the Grass of Immortality placed inside the jade box, and what Teng Qingshan was wearing on his chest was the Nine Prefectures Cauldron. Teng Qingshan always brought two stalks of the Grass of Immortality with him just in case any accidents occurred during battles. After all, the Grass of Immortality was used to save lives during emergencies.

For example, if Li Jun's vital organ got pierced and she was dying, it would be impossible for her to wait for Teng Qingshan to return and retrieve the Grass of Immortality. Therefore, it was extremely important to bring it everywhere!

As for the small cauldron, that was something which Teng Qingshan had brought with him everywhere he went since the very beginning.

"Grass of Immortality? He has the Grass of Immortality?

"Nine Prefectures Cauldron? He even has this kind of precious treasures?" Pei San was dumbstruck.

"Only the Undying Phoenix that dwells somewhere in the North Sea possesses the Grass of Immortality. In the past, I searched Desolate Land and ventured the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures, and I only managed to find the Undying Phoenix amidst the North Sea! The Undying Phoenix was a demonic beast that followed the Omnipotent Expert Li Taibai. Even I could only obtain one stalk of the Grass of Immortality from her!"

Pei San knew clearly how scary the Undying Phoenix was!

In terms of talent, the Undying Phoenix was considered to be the epitome of Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts! Those who could

rival the power of the Undying Phoenix were very rare.

Furthermore, the Undying Phoenix had achieved the culmination of the Emptiness Realm. It had already reached the highest point of cultivation for a demonic beast.

Besides that, this Undying Phoenix was a follower of the Omnipotent Expert Li Taibai. Li Taibai would naturally aid the Undying Phoenix by showing it ways which could allow it to use its advantages and display its greatest strengths.

Moreover, the Undying Phoenix itself had cultivated for several thousand years. The current Undying Phoenix was considered one of the most daunting existences amongst the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts! Although Pei San was a proud person, he had realized that the Undying Phoenix was not an easy opponent after having a brief fight with it. The Undying Phoenix held the same view toward Pei San. Since Pei San had been courteous and polite, the Undying Phoenix had given Pei San one stalk of the Grass of Immortality.

“Two stalks of the Grass of Immortality? This Huhe has indeed sailed the seas before.” Pei San was certain of this. “It’s impossible for him to have taken the Grass of Immortality by force. It is also impossible for him to have stolen it. The Undying Phoenix’s speed is incredibly fast. Unless it is an Omnipotent Expert, no one else is able to take the Grass of Immortality by force. However, Huhe was still able to obtain two stalks of the Grass of Immortality.

“This means that Huhe’s relationship with the Undying Phoenix is extremely good. Otherwise, the Undying Phoenix wouldn’t have been willing to give him two stalks of the Grass of Immortality. Even I was only able to obtain one,” Pei San thought. Yet, he had no idea that… Teng Qingshan had actually received nine stalks of the Grass of Immortality.

“And that Nine Prefectures Cauldron…” Pei San muttered silently, “So, that’s why this Huhe’s cultivation speed is so

impressive. Even if he is exceedingly talented and gifted, his cultivation speed would several times slower if not for the Nine Prefectures Cauldron."

……

The four people and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had already landed.

"Father, what are you thinking about?" The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult asked when she saw Pei San was distracted. She had only seen her father like this a few times.

"It's nothing," Pei San answered. He then looked at Huhe and said with a smile, "Huhe."

"Yes? Sovereign?" Teng Qingshan stared blankly.

Pei San casually touched his neckline and revealed a tiny cauldron on his chest.

Teng Qingshan's pupils contracted when he fixed his eyes on Pei San's chest.

He had worn one in his past life, and he wore one again now. There was no way he could identify it incorrectly. The tiny cauldron on Pei San's chest....

"Nine Prefectures Cauldron! It's the Nine Prefectures Cauldron that I possess as well!" Teng Qingshan thought. He was truly shocked.

Chapter 492: The Most Important Advice

“Why does Pei San have a Nine Prefectures Cauldron?” At this moment, Teng Qingshan realized that Pei San was grinning mysteriously at him.

“Teacher,” a voice rang out from afar.

Pei San and Teng Qingshan turned to the source of the sound almost simultaneously and saw two people approaching at a fast speed. The cold-looking black-haired and white-browed man was the Sovereign of the Sword Sect, Li Chao. The other person who resembled a wild man had long hair, which draped over his shoulders, as well as a pair of fierce-looking eyes. He was the King of Beasts, Wu Hou, who had interacted with Teng Qingshan before.

Teng Qingshan and the others had descended in the courtyard of the temporary headquarters which the Heavenly God Palace had set up in Youzhou.

“Huhe, let’s talk about the cauldron later,” Pei San said to Teng Qingshan with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique. He then turned and looked toward his two disciples and said, “Ah Hou, it is probably your first time meeting Foreign Dignitary Huhe.”

“I see. So, it is you who married Little Jun,” Wu Hou said as he examined Teng Qingshan.

“I have long heard of the great name of the King of Beasts, Wu Hou,” Teng Qingshan said as he looked at Wu Hou.

Wu Hou could be considered as Li Jun’s teacher. Furthermore, Teng Qingshan had interacted with Wu Hou before and was quite fond of Wu Hou’s temperament.

“What great name? As the top of the《Heavenly Ranking》? Haha, many years have passed and I still have not attained Emptiness

Realm. What great name is this…? More like a bad name!” Wu Hou guffawed. Then immediately afterward, he began scrutinizing the two-Zhang-tall Six Legged Bladelike Chi, who stood beside Teng Qingshan. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi had a pair of blood red eyes, and its entire body was black with faint golden spots. “This must be that demonic beast. It does have a powerful appearance.”

Since Wu Hou was called the King of Beasts, it was obvious that he was extremely fond of demonic beasts.

“Roar~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi shot a cold glare at Wu Hou.

“Tsk, what a bad temper.” Wu Hou grinned.

“Let’s not stand here,” Pei San told them with a smile. Upon his instruction, Wu Hou, Li Chao, and the others moved to the living room obediently.

This time, Teng Qingshan was fervently welcomed by Pei San. The degree of welcomeness even shocked Pei San’s disciples, Li Chao and Wu Hou.

“This is unlike Teacher. Why is Teacher being so cordial to Huhe?” Wu Hou asked while he and Li Chao strolled beside each other in the garden. Wu Hou frowned and continued saying, “Elder Martial Brother, Huhe possesses a powerful demonic beast, but it doesn’t make sense for Teacher to treat Huhe this cordially… I am very confused.”

“Hm,” the cold-looking Li Chao nodded and replied, “Teacher might seem calm and indifferent, but he is a man who is full of pride. In this Land of the Nine Prefectures, only a few people are viewed as important by him. I don’t understand this either.”

……

This was Teng Qingshan’s first time meeting Pei San. Thus, he didn’t find Pei San’s cordiality weird. In fact, he gained the impression that Pei San was a person who always this friendly and

cordial.

Inside Pei San's study room:

"Sit, Huhe." Pei San smiled as he poured some tea.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan and Pei San were the only ones in the study room.

"Sovereign..." Teng Qingshan said with a frown.

"Have you been curious about the cauldrons of the nine prefectures?" Pei San asked.

"Yes." Teng Qingshan did not deny it.

Then Pei San lifted his teacup. He took a slight sniff and commented, "This tea is good. Let's drink while we talk. In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there are nine cauldrons. However, each cauldron possesses different remarkable abilities and contains spiritual qualities. It is rare for two cauldrons to come across each other."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan understood that Pei San knew about him possessing a Nine Prefecture Cauldron.

"Huhe, you know about the benefit given by the cauldrons, right?" Pei San asked.

"I don't." Teng Qingshan shook his head, acting as though he knew nothing.

"You don't?" Pei San said with a smile, "Based on what I know, the first Omnipotent Expert in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, Emperor Yu, forged the nine cauldrons. Later on, the nine cauldrons developed begotten spiritual qualities and disappeared. The second Omnipotent Expert, the Heavenly Emperor of the Qin Mountains, had a Nine Prefectures Cauldron as well. As for the third Omnipotent Expert Li Taibai, he used a Nine Prefectures Cauldron as a wine cup. There are no records of the fourth Omnipotent Expert, Martial Ancestor Shakya, wearing a Nine

Prefectures Cauldron.

“I know that Hong Tian, the Northeastern King who conquered almost the entire world, also wore a Nine Prefectures Cauldron as a pendant.

“Additionally, over three thousand years ago, Liu Yi, a genius female expert from Emperor Yu’s Hall who had attained the Insightful Emptiness Realm, also wore a Nine Prefectures Cauldron as a pendant,” Pei San expounded while observing Teng Qingshan’s expression.

Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but show a shocked expression.

Out of the four Omnipotent Experts, one had created the nine cauldrons, and two of the other three had worn a Nine Prefectures Cauldron before.

“Th-This Nine Prefectures Cauldron?” Teng Qingshan was very astonished.

“Haha, Huhe, are you shocked? It’s not as crazy as you thought,” Pei San said as he burst out in laughter. “Indeed. Many of the heroic figures in the Land of the Nine Prefectures have worn a Nine Prefectures Cauldron. However, there are also many heroic figures who have never worn one. After all, there are only nine of these cauldrons!

“A person can only live for five hundred years! Let’s assume that the owners of the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons changed every five hundred years. Over six thousand years have passed, so the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons must have had over a hundred owners,” said Pei San.

“However, there were only four Omnipotent Experts. When Emperor Yu became the Omnipotent Expert, the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons did not exist,” Pei San explained, “So, most of the owners of the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons are merely Innate Experts.”

Teng Qingshan suddenly grinned.

The Nine Prefectures Cauldron that he possessed had been taken from a set of skeletal remains, and the previous owner of this cauldron had merely been an Innate Expert.

“My disciples do not possess the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons,” Pei San said. Then he expounded, “According to my investigation, the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons do possess some mysterious power. The people who possess the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons are able to cultivate faster and understand Dao quicker. However, it only increases the speed of the cultivation. You still have to break through some of the hurdles yourself!”

“For some people, even if they possess the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons, they could still be stuck at the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm. This is because they are unable to achieve a breakthrough,” Pei San said as he stared at Teng Qingshan. “Without the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons, one might have to spend 100 years comprehending Dao. However, with the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons, it would only take 30 to 50 years.”

Pei San watched Teng Qingshan and added, “Actually, many people in this world know about this secret.”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

“However, so what if they know?” Pei San shook his head and laughed. “The Nine Prefectures Cauldrons have minds of their own, and they choose their own masters. Even if someone forcefully takes a Nine Prefectures Cauldron, the Nine Prefectures Cauldron will vanish by itself. In the past, an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert of the Ying Family once discovered a Nine Prefecture Cauldron. He forcefully took it from its owner. However, the next day, the Nine Prefecture Cauldron vanished and returned to its owner.”

“The Nine Prefectures Cauldrons are like naughty little kids.” Pei San gripped the little cauldron on his chest. “They choose their

own masters. No one can intervene."

"Haha, Sovereign," Teng Qingshan laughed calmly. Then he touched the little cauldron on his bosom and said, "Since the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons have chosen to follow us, then we can't disappoint them. During these past several thousand years, there have been many courageous and powerful heroes in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Those people were able to attain the Insightful Emptiness Realm without the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons. As for us—"

Pei San's eyes brightened and nodded fervently in response. "Yes! We possess the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons! Thus, we should naturally attain a higher level! I strive to be the fifth Omnipotent Expert in the Land of the Nine Prefectures!"

Teng Qingshan remained silent as he harbored the same desire.

"Huhe," Pei San called out suddenly.

"Hm?" Teng Qingshan froze.

"Let me remind you. You must always remember this even if a hundred years have passed," Pei San said solemnly.

"What?" Teng Qingshan was shocked by Pei San's serious expression.

"No matter what, don't learn the Four Great Divine Codices. If you are comprehending Dao according to ways of the divine codex, you need to stop now," Pei San warned gravely. "Don't analyze any of the divine codices. You must create a Dao that belongs to you."

"This might be difficult, but you must do as I say," Pei San urged earnestly.

Teng Qingshan was stunned.

Although he had used the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》as a reference, he hadn't copied them entirely. He had analyzed the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》and transformed the

contents into his own knowledge, expressing it through his fist arts.

Back then, Teng Qingshan had only dared to analyze the Celestial Jade Annulus for half day. He never dared to go too deep.

If he had, he would have become trapped in the Dao of the Sword, unable to cultivate the Dao of the Spear ever again.

“You may have already learned the Dao of the seniors. You would indeed improve at a faster speed this way,” Pei San said with a sneer. “For example, Emperor Yu’s Hall relies on the《Heavenly Book of the Nine Cauldrons》. It will take less than 100 years for Emperor Yu Hall’s Emptiness Realm Experts to achieve culmination. However, all of them follow the path that Emperor Yu prepared for them. It’s the fastest and most convenient way.”

“Don’t ever think of taking the quicker path,” Pei San warned seriously. “You are cultivating so quickly. You must be following the old path of some seniors, right?”

Teng Qingshan froze.

Old path…?

No one had attained the Emptiness Realm through fist art or the Dao of the Spear.

“I won’t speak of this anymore, but remember to walk your own path. This might be difficult in the beginning. It might be difficult to leave the path you are on right now. However, it will benefit you in the future.” Pei San finished speaking, waved his hand, and told Teng Qingshan, “I have said everything. You may leave.”

“Thank you, Sovereign.” Teng Qingshan cupped his hand and left immediately.

Pei San watched Teng Qingshan’s distancing back and muttered to himself, “I have said all I can. I hope you won’t disappoint me, Huhe.”

Time passed by in a flash, and half a month had elapsed since Teng Qingshan's arrival in Youzhou. During this half a month, both armies of the Heavenly God Palace in the south and the north were cooperating well, and the morale of the soldiers rose continuously. In the region of Youzhou, only the land of one county was left unconquered. It was Hong Tian County. The Northeastern King, Hong Tian, had risen to power in the land of Hong Tian County, so Hong Tian County was controlled by Hong Tian City.

"Pei San's words make sense."

"I was using the Splitting Mountain Axe and practicing the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. My entire being was immerse in the Dao of the Axe, which resulted in a discomfort when I analyzed the Dao of the Spear. If Pei San didn't say anything, I wouldn't realize why. I see now... If one wishes to reach the epitome, one can only cultivate one Dao." After realizing this, Teng Qingshan spent most of his time in Youzhou cultivating his fist art.

He practiced the Three Postures everyday.

"Whew!"

"Chi!"

Even as an Emptiness Realm Expert, Teng Qingshan still felt that the Three Postures, the origin of the Xing Yi Martial Art, contained a Dao which could be comprehended.

On one side of the training field, Li Jun was bringing tea over with a smile on her face.

Then suddenly—

Boom!" A huge sound of an explosion rang out in the distance.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan stared southward.

"Huhe, quickly! Come here with the Bladelike Chi. That old thief

of Xiao Yao Palace has appeared," Pei San's voice was transmitted into Teng Qingshan's ears.

Teng Qingshan's facial expression turned grim. Immediately, he called out, "Bladelike Chi!"

"Whoosh!"

The Bladelike Chi emerged. Then Teng Qingshan retrieved the Splitting Mountain Axe by controlling the air and leaped onto the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. As he pointed southward, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi transformed into a black phantom and vanished from the training court.

Chapter 493: The Winner Takes All

“Swoosh!”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi flew southward like a bolt of lightning. Teng Qingshan, who was standing on its back, could clearly sense the ‘black hole’ at the side dashing toward the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

“Huhe, chase after Ah Chao! Quickly!” Pei San exclaimed as he landed on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

“Bladelike Chi.”

Although Teng Qingshan did not sense the presence of the Sovereign of the Xiao Yao Palace, the Emptiness Realm Expert whom he was unfamiliar with, he did sense the presence of Li Chao. As such, he guided the Six Legged Bladelike Chi immediately. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi beat its two pair of two wings. Then when its speed reached a limit, a natural gas cover was produced at its back, protecting Teng Qingshan and Pei San from the strong wind.

The buildings below flashed by.

Flying past mountains, plains, and rivers, Teng Qingshan could clearly sense Li Chao and another unfamiliar aura.

“They went underground.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

Digging was what the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was best at. At this time, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had already discover the presence of Li Chao and another unfamiliar Emptiness Realm Expert. Therefore, it was able to chase after the unfamiliar aura without Teng Qingshan’s guidance.

“Haha, you white-browed bastard! Do you think you can catch me? Take his.” Covered in a full-body armor, the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace wore a helmet which only revealed his face. The silver-white hair on his temple could be seen faintly, and his eyes

appeared fierce. At this moment, he dove underground rapidly.

“Hmph. Bastard Ding, you will not escape this time.”

With his whole body glowing with light, Li Chao rushed underground.

Underground, the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace’s entire body glittered with green light. He tore through the earth, dashing swiftly. Li Chao’s entire being seemed to have transformed into a trenchant sword as he drilled underground... In terms of the drilling speed, the two people had reached the maximum drilling speed of an Emptiness Realm Expert.

In light of what had occurred previously, the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace would drill wildly into the ground after launching an attack.

Was Li Chao supposed to chase him forever?

Indeed, it was a competition of endurance.

Li Chao would eventually give up when he knew that he could not catch up. By that time, the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace would have succeeded once again.

“White-browed bastard, how many days do you plan to chase after me this time? Three days? Or ten days? I don’t care. I have all the time in the world to play this game with you.” The Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace repeatedly drilled into the earth. From his previous experiences, he had to drill at least seventy to eighty Li underground so that Li Chao, who was chasing from behind, wouldn’t be able to contact the people above the ground.

Right at this moment...

The facial expression of the Sovereign of the Xiao Yao Palace changed drastically.

“Old bastard, you can still laugh?” Li Chao smirked and asked with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

“To think that you... you all actually asked an earth-drilling demonic beast for help.” The old Sovereign knew that the situation had turned bad for him. Initially, he had already discovered auras of three other Emptiness Realm Experts within his domain. He had also noticed there was a demonic beast that flew at an extremely rapid speed. However, he didn’t care about it in the beginning because he assumed that all flying demonic beasts were bad at drilling underground.

This was why the Godly Thunderbolt Eagle had been unable to catch him. Demonic Beasts that could be compared with Godly Beasts such as the Undying Phoenix were too rare in number.

Therefore, he hadn’t cared.

However—

Now, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was digging underground at an incredibly fast speed. Its drilling speed was much faster than that of the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace and Li Chao.

“Why? Do you think we will let you kill the elites of the Heavenly God Palace again and again?” Li Chao sneered as he said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, “Old Bastard, today will be your doomsday!”

“Haha...”

The arrogant laughter of the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace rang in the ears of Teng Qinghan, Pei San, and Li Chao. Simultaneously, the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace changed his direction of escape and actually headed toward the encampment of the Heavenly God Palace located on the surface of the ground.

.....

“Rumble!”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi instantly passed through the burning hot magma like a giant electric drill, piercing through the rock layers and rushing toward the ground above.

“We have gone back and forth. This is the second time we have drilled past the magma.”

The magma didn’t touch Teng Qingshan’s body at all. However, the high temperatures still made Teng Qingshan and Pei San uncomfortable. Pei San’s body radiated streams of light, and gusts of cold air pervaded the air, lowering the temperature.

“He’s there!”

Teng Qingshan and Pei San both grinned.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s speed was amazing. Even though the distance between them had been quite far at the beginning and even though the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace had gone all the way around when he changed his direction… the Six Legged Bladelike Chi still managed to catch up to him very quickly.

Six Li… four Li… two Li……

“Swoosh!”

By the time the soil and stones up ahead flew up, Teng Qingshan had already sensed that the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace was up ahead.

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

The two sharp and huge spikes on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s limbs, which had been drilling the earth, suddenly shot out with a powerful force. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was controlling the two sharp spikes with its full force. These two spikes were able to penetrate even the skin of the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf. If a normal Emptiness Realm expert did not use a weapon to block or defend using a Godly Armor, his body would definitely be pierced through.

“Clang! Clang!”

Unexpectedly, Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace actually did not block these two spikes. Instead, he adjusted the direction his body was

facing and let the two sharp spikes pierce into his back.

“Bang!”

Using the strong power of the sharp spikes, the Xiao Yao Palace Lord’s speed increased drastically, rushing above ground rapidly.

“This guy is so cruel. He’s not even scared that his Godly Armor will break.” Pei San laughed.

“Roar!” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi raged.

“Swoosh!”

Increasing its speed once again, this time the Bladelike Chi did not shoot out its spikes. Instead, its huge body rushed to the front of the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace.

……

“To think that this Heavenly God Palace borrowed such a strong demonic beast whose digging speed is so impressive…” The brows of the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace twitched continually. Just when he was about to reach right below the encampment of the Heavenly God Palace—

“Boom!”

A terrifying demonic beast that seemed to have been made with black metal swung its huge bladelike arms toward the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace. There were a total of six blades!

“What is this?!” The Sovereign was so frightened that his complexion paled.

“Bang!”

He could barely block three blades with one sword. The Sovereign managed to defend his face and vital parts of his body while trying to dodge the other three blades. However, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s arms were too long. Even when the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace tried to dodge, the longest blade still cut his waist, smashing him into the mud.

This smash sent the Sovereign downward at an extremely fast speed, allowing Li Chao who was below, Teng Qingshan who had already left the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's back, and Pei San to instantly encircle the old Sovereign.

"Old thief Ding, you can't run now." Li Chao glared at him coldly.

"You old thief, you sure are brave," Pei San said as he looked at the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace. "You attacked my Heavenly God Palace's disciples again and again. You really aren't afraid to die."

Teng Qingshan remained silent as he stood at the side with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, staring at the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace who was trapped beyond hope of rescue.The old Sovereign was donned in a thick suit of armor, a pair of war boots, and a helmet. His face radiated a healthy and rosy glow, and his entire body looked very strong. At this moment, his eyes flashed like lightning, revealing no sign of despondency.

"Chi~~"

The Power of the Heavens and the Earth, which enveloped the bodies of the Emptiness Realm Experts, pushed the dirt around. It opened up a space, creating an underground cave.

"Fear death?" The voice of the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace boomed, "I already died when my Xiao Yao Palace was destroyed!"

The old Sovereign immediately sneered and stared at Pei San and Li Chao. He then shot a glance at Teng Qingshan and said, "Hmph. As expected, the Heavenly God Palace has many Emptiness Realm Experts. I see another unfamiliar one.

"The descendants of Xiao Yao Palace are hiding everywhere in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. While they hide, I, the old one, will only cause them trouble. I am of no use now." The old Sovereign sneered and scanned the several people in the surrounding. "Since I am useless and can only live for another

couple of decades, I might as well do some enjoyable things.

“How does it feel to lose so many disciples? It must have pained you.” The Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace laughed coldly.

Li Chao’s expression turned cold.

The cunning Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace had been attacking the Heavenly God Palace for several months, causing them to lose many Innate Experts. One of the Innate Experts who died had been Li Chao’s disciple.

Training a good disciple was not easy, and Li Chao wanted to pass down his sword techniques to his disciple.

“You are considered prodigy,” Pei San said with a smile as he looked at the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace. “As the last Emptiness Realm expert of Xiao Yao Palace, your performance was not bad. Although your revenge were embarrassing, it was the revenge that caused my Heavenly God Palace’s greatest loss. Alright, you have spoken a lot. Now is the time for you to die.”

“I would like to see how strong an Insightful Emptiness expert is.” The Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace dashed out in rage. His sword instantly multiplied into thousands, making it hard to differentiate which sword was the real one.

Pei San did not use any weapons; he only moved his right palm. His palm was white as suet jade.

However…

He flipped his palm, and it immediately became the Seal of the Heavens and the Earth, smashing the illusions of the sword.

“Boom!” The surrounding dirt and stones exploded outward, and the strong force of air blasted into existence a super huge cave which was at least thirty meters wide. It caused even the buildings above ground to be shaken. Some houses were shaken until they caved in.

“Ah.”

Pei San’s jade-like palm accurately smacked onto the real sword. The Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace groaned painfully, releasing the Godly Sword from his hand. His palm was covered with cuts, and blood was gushing out. The impact had cracked his palm. However, Pei San’s palm seemed to have teleported as it then immediately appeared before the Sovereign’s chest.

“Ah!” The Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace shook fiercely.

The Godly Armor did not receive even the slightest damage.

“Pu.” Yet the old Sovereign just spat out his crushed intestines. He stared at Pei San with wide eyes and said, “Just as I expected, you are powerful. I lost after only one move against you. You’re managing to kill me without damaging the Godly Armor. I do admire you, the Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert. I admire you,” the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace said with blood oozing out of his mouth.

The vitality of a Emptiness Realm expert was even more impressive than an Internal Martial expert who had just stepped into the Grandmaster Realm.

Even after their body died, their powerful ‘Spirit’ could still hold up for a while. They would only die immediately if a sword pierced through their Niwan Palace, which was located in between the brows.

“Ah, ah…” The face of the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace instantly turned red as he roared out loud, “Heavenly God Palace, my Xiao Yao Palace will rise again! The one who will destroy Heavenly God Palace will be the successor of Xiao Yao Palace!” While yelling, the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace glared until the corners of his eyes seemed to tear. Then he took one last breath and no longer made any sounds.

His entire body collapsed onto the dirt.

“If someone is able to destroy the Heavenly God Palace in the future, then that means that person is more powerful. However, today, the heavenly God Palace is the powerful one,” Pei San said as he smiled and walked over. “It’s just the rule that the winner takes all!”

Pei San then opened up the Godly Armor. As he did that, he frowned and said, “As expected, this old bastard only wore the outer Godly Armor. He didn’t wear the inner Godly Armor or the vambrace.”

“Ah Chao,” Pei San called out.

“Teacher.” Li Chao stepped forward immediately.

“Even though this Godly Armor is incomplete, you can keep it. At least this Godly Armor is not bad,” said Pei San.

Li Chao nodded and walked up immediately. A light was already appearing in Li Chao’s palm, and the corpse of the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace was rendered into dust. The dust particles flowed away like sand, leaving behind just a helmet, the Godly Armor, and a pair of boots.

Teng Qingshan watched this scene silently with the words that Pei San just said echoing in his heart—“It’s just the rule that the winner takes all!”

Chapter 494: Life and Death

“In the Land of Nine Prefectures, the world is even more realistic than it was in my past life. The winner takes all!” Teng Qingshan believed in this conviction even more firmly.

He had to become stronger!

He had to become someone who controlled the lives of others, rather than someone who was controlled by others.

At noon on the day after the death of the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace:

Teng Qingshan was currently practicing the Three Postures repeatedly at a slow speed. Meanwhile, on a path nearby Teng Qingshan’s courtyard, there were two middle-aged men who resembled each other. The one wearing a brown coat was Pei San, while the other white-cloaked man looked like Pei San but was just a bit older.

“Third Brother,” the white-cloaked middle-aged man said with a smile, “The Huhe that you told me about is in the courtyard up ahead?”

“That’s right. It’s just up ahead.” Pei San smiled as well.

When they walked to the door of the courtyard, Teng Qingshan heard Pei San laughter ring out loudly from afar, “Huhe.”

The guards at the courtyard gate did not dare to stop Pei San, so they let him and the other man walked into the courtyard.

“Sovereign,” said Teng Qingshan, who had already stopped his training.

“Hmmm?” Teng Qingshan was surprised to see the person standing beside Pei San. Just then, when he sensed that there was an Emptiness Realm expert beside Pei San, Teng Qingshan had thought it was another Emptiness Realm expert from the Heavenly

God Palace. At that moment, he merely exclaimed and thought that the Heavenly God Palace had many powerful experts.

However, the expert before his eyes actually resembled Pei San by 80% but appeared slightly older.

“Huhe, let me introduce you,” Pei San said with a smile, “This is my fifth younger brother. He is my biological brother. We share the same parents.”

Pei Hao was surprised to hear his seemingly humble but actually prideful third brother say words like ‘We share the same parents.’ These were things which were normally only disclosed to close friends.

“Greetings, Brother Pei Hao,” said Teng Qingshan with surprise.

Brothers…?

To think that one was an Insightful Emptiness expert while the other was an Emptiness Realm expert…! The brothers of the Pei Family were truly powerful.

“It’s sad that all of our other brothers have already passed away. If Eldest Brother, Second Brother and Fourth Brother were still here, we five brothers…” Pei San sighed, shaking his head.

Beside Pei San, Pei Hao smiled and responded, “Third Brother, Eldest Brother and the others all left this world happily. Don’t think so much. When we reach the end of our lifespans, we will all __”

“End of our lifespans? Don’t say such demoralizing words.” Pei San’s expression sank heavily.

Pei Hao was startled. He rubbed his nose and did not say a word more.

His third brother was the most powerful and most talented figure in the Pei Family. Indeed, the Pei Family had been able to rise and become powerful and intimidating because of Pei San.

“Huhe, what were you practicing just then? I felt that the changes in the Spiritual Qi of the Heaven and the Earth was quite peculiar,” Pei Hao quickly changed the subject.

“It is just a kind of fist technique,” answered Teng Qingshan with a smile.

“Oh?” Pei Hao’s eyes lit up. “Can I see you practice?”

Before Teng Qingshan even replied, Pei San, who was beside them, scolded, “Fifth, understand your own learning and that will be enough. Don’t bite off more than you can chew. Don’t you understand this?” Actually, in Pei San’s opinion, Teng Qingshan had not even reached the Emptiness Realm Culmination. So, even if his fist technique was good, how good could it be?

Moreover, Pei San thought that the cultivation method he had taught his younger brother should be the best. He didn’t force his younger brother to walk a certain path, nor did he let his brother walk the wrong path.

However, Pei Hao was not angry and even winked at Teng Qingshan intentionally.

“This Pei Hao has the behaviour of a kid.” Teng Qingshan laughed.

“Huhe,” Pei San looked at Teng Qingshan and said with a smile, “According to my knowledge, you have gained insight on the Fire Elemental Dao and the Metal Elemental Dao. Am I right?” Actually, Pei San only knew of this through his disciple, Li Chao who had met Teng Qingshan several times.

“Yes.” Teng Qingshan nodded.

“What about the Water Elemental Dao?” Pei San asked.

“Not yet,” Teng Qingshan replied honestly.

Hearing that, Pei San began laughing. He then said, “Huhe, let me teach you a method so that you can learn the Water Elemental

Dao very quickly. Moreover, the method will help you achieve the lowest internal dissipation of the different elemental powers of the heavens and the earth.

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan was curious now. “Please tell me, Sovereign.”

Like a teacher, Pei San began expounding distinctly, “The Transcendent Dao of the Heavens and the Earth can be divided into the Daos of Life and Death! The Dao of Death is the Dao that causes all deaths and destructions. The Dao of Life is the Dao that causes a small birth to the birth of all things, and even to the creation of the Heavens and the Earth. This is the Dao of life.”

Teng Qingshan shuddered. The Daos of Life and Death confused him.

Together, the Dao of Life and the Dao of Death form the Transcendent Dao of the Heavens and the Earth.

“The Dao of Life consists of the Wood Elemental Dao, the Earth Elemental Dao, and a portion of the Water Elemental Dao.”

[TLN: I just want to say that earth in the Dao of the Heavens and “Earth” is different from the “Earth” Elemental Dao. The earth in the Dao of the Heavens and “Earth” represents the land, the vast ground with no ends... while the Earth in the “Earth” Elemental Dao means things like the dirt, the soil, and the clay.]

“As for the Dao of Death, it consists of the most powerful Metal Elemental Dao, the Fire Elemental Dao, and a portion of the Water Elemental Dao,” Pei San explained while looking at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan’s heart shook, then everything suddenly became clear to him at once.

He had already learned the Metal Elemental Dao and the Fire Elemental Dao, and he knew well that these two Daos were the fiercest and most aggressive Daos. The legendary Dao of Death was

the Dao of Destruction.

“If you want to destroy, of course, you have to use the strongest attacks.

“The Cloudy Dream Martial Immortal once said that a senior of their Mu Clan, the powerful expert Duanmu Yu, entered the Dao through the destructive fire of thunder and was able to control 50% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth the moment he entered it,” Teng Qingshan thought about it. Then he suddenly realized, “Yes, fire of thunder. Fire of thunder… This thunder was formed by combining the Water Mist Qi and the Metal Qi, and then combining it with fire… That’s why the destructive fire of thunder Dao is the Destruction Dao.”

Teng Qingshan completely understood now.

“Huhe,” Pei San said with a smile, “Your Metal Elemental Dao and Fire Elemental Dao have reached culmination. And you only need to understand a portion of the Water Elemental Dao… It will be very easy for you to learn the Dao of Death. Once you have comprehended the Dao of Death, you can use what you have comprehended of the Dao of Death and culminate the Water Elemental Dao easily.”

Teng Qingshan smiled.

Pei San’s method was to let Teng Qingshan learn the Dao of Death first. The Dao of Death controlled 50% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth. So, excluding the initial 40% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth he already had from understanding the Fire Elemental Dao and the Metal Elemental Dao, Teng Qingshan would be gaining 10% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth if he could comprehend the Dao of Death.

He had to gain that additional 10% first.

With the knowledge of the Dao of Death, Teng Qingshan could then complete the culmination of the Water Elemental Dao. Thus,

he would gain another ten percent of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth.

If that's the case, then the Wood Elemental Dao would be the only remaining Dao.

"Thank you, Sovereign," Teng Qingshan said gratefully.

"Haha..." laughed Pei San.

After staying with Teng Qingshan for a while, Pei San and Pei Hao left together.

.....

"Third Brother, why did you help Huhe?" Pei Hao asked bemusedly.

"Huhe improves at an incredibly fast speed. In the future, he might become my stepping stone and help me achieve the transcendent Dao," Pei San answered with a smile. "Moreover, it would benefit him too. It's sad that I am unable to locate that talented and gifted Teng Qingshan. Despite being less than twenty years old, Teng Qingshan was able to fight against Golden Dan Innate Experts. He could be my best stepping stone."

"Death is destruction. One punch should destroy everything." Teng Qingshan threw out a punch, and the air shook. He then took a step back and withdrew his fist before preparing to send another fist flying. "Life is conserving every energy to create all things. One move to conserve energy, storing the force and strength of the entire body."

The Three Postures had one move which conserved the energy while another striking move.

The two moves alternated like the cycle of life and death.

Teng Qingshan had originally achieved culmination in the Metal Elemental Dao and the Earth Elemental Dao. Now, the seventh move of his《Water Elemental Fist》would soon be created.

At this point, one could say that he had already comprehended 90% of the Dao of Death. There was still one last thing he needed in order to comprehend and achieve a breakthrough.

“If I start from the Dao of Life and Death, reaching the culmination of the five elemental Daos will be a lot faster.”

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan stopped and asked himself puzzledly, “Why did Pei San help me?” Teng Qingshan knew well that if this seemingly simple advice had not been given, he might have gone about comprehending the Water Elemental Dao slowly and blindly. Therefore, such seemingly simple advice was priceless.

Based on Teng Qinghsan’s experience in his previous life, he had determined one thing—a person who was unaccountably solicitous was hiding evil intentions.

“He has already treated me courteously. Now, he even gives me cultivation advice?

“Hmph, whatever. Whether it is of good or bad intention, it does not matter.” Teng Qingshan’s heart was as hard as stone. “If he treats me out of good will, I will do the same in the future. If there are other intentions… I am not someone to be used and controlled by him.” Immediately, Teng Qingshan immersed himself in the cultivation of his fist arts.

……

This was the eighth day after the death of the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace, which was, in other words, the 8th of July.

After half a month of forceful attacks, the Heavenly God Palace successfully conquered Hong Tian County, the last territory of Hong Tian City. All that remained was the last city—Hong Tian City! Now, the members of the Heavenly God palace, as well as the great army of the God of Heaven Palace, had already encircled the entire Hong Tian City.

On 8th of July, at dawn:

Outside Hong Tian City, over millions of soldiers were blocking the city from all directions.

In the army camp of the Heavenly God Palace's army, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun lived in one of the huge tents. As for the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, it slept deep underground, about 30 Zhang from Teng Qingshan.

"Is today the doomsday for one of the eight Supreme Sects?" Li Jun commented with a sigh.

"It's hard to say," Teng Qingshan responded with a smile. "I don't think the Supreme Sects like Mani Temple and Emperor Yu's Hall will let the Heavenly God Palace succeed so easily. Tsk, tsk. Many Emptiness Realm Experts are here today."

"Brother Jing Yi," a voice sounded in Teng Qingshan's ears.

A light shot out from afar and landed in front of Teng Qingshan. It was a handsome silver-haired man dressed in purple clothes.

"Brother Li Hang." Teng Qingshan smiled and stepped forward.

Of the Emptiness Realm Experts that cultivated freely, Li Hang was the only one who had gone to Yi City to meet Teng Qingshan after Teng Qingshan became famous.

"This must be your wife," said Li Hang while smiling.

Then at this moment...

"Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!"

Three shadows flew here from afar and landed in front of Teng Qingshan's tent at the same time. Among these three people, two wore long dark-purple robes, while the other one wore a golden robes. The man who wore the golden robes had a distinct red mole between his eyebrows. When the three people arrived, Teng Qingshan and Li Hang immediately stopped talking.

"Brother Jing Yi," one of the purple-clothed men greeted as he walked over with a smile. He said, "It has been a while since we

last met.”

“Haha, Brother Ying,” Teng Qingshan said with a laugh. This man was the Emptiness Realm Expert, Ying Haitong, who had tried to convince Teng Qingshan to join the Ying Family.

However, Teng Qingshan’s mind was on the man dressed in golden robes.

That man standing there frightened Teng Qingshan. As Teng Qingshan looked at him, the man seemed to be looking at a giant sword so huge that it could touch the heavens. When Teng Qingshan closed his eyes, he could feel the black hole, the same thing he had felt when he met Pei San.

“Brother Jing Yi, let me introduce to you...” Ying Haitong was just about to talk, when suddenly...

“Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!”

Pei San who was donned in white long robes, Li Chao wore black robes, and the great monk who was dressed in red Tibetan monk robes descended at the same time.

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe, you have good relations with many people.” Pei San said with a smile as he looked at Teng Qingshan.

.....

Chapter 495: The Feast of the Emptiness Realm Experts

“I met him a few days ago.” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

“Huhe. Has it already been four years since we last met?” A voice sounded. A plump monk donned in red stood at Pei San’s side. His eyes squinted as he grinned at Teng Qingshan.

“God of Heaven.” Teng Qingshan nodded, replying with a smile, “Indeed, it has.”

Although Teng Qingshan was speaking with the God of Heaven, he could sense the tension between the Heavenly God Palace and the Ying Family. In fact, every Emptiness Realm Expert could, particularly the hostility between the smiling Pei San and the cold-looking, golden-cloaked man. It was a quiet clash of two imposing mannerisms.

“Is this a fight of one’s Spirit?” Teng Qingshan felt an indescribable pressure. He couldn’t help but feel surprised.

“Brother Jing Yi.” Ying Haitong of the Ying Family walked over. Ignoring Pei San, he looked towards Teng Qingshan with a smile. “Come, let me introduce you to the people here.”

Teng Qingshan glanced apologetically at the great monk before walking over.

Ying Haitong pointed at a skinny man wearing a dark long purple cloak. “This is Wang Tong, the Grand Elder of my family.” The skinny Emptiness Realm Expert, Wang Tong, seemed very friendly as he smiled at Teng Qingshan. “Jing Yi, although I rarely leave my home, I have heard of your great name.”

“I am flattered.” Teng Qingshan replied with a grin.

“This.” Ying Haitong led Teng Qingshan to the man in the gold cloak.

Teng Qingshan held his breath as he stood before him... This was an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert.

Judging from the appearance of the golden-cloaked man, it was evident that he rarely smiled. His entire being gave off a cold vibe. However, as Teng Qingshan approached, the man gave a rare smile. The corner of his mouth tried to curve up, which resulted in a very awkward looking smile...

“Jing Yi, I am Qin Shiqi.” The golden-cloaked man said to Teng Qingshan, smiling, “You can call me Brother Qin.”

“This person’s smile looked incredibly stiff.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself. He could tell that the mighty expert before him rarely smiled. In fact, he might have even had forgotten how to smile, which could be why his smile appeared so awkward. However, because of how off it seemed, Teng Qingshan could feel the man’s friendliness and goodwill.

Such proud, exceptionally powerful experts would usually never stoop so low as to engage in such hypocritical behavior.

However, if one did smile, it shows that they favoured you.

“Brother Qin.” Teng Qingshan had determined that Qin Shiqi was a potential friend.

“Jing Yi, I have heard that this disciple of mine had asked that you join the Ying Family. Is that such a difficult choice?” At this moment, the golden cloaked man couldn’t have been bothered with Pei San as he was focused entirely on Teng Qingshan. “The Ying Family has shown you good faith and sincerity. I hope that you do take it into consideration. What do you think?”

Teng Qingshan sighed inwardly...

Qin Shiqi was an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert. Yet, he treated Teng Qingshan with humility. He was certainly courteous.

“Brother Qin.” Teng Qingshan pondered. Even as he faced the anticipating eyes of the Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert Qin

Shiqi, he could only say, “As of now, I have no intention to join any sects. Even within the Heavenly God Palace, I am only a Foreign Dignitary. Someday, however, if I wished to join a sect, your sect will be my first choice. What do you think about that?”

“Ying Family is your first choice. I will remember this.” Qin Shiqi was not angry. Instead, he was delighted.

Right at that moment—

Whoosh! Whoosh!

A phantom descended at their side. It was a flying demonic beast that radiated a deep sense of terror in people’s hearts. The flying-type demonic beast was three Zhang in length. Its body was streamlined from its beak to its tail feathers. A thin layer of fur covered the surface of its body. Underneath the fur were pieces of black and brown scales that resembled the scales of a dragon and the demonic beast had emerald green eyes..

There were two figures on its back. One of them was Yu Tonghai, the Emptiness Realm Expert of Emperor Yu’s Hall, that Teng Qingshan was familiar with. However, Teng Qingshan did not recognize the other Emptiness Realm Expert.

“The other Emptiness Realm Expert must be from Emperor Yu’s Hall as well.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself and continued observing the flying-type Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast. “I have heard that Emperor Yu’s Hall possessed an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast. Perhaps this is the one?”

“Haha... Qin Shiqi!” Yu Tonghai snickered as he hopped off the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast and said, “Did you say that the Ying Family is Brother Jing Yi’s first choice? You are wrong. Brother Jing Yi had told me that if he ever wanted to join a sect, Emperor Yu’s Hall would be his first consideration.”

Qin Shiqi’s appeared indifferent. He cast a glance at Yu Tonghai and remained silent.

Teng Qingshan frowned and thought to himself, “How could Yu Tonghai say such words?”

The words that Teng Qingshan had said to both Emperor Yu’s Hall and the Ying Family were merely out of courtesy. If Teng Qingshan had to compare the two Supreme Sects, he preferred the friendly Ying Family more. In all honesty, he didn’t have a good impression of the seemingly friendly but really arrogant Emperor Yu’s Hall.

“Brother Jing Yi, am I right?” Yu Tonghai smiled as he walked to Teng Qingshan’s side.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, Emperor Yu’s Hall was infamously arrogant. Even though they would treat other Emptiness Realm Experts equally, the way they talked and the way they did things always gave off an arrogant vibe.

Meanwhile, from Yu Tonghai’s perspective…

Emperor Yu’s Hall had sent an invitation first! Moreover, it was Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert Yu Tonghai himself that had asked Jing Yi to join! Yet, this man would actually refuse?

Furthermore—

Emperor Yu’s Hall did not absolutely need Jing Yi and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Therefore, they naturally acted with a superior attitude.

“Brother Yu.” Teng Qingshan stared at Yu Tonghai, flashing him an innocent smile. “Brother Yu, what are you on about? Did I say that Emperor Yu’s Hall would be my first choice if I were to ever join a sect? Why can’t I remember saying this…”

Hearing this, Yu Tonghai’s expression changed. His face darkened as he raised his voice, “Jing Yi, you—”

At the side, the members of both the Ying Family and the Heavenly God Palace smirked. They were all aware that Emperor Yu’s Hall held the belief that their sect was number one in the

Land of the Nine Prefectures only because their sect was founded by the first Omnipotent Expert Emperor Yu , also known as thee Splitting Mountain Martial Ancestor. Being the most ancient sect, the members of the Emperor Yu's Hall held themselves proudly aloof.

Many were resentful of Emperor Yu's Hall.

However, none of them could do anything about it. Emperor Yu had given Emperor Yu's Hall so much support that it allowed them to remain powerful even to this day.

"Did I say anything like that?" Teng Qingshan pat his head as he spoke, "Ah, I am so sorry. I have poor memory. Brother Yu, I hope that you won't mind."

"I don't."

Yu Tonghai replied as he faked a smile before becoming silent

……

As the members of Emperor Yu's Hall arrived, the Emptiness Realm Experts that knew each other well began chatting away. At this moment, Li Chao walked up to Teng Qingshan's side and with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique said, "Brother Huhe, why did you argue with Yu Haitong? The members of Emperor Yu's Hall have always been like that. It would be ill-advised to offend them."

"Even the past generations of Emperor Yu's Hall?" Teng Qingshan asked, bemused.

"Probably not every past generation. There might have been ones with good character. However, the teachings within Emperor Yu's Hall have led their disciples to believe that Emperor Yu's Hall is the most ancient, authentic, and powerful sect. In time, they were all influenced by this teaching." Li Chao shook his head as he said, "However, Emperor Yu's Hall is very powerful. So much so that even teacher is unwilling to provoke them.

“A sect like this actually remained powerful?” Teng Qingshan couldn’t understand why.

“They only treat outsiders with that attitude. Emperor Yu’s Hall itself is very united.” Li Chao explained with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

The Emptiness Realm Experts here were obviously divided into a few groups—Heavenly God Palace, Emperor Yu’s Hall, Ying Family, and the others such as Teng Qingshan, Li Hang, and another Emptiness Realm Expert of the Snowy Hawk Hall.

“Brother Jing Yi, look.” Li Hang grinned as he stood beside Teng Qingshan.

“At what?” Teng Qingshan asked with bemusement.

Li Hang, once again using the Sound Transmission Technique, said, “Even though Emperor Yu’s Hall and the Ying Family do not have a good opinion of each other, they are both targeting the Heavenly God Palace. Did you notice this? I think they are waiting for the last group of people—the Mani Temple.”

“Oh?” Suddenly, Teng Qingshan looked up at the sky.

“The people of Mani Temple are here.” Teng Qingshan whispered and smiled.

“Three beams of light shot down from the sky and landed in between Emperor Yu’s Hall and the Ying Family. Three bald monks donned in yellow monk robes with nine purple stripes embroidered on the sleeves descended. One had droopy white brows, the other was muscular, with a height of one Zhang, and the last one was a chubby monk that had the young appearance of a teenager.

However—

“If I am right to assume, these three have achieved culmination of the Emptiness Realm.” Teng Qingshan said in admiration.

The Mani Temple was recognized by the entire world as the number one sect. Of course, Emperor Yu's Hall would never agree.

In the distance, the monks of the Mani Temple were talking with the people of Emperor Yu's Hall and the Ying Family. The monks appeared to be very humble.

"Brother Li Hang, do you know why Qin Shiqi was given this name?" Teng Qingshan asked, curious. He knew too little of the Emptiness Realm Experts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

[TLN: Qin Shiqi means Qin Seventeen. Shiqi means seventeen.]

Li Hang replied with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, "Brother Jingyi, let me explain it this way. In the Ying Family, there are two types of people that can become disciples. They are either the clansman of the Ying Family or the people of Yongzhou that have been recruited. If the ones that were recruited were to become internal disciples, then they would be given the surname Qin."

"Qin?" Teng Qingshan knew about this.

Back in the day, when the Heavenly Emperor of the Qin Mountains conquered the entire world, the official surname was Qin.

"Yeah. However, because there were too many internal disciples. The people-in-charge of naming had to name many people. One of the people-in-charge became lazy and so, he started naming without giving it any thought. Qin Yi, Qin Er, and so on... That person named eighty-seven people all in one go and Qin Shiqi was one of the eighty-seven.

[TLN: Qin Yi is Qin ONE, Qin Er is Qin TWO, and so on. In the end, it's Qin Baqi. (EIGHT SEVEN).]

"He didn't change his name when he reached the Innate Realm? Not even when he attained the Emptiness Realm?" Teng Qingshan asked, puzzled by this.

“He should and he could have.” Li Hang answered with a grin, “However, Qin Shiqi is very stubborn. I heard that he doesn’t even pay attention to many people in the Ying Family. He is a very prideful person. Even when he became an Emptiness Realm Expert, he still used the name Qin Shiqi.”

“However, his name is praised by everyone in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.” Li Hang said with admiration.

Suddenly, while he was speaking—

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan and Li Hang were shocked as they turned and looked.

Chapter 496: The Battle Between the Insightful Realm Experts

It was because Teng Qingshan and Li Hang sensed two belligerent forces. Teng Qingshan turned and saw that the Emptiness Realm Experts, who had been harmonious earlier, were now divided into two sides. The members of Emperor Yu's Hall, the Ying Family, and Mani Temple stood on the left side, while the members of the Heavenly God Palace stood on the right side. The two most belligerent people were—

Qin Shiqi and Pei San!

Over a dozen Emptiness Realm Experts were gathered in this place, but Qin Shiqi and Pei San were the only two Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts!

"It was so harmonious earlier, and now they are about to fight." Teng Qingshan, however, was looking forward to it.

"Tsk, tsk. I think over half of the Emptiness Realm Experts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures are here," Li Hang said excitedly.

Teng Qingshan scanned the crowd. There were three people from the Ying Family, three from Mani Temple, two people and an Emptiness Realm demonic beast from Emperor Yu's Hall, and three people from Heavenly God Palace. There was also the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk circling up above. In addition to all those, there were still Teng Qingshan, Li Hang, an expert from Snow Hawk Hall, and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

There were 14 Emptiness Realm experts in total and three huge Emptiness Realm demonic beasts.

Additionally, Pei San's two disciples, the King of Beasts Wu Hou and Pei Hao, were both in the army. Furthermore, there were also Emptiness Realm experts in Hong Tian City.

It could be said that today, more than half of the Emptiness

Realm Experts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures had gathered here in this place.

“These ten or so people are scarier than the army of millions at the side.” As Teng Qingshan closed his eyes, he could clearly feel a presence that was as bright as the sun, as well as two continuously rising black holes. The presence of the millions in that huge army was just like endless grains of sand, nothing compared to the sun.

Then suddenly…

“Pei San, I have been comprehending Dao for a long time, and there is something that has been puzzling me. Can you give me some advice?” A cold voice rang out.

“Haha, Qin Shiqi, in the Land of Nine Prefectures, there are only a few who are worthy to fight with me. However, you are one of them,” Pei San laughed heartily. His voice was filled with the intent to fight.

All the surrounding Emptiness Realm Experts remained silent as they watched Qin Shiqi and Pei San.

Everyone knew very clearly that…

This time, Emperor Yu’s Hall, Mani Temple, and the Ying Family did not come just to watch Heavenly God Palace destroy Hong Tian City. Their intention was to stop the Heavenly God Palace. Of course, if the Heavenly God Palace was really powerful, then Emperor Yu’s Hall, Mani Temple, and Ying Family would choose to give up.

The fight between Qin Shiqi and Pei San was to test the power of the Heavenly God Palace.

After all, there would still be a difference in power between the Insightful Emptiness Experts.

“Tsk, tsk.”

“Tsk, tsk.”

A powerful whirlpool formed around the bodies of the white-cloaked Pei San and the golden-cloaked Qin Shiqi. A dusky stream of light, containing electric sparks, flew out from Pei San's body, aiming to devour Qin Shiqi. Then a black and white stream of light which was in the form of a sword flew out from Qin Shiqi's body, sweeping toward Pei San.

The moment the two different kinds of Power of the World touched each other, the air surrounding their bodies started undulating like waves of the water.

"Re-Retreat!" Li Chao shouted.

"Retreat!"

Teng Qingshan grabbed Li Jun and retreated speedily.

The Emptiness Realm experts, who were watching there, almost all retreated rapidly at the same time, staying at least one Li away from the two Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts. As the Sovereign of the Sword Sect Li Chao shouted, the huge number of soldiers, who were already standing far away, all retreated frantically. However, their speed was still too slow.

The air rippled like waves, spreading out over a hundred Zhang in all directions.

Wherever the waves of air passed by, be it rocks, trees, or the few unlucky soldiers who ran too slowly... everything was all pulverized into dust. That area of 100 Zhang was swept down into a flat surface.

"It is just like what the legend said!" Li Hang, who stood beside Teng Qingshan, was slightly excited.

"Brother Li Hang, what happened just now?" Teng Qingshan was shocked. He had seen Pei San's attack before, and it hadn't been as powerful as this.

Li Hang said, "Legends say that during a fight between two Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts, they use their own Power of

the World. When the two different kinds of the Power of the World touch, the contact will disturb the Nine Prefectures' stable Power of the Heavens and the Earth. This phenomenon will only happen when two Insightful Emptiness experts fight. It is not something that an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert can do alone."

"Look." Li Hang's eyes brightened.

Teng Qingshan's pupils contracted and saw that the two Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts, who were amidst the trembling waves of air, had actually simultaneously begun using sword techniques!

That Qin Shiqi held a purple Godly Sword in his hand.

Meanwhile, Pei San formed sword fingers with his right hand, and a dusky sword shadow gathered around his fingertips.

"Arrogant!" An angry yell emerged from Qin Shiqi's mouth.

"Defeat me first," Pei San said with a smile.

The two Insightful Emptiness experts fought each other, going through several hundred exchanges of moves within a blink of an eye. The shadows of the swords clashed repeatedly. The sword shadow that Pei San had formed occasionally broke apart and condensed into form again. Then at times, the sword shadow would even become longer. Even though Pei San's weapon was not as good as Qin Shiqi's, he still managed to fight Qin Shiqi to a draw.

The space shook from time to time, and surging waves of scattered Powers of the World spread around.

"Rumble~~~"

The sky trembled, the earth quivered, and dust filled the sky. No one dared to go near.

"Such powerful Dao of Sword." Li Hang was dumbfounded.

“This does not make sense.” Teng Qingshan frowned in confusion. “Pei San once told me that it’s okay to cultivate only one Dao. I saw his palm art last time, and it was able to defend against the full-forced slash of an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert. That one palm then killed the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace. It is obvious that the cultivation of his palm art has reached a very high level, so how is he so powerful in the cultivation of the Dao of Sword as well?”

……

“Pei San!”

Qin Shiqi shouted angrily, and violet beams of light suddenly burst out of the purple Godly Sword in his hand. According to Teng Qingshan’s estimation, there were about 99 beams of light forming into a shape of a whirlpool, which shrouded toward Pei San.

At this moment, Pei San emitted a deep roar, “Hou!”

Immediately, Pei San’s right hand formed into a fist. The fist was like a pestle which could smash all of the Heavens and the Earth. As he punched out, the surrounding air froze, and the melodious meditation of Buddha seemed to resonate in the surrounding.

“Boom!”

The 99 beams of purple light exploded.

“What?!” The expressions of the members of Emperor Yu’s Hall changed drastically.

“Impossible!” Even the three monks from Mani Temple, who had always been smiling, shouted out in shock.

“He…” Teng Qingshan was shocked as well.

The famous Six Syllable Sanskrit Mantra in the Buddhist Sect was ‘Om Mani Padme Hum,’ and the move that Pei San had just performed was a technique of the Buddhist Sect which was

forbidden from being taught to any outsiders. It was apparent that this technique Pei San performed had displayed an incredibly powerful force. It was so powerful that it naturally produced the melodious meditation of Buddha.

According to the ranking in the Buddhist Sect, the Emptiness Realm Experts were considered Bodhisattva, and only Omnipotent Experts could be called Buddha.

However, now, in Mani Temple, the requirement for getting the title of Buddha was not that high. Usually, those who successfully reincarnated could be titled as the living Buddha, and the ones who reached the Insightful Emptiness Realm were also called Buddha.

“How is this possible?! He cultivated the Dao of Sword and the Dao of the Buddhist Sect?” Teng Qingshan couldn’t believe his eyes.

Meanwhile, the two Insightful Emptiness Experts, who were in intense battle, did not stop at all.

“Hah!” With a strong, angry shout, the purple Godly Sword in Qin Shiqi’s hand suddenly blurred like it was an illusion. Then a faint black and white stream of light encircled the sword.

“It’s set!”

With a smile, Pei San interlocked his ten fingers, bending up only the two little fingers. Immediately, he transformed into a shapeless cover that enveloped the sword. Pei San clasped his hands together and caught the purple Godly Sword at the speed of lightning. Then suddenly, his eyes were filled with vigor, just like a wild beast.

“Roar!” A loud roar rang through the skies, and an image of a huge and fierce tiger hovered above Pei San, looking extremely daunting.

Pei San pounced out forcefully. His two hands seemed like the claws of the beast, aiming to tear Qin Shiqi apart.

“Break!” Qin Shiqi shouted. Then a drop of blood actually seeped

out from the red mole between his brows.

“Boom!”

The purple Godly Sword in Qin Shiqi’s hands suddenly became enormous as a stream of black and white light encircled it. The enormous sword swung toward Pei San at the speed of lightning, however, Pei San’s eyes showed joy as he smiled and deflected the blade softly. With the elegance of a fairy, he moved his body slightly and dodged the hit with ease.

“Not bad, not bad. Qin Shiqi, you didn’t let me down.” Pei San’s eyes lit up, and as he spoke, he prepared to continue attacking.

“Stop!”

Hearing the order, Qin Shiqi immediately backed off and looked at Pei San with a profound gaze. Then Qin Shiqi turned and flew toward the other two Emptiness Realm Experts of the Ying Family.

“Amazing.”

“Why is it like this?”

The Emptiness Realm Experts who watched this battle were all shocked.

“The Sovereign’s Great Vajrayana Palm is really powerful. It leaves me speechless with admiration every single time,” the great monk of the God of Heaven Mountain said while laughing.

“This is impossible!” Li Chao, who was beside Teng Qingshan, shouted. “Normally, people focus on cultivating either the Dao of Sword, the Dao of Fist, or the Dao of Blade… Yet, how did he…”

Aside from Pei San’s disciples, everyone else present were dumbfounded.

All the cultivators knew that one could only choose to focus on cultivating one kind of weapon. Teng Qingshan knew how it would feel if he were ever distracted. If he cultivated the Axe Art, then his cultivation of the Spear Art would be affected. Thus, focusing only

on the cultivation of spear art was the best and the most effective way.

“Pei San told me to cultivate only one Dao. Yet, why did he do the opposite?” Teng Qingshan was very puzzled. “Focusing one one Dao is definitely not wrong.”

“Emperor Yu used the axe, and Li Taibai cultivated the Dao of Sword.” Teng Qingshan knew these facts clearly. “Similarly, all of the other experts focused on cultivating only one Dao. However, Pei San first used the Dao of Sword and then the Arts of the Buddhist Sect. After that, he used the Great Vajrayana Palm. Following this, his entire being became like a wild beast. That should be the Dao of the Beast... Ultimately, the body art that he used to dodge the hit had displayed a kind of charm.”

Then Teng Qingshan suddenly remembered something.

The Heavenly God Palace had many subsidiaries such as the God of Heaven Mountain, the Snowy Lotus Cult, Sword Sect, and the Million Beasts Valley.

“Perhaps, Pei San is adept in the cultivations of all these subsidiaries?” Teng Qingshan thought as he shot a glance at Pei San.

……

Among the many Emptiness Realm experts, the ones who were the most shocked were the three monks from Mani Temple. The white-browed, old monk walked over and cupped his hands together as he asked, “Pei San, can I know where you learned the Six-Syllable Sanskrit Mantra? The cultivation of the Six-Syllable Sanskrit Mantra can only be found in the secret codex《Maha》of the Mani Temple. Where did you learn it?”

The Mani Temple’s monks, who were always calm, were now very anxious.

The secret codex《Maha》was not as highly ranked as the godly

codex《Golden Buddha》. However, compared to the《Golden Buddha》, the cultivation of《Maha》aided even more members of the Mani Temple to become the Emptiness Realm Experts. The《Golden Buddha》was too profound, while the《Maha》recorded many cultivation arts. The Six-Syllable Sanskrit Mantra was one of the important cultivation arts recorded in the《Maha》. If one succeeded in the cultivation of One syllable of the Sanskrit Mantra, one would be able to attain the Emptiness Realm. Therefore, the importance of the《Maha》was obvious.

"Where did you learn it?"

Pei San smiled and looked at the old white-browed monk as he replied, "Why? Your Martial Ancestor Shakya could create《Maha》. Why can't others do the same?"

The old white-browed monk was so angry that he kept glaring at Pei San.

"Everyone, do whatever you want," Pei San said as he scanned the people of Mani Temple, Emperor Yu, and the Ying Family. "Sorry, but the Heavenly God Palace does not have any more time to entertain you all."

"Ah Chao," Pei San called out.

"Master," Li Chao responded to the call and stood courteously at the side.

"Pass down the order. Challenge the opponent to a fight, and prepare to attack the city," Pei San commanded.

Chapter 497: A Shocking Scene

“Yes, Teacher.”

Li Chao’s body blurred as he transformed into a stream of light, charging toward the army camp.

The old white-browed monk, who was so angered by Pei San that he could not even speak, forced his anger down into the pit of his stomach. Then he walked back to where the Emptiness Realm Experts of Mani Temple, Emperor Yu’s Hall, and Ying Family were assembled.

Although Emperor Yu’s Hall, Mani Temple, and the Ying Family often fought against each other, they shared the same goal today.

“Martial Uncle,” the old white-browed monk stared at the young chubby monk as he said with unbearable anger, “Pei San is so arrogant! He knows that the Six-Syllabus Sanskrit Mantra is the ultimate technique of the Mani Temple, yet he still used it in front of us. Seriously—”

“Martial Uncle, what do we do now?” The burly monk at the side asked. His eyes flickered with flashes of lightning as he looked at the young-looking monk.

The young-looking monk remained silent. He walked toward the Ying Family and looked at Qin Shiqi with a smile. Then he asked, “Brother Qin, you have fought against Pei San. Tell us, how powerful is Pei San? We are not Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts, so we cannot tell the difference.”

The people of Emperor Yu’s Hall also looked at Qin Shiqi.

They all knew that this Qin Shiqi was an aloof person. He was not someone who would lie for Pei San.

“I am not sure how powerful he is,” Qin Shiqi said softly. “Although I fought with him, none of us used our full power or our strongest move… Pei San’s cultivation is very diverse. In the Land

of the Nine Prefectures, I have never heard of anyone who could cultivate several Dao and still attain the Insightful Emptiness Realm."

Pei San cultivated the Blade Art and the Sword Art, then he learned the ultimate technique of the Buddhist Sect and also studied the Dao of Beasts...

There were people who cultivated this way.

However, it was already considered good if someone who cultivated this way was able to reach the Innate Realm, let alone the Emptiness Realm or even the insightful Emptiness Realm. Since the beginning of history, no one had ever heard of anyone who could cultivate so many types of arts and still be able to attain the Insightful Emptiness Realm. There were cases of experts cultivating two Dao who still managed to attain the Insightful Emptiness Realm.

However, Pei San was proficient in so many.

"Such diverse skills," Qin Shiqi said indifferently, "And yet, he was able to attain the Insightful Emptiness Realm. I can only say that he is not weaker than me." Since it had not been a fight of life or death, Qin Shiqi had not fought with no regard for his own life.

"He is not weaker than me." Qin Shiqi's judgement made the members of Emperor Yu's Hall and Mani Temple frown.

They all knew that...

Qin Shiqi hadn't reached the Insightful Emptiness Realm recently. Amongst the Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts now and the ones recorded in the history of the Land of the Nine Prefectures, Qin Shiqi was considered as one of the more powerful ones.

"Everyone, what do you plan to do?" The black-haired elder of Emperor Yu's Hall, who was standing beside Yu Tonghai, asked as he looked at the members of the Ying Family and Mani Temple

“Since we cannot resist, what can we do?” The young chubby monk responded with a smile.

“Watch the battle,” Qin Shiqi said succinctly.

Obviously, Emperor Yu’s Hall, Mani Temple, and the Ying Family had all decided to just let it be. If Pei San were an expert who had just attained the Insightful Emptiness Realm, then Mani Temple, Emperor Yu’s Hall, and the Ying Family would definitely work together and destroy the Heavenly God Palace to prevent another threatening force from appearing.

However, Pei San was really too powerful. It would not be worth it for them to fight against the Heavenly God Palace.

“Hmph, just let him be happy for now,” Yu Tonghai’s sneered with narrowed eyes. “In the past, the Northeastern King, Hong Tian, conquered over half of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. But in the end, he hid like a coward in the Land of Youzhou. And now, his city is facing destruction.

“During these past several thousand years, there have been cases of Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts rising up for some time and conquering a few Prefectures. However, the ones who are destroyable will be destroyed, and those territories which are takeable will be taken.”

“Let this Heavenly God Palace do whatever they want for another hundred years. We will see whether they are still so arrogant after a hundred years,” Yu Tonghai said as he glanced at the members of the Heavenly God Palace in the distance.

The members of Emperor Yu’s Hall would often say this, ‘Let’s see how it goes after a hundred years.’

They had the right to say this because Emperor Yu’s Hall was the oldest sect.

“Moreover, it will not be easy for the Heavenly God Palace to destroy Hong Tian City today,” Yu Tonghai said, showing a

mysterious smile. “Hong Tian City has a history of several thousand years. It is the most intrepid and craziest sect. It is not some sect that can be easily provoked.” As Yu Tonghai said this, the other Emptiness Realm Experts watched the great army in the battlefield up ahead.

……

In front of the great army formation, an Innate Realm Expert was standing there. He stared at Hong Tian City and roared loudly, “Hong Tian City, the great army of the Heavenly God Palace has encircled your city. There is no escape. You have only two choices —surrender or die!

“We will give you ten seconds. If you don’t surrender in ten seconds, we will begin attacking!

“Ten!

“Nine!”

The sound of the countdown pounded on the hearts of all of Hong Tian City’s disciples like the beating of a drum.

*****

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were standing together, while the silver-haired, purple-clothed Li Hang stood at the side with a smile. However, when the shouting began in front of the army, the Heavenly God Palace Lord, Pei San, came to Teng Qingshan.

“Huhe,” Pei San greeted with a smile as he looked at Teng Qingshan.

“Sovereign,” Teng Qingshan responded welcomingly.

“I have a battle to fight later,” Pei San said while smiling. “The people of Youyan would rather die than surrender. I am afraid this battle against Hong Tian City will be slightly troublesome. Hong Tian City has two Emptiness Realm Experts, as well as a long history. Besides the Martial Ancestor, the Northeastern King,

Hong Tian City also has an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert. Therefore, Hong Tian City possesses at least two sets of Godly Armor. One of the two sets of Godly Armor is the Hong Tian Godly Armor, which is only second to the Supreme Battle Armor.""

"Huhe, lend me your Bladelike Chi. After we kill the two Emptiness Realm Experts and seize the two sets of Godly Armor, I'll need to use the Hong Tian Godly Armor for something important. But I will give you the other set of Godly Armor as an appreciation gift for lending me the Bladelike Chi. What do you think?" Pei San asked.

Pei San's words were astonishing.

By lending the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to Pei San just once, Teng Qingshan would acquire one Godly Armor?

Of course, that was if Pei San was able to seize the Godly Armor.

"Of course." Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun, and she immediately let out a deep roar.

"Swoosh!"

The ground shook, and a shadow broke through the crust, creating a giant crack on the ground. The shadow then landed on the ground, revealing itself to be the black Six Legged Bladelike Chi with four arms and two legs. Its bloodshot eyes scanned the people present, then it responded to Li Jun with a deep roar.

Li Jun went on to converse with the Bladelike Chi.

"Mhmm, it agreed," Pei San said with a smile as he also knew the language of beasts. After all, he was the one who taught the King of Beasts.

Pei San let out a deep roar toward the Six Legged Bladelike Chi as well.

Then the Six Legged Bladelike Chi looked at Teng Qingshan, and Teng Qingshan responded with a nod.

“Swoosh! Swoosh!”

Pei San and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi disappeared, leaving two afterimages behind.

“Haha, Brother Jing Yi,” Li Hang at the side couldn’t help but laugh as he said, “Brother Jing Yi, this demonic beast of yours is really a treasure. You see... this time, Emperor Yu’s Hall, the Ying Family, and Mani Temple have all come with the intention to fight for Hong Tian City’s two sets of Godly Armor. Yet you can receive one without even needing to do anything.”

“Fight for the two sets of Godly Armor?” Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but glance at the members of Emperor Yu’s Hall and the other sects.

“Of course,” Li Hang smiled and said, “They came today to stop the Heavenly God Palace. But if they can’t, they will try to profit from Hong Tian City’s misfortune! Otherwise, why would the people of Emperor Yu’s Hall bring along that Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon? To the best of my knowledge, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon is the fastest flying demonic beast in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Hm... Well, the legendary Undying Phoenix may be faster than it. However, the Undying Phoenix has not appeared for several thousand years.”

“Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon?” Teng Qingshan glanced at the flying demonic beast, that had a streamlined body. The shape of the demonic beast’s body showed that it was really adept at flying.

“The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon had been a follower of Emperor Yu since back when Emperor Yu was still alive. When Emperor Yu passed away, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon remained in Emperor Yu’s Hall until now,” Li Hang expounded.

“Hmmm?” Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and Li Hang all looked at Hong Tian City in the distance.

……

“One!”

When the last number was shouted…

“Boom!”

The east gate of Hong Tian City suddenly opened up, surprising many of those who witnessed this scene. Was Hong Tian City surrendering? Otherwise, why did they open the city gate?

Nevertheless, the city gate swung open.

“Clop! Clop! Clop!”

The sounds of galloping of horses rang out as cavalrymen donned in suits of heavy black armor appeared. All of them were mounted on black armored war horses, and they rode out of the city in an orderly manner. A huge number of cavalrymen came out of the city, with none of them saying a word. All the cavalrymen simply positioned themselves into an orderly formation.

Each line of cavalrymen occupied an area of three Li!

Hong Tian City was famous for its cavalrymen. All the lands outside Hong Tian City were flat, so it was a great advantage for the cavalrymen.

Each row was three Li long, and there were several dozen rows of calvarymen.

“It seems like there are a total of around twenty to thirty thousand cavalrymen outside the east gate.” Even when Teng Qingshan was looking at the cavalrymen from afar, he could still sense that intimidating force. The over ten thousand men were like mountains and seas. The formation stretched out till three Li away, and there were several dozen rows of cavalrymen. They were like frightful accumulating floodwaters, and once the daunting floodwaters breach the dike…

The first ten rows of cavalrymen all wore black heavy armor, and the war horses they rode were also draped in black armor.

Meanwhile, the middle ten rows of cavalrymen wore blood-red heavy armor, and the horses they rode were also draped in blood-red armor.

The remaining rows of cavalrymen and war horses were donned in dark green war armor.

None of the twenty to thirty thousand cavalrymen said anything. They were so silent that they seemed dead. All of them had a white strip of cloth tied onto their left arms. It was the most similar feature among all the cavalrymen. The gazes of the many pairs of eyes were even scarier than the gazes of wild wolves... Inside those gazes, there was anger, killing intent, as well as a chaos which seemed to want to engulf everything.

Two streams of light flew out from Hong Tian City.

“Boom!” “Boom!”

Then the two streams of light landed before the formation of cavalrymen like two meteorites.

The two new arrivals stood straight up. One of them donned in a set of blood-red Godly Armor and held two iron truncheons, while the other donned a set of azure Godly Armor and held a war blade. Both of them had white strips of cloth tied onto their left arms, and they also each had a lock of hair above their foreheads.

“Heavenly God Palace!” The bald man in the blood-red Godly Armor bellowed while holding the iron truncheon. His voice rumbled like the voice of a thunder god.. “We, the two brothers, are here!”

“11,002 Heavy Mountain Cavalrymen!” A cavalryman, dressed in black heavy armor, shouted loudly as he stood beneath the east city wall.

“7,618 Blood Red Cavalrymen!” Another cavalryman, dressed in blood-red heavy armor, shouted loudly from beneath the east city wall.

“6,267 Metal Swallows Cavalrymen!” Beneath the east city wall, a cavalryman dressed in dark green war armor shouted.

Meanwhile, more shouts rang out from beneath the other three walls.

Many of these cavalrymen already had wrinkles on their faces. It seemed that there were many elderly among them.

“All the disciples of Hong Tian City have already been dismissed. These are the people who are willing to stay and die with Hong Tian City. This great army with three different formations—the Heavy Mountain Cavalrymen, the Blood Red Cavalrymen, and the Metal Swallows Cavalrymen—has a total of 78,362 calvarymen,” the voice of the bald man donned in blood-red Godly Armor boomed throughout the heavens. “My brother and I, as well as the 78,362 brothers, swear to share the same fate as Hong Tian City!”

“We swear to share the same fate as Hong Tian City!” The cavalrymen roared. There were old men and young muscular men amongst the shouting cavalrymen.

“We swear to share the same fate as Hong Tian City!”

“We swear to share the same fate as Hong Tian City!”

The bellows shook the skies, And it was as though the heavens and the earth were shivering in fear before the almost 80,000 cavalrymen.

“Let’s fight. No one can destroy Hong Tian City easily!” The bald man wearing the blood-red Godly Armor thundered.

“Fight!”

“Fight!”

The roars of the nearly 80,000 people reached the heavens. Their shouts were like outbursts of waves devouring all of the heavens and the earth, inciting fear in the hearts of many soldiers in the the Heavenly God Palace’s army. Indeed, soldiers who were unafraid of

death were the most terrifying.

Chapter 498: The Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse

The wind blew, carrying the dust away with it.

Outside Hong Tian City, an unending line of cavalrymen had arrived, no more than three Li away. There were several dozen rows of them, each one prepared to die. An army burning with righteous indignation alone is not very daunting. However, when that army was such a powerful one, with a great number of soldiers and horses all equipped with high ranking war armors, as well as the aid of two Emptiness Realm Experts, it is terrifying.

At this moment, the seventy-eight thousand three hundred and sixty-two cavalrymen stood together with a united will to fight! Every last one of them were yelling war cries in their heads, prepared to kill the incoming enemy. Slaying one would be well worth your life and two would be gaining a profit! And if you were to kill ten, you would die smiling!

“Fight!” “Fight!” “Fight!”

The cries of the myriad of soldiers shook the hearts of men.

In the army camp of the Heavenly God Palace, the High Priestess of Snowy Lotus Cult, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were all present.

“Oh no.” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult frowned, “The morale of the Heavenly God palace’s army has been affected.”

The army of the Heavenly God Palace was about to fight against people who were unafraid of death.

How could the situation not lower their morale?

“Look.” Teng Qingshan stared into the distance. “The God of Heaven has arrived before the formation of the Heavenly God Palace.”

……

The great monk, donned in long red robes, stood between the two armies. As he spoke, his voice rumbled through the heavens and the earth. “Survivors of Hong Tian City, during these several months, the armies of the Heavenly God Palace have attacked from both the south and the north, killing everything and everyone in their way. Now, all that remains is this city. In these several months, Hong Tian City has already lost a great number of people. Look at your brothers and friends beside you; do you want them to die? Don’t you all think enough lives have been lost? Lay down your weapons and live on peacefully. Your wives and your children are waiting. Lay down your weapon.”

The voice of the God of Heaven sounded magical in the ears of the listeners.

Even though the soldiers of Hong Tian City were prepared to die, many of them were swayed by the words of the God of Heaven as memories of their sons and grandchildren flashed in their minds

“Get lost!”

A crimson armored bald man, clutching two iron truncheons in hands, bellowed. His voice pounded on the hearts of the soldiers. As he glared, furious, he resembled the God of War. “Su Mengke, the army of the Heavenly God Palace has killed countless numbers of disciples of Hong Tian City in the short span of a several months. Now, you come with such hypocritical kindness. Take back your false altruism. Get lost, you bald donkey!!”

Beside him, another bald man who wielded a sword also glared angrily and yelled, “The men of Hong Tian City were the strongest men in the world. We were all born as members of Hong Tian City and we shall die as ghosts of Hong Tian City!”

“Hong Tian City is ready today.”

“Yes, the seventy-eight thousand three hundred and sixty-two brothers as well as my brother and I are prepared.” The bald man with the war blade thundered, “My brother and I will lead the

other 78,362 brothers. We are ready to die for Hong Tian City. If we don't kill enough enemies, how could we face our Martial Ancestor?"

"Martial Ancestor once said that if one is born as a man, one should have the demeanor of a man. A man should not act like a girl."

"Kill!"

"Attack!"

"Attack!" Approximately 80,000 cavalrymen thundered. They stared ahead with eyes like those of wolves that were going mad.

Suddenly—

"Rumble~~~" The earth before the formation of the army quivered and the ground burst open. A huge creature emerged. Spikes covered the entire body of the monster. At a glance, this creature slightly resembled a hedgehog. It had a pointy head and six tiny ears that moved occasionally.

The monster stood at a height of three Zhang. It looked around with the two black eyes on its pointy head.

"Roar!" It emitted a furious roar that incited fear in the hearts of the men.

"Haha"

"Haha"

At this moment, the two Emptiness Realm Experts of Hong Tian City burst out in laughter. They stood beside the monster, the hedgehog-like creature now between the two Emptiness Real Experts.. It scanned the people of the Heavenly God Palace coldly. At the same time, Pei San's and Li Chao's expression changed.

"It's the Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse!"

"It actually came as well."

The expressions of Pei San and the other members of the Heavenly God Palace changed. The group of Emptiness Realm Experts that were watching the fight from afar exclaimed in admiration.

“I can’t believe that it really is the Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse.” Teng Qingshan, who stood amidst the army, was astonished as he said to himself, “The Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse is one of the Four Godly Beasts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. It seems that Hong Tian City has put in a lot of effort to ask for its help.”

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts normally remained hidden. They rarely appeared before the eyes of men.

However—

There were exceptions. Some could be unwilling to stay hidden in the deepest areas of the mountains and forests, or they could be unwilling to stay hidden at all. They may wish to do whatever they wanted, such as eating humans or slaughtering!

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there were four extremely well-known Godly Beasts whose names were known by even ordinary Postliminary Experts.

Although they were called “Godly Beasts,” they were only really named so because the ordinary humans feared their power tremendously. In fact, the four Godly Beasts were merely regular Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts. In terms of power, they may not even not be stronger than the other beasts.

There were many types of demonic beasts but only few could be recognized as “Godly Beasts” Only truly powerful ones could be called Godly.

These four prominent Godly Beasts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures were free. They weren’t controlled by humans, and

they had their own desires. Moreover, these beasts were as intelligent as humans. Therefore, humans could bargain with these demonic beasts for their help by fulfilling their desires.

Of the four Godly Beasts, the Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse was the easiest one to ask for help.

The lair of the Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse was located southwest of Rongzhou in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. The Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse has a voracious appetite. It loves to eat a kind of fruit called the Fiery Dragon Fruit. However, this fruit was extremely rare and precious. Collecting it was extremely hard. Although the Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse was powerful, it was alone. Hence, it was extremely challenging for it to acquire the Fiery Dragon Fruit.

Therefore—

Given enough fruit, the Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse might agree to help.

While Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts are greedy and ruthless, they are also trustworthy creatures! Being the proud creatures they are, they keep their promises. Hong Tian City was facing destruction. They had specially went to Emperor Yu's Hall and exchanged a great amount of Spiritual Treasures for a huge amount of Fiery Dragon Fruit.

They had also asked Emperor Yu's Hall for help, as they had people who understood the Language of Beasts.. And so, with the use of the Fiery Dragon Fruit and with someone who was able to negotiate with the Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse, Hong Tian City successfully persuaded the Six-eared earth-drilling Mouse!

The Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse might not be skilled at a lot of things. However, if there was one skill it was most adept at—

Digging!

It was recognized as the demonic beast with the fastest digging

speed in all the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

“Haha, with the protection of the Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse, Pei San won’t be able to destroy Hong Tian City easily.” the chubby, teenage-looking monk of the Mani Temple burst out laughing like a kid, losing all the demeanor of a senior monk.

“The Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse is known to be extremely adept at drilling. With its help, the two brothers of Hong Tian City will be able to appear anywhere in the battlefield. The Heavenly God Palace will be at a disadvantage.” The three experts of the Ying Family at the side were intrigued as they watched the fight.

They would only be happy if the Heavenly God Palace suffered.

“Everyone, let’s see how the Heavenly God Palace will deal with this situation.” Yu Tonghai grinned and said, exchanging glances with another Emptiness Realm Expert. Emperor Yu’s Hall had aided Hong Tian City in enlisting the Six-eared Earth-drilling mouse. Of course they knew what was about to happen.

****

The two armies faced each other.

Pei San’s face appeared ghastly as he glared at the two brothers of Hong Tian City who stood proudly in the distance.

“They actually managed to get the help of the Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse.” No matter how well of a temper Pei San had, he was still slightly infuriated.

“Teacher, what should we do?” At this moment, Li Chao, who had put on a suit of armor, asked. The suit of armor he was dressed in was the Godly Armor that once belonged to the old Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace.

“Haha, Heavenly God Palace, didn’t you wish to destroy Hong Tian City?” The bald man, donned in blood-red war armor, iron truncheons in hand, guffawed as he shouted, “If you wish to destroy Hong Tian City, be prepared to be bitten fiercely by Hong

Tian City. We, the two brothers, and the Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse will be here. If you wish to fight, then come at us!”

“Haha, let’s fight!” The other man, named Zou Tianchang, also laughed.

“Roar!”

The Six-eared Earth-drilling mouse raised its head and gave out a loud roar.

Immediately, the army of Hong Tian City gave loud cries of ‘fight!’ It was obvious that the morale of the army had peaked.

“Zou Tianchang and You Shijin.” Pei San gazed from afar. His cold voice rang throughout the entire battlefield. “Today, Hong Tian City will be destroyed. At this point in time, do you all think you can still resist? Stop dreaming.”

Pei San reeked of murderous intent as he waved his hand and bellowed, “Attack!”

Suddenly—

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Numerous drums around Hong Tian City were struck and their sounds shook the heavens. All the soldiers of the Heavenly God Palace gripped their weapons in their hands. They stared dead ahead. They knew that if they wished to survive in a battle with such a huge army, they had to charge forward courageously.

“Charge forward!”

“Charge!”

Upon the orders of the commanders, the troops of the Heavenly God Palace charged towards Hong Tian City like an inundation of floodwaters.

“Brothers!” The man in the crimson armor raised his head. The veins on his head popped as he bellowed, “My seventy-eight thousand three hundred and sixty-two brothers and I, You Shijin,

will fight the enemies with a united spirit. Killing one would be enough, while two would be considered a profit. We will win if each of us kills ten.

“Attack!” The other Emptiness Realm experts also shouted fiercely.

“Attack!” “Attack!” “Attack!”

Beneath the walls of Hong Tian City, about eighty thousand cavalrymen waved their weapons in their hands and charged forward on their war horses. As they charged forwards wildly, it was like a torrent of three colored metals.

“Roar~~” The Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse roared as well. The two Emptiness Realm Experts leapt onto the back of the Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse at almost the same time.

Chichi!

The Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse promptly carried the two Emptiness Realm Experts underground. “Rumble~~” The ground cracked open. Within the blink of an eye, they emerged amidst the formation of the great army of the Heavenly God Palace which was three Li away. “

“Kill them.” Pei San, dressed in a white cloak, Li Chao, who wore a suit of Godly Armor and held a gold-colored iron rod, and the Great Monk, who wore red tibetan long robes and a pair of war boots, leapt onto the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

Whoosh!

With a flap of its wings, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had already flew over.

This was the beginning of a bloody battle!

Chapter 499: The Descent of the Emptiness Realm

The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and Pei Hao were all watching the battle from the army camp of the Heavenly God Palace.

The battlefield in the distance was already reeking of blood.

The two Emptiness Realm Experts of Hong Tian City rode the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse into the midst of the Heavenly God Palace's army and wantonly slaughtered the soldiers in the surroundings. Then the two brothers of Hong Tian City noticed Pei San, Li Chao, and the great monk, Su Mengte, approaching on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. However, instead of facing the enemy head-on, the two brothers of Hong Tian City leaped onto the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse again.

"Chichi~~"

Once again, the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse drilled the ground and disappeared from the surface of the earth.

"Chase after them!" Pei San commanded. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi carried the three people on its back and drilled underground. Simultaneously, the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk hovered in the sky.

"Eh?" Suddenly, the facial expressions of Pei Hao and the King of Beast changed.

"Oh, no." Teng Qingshan frowned.

Under the control of his domain, Teng Qingshan noticed that the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi were both drilling into the ground at an exceedingly fast speed, one after the other. The physical structures of the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had been made so that they could be drill the earth well. However, Teng Qingshan

realized that the distance between the two was increasing continuously!

“The drilling speed of the Bladelike Chi is not as fast as that of the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse,” Teng Qingshan said with a frown.

“This is troublesome now.” Wu Hou’s expression darkened.

“What? What’s happening underground?” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult asked hastily. “Fifth Uncle, what’s going on?”

Pei Hao frowned as he shook his head and said, “The drilling speed of Huhe’s Six Legged Bladelike Chi is much slower than that of the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse. As expected of the best earth-drilling demonic beast in the Land of the Nine Prefectures! The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse’s drilling speed is incredibly fast. This time, it’s troublesome for Third Brother and Wu Hou.”

It was indeed very troublesome.

Zou Tianchang and You Shijin, the two Emptiness Realm Experts of Hong Tian City, relied on the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse and wantonly attacked the important areas of the Heavenly God Palace’s army. As such, the army of the Heavenly God Palace were momentarily unable to focus on killing the iron calvarymen of Hong Tian City.

“The army of our Heavenly God Palace has more soldiers than the army of Hong Tian City. As for how elite our troops are, we have troops that are comparable with the Iron Cavalrymen of Hong Tian City. Moreover, many of the Iron Cavalrymen of Hong Tian City are actually just elderly men in armor,” the King of Beasts said. Then he added with a deep tone, “However, the two Emptiness Realm Experts, Zou Tianchang and You Shijin, are attacking the elite troops of my Heavenly God Palace, driving my troops into chaos.”

The winner would become king, and the loser would be vilified.

At this point, the Emptiness Realm Experts of Hong Tian City were prepared to die and just hoped to kill more people from the Heavenly God Palace before dying. The two Emptiness Realm Experts no longer care about their reputation.

Attack!

Attack!

Some moments later, the Heavenly God Palace's army and the Iron Cavalrymen of Hong Tian City clashed forcefully.

Blood splatters flew everywhere, and broken limbs covered the ground!

The whinny of the war horses and angry roars of the soldiers rang out. At this very moment, the soldiers of the Heavenly God Palace, who were at the front line, had completely mixed in with the Iron Cavalrymen of Hong Tian City. The craziest massacre started, and at this point, the two Emptiness Realm Experts, Zou Tianchang and You Shijin, finally gave up.

"Bastards of the Heavenly God Palace, haha, do you think you can kill us brothers? Come after us!" Zou Tianchang and You Shijin shouted. The veins on their faces popped out, and both of them looked crazy.

"Whew!"

Pei San, Su Mengte, Wu Hou, as well as the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk, charged toward the two experts of Hong Tian City, aiming to encircle and kill them.

******

The Emptiness Realm Experts of the Heavenly God Palace and Hong Tian City finally began fighting head-on. Teng Qingshan gasped as he watched this intense fight.

"This is crazy," Teng Qingshan remarked as his facial expression

changed. “You Shijin and Zou Tianchang are looking to die.”

You Shijin and Zou Tianchang intentionally avoided Pei San as they fought head-on with the great monk, Su Mengte, and the Sovereign of Sword Sect, Li Chao. This fight was crazy. For example, when Li Chao launched his sword toward Zou Tianchang, Zou Tianchang launched his blade at Li Chao’s face instead of blocking Li Chao’s sword.

He was aiming to take a life for a life!

“It’s not weird for them to fight this madly,” the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult said with a sneer. Then she explained, “Although they are still struggling and fighting back, they know that it is the end for Hong Tian City. The survivors of Hong Tian City have hid all over the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Although these two are Emptiness Realm Experts, they have no audacity to stay with the survivors as it would reveal where the survivors are hidden.

“Therefore, the two of them must die."

“However, my Elder Martial Brother’s life is much more precious than theirs,” the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult said confidently as she watched the fight between the Emptiness Realm Experts. “With father there, nothing will go wrong.”

The fighting speed of the Emptiness Realm Experts was so fast that while Teng Qingshan was speaking, they had already exchanged moves over a thousand times. The waves of air which spread about, transformed the area around them into a death zone. Smoke and dust permeated, and none of the soldiers dared to approach this area.

Occasionally, beams of light in the form of swords and blades would fly out of that area, hurting and killing some soldiers.

“Oh, no!”

“Oh, no!”

Pei Hao and the King of Beasts shouted, while Teng Qingshan's facial expression grew grim.

In the distance...

Li Chao, the Sovereign of the Sword Sect, penetrated his sword into an opening between the parts of the Godly Armor that Zou Tianchang wore, piercing his waist. After all, a suit of Godly Armor was initially a suit of ordinary armor. Then an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert refined the armor with the power of his world and transformed it into Godly Armor. However, even though it had become a suit Godly Armor, the structure and appearance would still be the same as any other suit of ordinary armor.

Likewise, this meant that this suit of Godly Armor also had openings because it is worn by attaching pieces together.

"Ahhhh~~" Zou Tianchang roared and actually held onto Li Chao's right arm, refusing to let go.

"Let go." Li Chao kicked Zou Tianchang. The light of the Godly Sword in his hands intensified. It had already burned Zou Tianchang's internal organ into ashes. However, even if Emptiness Realm Experts were physically dead, they could exert control with their spirit and still live for some time more.

"Die!" Donned in the blood-red Godly Armor, You Shijin gripped one of his two metal truncheons and lunged it toward the great monk, Su Mengte. Then You Shijin took this chance to swing the two metal truncheons toward Li Chao's head instead.

"Whew!"

A beam of light shot out from Pei San's hand and darted toward You Shijin.

"Ah Chao!" Pei San shouted worriedly. However, he could only go as fast as any other ordinary Emptiness Realm Experts.

"Clang!" The beam of light blasted the metal truncheon away.

“Rumble!” The Godly Thunderbolt Hawk struck You Shijin with its thunderbolt.

You Shijin could barely protect himself with the Godly Armor. Seeing that Li Chao was stuck and unable to dodge, You Shijin swung the remaining metal truncheon toward Li Chao, who could only defend the terrifying attack with his left arm.

“Boom!”

You Shijin was like a mad man as he smashed the metal truncheon onto Li Chao’s left arm. “Whew! Whew! Whew!” Without a break, You Shijin smashed his truncheon six times both horizontally and vertically, trying every way possible to kill Li Chao. As Zou Tianchang refused to let go of Li Chao’s right arm, Li Chao had no choice but to block all the attacks with his left arm.

Normally, the first hit would have crushed Li Chao’s left arm, and the next two attacks would have crushed Li Chao’s head into pieces, killing him.

However, fortunately, Li Chao was wearing the Godly Armor.

You Shijin was attacking wildly, but the Godly Armor that Li Chao wore was simply too good!

Although an Emptiness Realm Expert was smashing Li Chao’s left arm forcefully and using the impact to crush the arm further, there was only a huge dent on the Godly Armor. The Godly Armor itself did not break at all. However, the extent of the dent on the Godly Armor clearly showed that Li Chao’s left arm was completely wrecked.

“Ah Chao!”

“Li Chao!”

Pei San and the God of Heaven Su Mengte rushed over.

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Zou Tianchang and You Shijin retreated at the same time.

“Tianchang!” You Shjin held his brother tightly.

Zou Tianchang’s eyes were already dimming slowly. He forced a smile and as blood oozed out of his mouth, he said, “Big Brother, it is a pity that we could not kill even one.” With this, Zou Tianchang’s eyes appeared completely lifeless.

The Emptiness Realm Expert Zou Tianchang was dead!

His internal organs had already been crushed. If he had not been an Emptiness Realm Expert, it would have been impossible for him to endure until now.

This series of events might seem slow, but everything had actually happened very quickly!

From the moment Li Chao pierced his sword through the gap in Zou Tiancheng’s Godly Armor until the moment Li Chao’s left arm was crushed... and then when Zou Tianchang and You Shijin retreated, not even a second had passed. The fight between the Emptiness Realm Experts was simply too fast.

“Ah Chao! Ah Chao!” Pei San held Li Chao’s left arm and shouted, “This...”

“Teacher, my arm is gone,” Li Chao clenched his teeth as he said that. His left arm was broken, and the crushed bones and flesh flowed out of the vambrace. The indentation had completely deformed the vambrace.

Pei San’s expression darkened. He felt a rage that he had never felt before.

“Boom!”

Pei San shouted loudly. Simultaneously, the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk in the sky struck You Shijin, who held Zou Tianchang’s dead body.

“Roar~~” You Shijin hastily emitted a furious roar. This was the only sound command he had learned, the roar that was used to

summon the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse.

As the roar rang out, the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse burst out of the ground.

However, the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk swooped down toward You Shijin, releasing streaks of azure and white thunderbolts. Unexpectedly, Shijin blocked the streaks of thunderbolts with the blood-red Godly Armor he wore. The Godly Thunderbolt Hawk became furious when it saw this, and it emitted a loud cry, striking You Shijin with a purely white thunderbolt.

After the release of the white thunderbolt, the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk appeared exhausted.

“Bang!” You Shijin’s entire body quivered like an ordinary human being that had been struck by lightning.

Within this instant, Pei San had caught up.

“Die!” Pei San struck with his palm in an angry manner.

“Get lost!” With red eyes, You Shijin held Zou Tianchang with one arm as he smashed the metal truncheon toward Pei San’s palm.

“Bam!” The metal truncheon was blasted away, and Pei San’s palm struck You Shijin’s chest.

“Boom!”

You Shijin was thrown into the air, where he transformed into a stream of light and landed on the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, who was nearby. However, the moment You Shijin descended onto the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse’s back, Pei San dashed over at lightning speed while shouting, “Die!”

“Whoosh! Whish! Whoosh!”

Three streams of light shot out of Pei San’s hand, and these three streams of light actually shot toward the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse at the same time.

“Roar~~” The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse curled into a ball and dodged one of the streams of light. Simultaneously, it drilled into the earth and went underground.

“Puchi!” “Puchi”

The other two streams of light hit the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse with piercing blows. One pierced its back, and the other stabbed into its short scaly legs... The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse emitted a painful roar, seeming to have sensed just how daunting Pei San was as it hastily drilled into the ground.

“Chichi!”

It immediately disappeared!

“Chase after him. You Shijin was struck by my palm. Quickly!” Pei San’s voice rang in the ears of every Emptiness Realm Expert present. “Retrieve the two sets of Godly Armor!”

“Bladelike Chi,” Pei San summoned the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

However, at this moment, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was flapping its wings and flying toward Teng Qingshan.

Chapter 500: Pursuing the Godly Armor

The reason why the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flew toward Teng Qingshan was because he had sent it a message by using the Sound Transmission Technique. When the Six Legged Bladelike Chi heard Teng Qingshan's voice, it naturally flew back.

"Pei San is so powerful. When he struck the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace on the surface of his Godly Armor, the Sovereign died immediately," Teng Qingshan held his breath as he thought, "Now, You Shijin has been struck by Pei San's palm. He is most likely dying, but he has two sets of Godly Armor with him!"

Just one set of Godly Armor was already enough to make the Emptiness Realm Experts fight each other. Moreover, one of the two sets of Godly Armor was the Omnipotent Armor, the Hong Tian Godly Armor. Thus, one could imagine how tempting it was.

Even Teng Qingshan was tempted.

"Swoosh! Swoosh!"

Pei Hao and the King of Beasts went underground almost simultaneously.

"The two of them?" Teng Qingshan instantly deduced. "They must have received an order from Pei San. Pei San must have asked them to stop the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse and acquire the two sets of Godly Armor. However, Pei San did not send me any message with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique..." With this, Teng Qingshan understood that Pei San did not consider him as a member of the Heavenly God Palace.

"Whoosh!"

By this time, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had already arrived beside Teng Qingshan.

When Pei San saw this from afar, he frowned and hastily told Teng Qingshan with the use of the Sound Transmission

Technique, “Huhe, You Shijin was struck by my palm. He will definitely die. Quickly chase after him. The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse is wounded as well, therefore, it is unlikely that it will drill rapidly. Ride the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, and you will definitely catch up. If you really manage to obtain the two sets of Godly Armors, you can take one, but please give one to the Heavenly God Palace. I will reward you greatly!”

While Pei San’s voice was still resonating in Teng Qingshan’s ears, Teng Qingshan had already leaped onto the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

“Bladelike Chi!” Teng Qingshan called out, pointing toward the ground.

“Chichi!”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi rapidly tore the ground open and drilled toward the deepest area of the earth.

……

Pei San, Li Chao who was heavily wounded, and the God of Heaven Su Mengte stood together in the distance. The great monk, Su Mengte, turned and stared at Pei San as he asked bemusedly, “Sovereign, the Bladelike Chi must have flown back because Huhe summoned it. Huhe won’t let us pursue the Godly Armor, but he himself is pursuing it. Huhe is somewhat…”

Pei San smiled indifferently and replied, “He is a Foreign Dignitary, not a servant of the Heavenly God Palace. How can I command him? Moreover, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi is an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, not some beast that us humans can summon wantonly.”

That was logically correct.

However, in the eyes of the God of Heaven, Su Mengte, the Sovereign Pei San was a transcendent existence. So, what Foreign Dignitary Huhe had done made it seem like he was very

unappreciative of Pei San.

“In the future, it’s fine if you two can’t befriend this Huhe. But don’t become his enemy,” Pei San instructed with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique. “The Heavenly God Palace does not fear him, but becoming enemy with him will create many troubles for the Heavenly God Palace.” As Pei San spoke, the image of the Undying Phoenix, who dwelled on the island, emerged in his mind.

Pei San was intimidated by the Mother of Phoenix. The Mother of Phoenix was too fast. If the Mother of Phoenix wished to sneakily attack or harass them, Pei San wouldn’t be able to do anything. Furthermore, in terms of power, the Mother of Phoenix was exceedingly daunting.

Pei San had no wish to go against the Mother of Phoenix just because of Huhe.

“Yes, Sovereign (Teacher).” Although Li Chao and Su Mengte were puzzled, they still obeyed.

******

Underground, Teng Qingshan rode on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi stretched its six legs, wrapping them around its body. Then as the spikes on its six legs formed into a swirling shape, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi transformed into a huge electric drill and charged forward at a terrifyingly fast speed.

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

“Haha... Just as I expected,” Teng Qingshan’s eyes beamed as he said to himself, “The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse’s speed is obviously not as fast as when it was in perfect condition. As a matter of fact, it is now even slower than the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.”

Within his domain, Teng Qingshan could sense the powerful aura

of the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse was drilling forward at a depth of ten Li underground. A slightly smaller aura of an Emptiness Realm Expert could be detected above the powerful aura of the demonic beast. That aura probably belonged to You Shijin.

Clearly, the distance between the Six legged Bladelike Chi and the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse was shortening continuously.

“You can’t escape,” Teng Qingshan muttered as his eyes narrowed.

“Roar~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi emitted an excited roar. It was obviously annoyed that it had been unable to catch up with the Six-Eared Earth-Drilled Mouse previously.

……

“Oh, no.”

The pale-looking Emptiness Realm Expert, You Shijin, lay close to the back of the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse as he held onto his brother, Zou Tianchang. “The demonic beast behind us is so fast that even the speed of the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse is slightly slower than it.”

You Shijin could distinct sense the two auras of Emptiness Realm approaching.

He had already shaken off the King of Beasts and Pei Hao.So, now, Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi were the only ones chasing after him.

“It’s all because the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace wounded the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse. Otherwise, that Demonic beast would never be able to catch up,” You Shijin said extremely anxiously.

”Pu!”

He was so anxious that he coughed up a mouthful of blood.

As You Shijin rubbed the blood off the corner of his mouth, his

face became increasingly pale. “The Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace is indeed powerful. If I hadn’t been wearing the Hong Tian Godly Armor, which is the Godly Armor that is inferior only to the Transcendent Godly Armor, but an ordinary armor instead, then that palm of his could have reached through the Godly Armor and struck me dead me straight away. However, even though I was wearing the Godly Armor, my internal organs still got injured.”

“Even if I remain passive, I only another hour to live.” You Shijin knew this clearly.

However——

Within such a short while, the distance between Teng Qingshan and You Shijin had shortened down to just five Li.

“I have no choice,” You Shijin said through clenched teeth as he looked at his brother’s corpse in his arms. Then he muttered, “Tianchang, I am sorry.” As You Shijin spoke, sparks of flames emerged from his hands and permeated Zou Tianchang’s body. The flames, which were produced by the Fire Elemental Power of the Emptiness Realm Expert, burned, and sizzling sounds rang out as Zou Tianchang’s body was instantly rendered to dust.

All that remained was the dark green Godly Armor…

At this moment, the distance between the two parties had decreased to four Li.

“Hmph!”

You Shijin grabbed the dark green helmet and threw it forcefully. The helmet flew backward like a flying meteorite. As the helmet was enveloped by the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, the soil around it didn’t put up much resistance. Almost instantly, the helmet appeared before Teng Qingshan.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan could distinct sense a strong Power of the Heavens and the Earth shooting toward him.

Teng Qingshan waved the Splitting Mountain Axe. Then with a

“Clang” sound, the Splitting Mountain Axe blocked the helmet, and Teng Qingshan grabbed it.

“Eh? This is?” Teng Qingshan instantly deduced, “This helmet should be a piece of the set of Godly Armor which Zou Tianchang was wearing.”

“Haha… Didn’t you want the Godly Armor? Haha, take it,” You Shijin’s arrogant voice rang in Teng Qingshan’s ears. Simultaneously, another piece of the set of Godly Armor which contained the Power of the Heavens and the Earth flew toward Teng Qingshan. Once again, Teng Qingshan blocked it with the Splitting Mountain Axe.

This time, he grabbed hold of a vambrace. “A vambrace?” Teng Qingshan muttered to himself.

However, at this moment, the distance between Teng Qingshan and You Shijin had decreased to two Li.

“Whoosh!”

Then yet another piece of the set of Godly Armor containing the Power of the Heavens and the Earth flew over. However, this time, it didn’t fly toward Teng Qingshan. Instead, it flew several Zhang to the side of Teng Qingshan.

“Chichi~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi thoughtfully turned and blocked the flying piece of Godly Armor. As Teng Qingshan held it, he saw that it was a dark green war boot.

“Just one war boot? Does he want me to wear just one?” Teng Qingshan suddenly realized something bad.

This was because—

The turn of several dozen Zhang they just made had caused an increase in the distance between Teng Qingshan and You Shijin.

“Whoosh!”

Yet another piece of the set of Godly Armor, which contained the

Power of the Heavens and the Earth, flew over. However, this time, the piece of Godly Armor was flying to an area two to three hundred Zhang away from Teng Qingshan. If they made that turn, the distance would increase by one Li. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi made a turn again, and Teng Qingshan didn't stop it. This time, he acquired yet another piece of the Godly Armor.

It was a greave.

"Hmph, as expected, this You Shijin has bad intentions. None of the items he gave me are useful. A war boot, a vambrace, a greave... He is trying to prevent me from collecting the full set. Moreover, the distance between us is increasing.

"Now, I won't be tricked."

Teng Qingshan wasn't worried at all.

At this moment, the distance between the two shortened to three Li and then continued to decrease.

"Whoosh!"

Enveloped by the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, yet another piece of Godly Armor flew rapidly toward an area two Li away from Teng Qingshan. This time, the piece of Godly Armor landed even farther than before.

Then when Six Legged Bladelike Chi was about to make a turn again...

"Bladelike Chi," Teng Qingshan instructed with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique and pointed out a direction at the same time.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi immediately understood what Teng Qingshan meant. After all, the Bladelike Chi was an intelligent creature. Seeing the direction Teng Qingshan was pointing toward, the Bladelike Chi now understood that they had been tricked as well. The enemy had enticed them with the parts of the Godly Armor with the purpose of slowing them down... Once the distance

between them increased until thirty-four Li, the pursuit would be difficult.

……

You Shijin immediately sensed that Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had not changed their direction to grab the piece of Godly Armor. Shocked by that realization, he immediately took out the other vambrace and threw it toward an area one Li away from Teng Qingshan.

“Hmph.” Teng Qingshan ignored the flying piece of Godly Armor and continued pursuing You Shijin.

The distance between the two parties shortened to one and a half Li.

“Why? You don’t want the Godly Armor anymore?” You Shijin’s voice rang in Teng Qingshan’s ears. Simultaneously, another piece of the set of Godly Armor, which was enveloped by the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, flew several dozen Zhang to the side of Teng Qingshan. “This time, it is the internal armor.”

“Bladelike Chi.” Hearing that, Teng Qingshan hastily asked the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to make a turn.

“Whew!”

It was just several Zhang away. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi arched toward the piece of Godly Armor, and Teng Qingshan grabbed the internal armor.

As he touched the dark green Godly Armor, he felt a sensation of coldness. The internal armor was the piece that the Emptiness Realm Experts loved to wear the most as the internal armor could be worn beneath their clothes. As Emptiness Realm Experts normally couldn’t be bothered to wear the entire set of Godly Armor, they would just wear the internal armor. After all, the internal armor was equivalent to half of a set of Godly Armor.

“The distance between us will only increase by several Zhang,”

Teng Qingshan sneered. Then he said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, “You Shijin, I know what schemes you are playing. You can’t get rid of me.”

“You are a member of the Heavenly God Palace. I won’t give you the Godly Armor,” You Shijin bellowed furiously.

“I am not a member of the Heavenly God Palace. I didn’t even try to kill you earlier,” Teng Qingshan responded with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

“Don’t you dare lie to me,” You Shijin said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, “Your demonic beast participated in the battle earlier... You said that you didn’t participate in the fight to kill me, but that is probably because you have yet to reach the culmination of the Emptiness Realm. So, the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace is probably not at ease if you participate and engage in the battle,” You Shijin replied with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique and simultaneously spat out another mouthful of blood.

Through the way You Shijin talked, Teng Qingshan could sense that You Shijin was not in a good condition. It seemed like he was heavily wounded.

“You Shijin, I would advise that you stop running. You are not far from death. Stop struggling,” Teng Qingshan said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

At this moment, the distance between the two parties decreased to half a Li!

Table of Contents

- The Nine Cauldrons
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 401: Stalemate
  - Chapter 402: The Allocation of the Profit
  - Chapter 403: The Strongest and Sharpest Blade
  - Chapter 404: Changing the Battle Situation
  - Chapter 405: Successfully Conquered
  - Chapter 406: The Blaze of Blue Luan
  - Chapter 407: A Roar That Astounded the Heavens
  - Chapter 408: The Total Amount of Fiery Gilt Steel
  - Chapter 409: The Consequences of Volcanic Eruptions
  - Chapter 410: A Skyful of Red Clouds
  - Chapter 411: Qingshanüs Hunt for Treasure
  - Chapter 412: The World Knew
  - Chapter 413: A Century of Sleep
  - Chapter 414: A Hopeless Situation.
  - Chapter 415: The Tianfeng Martial Immortal
  - Chapter 416: The Turning Point
  - Chapter 417: The Descendants of the Godly Axe Mountain
  - Chapter 418: Will you marry me?
  - Chapter 419: Title Hidden [Marriage of Teng Qingshan]
  - Chapter 420: Hidden Title
  - Chapter 421: The Harmonization of the Spirit with the Heavens and Earth
  - Chapter 422: Flames of Fury
  - Chapter 423: Hand him over!
  - Chapter 424: The Enraged Tianfeng Martial Immortal
  - Chapter 425: Recognizing Oneself
  - Chapter 426: A Breakthrough Once Again
  - Chapter 427: Vermillion Metal Tiger Roar
  - Chapter 428: The Greatest Battle
  - Chapter 429: The Undying Phoenix
  - Chapter 430: The Power of the Phoenix
  - Chapter 431: Tianfeng Clanüs Treasure
  - Chapter 432: Depart to Nine Prefectures!
  - Chapter 433: The Phoenix Island

Chapter 434: Caught Unprepared
Chapter 435: Li Residence
Chapter 436: Gui Yuan Sect of Jiangning
Chapter 437: A Conversation Between the Teacher and the Disciple
Chapter 438: Three Things
Chapter 439: The Man Who Has Nothing Will Fear Nothing
Chapter 440: Changes
Chapter 441: Identity
Chapter 442: Deployed
Chapter 443: High Priestess of Snowy Lotus Cult
Chapter 444: An Imminent Upheaval
Chapter 445: Soldiers Gathered
Chapter 446: Barging In
Chapter 447: I Am Not A Good Person
Chapter 448: Nine Ringed Mountain
Chapter 449: Foreign Dignitary Huhe
Chapter 450: Nomination
Chapter 451: Choice
Chapter 452: The Third Disciple
Chapter 453: Honesty
Chapter 454: Bloodbath in Brothel
Chapter 455: Chaos
Chapter 456: A Deliberate Action
Chapter 457: Zhao Danchen
Chapter 458: Gu Yong
Chapter 459: On Qing Hu Island
Chapter 460: Unsheathe and Slaughter
Chapter 461: An Island
Chapter 462: Murderous Intention
Chapter 463: The Nine Wolf Island
Chapter 464: Scarlet Fruit Wine
Chapter 465: Ruthless
Chapter 466: News
Chapter 467: An Incoming Storm
Chapter 468: Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf
Chapter 469: The Great Yan Mountain and the Nine Wolf Island
Chapter 470: Pressing Hard
Chapter 471: Trapped
Chapter 472: A Hopeless Situation

Chapter 473: Earth Elemental Dao
Chapter 474: Savior
Chapter 475: Pulling the Skin of a Tiger
Chapter 476: Attack! Attack! Attack!
Chapter 477: Attack! Attack! Attack!
Chapter 478: Sovereign of the Sword Sect
Chapter 479: The Beginning of the Internal Martial Arts
Chapter 480: An Unexpected Joy
Chapter 481: Emptiness Realm Attained
Chapter 482: A Move That Will Affect The Entire Situation
Chapter 483: Appetizer
Chapter 484: The Intense Battle Between the Five
Chapter 485: Incite Fear In You
Chapter 486: The World is Astonished
Chapter 487: Yu Tonghai
Chapter 488: A Set of Godly Armor
Chapter 489: The One with Patience Takes All
Chapter 490: Pei San Meets Teng Qingshan
Chapter 491: The Nine Prefectures Cauldron
Chapter 492: The Most Important Advice
Chapter 493: The Winner Takes All
Chapter 494: Life and Death
Chapter 495: The Feast of the Emptiness Realm Experts
Chapter 496: The Battle Between the Insightful Realm Experts
Chapter 497: A Shocking Scene
Chapter 498: The Six-eared Earth-drilling Mouse
Chapter 499: The Descent of the Emptiness Realm
Chapter 500: Pursuing the Godly Armor